

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA

ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA

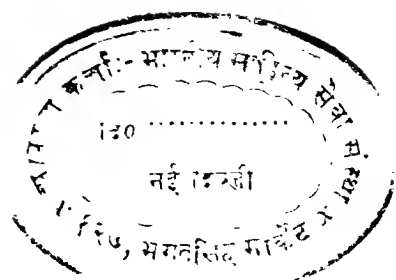
CENTRAL  
ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY

---

ACCESSION NO. 2701

CALL No. 491.375/Agg/Smi

D.G.A. 79.



1

.

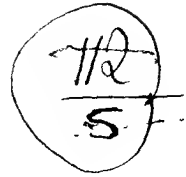
.

1.









SKRIFTER UTGIVNA AV  
KUNGL. HUMANISTISKA VETENSKAPSSAMFUNDET  
I LUND

ACTA REG. SOCIETATIS HUMANIORUM LITTERARUM LUNDENSIS

-----

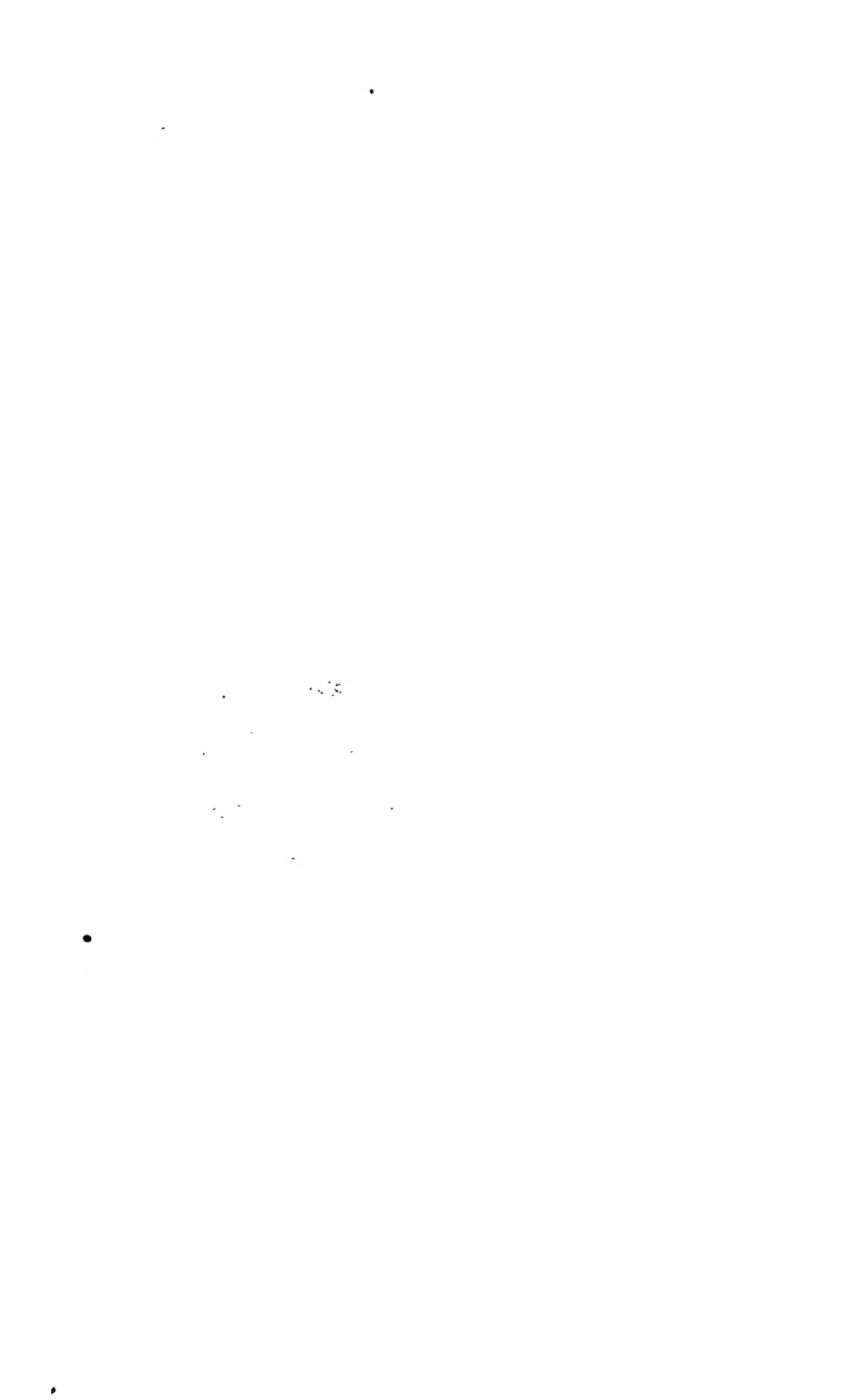
XII: 3

-----

*HELMER SMITH*  
SADDANĪTI

III  
SUTTAMĀLĀ

-----



# SADDANĪTĪ - Part 3

LA GRAMMAIRE PALIE D'AGGAVAMSA

TEXTE ÉTABLI

PAR

HELMER SMITH

III

SUTTAMALĀ

(PARICCHEDA XX-XXV)



491.375  
Agg / Smi

Re / BPa T  
Agg / Smi

LUND, C. W. K. GLEERUP

LONDON, HUMPHREY MILFORD  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS

PARIS, LIBRAIRIE E. DROZ  
LEIPZIG, O. HARRASSOWITZ

1930

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 2701.....

Date. 14 4 55.....

Call No. 491 375/Agg/500.....

LUND 1930

BERLINGSKA BOKTRYCKERIET

(SUTTAMĀLĀ)

XX.

Ito param uddesānukkamena <sup>1</sup>salakkhaṇo sandhi-nā-  
mādi-[C<sup>e</sup> 531<sup>3</sup>]-bhedo bhavissati. Ettha ca lakkhaṇan  
ti suttaṃ vuccati, suttassa hi anekāni nāmāni: suttaṃ lak- 5  
khaṇaṃ vacanaṃ yogo ārambho satthaṃ<sup>a</sup> vākyaṃ yatanan ti.

Ye sandhi-nāmādipabhedadakkhā  
hutvā <sup>2</sup>visiṭṭhe<sup>b</sup> piṭakattayasmim  
kubbanti yogaṃ paramānubhāvā,  
vindanti kāmaṃ vividhatthasāraṃ; 1 10  
ye tappabhedamhi akovidā, te  
yogaṃ karontā pi sadā mahantaṃ  
sammūlhabhāvena padesu kāmaṃ  
sāraṃ na vindum<sup>c</sup> piṭakattayasmim; 2  
tasmā ahaṃ sotuhitattham ādo 15  
sandhippabhedam va<sup>d</sup> pakāsayissaṃ  
saññāvidhānādivicītranītiṃ  
dhammānurūpaṃ katasādhunītiṃ. 3

Tattha yasmā sandhikiccāṃ nāma, loṇadhūpanaṃ viya sabba-  
vyañjanesu sabbakammikaamacco viya ca sabbarājakiccesu, 20  
sabbattha icchitabbaṃ hoti, tasmā sandhi-nāma-kāraka-samāsā-  
dippabhedesu sandhippabhedam va paṭhamam pakāsayis-  
sāmi. Evaṃ taṃ pakāsento cāhaṃ paṭhamataraṃ vaṇṇattam  
upagatassa saddass' uppattim yeva saññāvidhānādihi saddhim  
pakāsessāmi: 25

Ākaṇilappabhedo dehanissito cittaṭṭasaddo yeva vaṇ-

<sup>1</sup> [128-29]; ns: salakkhaṇo sut nhañ<sup>1</sup> ta kva so | sandhināmādibhedo |  
sandhi nām ca sañ tui<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> apra<sup>2</sup> sañ (supra p. 128-29 scribendum: salakkhaṇo  
<sup>2</sup>sandhi-nāmādi<sup>10</sup>). / ns: visiṭṭhe thū<sup>3</sup> so | visiṭṭhe viṣum iṭṭhe | asī<sup>3</sup> asī<sup>3</sup>  
alui rhi ap rha mhi<sup>3</sup> ap so | visiṭṭhe vi-isa-itthe | athū<sup>3</sup> thū<sup>3</sup> so rahan<sup>3</sup> sañ alui  
rhi ap so | visiṭṭhe ve-isa-itthe | eañ cac alvaṃ alui rhi ap so .

a Bm satthaṃ. b Bm visiṭṭhe. c C<sup>e</sup> vindam. d C<sup>e</sup> h. l. ca.

ṇattam upagato saddo. Evaṃbhūto c' esa na sakalakāye  
 uppajjati, <sup>1</sup>koci hi saddo urasi, <sup>2</sup>koci kaṇṭhe, <sup>3</sup>koci sirasi ti  
 tisu ṭhānesu uppajjati; <sup>4</sup>visesato pana Bhagavato saddo kappā-  
 5 satasahassādhikāni cattāri asaṃkheyyāni pūritadānasilādipāra-  
 mipuññaena parisodhitavattuttā nābhito paṭṭhāya samuṭṭha-  
 hanto<sup>a</sup> Mahābrahmuno saro viya pittasembhādihi apalibuddho  
 visuddho aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato hutvā samuṭṭhāti. Evaṃ tisu  
 ṭhānesu uppanno so cittaṃsaddo <sup>5</sup>kaṇṭha-<sup>6</sup>tālu-<sup>7</sup>muddha-<sup>8</sup>dant'-  
<sup>9</sup>oṭṭhasaṃkhātāni pañca ṭhānāni ghaṭṭetvā vaṇṇattam upagac-  
 10 chati. <sup>10</sup>'Idaṃ vakkhāmi' ti hi vitakkayato vicārayato tesu tesu  
 ṭhānesu uppannāya cittaṃjapathavidhātuyā <sup>11</sup>upādinnakapathavi-  
 dhātughaṭṭanena<sup>b</sup> saddo jāyati; evaṃ so saddo <sup>12</sup>dvinnam  
 dhātūnaṃ ghaṭṭanavasena pañca ṭhānāni ghaṭṭetvā vaṇṇat-  
 tam pāpuṇāti ti veditabbaṃ. [C<sup>c</sup> 532<sup>1</sup>]

15 Imasmiṃ Saddanītippakaraṇe suttāni savuttikāni ca avuttikāni<sup>c</sup>  
 ca<sup>c</sup> katvā vadāma:

1 **Appabbut' ekatālisa saddā vaṇṇā.** Bhagavato pāvacane akā-  
 rappabbuti ekacattālisa saddā vaṇṇā nāma bhavanti, seyya-  
 thidaṃ: *a ā · i i · u ū · e o; ka kha ga gha ṇa, ca cha ja jha*  
 20 *ṇa, ṭa ṭha ḍa ḍha ṇa, ta tha da dha na, pa pha ba bha ma,*  
*ya ra la va, su hu ḷa am.* Vaṇṇiyati kathiyati attho etehi ti  
 vaṇṇā. *Vaṇṇasaññāya kiṃ payoḷanaṃ:* <sup>13</sup>'ho dhassa vaṇṇa-  
 sandhimhi' icc ādisu asammoho kiccāsiddhi ca.

2 **Akkharā ca te.** Te akārappabbuti ekacattālisa saddā ak-  
 25 kharā ca nāma bhavanti. Akkharā ti ken' aṭṭhena akkharā:  
 akkhayaṭṭhena akkharatṭhena ca; yaṃ hi khayam gacchati  
 parihāyati, tam khayam ti vuccati; yaṃ pana kharam<sup>d</sup> hoti  
 thaddham, tam kharan ti vuccati, — ime pana vaṇṇā saṃ-  
 30 *khāra-vikāra-lakkhaṇa-nibbana-paññattisaṃkhātesu pañcasu ñey-*  
*yapathesu vattamānā pi n'eva khayam gacchanti na parihā-*

<sup>1</sup> = vagganta-antaṭṭha nhañ<sup>1</sup> yhañ so hasaddā sañ, ns. <sup>2</sup> = a ā ca  
 so saddā sañ, ns. <sup>3</sup> = tālu-muddha-dant'-oṭṭhaja sañ, ns. <sup>4</sup> 604<sup>3-7</sup> < Sv+Se II  
 59<sup>3-6</sup> ad D II 18<sup>22</sup>. <sup>5</sup> = lañ, ns. <sup>6</sup> = ā, ns. <sup>7</sup> = lhyā phyā<sup>3</sup>, ns. <sup>8</sup> = svā<sup>3</sup>, ns.  
<sup>9</sup> = nhut kham<sup>3</sup>, ns. <sup>10</sup> 604<sup>10-12</sup> < Mmd 2 (C<sup>c</sup> 9<sup>10-22</sup>). <sup>11</sup> = kammajapathavidhāt  
 kui thui khuik khrañ<sup>3</sup> nhañ<sup>1</sup> ta kva, ns. <sup>12</sup> ns cit. Abhidh-av 70<sup>11</sup>. | § 1—2  
 Kc 2 |. <sup>13</sup> § 72.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paṭṭahanto *pro* paṭṭhaya samuṭṭh<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>c</sup> upādinnka<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup>  
 om <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> panākharāṃ.

yanti <sup>1</sup>uparūpari dissanti, atisukhumagambhīrasaṃketesu parivattamānā pi kharattaṃ thaddhabhāvaṃ na gacchanti ativiya mudū hutvā atthavasena na kharanti, tasmā akkharā ti vuccanti. Ayaṃ pan' ettha sādhippāyo viggaho: na kkharanti ti akkharā, pamānato ekacattālisamattā yeva hutvā anantam <sup>5</sup> abhidheyyam pi patvā na khiyanti ti attho ti. *Akkhara-saṇṇāya* kiṃ payojanam: <sup>2</sup>"akkharato kāro; <sup>3</sup>akkharānam sannipātaṃ jaṇṇā pubbāparāni cā" ti ādisu asammoho kicca-siddhi ca. Ito paraṃ saṃkheparucittā na *sarasaṇṇādisu* payojanam kathessāma.

10

**3 Tatth' aṭṭhādo sarā.** Tattha akkharesu *akārappabbutisu* ādo aṭṭha akkharā sarā nāma bhavanti, seyyathidaṃ: *a ā · i ī · u ū · e o*. <sup>4</sup>Saranti suyyamānataṃ gacchanti ti sarā, attasaṃsaṭṭhāni vā vyañjanāni sūrenti suyyamānataṃ gamenti ti pi sarā; neruttikā<sup>a</sup> pana vadanti: <sup>5</sup>"sayam rājanti ti sa-rā" ti. [C<sup>e</sup> 533<sup>1</sup>] <sup>15</sup>

**4 Ekamattā ādi-tatiya-paṇcamā rassā.** Tattha saresu<sup>b</sup> ādi-tatiya-paṇcamā ekamattā sarā rassā nāma bhavanti, seyyathidaṃ: *a i u*. <sup>6</sup>*Mattāsaddo* c'ettha ni[m]misanimisanasaṃkhātāṃ parittakālaṃ vadati, yāva hi kallasarīro ekavāraṃ ni[m]misanaṃ<sup>c</sup> karoti, ettakaṃ ekamattānaṃ<sup>d</sup> rassānaṃ pamānaṃ. <sup>20</sup> Rassena kālena vattabbattā rassā.

**5 Aññe dvimattā dighā.** Tattha saresu rassehi aññe dvimattā sarā dighā nāma bhavanti, seyyathidaṃ: *ā ī ū e o*. Dighena kālena vattabbattā dighā, vuttañ h' etaṃ Vinayaṭṭhakathāyaṃ: <sup>7</sup>"dighan ti dighena kālena vattabbo ākārādi, rassan ti tato <sup>25</sup> upaḍḍhakālena vattabbo akārādi" ti; akkharānaṃ hi saṇṭhānā-bhāvato saṇṭhanavasena digha-rassatā nūpalabbhati, uccāraṇa-kālavasena pana labbhati.

**6 Sesā aḍḍhamattā vyañjanā.** Sarato sesā rassasarato aḍḍhamattā *akārādayo* sabbe akkharā vyañjanā nāma bhavanti, <sup>30</sup> seyyathidaṃ: *ka kha ga gha ṇa, ca cha ja jha ṇa, ṭa ṭha ḍa*

<sup>1</sup> = achan<sup>1</sup> chan<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>2</sup> § 1208. <sup>3</sup> Dhṛp 352cd (< A III 201<sup>24</sup>); cf. pub-bāparaññū Th 1028<sup>4</sup> et fortasse pūrvāparayor arthopalabdhau, Kātantra I 1: 20). | § 3 Kc 3 |. <sup>4</sup> 1714; cf. Rūp 3, Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>29</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Mahābhāṣya vol. I 206<sup>24</sup>. | § 4 Kc 4 |. <sup>6</sup> cf. Mmd 4 (C<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>23-26</sup>). | § 5 Kc 5 (vide Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>25</sup> 15<sup>12</sup>) |. <sup>7</sup> \*\*\* (cf. 610<sup>19</sup>). | § 6 Kc 6, Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>26</sup> |.

<sup>a</sup> Bm niruttikā. <sup>b</sup> (Bm akkharesu?). <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns nimmisanimisanaṃ. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>ad. vā.



*ḍha ṇa, ta tha da dha na, pa pha ba bha ma, ya ra la va, sa ha ḷa aṇṇa. Kakārādisu akāro uccāraṇattho. Dhi bhu go* ti ādisu saraṃ nissāya, *buddho Bhagavā* ti ādisu pana saraṃ<sup>a</sup> vaṇṇasamudāyaṃ nissāya<sup>1</sup> atthaṃ vyaññayanti pākaṭaṃ<sup>5</sup> karontī ti vyaññanā; saddhammaneruttikā pana<sup>2</sup> "saraṃ janentī ti vyaññanāni" ti vadanti, <sup>3</sup>"sare anugacchantī ti vyaññanāni" ti vedavidū.

**7 Kādi manta vaggā.** Tesam kho vyaññanānaṃ *kakārādayo makāranta vaggā nāma bhavanti, seyyathidaṃ: ka kha ga*  
<sup>10</sup> *gha ṇa, ca cha ja jha ṇa, ṭa tha ḍa dha ṇa, ta tha da dha na, pa pha ba bha ma.* Tattha paṭhamo *kavaggo*, dutiyo *cavaggo*, tatiyo *ṭavaggo*, catuttho *tavaggo*, pañcama *ṭavaggo* ti pañcavidhā vaggā [C<sup>e</sup> 534<sup>1</sup>]. Vagganti pañca-pañcavibhāgena<sup>4</sup> gacchanti pavattanti (ti vaggā)<sup>b</sup>, vaggiyanti vā 'pañca-pañcavibhāgena ime ṭhitā' ti gamiyanti ṇayanti ti vaggā; api ca samūhattho *vaggasaddo*, evaṃ samūhatṭhena<sup>c</sup> pi vaggā.

**8 Aṃ iṃ um iti yaṃ sarato paraṃ suyyati, taṃ niggahitaṃ.** Yaṃ saddarūpaṃ *aṇṇa iṃ um* iti sarato paraṃ hutvā suyyati, taṃ niggahitaṃ nāma bhavati, seyyathidaṃ: <sup>5</sup>"*ahaṃ* kevaṭṭagā-  
<sup>20</sup> *masmiṃ ahuṃ* kevaṭṭadārako" t' icc<sup>d</sup> ādisu rassattayato paraṃ bindu niggahitaṃ nāmā ti datṭhabbaṃ. Taṃ pana sāsānikapa-yogavasena rassasaraṃ nissāya gayhati uccāriyati ti niggahitaṃ ti vuccati; karaṇāni vā niggahetvā<sup>e</sup> avivaṭena mukhena sānūāsikaṃ katvā iritaṃ ti niggahitaṃ, vuttam pi c' etaṃ: <sup>6</sup>"nig-  
<sup>25</sup> gahitaṃ ti yaṃ karaṇāni niggahetvā<sup>e</sup> avissajjetvā avivaṭena mukhena sānūāsikaṃ katvā vattabban" ti. Ettha ca "niggahitaṃ" ti sāsane vohāro, saddasatthe pana taṃ "anusvāro" ti<sup>f</sup> vadanti.

**8<sup>A</sup> A ā avanno 'i i ivanno 'u ū uvaṇṇo, te eva yugala<sup>g</sup> savanna, ekār'-okarā asavaṇṇa.** Savaṇṇā sarūpā: *avaṇṇādinam sesā cha*  
<sup>30</sup> *ka asarūpā, ekārassa satta tath' okārassa.* Ettha ca *ekār'-okārā* attanā samānakaraṇaṇam abhāvato asa[mānaka]vaṇṇa<sup>h</sup>

<sup>1</sup> cf. Rūp 8 = Mnd Ce 16<sup>3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> cf. ns: janenti phrañ<sup>1</sup> aññudhāt [Mnd 16<sup>4</sup>: aññu vyatti-gaumbi, (Kt *apud*) Wg § 29: 21] eñ<sup>1</sup> pavattana-gatū kui pra eñ<sup>1</sup>: cf. 618 n. f. <sup>3</sup> cf. Mahābhāṣya *vol.* I 206<sup>23</sup> [anvag bhavati = anugacchati, Kaiyata]. <sup>4</sup> | § 7 Ke 7 |. | 92. | § 8 (Ke 8: |. | Ap 300<sup>19</sup>. <sup>5</sup> cf. Rūp 10: pṭ ad Sv I 177<sup>2</sup>. | § 8<sup>A</sup> Rūp 11 Ce 57<sup>25</sup> |.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Be<sup>ns</sup> sasarāṃ. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Be<sup>ns</sup> etthena. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Be<sup>ti</sup>. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> niggahitva (608<sup>15</sup>). <sup>f</sup> B<sup>e</sup><sup>ms</sup> anusvar<sup>o</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> anusvar<sup>o</sup>. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> yugala<sup>g</sup>. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Be<sup>ns</sup> asavaṇṇā, B<sup>m</sup> asamānakavaṇṇā.

ti ca aññehi asamānasutittā asarūpā ti ca nāmaṃ labhanti; *avaṇṇādayo* pana yugaḷavasena<sup>a</sup> savaṇṇā ti ca aññe sare upanidhāya asarūpā ti ca nāmaṃ labhanti, samānakaraṇattā pana asavaṇṇā ti nāmaṃ (na)<sup>b</sup> labhanti. Tattha savaṇṇā ti samānakaraṇā, samānakkaruppatiṭṭhānā ti vuttaṃ hoti; asavaṇṇā ti asamānakaraṇā, asamānakkaruppatiṭṭhānā ti vuttaṃ hoti; *vaṇṇasaddo* c' ettha karaṇavācako daṭṭhabbo, tathā hi <sup>1</sup>"vaṇṇa vaṇṇakiriya-vitthāra-guṇa-vacanesū" ti dhātu dissati; karaṇan ti ca kaṇṭhādi akkaruppatiṭṭhānaṃ vuccati, taṃ hi karonti uccārenti ettha akkarānī ti karaṇan ti vuccati — iti samānakaraṇā savaṇṇā, asamānakaraṇā asavaṇṇā. Sarūpā ti samānasutino, asarūpā ti asamānasutino. Ettha ca *rūpa*-saddena suti vuttā, suti ti ca savaṇaṃ vuccati, tañ ca saddass' eva hoti: suto saddo atthaṃ pakāseti, *rūpasaddo* ca pakāsanattho, tathā hi <sup>2</sup>"rūpa rūpakiriyaṇa" ti dhātu dissati <sup>3</sup>"rū-<sup>15</sup> payati ti rūpan" ti nibbacanañ ca, tasmā pakāsanatthavācakena *rūpasaddena* suti vuttā — iti samānasutino sarūpā, asamānasutino asarūpā ti sannitṭhānaṃ. [C<sup>e</sup> 535<sup>1</sup>]

**9 Dīgho garu.** *Ā i ū, bhū dhī mā<sup>c</sup>.*

**10 Saṃyogaparo ca.** *Valvā, gantā<sup>d</sup>, <sup>4</sup>"yassa na kkhamaṭi".* <sup>20</sup>

**11 Asaravyañjanato<sup>e</sup> pubbarasso<sup>5</sup> ca.** <sup>6</sup>"Sukhaṃ isi; <sup>7</sup>buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi" · <sup>8</sup>buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi.

**12 Rasso lahu.** *A i u, paṭhati<sup>f</sup> vadatu.*

**13 Asaṃyogaparo ca.** <sup>9</sup>*Yassa na khamati.*

**14 Vaggesu paṭhama-tatīyaṃ sithilaṃ.** *Ka-ca-ṭa-ta-pā<sup>c</sup>* c' eva *ga-<sup>25</sup> ja-da-da-bā* ca.

**15 Dutīya-catutthaṃ dhanitaṃ** *Kha-cha-ṭha-ṭha-phā<sup>c</sup>* c' eva *gha-<sup>30</sup> jha-ḍha-dha-bhā* ca.

**16 Sithilaṃ aphutṭhaṃ, dhanitaṃ phutṭhaṃ.** Saddasatthaviduno <sup>10</sup>vaggānaṃ phutṭhattaṃ *ya-ra-la-vānaṃ* isakaṃ phutṭhattaṃ va-<sup>30</sup> danti, sāsanikā pana vaggānaṃ yeva phutṭhattaṃ ca aphutṭhattaṃ ca vadanti. Ettha ca sāsanikānaṃ matena vaggesu

<sup>1</sup> V<sup>1428</sup>. <sup>2</sup> I<sup>1523</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Vibha 45<sup>10</sup>. | § 9 Kc 605 | | § 10 pṭ ad Sv I 177<sup>2</sup>, Kc 604 |. <sup>4</sup> Vin I 107<sup>15</sup> <sup>5</sup> ns: *casaddā phraṇ<sup>3</sup> pādanta* [Piṅgala I 10] kui lañ<sup>3</sup> yū. <sup>6</sup> ... <sup>7</sup> Khp I. <sup>8</sup> (611<sup>16</sup>, 630<sup>1</sup>, <sup>6</sup>). | § 12 (Kc 4) |. <sup>9</sup> cf 607<sup>20</sup>. || § 14—15 Rūp 11 C<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>2</sup> (pṭ ad Sv I 177<sup>1</sup>; *vide et* Uda 312<sup>28</sup>, Sp ad Vin IV 51<sup>30</sup>). | <sup>10</sup> Mahabhāṣya vol. I 64<sup>7</sup>; Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>24</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> yugaḷo. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> mā bhū dhī. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns gantvā. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns assara<sup>o</sup>. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> patati.

yaṃ akkharaṃ sithilākārena ṭhānaṃ phusati, taṃ phuṭṭhaṃ pi samānaṃ sithilākārena phuṭṭhattā aphuṭṭhan ti gahetabbaṃ, evañ hi sati na koci tesam virodho.

17 *Paṭhama-dutiyāni so ca aghosā. Ka kha · ca cha · ṭa ṭha · ta*  
5 *tha · pa pha, sa.*

18 *Tatiya-catuttha-pañcamā ya-ra-la-va-ha-lā ghosavanto. Ga ghu*  
*ña · ja jha ña · ḍa ḍha ṇa · da dha na · ba bha ma, ya ra la*  
*va · ha · ḷa. Saddasatthaviduno niggahītasamkhātassa anu-*  
10 *svārassā<sup>a</sup> pi ghosavantattaṃ icchanti, sāsanikā pana tassa*

19 *Parapadena sambandhitvā vuttaṃ sambaddhaṃ<sup>c</sup>. Anāthapiṇḍi-*  
*kassārāme<sup>d</sup>; <sup>1</sup>"nārahaṭ' āyasmā Ambaṭṭho".*

20 *Padacchedaṃ katvā vuttaṃ vavatthitaṃ. <sup>2</sup>"Anāthapiṇḍikassa*  
*ārāme; <sup>3</sup>na arahati āyasmā Ambaṭṭho".*

15 21 *Karaṇāni aniggahetvā vivaṭena mukhena vattabbaṃ vimuttaṃ.*  
*<sup>4</sup>"Dhammaṭṭhitatā dhammaniyāmatā; <sup>5</sup>kusalā dhammā". — Iti*  
*mūlasaṇṇāvidhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.*

Atha sikkhāvidhānaṃ bhavati:

22 *<sup>6</sup>Kvacī saṇṇogapubbā ekār'-okārā rassā va vattabbā. Ettha · seyyo,*  
20 *oṭṭho · sotthi. Kvaci ti kim: <sup>7</sup>"mañ <sup>8</sup>ce tvaṃ nikhaṇaṃ vane;*  
*<sup>9</sup>putto ty āhaṃ mahārāja".*

Katthaci karaṇaṃ ṭhānaṃ ti vuccati, idha pana ṭhāna-karaṇānaṃ viśeso daṭṭhabbo: [C<sup>c</sup> 536]

23 *Thana-karaṇa-payatanehi vaṇṇānaṃ uppatti. Ṭhānaṃ kaṇ-*  
25 *ṭhādini pañca, niggahīta-ṇa-ṇa-ṇa-na-mānaṃ<sup>c</sup> vā ṭhānabhūta-*  
*nāsikāya saddhiṃ cha, vagganta-ya-ra-la-va-ḷehi yuttahakā-*  
*rassa ṭhānabhūtena urena saddhiṃ satta. Karaṇaṃ jivhā-*  
*majjhādi. Payatanaṃ saṃvutādikaraṇaviseso<sup>f</sup>. — Avaṇṇa-*  
• • *kavagga-hakārā kaṇṭhajā, īvaṇṇa-cavagga-yakārā tālujā, uvaṇṇa-*  
30 *pavaggā oṭṭhajā, ṭavagga-ra-ḷakārā muddhajā, tavagga-ḷa-sakara-*  
*dantaḷā, ekāro kaṇṭhatālujo, okāro kaṇṭhotṭhajo, vakāro dan-*

[ § 17–18 Kev 9, Rūp 11 C<sup>c</sup> 5<sup>2-4</sup> ]. | § 19–21 Sv I 177<sup>3</sup> (pt) | <sup>1</sup> D I 91 u. 8.

<sup>2</sup> D I 178<sup>3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> D I 91<sup>27</sup>. <sup>4</sup> A I 286<sup>9</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Dhs p. 14. | § 22 Rūp 5 (C<sup>c</sup> 3<sup>23-28</sup>) |. <sup>6</sup> ns:

kvaci | akhyu<sup>1</sup> so ekapadatthūpagamanaprayug nhuik . <sup>7</sup> J VI 12<sup>31</sup>. <sup>8</sup> ns: "mañ ce tvaṃ . . . mahārāja" ca so prayug nhuik sati pi saṇṇogapubbekarokāre kvaci-saddena nivāritatā nānapadattā ca . <sup>9</sup> J I 135<sup>12</sup>. | § 23 Rūp 2 C<sup>c</sup> 2<sup>6</sup>, Mmd 9<sup>24</sup> |.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns anusvar<sup>o</sup>; C<sup>c</sup> anussar<sup>o</sup> (606<sup>27</sup>). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns ovinimutt<sup>o</sup> (50<sup>21</sup>; 121<sup>15</sup>).

<sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns sambandhaṃ. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> "piṇḍikass' arame. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. niggahita-.

<sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns saṃvut<sup>o</sup>.

toṭṭhajo, niggahitaṃ nāsikaṭṭhānaṃ, vaggantā sakaṭṭhāna-  
nāsikaṭṭhānā, *ya-ra<sup>a</sup>-la-va-la*-pañcamehi yutto *hakāro* urasijo,  
kevalo kaṇṭhajo va, sāsani-kappayogato pana *nakāra*vajjito:

*ñā-ṇa-na-m*hi saṃyutto tathā *ya-la-va-le*hi *ho*

sāsane oraso ñeyyo, kaṇṭhajo yeva kevalo: 4 5

*tañ hi* · *tañhā nhusās*umha<sup>b</sup> *mu*ghate *vu*lhate<sup>c</sup> tathā

*av*hito *rū*lhi icc ete payogā honti sāsane; 5

jivhāmaṃhiṃ tālujānaṃ karaṇaṃ, jivhopaggaṃ muddhaṃjānaṃ,  
jivhaggaṃ dantaṃjānaṃ; sesā sakaṭṭhānakaraṇā. Saṃvutattaṃ<sup>d</sup>

<sup>1</sup>*akārassa*, vivaṭattaṃ<sup>e</sup> <sup>1</sup>*ākārā*dinam *sakāra-hakārā*nañ ca. 10

— Sarā nissayā, vyañjanā nissitā: pañcaṭṭhānakkama-nissayā-  
dito akkharakkamo. Etth' etaṃ vadāmi:

<sup>2</sup>pañcannaṃ khalu ṭhānānaṃ paṭipāṭivasena ca

nissayādi-pabbadehi pavutto akkharakkamo. 6

— Iti sikkhāvidhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. 15

Atha upakaraṇasaññāvidhānaṃ bhavati:

**24 Pubba-parādini sandhikiriyaopakarāṇāni.** Pubbaṃ paraṃ lopo āga-  
mo sañño go viyogo paranayanaṃ vipariyāyo vikāro viparito<sup>f</sup>  
ca. Paṭhamuccāritaṃ pubbaṃ, pacchā uccāritaṃ paraṃ; <sup>3</sup>sato  
vināso lopo · yassa attho yujjati<sup>g</sup> [C<sup>e</sup> 537<sup>1</sup>] saddo ca<sup>h</sup> na 20  
payujjati<sup>i</sup> so pi lopo, aññato vaṇṇāgamanam āgamo; sarānan-  
tarikānaṃ<sup>j</sup> dvinnam tiṇṇam vā vyañjanānaṃ ekaṭṭha saṅgati saṃ-  
yogo, sarato vinibbhogo viyogo; sarena vyañjanena vā ekī-  
karaṇaṃ paranayanaṃ, vaṇṇānaṃ heṭṭhupariyatā vipari-  
yāyo<sup>k</sup>, vaṇṇantaratā<sup>m</sup> ekato saṃyogatā ca vikāro, vyañjanānaṃ 25  
sar'-aññavyañjanattaṃ sarassa c' aññasarattaṃ viparītātā<sup>n</sup>.  
**25 O vā viparito.** Atha vā okāro *viparitas*añño hoti · *ava*-  
saddassa viparitattā: *ovadati*.

**26 Uvaṇṇo ca.** Uvaṇṇo ca *viparitas*añño hoti · *avas*saddena  
sambhūtaṃ *okārassa* viparītattā: <sup>4</sup>*uññāt*aṃ, <sup>5</sup>*ūhato*<sup>p</sup> rajo<sup>q</sup>. 30

— Iti upakaraṇasaññāvidhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> ns *suppl.* payatanaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Mmd 9<sup>16-17</sup>. <sup>3</sup> cf. Rūp 11 C<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>7</sup> (Rūp 13 C<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>29</sup> = Kās I 1: 60). | § 25—26 cf. Kc 79 (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 94<sup>4-14</sup>) |. <sup>4</sup> Sp *ad* Vin IV 6<sup>16</sup> (cf. Sp (I) 296<sup>10</sup>). <sup>5</sup> cf. Vin III 70<sup>23</sup> S V 50<sup>6</sup> (ns: ūhato avahato | kya eñ<sup>1</sup> |).  
<sup>a</sup> sic C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns; *vide* 609<sup>4-5</sup> (ns: raakkharā kui lañ<sup>3</sup> vajjitasāmañña phrañ<sup>1</sup> yū).  
<sup>b</sup> *dedi*; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup> nhasāsūmha (nāsa . . . | aśūmha , ns). <sup>c</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> vu)lhate).  
<sup>d</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns samvut<sup>o</sup>. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vivitattaṃ. <sup>f</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns; *vide* 609<sup>27</sup>. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> sato  
vināso lopo ti yassa attho na yujjati (*ut* paṭham<sup>o</sup> . . . na yujjati [609<sup>20-21</sup>] ślo-  
kam *efficiat*). <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *ad.* pana. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>m</sup> na yujjati. <sup>j</sup> o: sarānantarītānaṃ?  
<sup>k</sup> C<sup>e</sup> h. l. vipariyayo. <sup>m</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vaṇṇantirātā. <sup>n</sup> cf. 609<sup>19</sup>. <sup>p</sup> C<sup>e</sup> uppato (Th 673<sup>a</sup>).

Atha padādinam saññāvidhānam bhavati:

**27 Vibhatyantam avibhatyantam vā atthajotakam padam.**

- Catubbidham pi yaṃ vākyam, padato yeva labbhati;  
 gajjam pajjañ ca geyyañ ca kacchañ cā ti tad iraye<sup>a</sup>. 7
- 5 Tatra yaṃ cuṇṇiyeh' eva padehi-m-abhisamkhatam  
 veyyākaraṇasamkhatam, tam gajjan ti pavuccati; 8  
 gāthāpadena baddhena<sup>b</sup> yaṃ vākyam abhisamkhatam  
 suddhikagāthāmayikam, tam pajjan ti kathiyyati<sup>c</sup>; 9  
 gāthāhi cuṇṇiyeh' eva padehi pi ca samkhatam  
 10 missitvā yaṃ, sagāthattā tam geyyan ti pavuccati; 10  
 gajjādīhi tu yaṃ tihi vimuttan, tam sumedhasā  
 atthakathādīkam satthavacanam<sup>d</sup> kaccham abravum. 11  
 Tesu gajjādibhedesu ganthesu pubbaviññuhi  
 sara-vyañjana-vomissavasā sandhi tidhā mato;  
 15 sara-vyañjana-vuttānam vasenā pi tidhā mato; 12  
 aparena nayanāyaṃ catudhā pi pakāsito:  
 sarasandhi-niggahitasara<sup>e</sup>-vyañjanasandhayo  
 sādharāṇo ca sandhi ti catudh' evaṃ pakāsito. 13  
 Te ca kho, avināsetvā Vinayaatthakathāya hi  
 20 <sup>1</sup>sithilādidasavidham vuttam vyañjanasampadam, [C<sup>e</sup>538<sup>1</sup>] 14  
 accakkharādike<sup>f</sup> dose vivajjetvā yathāraham,  
 dassetvā saddasampattim atthasampattim eva ca 15  
 chandasampaty-alamkārasampattiñ ca manoramam,  
 chandorakkhāya <sup>2</sup>gāthāsu, <sup>3</sup>cuṇṇiyesu padesu ca  
 25 sukhen' uccāraṇatthāya, porāṇehi pakāsītā. 16  
 Tividhassā pi etassa sandhino jinasāsane  
 pubbāparavibhagādi upakāraya vattati,  
 pubbāparavibhagādi tasmā vutto mayā idha. 17  
 Api c' ettha dvidhā cā pi samkhepā sandhi icchito:  
 30 padānam padasandhi ca vaṇṇānam vaṇṇasandhi ca: 18  
 tesu <sup>4</sup>"tatrāyam" iec adi padasandhi ti dipaye,  
 vaṇṇasandhi ti dipeyya <sup>4</sup>"sahu; khatya" ti ādikam. 19

|| § 27: Rūp 11 (C<sup>e</sup> 511); Nidda (S<sup>e</sup>) I 314 = C<sup>e</sup> I 219; *et supra* 15<sup>9</sup> sqq. |.  
<sup>1</sup> \*\*\* (*vide* Sv I 177<sup>1-4</sup>, Ps (B<sup>e</sup>) II 203<sup>20-23</sup>). <sup>2</sup> § 158 <sup>3</sup> § 160. <sup>4</sup> (611<sup>8-9</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> gajjam geyyañ cā ti taraye. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns bandhena. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> suddha-  
 gāthāmayikam tam pajjan ti ca kathiyyati <sup>d</sup> *ita* B<sup>e</sup>ns (= kyam<sup>3</sup> gan ca kā<sup>3</sup>  
 3: śāstravacanam); C<sup>e</sup> satthav<sup>o</sup>, B<sup>m</sup> satthuv<sup>o</sup>. <sup>e</sup> *leg.* -niggahītasandhi-? <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup>ns  
 accakkh<sup>o</sup>; (B<sup>e</sup> akkharādike).

Pubbâpara-padacchedā labbhare padasandhisu,  
 pubbâparattamattam va labbhate vaṇṇasandhisu. 20  
 Pubbâparam hi paṭhamam sandhikiccam kare budho  
 pare saramhi<sup>a</sup> kattabbam pacchā katvā samāsaye. 21  
**28 Sarā viyojaye vyañjanam, tañ e' assa pubbe ṭhapeyya.** Tattha 5  
 sandhiṃ kattukāmo, yasmā vyañjanena sare paṭicchanne  
 kosiyā paṭicchanne asimhi asikiccam va sandhikiccam na  
 sijjhati, tasmā <sup>1</sup>"tatrāyan" ti ādisu padasandhivisesu *tatra*  
*ayan* ti ādinā chedam katvā, <sup>2</sup>"sāhu; <sup>3</sup>ekasatam khatyā" (ty  
 ā)disu pana vaṇṇasandhivisesu *sādhu, ekasatam khattiyā* iti 10  
 ādini padarūpāni patitṭhapetvā, sarato vyañjanam viyojaye,  
 tañ ca vyañjanam tassa sarassa pubbe ṭhapeyya: *tatr āyam*.  
**29 Netabbam asaram<sup>b</sup> parakkharam naye.** Asaram<sup>b</sup> kho netabbam  
 vyañjanam parakkharam naye: <sup>4</sup>"sahuppatti, <sup>5</sup>tatrābhirati-m-  
 iccheyya; <sup>6</sup>eta-d-avoca; <sup>7</sup>na-y-ime bhikkhū". Netabban ti kim: 15  
<sup>8</sup>"akkocchi mam avadhi mam; <sup>9</sup>buddham saraṇam gacchāmi"  
 ettha pana netabbam na hoti. — Iti Saddanītiyam Sandhikappe  
 saññāparibhāsavidhānam niṭṭhitam.

Atha sarasandhividhānam bhavati:

Sandhiyanti ettha padāni akkharāni cā ti sandhi ' saṃhitāpa- 20  
 dam<sup>c</sup>, sarānam saresu vā sandhi sarasandhi. Ettha ca sarā-  
 desalopakaraṇavasena sādhiṭo sandhi sarasandhi ti vuccati.

**30 Sarā lopam papponti sare.** Sarā kho sare pare lopam papponti  
 — ayam vutti. Sarā kho eko pi dve pi tayo pi sare pare  
 lopam papponti — ayam adhippāyaviññāpikā anuvutti. [C<sup>e</sup> 539<sup>1</sup>] 25  
<sup>10</sup>"N' asi rājabhāto; <sup>11</sup>yass' āsavā; <sup>12</sup>yass' indriyāni"; *yass'*  
*idisa*; <sup>13</sup>"ajj' uposatho; <sup>14</sup>eken' ūnāni; <sup>15</sup>yass' ete caturo  
 dhamma; <sup>16</sup>mam' odanam" ayam akārādisu paresu akāralopo.  
<sup>17</sup>"Sotukam' attha; <sup>18</sup>m' avuso evarūpam akāsi; <sup>19</sup>catur' itthiyo<sup>d</sup>;  
<sup>20</sup>sabb' ittiyo; <sup>21</sup>tad' utṭhahi; <sup>22</sup>nāganās'-ūrū; <sup>23</sup>rahogatāya tass' 30

[ § 28 (Kc 10) ]. <sup>1</sup> Vin III 16<sup>1</sup> (Sp I 210<sup>1-3</sup>; Kev 10; *supra* 43<sup>13</sup>  
 370<sup>22</sup> *infra* 639<sup>10</sup>). <sup>2</sup> A IV 11<sup>21</sup> = Pp 71<sup>14</sup> (Sd § 72). <sup>3</sup> J VI 307<sup>1</sup> (Sd § 69;  
*cf.* J V 317<sup>19</sup>). [ § 29 Kc 11 ]. <sup>4</sup> *cf.* Saccas 166<sup>c</sup> (Kv 268<sup>25</sup>). <sup>5</sup> Dh  
 88<sup>d</sup>. <sup>6</sup> A I 1<sup>9</sup> (*supra* 43<sup>33</sup>). <sup>7</sup> *cf.* J IV 252<sup>16</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Dh 3<sup>d</sup>. <sup>9</sup> 607<sup>22</sup>. [ § 30 Kc 12 ].  
<sup>10</sup> Vin I 93<sup>30</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Dh 93<sup>d</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Dh 94<sup>d</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Vin I 102<sup>31</sup>. <sup>14</sup> *cf.* Vin II 285<sup>10</sup>.  
<sup>15</sup> J I 280<sup>1</sup>. <sup>16</sup> *cf.* <sup>17</sup> 190<sup>22</sup>. <sup>18</sup> Vin III 177<sup>15</sup> *cf.* Vin III 167<sup>11</sup>. <sup>19</sup> J VI 25<sup>19</sup>.  
<sup>20</sup> Bv 2: 180<sup>a</sup>. <sup>21</sup> J V 307<sup>24</sup>. <sup>22</sup> J V 297<sup>17</sup> VI 457<sup>1</sup>. <sup>23</sup> Ap 529<sup>26</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> parasaramhi. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>ens</sup> assaram. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>ens</sup> saṃhitapā. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>ens</sup> catō.

evam; <sup>1</sup>avijj'-ogho" ayam ākārādisu paresu ākāralo. <sup>2</sup>"La-  
 bhant' atthe padakkhiṇe; <sup>3</sup>agg'-āhito; <sup>4</sup>tīṇ' imāni"; *adh'-iritaṇ*;  
*is'-uttamo*; *udadh'-ūmiyo*; <sup>5</sup>"no h' etaṃ bhante"; *agg'-obhāso* ayam  
 akārādisu paresu ikāralo. <sup>6</sup>"Itth' āyam puriso iti"; <sup>7</sup>khaṇant'  
<sup>5</sup>ālukalambāni; <sup>8</sup>mig' iva"; *bhikkhun'-iritaṇ*; <sup>9</sup>"pivaṃ Bhāgiras'-  
 odakaṃ"; *rājin'-ūrū*; *kāmuk' eṣā*; <sup>10</sup>"bhikkhun'-ovādo" ayam  
 akārādisu paresu ikāralo. <sup>11</sup>"Ucch'-aggam"; <sup>12</sup>*dhāl'-āyatanāni*;  
*dhāl'-indriyāni*; *dhāl' iritā*; <sup>13</sup>"māt'-upaṭṭhānam"; *dhūt'-ūrū*; <sup>14</sup>"anent'  
 etaṃ Pabhāvatim"; *vijj'-obhāso* ayam akārādisu paresu ikāralo.  
<sup>15</sup> <sup>15</sup>"Vāmūr' addasa sāmikaṃ"; *jamb'-ādini*; *jamb'-issaro*; *jamb' iritā*  
*vātena*; *vadh'-udaram*; *Sarabh'-ūmivego*; *nāganāsūr' eṣā*; *jamb'*  
*onatā vātena* ayam akārādisu paresu ikāralo. <sup>16</sup>"Puttā m'  
 atthi dhanam<sup>b</sup> m' atthi; <sup>17</sup>yaṃ m' āsi hadayassitaṃ<sup>c</sup>; <sup>18</sup>yo m'  
 issaro"; *vacanaṃ m' iritaṇ*; <sup>19</sup>"gāthā m' udiritā"; *sobhaṇā m' ūrū*;  
<sup>20</sup> <sup>20</sup>"sutaṃ m' etaṃ bho Gotama; <sup>21</sup>t' ete<sup>d</sup> āgantukā bhikkhū;  
<sup>22</sup>laddho m' okāso" ayam akārādisu paresu ekāralo. <sup>23</sup>"Ur'  
 assa dukkho bhavissati; <sup>24</sup>es' āvuso āyasmā Upanando; <sup>25</sup>tiss'  
 itthiyo", *catass' ūmiyo*; <sup>26</sup>"na-y-idha satt' upalabbhati"<sup>e</sup>; *catass'*  
*ūmiyo*; <sup>27</sup>"taṃ kut' ettha labbhā; <sup>28</sup>cattār' oghā savanti te"  
<sup>29</sup> <sup>29</sup>ayam akārādisu paresu okāralo. Evaṃ catusaṭṭhividho  
 pubbasarānam<sup>f</sup> ekekalopanayo bhavati. <sup>29</sup>"Nānādisaṃ yanti;  
<sup>30</sup>vissāsaṃ eyya paṇḍito; <sup>31</sup>sace uppādo heyya" ayam ekasmiṃ  
 sare pare ekakkaṇe dvinnam pubbasarānam<sup>f</sup> lopo. <sup>32</sup>"Na maṃ  
 puna upeyyāsi" *ajjheyyāsi* ayam ekasmiṃ sare pare ekakkaṇe  
<sup>25</sup> <sup>25</sup>tiṇṇam pubbasarānam<sup>f</sup> lopo. Imehi dvīhi nayehi saddhiṃ  
 chasaṭṭhividho pubbasaralopanayo<sup>f</sup> veditabbo; imehi chasaṭṭhiyā  
 nayehi vinimutto<sup>g</sup> añño pāliyaṃ vijjamaṇo pubbasaralopanayo<sup>f</sup>  
 nāma n' atthi. [C<sup>c</sup> 540<sup>1</sup>] Tattha <sup>33</sup>"nasi rājabhato" ti *na asi*  
*rājabhato* ti chedo; <sup>34</sup>"yanti" ti *yā-a-anti* ti vaṇṇaṭṭhiti, ettha paṭi-  
<sup>30</sup> <sup>30</sup>pāṭiyā tayo sarā labbhanti; <sup>32</sup>"upeyyāsi" ti *upa-i-a-eyyāsi* ti vaṇ-  
 ṇaṭṭhiti, ettha paṭipāṭiyā cattāro sarā labbhanti, tatrāyaṃ gāthā:

<sup>1</sup> D III 230<sup>12</sup>. <sup>2</sup> *cf.* J V 353<sup>22</sup> 382<sup>2</sup>. <sup>3</sup> (414<sup>15</sup>). <sup>4</sup> A I 102<sup>13</sup>. <sup>5</sup> D I 3<sup>11</sup>. <sup>6</sup> As 66<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> J VI 578<sup>17</sup> (ns *confert* Ap 145<sup>4</sup>). <sup>8</sup> J VI 549<sup>8</sup>. <sup>9</sup> J V 235<sup>13</sup>. <sup>10</sup> *cf.* Vin V 211<sup>22</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> Vm 172<sup>11</sup>. <sup>12</sup> *c.* Vm 544<sup>10</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Dhpa IV 14<sup>12</sup>. <sup>14</sup> J V 301<sup>6</sup>. <sup>15</sup> *cf.* <sup>16</sup> Dh 62a.

<sup>17</sup> J III 215<sup>3</sup>. <sup>18</sup> J VI 318<sup>29</sup>. <sup>19</sup> *cf.* <sup>20</sup> D I 134<sup>12</sup>. <sup>21</sup> *cf.* M I 457<sup>7</sup>; *vide* Uda 181<sup>24</sup>.

<sup>22</sup> *cf.* <sup>23</sup> Vin IV 129<sup>5</sup>. <sup>24</sup> Vin I 214<sup>3</sup>. <sup>25</sup> Ap 609<sup>7</sup>. <sup>26</sup> S I 135<sup>19</sup>. <sup>27</sup> Vin II 284<sup>19</sup>.

<sup>28</sup> *cf.* <sup>29</sup> *cf.* <sup>30</sup> (320<sup>18</sup>). <sup>31</sup> (461<sup>17</sup> *etc.*). <sup>32</sup> J IV 241<sup>24</sup>. <sup>33</sup> (611<sup>26</sup>). <sup>34</sup> (612<sup>21</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> As: ti va *pro* iti. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dhanā (ns *confert* J V 330<sup>20</sup>, <sup>22</sup> Ja V 331<sup>22</sup>). <sup>c</sup> *ita* C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ns.

<sup>d</sup> C<sup>c</sup> te. <sup>e</sup> S: sattaṭṭhalo. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ns pubbasarā. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ns vinimutto (608 n. b).

sarā yanti sare lopam eko dve pi tayo pi vā,  
 dhātusaṃsaṭṭhasandhim<sup>a</sup> hi<sup>a</sup> sandhāya kathitaṃ idaṃ; 22  
 tasmā viññūhi viññeyyaṃ sotūnaṃ kaṃkhadhaṃsakam<sup>b</sup>  
 1<sup>"n"</sup> asi rājabhato; 2<sup>yanti</sup>; 3<sup>eyya</sup>; 4<sup>heyya</sup>" nidassanaṃ, 23  
 5<sup>venti</sup> 6<sup>lanti</sup>, 7<sup>"disā bhanti"</sup> viññeyyaṃ 8<sup>santi</sup> 9<sup>panti</sup> ca 5  
 10<sup>ajjheyysi</sup> 11<sup>"upeyyasi"</sup> icc ādi ca nidassanaṃ ti. 24

**31 Paro vā asarūpā.** Saramhā asarūpā paro saro lopam pappoti  
 vā: *di-'po*, *kaṭi-'lhi*, *cakkhu-'ndriyaṃ*, 12<sup>"yassa 'dāni</sup>; 13<sup>saññā</sup>  
 'ti; 14<sup>chāyā</sup> 'va; 15<sup>aphalā</sup><sup>d</sup> hoti 'kubbato" aññāni pi yojetabbāni.  
 Tatra dīpo ti *di-apo*<sup>e</sup> ti chedo, dvidhā āpo sandati etthā ti 10  
 dīpo. Vā ti kiṃ: 16<sup>"pañc' indriyāni"</sup>.

**32 Passarā sarūpo.** Pakārassa sarato paro sarūpasaro lopam  
 pappoti vā: 17<sup>"udaṅgaṇe tattha papaṃ avindum"</sup>, *pa-āpan* ti  
 chedo; 18<sup>"nālaṃ kabaḷaṃ padātave"</sup> 19<sup>*pa-ādātave*</sup> ti chedo. Vā  
 ti kiṃ: *pādātave*. 15

**33 Kvaci ismā itiss' i.** Ikārato paro sarūpo *itis*saddassa *ikāro*  
 kvaci lopam pappoti: 20<sup>"i ti ca dan ti ca"</sup>, *i iti cā* ti chedo.  
 Kvaci ti kiṃ: *i iti saddo*.

**34 Lutte asavaṇṇaṃ.** Saro kho paro sarūpe vā asarūpe vā  
 pubbasare lutte kvaci asavaṇṇaṃ pappoti; ṭhānāsannavasena 20  
*ivaṇṇ'-uvaṇṇānaṃ* yeva *ekār'-okārā* honti: 21<sup>"bandhussēva</sup>  
*samāgamo*; 22<sup>atēva me acchariyaṃ"</sup>; 23<sup>*jiueritanayo*</sup>; 24<sup>"patitaṃ</sup>  
*māluteritaṃ*; 25<sup>saṃkhyān nōpeti vedagū</sup>; 26<sup>udakomī va jā-</sup>  
*taṃ*". Kvaci ti kasmā: 27<sup>"tathūpamaṃ dhammavaraṃ adesayi</sup>;  
 28<sup>vajjesi kho tvaṃ vāmūruṃ"</sup>. 25

**35 Sare pubbo.** Parasare lutte pubbo saro kvaci asavaṇṇaṃ  
 pappoti; *munelayo*, *rathesabho*, *sotthi*, — *muui-ālayo*, *rathi-*  
*usabho*, *su-ittlhi*<sup>f</sup> ti chedo. Rathā<sup>g</sup> etesaṃ atthi ti rathino<sup>h</sup> rathe  
 ṭhitayodhā, usabho viyā ti usabho, rathinaṃ usabho rathe-

1 (611<sup>26</sup> 612<sup>25</sup>), 2 (612<sup>21, 20</sup>), 3 (612<sup>22</sup>), 4 (612<sup>22</sup>), 5 (*vide* 319<sup>9</sup>; ns *cit* Ps-*t ad*  
 M III 25<sup>27</sup> *ubi leg.* paṭiventi), 6 (*vide* 432<sup>4</sup>), 7 M I 328<sup>31</sup>, 8 (*vide* 441<sup>1</sup>), 9 (401<sup>16</sup>),  
 10 (*cf.* 320<sup>23</sup>), 11 (612<sup>24, 30</sup>), | § 31 Kc 13 |, 12 Vin I 180<sup>9</sup>, 13 Vibha 19<sup>5</sup>, 14 Dhp  
 2<sup>1</sup>, 15 Dhp 51<sup>d</sup>, 16 A II 151<sup>1</sup>, | § 32 Sd 43<sup>13</sup>, Ja I 190<sup>8</sup> |, 17 J I 109<sup>15</sup> (Ja),  
 18 J I 190<sup>3</sup> (Ja), 19 *vide* Ja I 190<sup>8</sup> (*leg.* padātave ti pādātave . . ), | § 33 Sd  
 42<sup>21</sup>—43<sup>21</sup> |, 20 Kv 455<sup>40</sup>, | § 34 Kc 14 |, 21 <<<< (Mmd Cc 18<sup>20</sup>), 22 J VI  
 529<sup>30</sup>, 23 Kev *proem*, v. 2<sup>a</sup>, 24 <<<< (*cf.* Th 754<sup>d</sup>), 25 Sn 749<sup>d</sup>, 26 Nidd I  
 18<sup>26</sup>, 27 Khp VI 12<sup>c</sup>, 28 J II 443<sup>11</sup>, | § 35 Kc 16 |.

a B<sup>em</sup>ns sandhimhi, b *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns; B<sup>m</sup> saṃkhadho, c C<sup>e</sup> vanti, d (C<sup>e</sup>  
 saphalā), e C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns di-apo, f (633<sup>26</sup>) g C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns ratho.



sabho, rathe t̥hitānaṃ yodhānaṃ usabhasadiso ti attho. Kvaci ti kiṃ: *ucchu'va*. [C<sup>e</sup> 541<sup>1</sup>]

**36 Pubbasmiṃ dighaṃ.** Saro kho paro pubbasmiṃ sare lutte kvaci dighaṃ pappoti; t̥hūnāsannavasena rassasarānaṃ sa-  
5 vaṇṇadīghattaṃ: *buddh-ānussati*; <sup>1</sup>"saddh' īdha"; *v-ūpasamo*. Kvaci ti kiṃ: *desesi*.

**37 Na saṃyogapubbo vinā akār'-ikkhehi tabbhāvaṃ.** Saññogato pubbabhūto paro saro pubbasare lutte asavaṇṇaṃ dighañ ca na pappoti · akārañ ca *ikkhasaddaṇ* ca vajjietvā: *lok'-uttaraṃ*,  
10 <sup>2</sup>"yass' indriyāni", *saddh'-indriyaṃ*. Vinā akār'-ikkhehi ti kiṃ: <sup>3</sup>"saññā vāssa vimuyhati", <sup>4</sup>*upekkhati*.

**38 Ivā pubbakārassa lopo c' iss' e ca.** *Ivasaddato* pubbassa ākā-rassa lopo ca na hoti, taṃlopābhāvena parassa īkā-rassa asa-  
vaṇṇekāro ca na hoti: <sup>5</sup>"latā 'va"; *patinā 'va*.

**39 Avaṇṇassa c' itimha.** *Itisaddato* pubbassa avaṇṇassa ca lopo na hoti, parassa ca īkā-rassa asavaṇṇekāro na hoti: <sup>6</sup>"Sume-  
dho . . . Sujāto cā 'ti; <sup>7</sup>saññā 'ti; <sup>8</sup>rājā 'ti'.

**40 Hoti kesañci matena<sup>a</sup>.** Sakkaṭaganthato<sup>b</sup> nayaṃ gahetvā vadantānaṃ kesañci ācariyānaṃ matena taṃ amhehi<sup>c</sup> paṭi-  
20 siddhavidhānaṃ hoti: <sup>9</sup>"latēva vātābhīhatā . . . patinēva kāmīni"; *cattāri lokuttarāni cēti*; <sup>10</sup>*kenaci guṇenēti*; *pabbajjēti*. Pāliyaṃ pana īdiso nayo n'atthi.

**41 Na-mā-dā-vā-smā-tra-nhā-tvādināṃ saralope ayy'-aññ'-aggh'-assu-'ssā-nam akāro dighaṃ.** *Nasaddo māsaddo dāsaddo vāsaddo smā-*  
25 *saddo trasaddo ṇhāsaddo tvāsaddo* ti icc evamādisaddānaṃ avayavabhūtaṃ pubbasarassa<sup>d</sup> lope kate *ayya añña aggha assu assa* icc etesaṃ avayavabhūto akāro saññogapubbatte<sup>e</sup> sati pi dighaṃ eva pappoti: <sup>11</sup>"n' āyyo so bhikkhu maṃ nippātesī<sup>f</sup>; <sup>12</sup>n' aññamaññassa dukkhaṃ iccheyya; <sup>13</sup>kalaṃ  
30 n' āgghanti<sup>g</sup> soḷasiṃ; <sup>14</sup>n' āssu 'dha koci Bhagavantaṃ upa-saṃkamati<sup>h</sup>; <sup>15</sup>n' āssa corā pasahanti<sup>i</sup>; <sup>16</sup>m' āyyo evarūpaṃ

[ § 36 Kc 15 ]. <sup>1</sup> Sn 182<sup>a</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (611<sup>26</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Khp VIII 4b. <sup>4</sup> (332<sup>16</sup>). <sup>5</sup> J V 452<sup>27</sup> (*leg.* māluvalatā va kānane). <sup>6</sup> Ja I 37<sup>27</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (613<sup>8</sup>). <sup>8</sup> Sv I 133<sup>28</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Bva Cc 239<sup>30</sup>, 35. <sup>10</sup> (*cf.* J V 445<sup>20</sup>). <sup>11</sup> Vin IV 132<sup>25</sup> (*supra* 105<sup>10</sup>). <sup>12</sup> Khp IX 6d. <sup>13</sup> Vin II 156<sup>5</sup> Vin 234<sup>2</sup>, *cf.* Dh 70<sup>d</sup> *etc.* <sup>14</sup> Vin III 230<sup>7</sup>. <sup>15</sup> J VI 14<sup>10</sup> (*ns cit. et Ap* 344<sup>29</sup>). <sup>16</sup> § 483.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> h L. mate. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> sakkata<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> *ad. hi*). <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> pubbasaro<sup>o</sup>. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> saññogapubbe. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> nibbātesī (105 *n.* c). <sup>g</sup> *īta* C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns; B<sup>m</sup> n'aggha. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns upasaṃkamī. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>e</sup>m ns pasāhanti

akāsi; <sup>1</sup>m' āssu kuḷḷhi bhūmipati; <sup>2</sup>tad' āssu Kaṇhaṃ yuñjanti; <sup>3</sup>kad' āssu maṃ assarathā; <sup>4</sup>taṃ kad' āssu bhavissati; <sup>5</sup>sattha-hārakaṃ v'āssa pariyeseyya; <sup>6</sup>tasm' āssa hoti saṃvaṇṇanā; <sup>7</sup>tatr' āssa karaṇiyaṃ n' atthi; <sup>8</sup>katv' ātra<sup>a</sup>; <sup>9</sup>taṃh' āssa vippahīuā".  
**42 Sassa kvac' ant'-atthānam.** Sakārassa saralope kate kvaci *anta-* <sup>5</sup>*atthasaddānam*<sup>b</sup> akāro dīghaṃ pappoti: <sup>10</sup>*sāntevāsiko*, <sup>19</sup>*sāṭtham*, <sup>11</sup>*sāṭthikā dhammadesanā*. Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>12</sup>*vanantaṃ, sattho bhaṇḍaṃ ādāya gato*. [C<sup>e</sup> 542<sup>1</sup>]

**43 Te-me-pabbatyādīnam essa yo vinā yekārena.** Yekāraṃ vajjetvā *te me pabbate* iec ādīnaṃ padānaṃ ekārassa sare pare kvaci <sup>10</sup>*yakārādeso* hoti: <sup>13</sup>"ty āhaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ; <sup>14</sup>adhigato kho my āyaṃ dhammo; <sup>15</sup>pabbaty āhaṃ Gandhamādane; <sup>16</sup>ky āhaṃ; <sup>17</sup>ky āssa vyappathayo assu". Kvaci ti kasmā: <sup>18</sup>"te 'nāgatā; <sup>19</sup>puttā m' atthi". Ettha siyā: vinā yekārenā ti kimatthaṃ, nanu vajjetabbatṭhānāni bahūni santī ti. | Saccam, idaṃ <sup>15</sup>pana, ye garū vesaddāvayavass' ekārassa pi yakārattam icchanti: "yy āssā" ti, tesam vāde taṃnisedhanatthaṃ; pālīadisū hi "uyyanan" ti ettha viya uccāraṇavisesābhāvato *yy assā* ti yakāradvayasaññogasahitaṃ padaṃ na āgataṃ, ni(s)sañño. gapadam eva āgataṃ, tathā hi Aṅguttaranikāye Chanipāte <sup>20</sup>evaṃ pāṭho dissati: <sup>20</sup>"so pāpakammo dummedho jānaṃ dukkaṭam attano daliddo iṇaṃ ādāya bhuñjamāno vihaññati, tato 'nuvicaranti<sup>c</sup> naṃ saṃkappā mānasā dukhā gāme vā yadi vāraññe y' assa<sup>d</sup> vippaṭisāraajā" ti ettha ni(s)saññogapadam eva āgataṃ, atṭhakathāyaṃ pi: <sup>21</sup>"y' assa<sup>d</sup> vippaṭisāraajā ti ye <sup>25</sup>assa vippaṭisārato jātā" ti vuttaṃ, ettha ullīgapade pi ni(s)saññogapadam eva āgataṃ; tathā tattha tattha suttappadesa<sup>e</sup> <sup>22</sup>"y' assa<sup>d</sup> te honti anattakāmā" ti ca <sup>23</sup>"y' assu<sup>d</sup> maññāmi samaṇe" ti ca <sup>24</sup>"aññaṃ ito y' ābhivadanti dhamman" ti ca ni(s)saññogapadam eva āgataṃ, tattha y' assu<sup>d</sup> ti *ye assu*, <sup>30</sup>

<sup>1</sup> J III 229<sup>11</sup>. <sup>2</sup> J I 196<sup>2</sup>. <sup>3</sup> J VI 50<sup>3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> J VI 46<sup>23</sup>... 51<sup>15</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Vin III 73<sup>11</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Yama 52<sup>8</sup>. <sup>7</sup> ... S 48<sup>8</sup>. <sup>8</sup> ... <sup>9</sup> ... <sup>10</sup> vide S IV 136<sup>7-12</sup> et Vin III 1<sup>19</sup>. <sup>11</sup> (Dhpa I 24<sup>19</sup> Pva 12<sup>4</sup> 16<sup>16</sup> 35<sup>29</sup> etc.). <sup>12</sup> Sn 708<sup>b</sup>. | § 43 Kc 17; 615<sup>15</sup> sqq.: Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>34</sup> |. <sup>13</sup> M I 13<sup>1</sup>. <sup>14</sup> Vin I 4<sup>33</sup>. <sup>15</sup> J VI 92<sup>19</sup>. <sup>16</sup> : J III 206<sup>21</sup>; ns *nom. sg. statuit et cit.* J VI 265<sup>9</sup>. <sup>17</sup> Sn 961<sup>a</sup> (ns *cit.* Spk ad S I 178<sup>23</sup> et *confert* S I 165<sup>4</sup>). <sup>18</sup> ... <sup>19</sup> (612<sup>12</sup>). <sup>20</sup> A III 354<sup>8-9</sup>. <sup>21</sup> Mp *ad loc.* (cf. Ps I 67<sup>14</sup>). <sup>22</sup> Nidd I 134<sup>7</sup> (D II 306 *n.* 3). <sup>23</sup> D II 287<sup>9</sup> (cf. *ib.* 284<sup>10</sup>). <sup>24</sup> Sn 891<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> *ita* B<sup>cm</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> katvatra *post* vippahinā. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> anta-atthos<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup>; B<sup>e</sup> tato anuviar<sup>o</sup>, A: tato anuear<sup>o</sup>. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> y'ass<sup>o</sup>. <sup>e</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>ns</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> suttapadesa (s): "padesu<sup>7</sup>).

y' ābhivadantī ti *ye abhivadantī* ti chedo — iti imassa vise-sassa dassanattthañ ca "vinā yekārenā" ti avocumha.

**44 Ka-kha-ta-tha-da-na-ya-sa-hānaṃ v' od-udantānaṃ.** *Ka kha ta tha da na ya sa ha* icc akkharavantānaṃ padānaṃ anta-  
5 bhūtānaṃ okār'-ukārānaṃ sare pare kvaci vakārādeso hoti:  
1 "yāvatakv assa kāyo; 2 āgamā<sup>a</sup> nu khv<sup>b</sup> idha; 3 cakkhvāpātham āgacchati; 4 sitaṃ patvākāsi<sup>c</sup>; 5 yatvādhikaraṇaṃ; 6 vatthv ettha vihitam niccam; 7 dvākāre; 8 anvāgantāna<sup>d</sup> dūseyya; 9 yv āyam; 10 sv āssa hoti; 11 svāgatan te; 12 bāvābādho; 13 lavhak-  
10 kharaṃ". Kvaci ti kiṃ: 14 "ko attho", *attha kho esa. An-taggaṇaṃ* kiṃ: *savaniyam<sup>e</sup>*. "Ka-kha" icc ādinā sarūpudde-sena *ga-gha-ca-chādīnaṃ la-va<sup>f</sup>-lānañ* ca okār'-ukārā vakārāt-taṃ nāpajjantī ti siddhaṃ; tena *mahāyāgo āsi, yāgu atthi* ti ādisu okār'-ukārānaṃ vakārādeso na hoti.

**45 Na pare pi sare hetu-dhātādīnaṃ ussa pāvācane ca.** Pāvācane ca porāṇatthakathāsu ca sare pare pi *hetu-dhātū*saddādīnaṃ ukārassa vakārādeso na hoti: [C<sup>e</sup> 543<sup>1</sup>] *hetuttho dhātuttho<sup>g</sup>, hetindriyāni, khandhadhātāyatanāni; hetuattho, kattuattho<sup>h</sup>* ti icc evamādini. Kesañci matena pana 15 *hetvattho*, 16 *dhāvattho*, 17 "pañ-cadhātvādīniyamā", *katvattho*, 18 "api tu<sup>i</sup> khalv ahāsesiṃ"; *asso khalv ābhidhāvati*; 19 *Citravādayo*; 20 "bhv-āpānalānilaṃ; 21 madhvāsavo" icc ādini bhavanti, sūsaṇaṃ pana patvā *madhāsavo* ti rūpaṃ eva bhavati.

**46 Ati-pat'-itinaṃ ti caṃ.** *Ati-pati-itī*saddānaṃ *tīkāro* sare pare  
25 kvaci cakāraṃ pappoti: *accantaṃ, paccakkhaṃ, icc etaṃ*. Kvaci ti kiṃ: *atīdantaṃ, patiuttarati*, 22 "iti 'ssa muhuttam pi".

**47 Itissa tisaddavyañjano pi.** *Itī*saddassa *tī*saddavyañjano pi sare pare kvaci cakāraṃ pappoti; ettha ca *tī*saddavyañjano ti *tyakārasañño*<sup>j</sup> vuccati: *icc atra*. Kvaci ti kiṃ: 23 "sutā ca  
30 paṇḍita ty amha".

**48 Dvisandhitisaṃkhepe niccam ikaralopo, na yattha caṃ.** 24 *Dvisan-*  
[ § 44 (Kc 18) ]. 1 D II 18<sup>11</sup>. 2 D I 108<sup>12</sup>. 3 \*\*\* (Kev). 4 M II 74<sup>17</sup>. 5 D I 70<sup>9</sup>. 6 \*\*\* (Kev). 7 M I 169<sup>9</sup>. 8 J I 454<sup>16</sup>. 9 M I 25<sup>25</sup>. 10 620<sup>6</sup>; *ns cit.* Catukāṅguttara (A II 82<sup>21</sup>). 11 J VI 516<sup>1</sup>. 12 S I 94<sup>2</sup>. 13 \*\*\*. 14 Sn 331<sup>b</sup>. 15 Kc 291. 16 Rūp 282 (C<sup>e</sup> 88<sup>15</sup>). 17 Saccas 68<sup>a</sup>. 18 \*\*\*. 19 (cf. Kc 350 Upagvādi). 20 Saccas 7<sup>b</sup>. 21 Vin IV 110<sup>1a</sup> etc. [ § 46 Kc 19 ]. 22 Vin IV 149<sup>10</sup> (Kev 16). 23 J V 374<sup>1</sup>; *infra* 617-630<sup>31</sup>. 24 cf. 630<sup>30-31</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> āgamā. <sup>b</sup> cf. D *cod.* BP. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ns patvākāsi. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ns *ogan-tvāna*. <sup>e</sup> *ita ns* } su + *aniya*; B<sup>m</sup> *savinayaṃ*, C<sup>e</sup> *sadhaniyaṃ*. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ns *li pro la va*. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *hetattho dhātuttho*. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *om*. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>e</sup> *su*. <sup>j</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *tyākāra*.

dhitisaṃkhepavisaye gamyamāne yattha *itīsaddassa itīsadda-*  
*vyañjano cakāraṃ* na pappoti, tasmim payoge niccam eva  
*ikāralopo* hoti, na kadāci pi *ikāro* sarūpena tiṭṭhati; eṣā hi  
 Māgadhabhāsasaṃkhātassa<sup>a</sup> pāvacaṇassa dhammatā yadidaṃ  
*itīsaddassa ikārena saddhīm tyakārasaññogassa* asamāgamo.<sup>5</sup>  
 Tasmā 'ity atrā' ti ca padaṃ buddhavacaṇa'-atṭhakathāsu n'  
 atthi. Idaṃ pana niyamasuttan ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Tass' imāni  
 udāharaṇāni: <sup>1</sup>"sutā ca paṇḍitā ty amha; <sup>2</sup>sutā ca paṇḍitā ty  
 attha; <sup>3</sup>ñāto senāpati ty āham; <sup>4</sup>yaṃ paṇḍito ty eke vadanti  
 loke; <sup>5</sup>manussattaṃ līngasampatti ty ādinā vuttāni attha añ- 10  
 gāni" ti. Tattha paṇḍitā-ty-amhā ti *paṇḍitā iti amhā*<sup>b</sup> ti  
 ādinā chedaṃ katvā kattabbavidhimihi kate dvisandhitisamkhepo  
 nāma sandhivisayo bhavati.

**49 Evass' ekāre itiss' aññassa c' issa vo.** *Evasaddassa ekāre* pare  
*itīsaddassa aññassa* ca *saddassa issa* *īkāro* hoti kvaci: <sup>6</sup>"itv 15  
 eva coro asim āvudhañ ca; <sup>7</sup>vilapatv eva so dijo; <sup>8</sup>Isigūli tv  
 eva<sup>c</sup>; <sup>9</sup>Samantapāsādikā tv eva". Kvaci ti kim: *icc eva*<sup>d</sup>.

**50 Ekasmā idhassa dhassa do niccam.** *Ekasaddasmā* parassa  
*idhasaddassa dhakārassa* sare pare niccam *dakārādeso* hoti:  
 [Ce 544<sup>1</sup>] <sup>10</sup>"ekam idāhaṃ bhikkhave samayaṃ". Ekasmā ti 20  
 kim: <sup>11</sup>"evam idh' ekacco; <sup>12</sup>idhāhaṃ bhikkhave bhuttāvi as-  
 saṃ"<sup>e</sup>. | Ettha siyā: nanu ca bho Ambaṭṭhasuttasaṃvaṇṇanāyaṃ  
<sup>13</sup>"ekam<sup>f</sup> idāhan ti ettha *idā*<sup>g</sup> ti nipātamattaṃ, ekaṃ ahan ti attho"  
 ti vuttaṃ; evaṃ sante kasmā ettha *idhasaddavasena dhakārassa*  
*dakārādeso* kathito ti. Vuccate: ettha viññūnaṃ kosallaḷaṇa- 25  
 natthaṃ saddanipphādanavyāpāram upādāya *idhasaddavasena*  
*dhakārassa dakārādeso* vutto; atṭhakathāyaṃ pana <sup>14</sup>"ekam  
 idāhan" ti vuttakāle <sup>15</sup>*idāsaddassa*<sup>h</sup> *savanato* saddanipphāda-  
 navyāpāram anapekkhitvā ariyavohāravasena sutimattaṃ upā-  
 dāya <sup>13</sup>"idā ti nipātamattan" ti vuttaṃ. 30

**51 Yam ivaṇṇo na vā.** Pubbo *ivaṇṇo* sare pare *yakāraṃ*

<sup>1</sup> (616<sup>29</sup>). <sup>2</sup> J V 375<sup>12</sup>. <sup>3</sup> J V 360<sup>14</sup>. <sup>4</sup> J VI 267<sup>27</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Thā 1<sup>9</sup> <sup>6</sup> M II 100<sup>5</sup> = Th 869<sup>a</sup>. <sup>7</sup> J III 302<sup>2</sup> (*infra* 633<sup>13</sup>). <sup>8</sup> M III 68<sup>30</sup> <sup>9</sup> Sp I 201<sup>30</sup> 284<sup>21</sup>.  
 || § 50 Kc 20 |. <sup>10</sup> M I 326<sup>e</sup> (Mvu I 327<sup>e</sup>). <sup>11</sup> cf. M I 449<sup>9</sup>. <sup>12</sup> M I 12<sup>30</sup>.  
<sup>13</sup> Sv I 256<sup>22</sup>. <sup>14</sup> D I 91<sup>11</sup>. <sup>15</sup> (D II 267<sup>22</sup> 270<sup>10</sup>; cf. *etiam* D III 69<sup>15</sup> *et* Sv  
*ad loc.*). || § 51 Kc 21 |

<sup>a</sup> Bm Magadha<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> (Bm amha). <sup>c</sup> Bm t' eva<sup>1</sup>). <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> icc evaṃ.  
<sup>e</sup> Bm assa. <sup>f</sup> Bm evaṃ. <sup>g</sup> Sv idan. <sup>h</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns.

- pappoti na vā: *vyākāsi*, *vyākato*, *vyañjanaṃ*, *vyākaraṇaṃ*,  
 1<sup>1</sup>"pāṭisanthāravuty assa; 2<sup>2</sup>dāsy āhaṃ parapesikā<sup>a</sup> ahum".  
 Tattha vyākāsi ti *vi-ā-akāsi* ti chedo, *vi*<sup>b</sup> ti ca *ā* ti ca upa-  
 saggā<sup>c</sup>; *akāsi* ti ākhyātikam, idan tu *vi-ā* icc upasaggavasena  
 5 'kathesi' ti atthapakāsane samatthaṃ bhavati vyākato ti et-  
 tha *kato* ti padaṃ viya 'kathito' ti atthapakāsane; ettha ca  
 paṭipāṭiyā ṭhitesu tisu saresu asarūpaṭkārato ākārassa<sup>d</sup> lopo  
 daṭṭhabbo. Na vā ti kiṃ: 3<sup>3</sup>"gacchāṃ" ahaṃ; 4<sup>4</sup>muttacāgi anud-  
 dhato; 5<sup>5</sup>tassa puṭṭho viyakāsi<sup>e</sup>; 6<sup>6</sup>akkharā naṃ<sup>f</sup> viyañjanaṃ".  
 10 52 **Evass' essa ri, pubbo ca rasso.** Saramhū parassa *evassaddassa*  
*ekārassa rikāro* hoti, pubbo ca saro rasso hoti na vā: 7<sup>7</sup>"yatha-  
 r-iva vasudhatalaṇ ca sabbam tatha-r-iva guṇavā supūjanīyo".  
 Na vā ti kasmā: *yathā eva*, *tathā eva*.  
 53 **Sare puthassa gāgamo kvaci.** *Putha*<sup>g</sup> icc etassa sare pare  
 15 kvaci *gakārāgamo* hoti: 8<sup>8</sup>*putthag eva*; 9<sup>9</sup>"putthag ayaṃ". Kvaci  
 ti kasmā: 10<sup>10</sup>*putha eva*.  
 54 **Pāssa ca, tadanto rasso.** *Pāsaddassa*<sup>h</sup> sare pare<sup>i</sup> kvaci *ga-*  
*kārāgamo* hoti, tadanto saro rasso hoti: 11<sup>11</sup>"pag eva itarā  
 pajā". Kvaci ti kasmā: 12<sup>12</sup>"pā eva".  
 20 55 **Oss' u.** *Okārassa ukāro* hoti sare pare: *manuññaṃ*.  
 56 **Ya-va-ma-da-na-ta-ra-la-hā vā.** Sare pare *yakāro vakāro ma-*  
*kāro dakāro nakāro takāro rakāro lakāro hakāro* ime āgamā  
 honti vā: [Ce 545<sup>1</sup>] 13<sup>13</sup>"na-y-imassa vijjāmayam; 14<sup>14</sup>yatha-y-  
 idaṃ cittam; 15<sup>15</sup>ti-v-aṅgikaṃ 16<sup>16</sup>lahu-m-essati; 17<sup>17</sup>samaṇa-m-acalo;  
 25 18<sup>18</sup>d-ubhato vanavikāse; 19<sup>19</sup>samma-d-eva; 20<sup>20</sup>atta-d-atthaṃ; 21<sup>21</sup>ajja-  
 d-agge paṇupetaṃ<sup>j</sup>; 22<sup>22</sup>ciraṃ-n-āyati<sup>k</sup>; 23<sup>23</sup>ito-n-āyati; 24<sup>24</sup>yasmā-t-iha

1 Dhp 376<sup>a</sup>. 2 J III 413<sup>20</sup>. 3 Ap 535<sup>4</sup>. 4 \*\*\*. 5 J VI 106<sup>5</sup>. 6 S I 38<sup>21</sup>;  
 ns cit. J V 170<sup>3</sup>. | § 52 Kc 22 |. 7 \*\*\* (Kev 22). || § 53 Kc 42 |. 8 (vide § 564).  
 9 \*\*\*. 10 § 129). | § 54 Kc 43 |. 11 J III 111<sup>20</sup> V 222<sup>24</sup> A II 75<sup>36</sup>. 12 Vin II 281<sup>17</sup>.  
 | § 55 Kev 49 ("anta") |. | § 56 Kc 35 |. 13 J II 316<sup>22</sup>. 14 A I 51<sup>10</sup>. 15 Dhs  
 § 161. 16 Dhp 369<sup>b</sup>. 17 A II 86<sup>30</sup>. 18 J VI 497<sup>4</sup>. 19 D I 177<sup>3</sup>. 20 Dhp 166<sup>c</sup>  
 (Kev). 21 Vin III 61<sup>12</sup> (v. l.). 22 ns: ciraṃ, krā mraṇ<sup>1</sup> mha | n-āyati āyati | lā  
 eñ<sup>1</sup> |. 23 ns: ito | i arap mha | n-āyati eñ<sup>1</sup> |. 24 (infra Ce 620<sup>35</sup>).

a *ila* CeBemns (cf. 452 n. c). b Ce vi. c Bemns upasaggo. d Bm akārassa.  
 e (Bm viyakāsi). f S: tasam! ns: naṃ gāthāpadaṃ, thui gāthāpud kui |  
 viyañjanaṃ vi-añjanaṃ phrac ce tat eñ<sup>1</sup> et cit. Spk: viyañjanan ti jananaṃ;  
*vide tamen que de gen. pl.* [ā]naṃ attuli 274 n. 4). g Bm puthu (sed vide  
 Kc 49). h Be ad. ca. i Bm sare sare. j Ce ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ post  
 ito nāyati. k *ila* Bem; Ce ciraṃ nāyati.

bhikkhave . . . tasmā-t-īha bhikkhave; <sup>1</sup>sabbhi-r-eva samāsetha; <sup>2</sup>āragge-r-iva sāsapo; <sup>3</sup>cha-ḷ abhiññā; <sup>4</sup>sa-ḷ-āyatanam<sup>a</sup>; <sup>5</sup>su-h-uḷū ca; <sup>6</sup>su-h-uṭṭhitam; <sup>7</sup>h-ev' atthi h-evam n' atthi". Vā ti kasmā: <sup>8</sup>"evam mahiddhiyā esā".

**57 Abhiss' abbho.** *Abhisaddassa sare pare abbhādeso hoti: <sup>9</sup>ab- 5 bhudīritam <sup>9</sup>abbhuggacchati.*

**58 Adhiss' ajjho<sup>b</sup>.** *Adhisaddassa sare pare ajjhādeso hoti: ajjha- gamā<sup>c</sup>, ajjhāharati.*

**59 Te na vā ivaṇṇe.** Te ca kho *abhi-adhisaddā ivaṇṇe* pare *abbho ajjho* iti <sup>10</sup>vuttarūpā na honti vā: <sup>9</sup>abhicchitam, <sup>9</sup>adhīri- 10 tam. Vā ti kasmā: <sup>9</sup>abbhīritam, <sup>9</sup>ajjhīnamutto.

**60 Ti ca cam.** *Ati-pati-itisaddānam tikāro* ca ivaṇṇe pare *can* ti <sup>11</sup>vuttarūpo na hoti vā: <sup>9</sup>atisigaṇo, <sup>9</sup>atiritam, *atilo; patilo; iti ti, itidam<sup>d</sup>.*

**61 Dvinnam ākār'-ikārānam e[ka]ttam<sup>e</sup> tyādisu.** <sup>12</sup>"Ā-iti eti; <sup>13</sup>ayaṃ 15 so sārathi eti". *Ākār'-ikārānan* ti kiṃ: <sup>14</sup>"paṭicca pana etasmā phalam eti". *Tyādisū* ti kiṃ: <sup>15</sup>"attham entamhi sūriye"<sup>f</sup>. — Iti Saddanītiyaṃ sarasandhividhānam niṭṭhitam.

**62 Sarā pakatikā<sup>g</sup> vyañjane.** Sarā kho vyañjane pare pakatirū- pāni honti: <sup>16</sup>"manopubbaṅgamā dhammā; <sup>17</sup>pamādo maccuno 20 padam; <sup>18</sup>tiṇṇo pāraṅgato<sup>h</sup> ahu".

**63 Kvaci sare.** Sarā kho sarasmiṃ pare kvaci pakatirūpāni honti: <sup>19</sup>"ko imaṃ vijaṭṭaye jaṭam". Kvaci ti kasmā: <sup>20</sup>"ko 'mam<sup>i</sup> jīvitam āgama; <sup>21</sup>ambāyaṃ ahuvā pure". — Sarānam pakatividhānam niṭṭhitam. 25

Atha vyañjanasandhividhānam bhavati:

Vyañjanānam vyañjanesu vā sandhi vyañjanasandhi; api ca

<sup>1</sup> S I 17<sup>3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Dh 401<sup>b</sup>. <sup>3</sup> cf. Thī 516<sup>c</sup> + Ap 31<sup>10</sup> 33<sup>2</sup> etc. <sup>4</sup> Vin I 11<sup>2</sup> (*infra* 639<sup>27</sup>). <sup>5</sup> Khp IX 1<sup>c</sup> (v. l. Sn<sup>2</sup> p. 25 n. 5). <sup>6</sup> Sn 178<sup>b</sup>. <sup>7</sup> \*\*\* cf. D I 54<sup>17</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> Khp VIII 16<sup>a</sup> v. l. | § 57 Kc 44 |. <sup>9</sup> (Kcv). | § 58 Kc 45 (*infra* § 132) |. | § 59 = Kc 46 |. <sup>10</sup> (§ 57—58). | § 60 (Kc 47) |. <sup>11</sup> (§ 46). | § 61 Sd 316<sup>15-23</sup> |.

<sup>12</sup> 316<sup>22</sup>. <sup>13</sup> 316<sup>19</sup>. <sup>14</sup> 317<sup>4</sup>. <sup>15</sup> 317<sup>6</sup>. | § 62 Kc 23 |. <sup>16</sup> Dh 1<sup>a</sup>. <sup>17</sup> Dh 21<sup>b</sup>.

<sup>18</sup> \*\*\* cf. Dh 414<sup>c</sup>, S IV 157<sup>9</sup>. | § 63 Kc 24 |. <sup>19</sup> S I 13<sup>16</sup> (Kcv cit. Dh 44<sup>a</sup>).

<sup>20</sup> J VI 17<sup>10</sup>, <sup>12</sup> (*teste* ns). <sup>21</sup> J II 106<sup>1</sup> (Kcv cit. Dh 152<sup>a</sup>).

a Ce chaḷāyatanam. b Bm adhissājjo. c Bm ajjhāgamo, B<sup>ens</sup> ajjhā- gamā. d Bm itipadam. e CeBm ekattam; B<sup>ens</sup> ettam. f ita h. l. CeBem. g B<sup>ens</sup> pakati (= Kc). h Ce pāragato. i Be kv imaṃ; J: ko tam.



Ito param vyaññanasandhisu vaṇṇasandhivisaye padacchedo na labbhati, vaṇṇānaṃ pubbāparamattam<sup>a</sup> yeva labbhati · dvin-  
naṃ padānaṃ ghaṭṭanābhāvato<sup>b</sup>.

**69 Saralopo ya-ma-na-rādisu vā.** *Yakāra-makāra-nakāra-rakārā-*  
disu paresu anantare t̥hitānaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ saralopo hoti vā 3  
t̥hāne: <sup>1</sup>"ārāmarukkhacetyāni; <sup>2</sup>ath' etth' ekasataṃ khatyā;  
<sup>3</sup>opupphāni ca padmāni; <sup>4</sup>nisneham abhikaṃkhāmi; <sup>5</sup>nānāratne  
ca māṇiye<sup>c</sup>; <sup>6</sup>kriyācittāni vīsati; <sup>7</sup>klesavatthuvasū pana". Vā  
ti kasmā: *khattiyānaṃ ekasataṃ*; <sup>8</sup>"padumāni pupphanti".  
T̥hāne ti kasmā: <sup>9</sup>"Suppiyo . . . paribbājako". 10

**70 Yathāpāvacaṇaṃ vidhi.** Imasmiṃ pakaraṇe pāvacaṇānurūpen'  
eva ādesādividhi bhavati. [C<sup>e</sup> 547<sup>1</sup>].

**71 Animitto pi vā dīghadī.** Dīghādividhi animitto pi bhavati  
vā: <sup>10</sup>"nadisatehi va sahā"<sup>d</sup> — abhilāpamattabhedo esa; <sup>11</sup>"na  
cā pi apunappunaṃ". Vā ti kasmā: <sup>12</sup>"dukkhā jātī punappu- 15  
naṃ". | Ettha siyā: nanu ca bho <sup>10</sup>"nadisatehi va sahā Gaṅgā  
pañcāhi sāgaran" ti pālīkkaṃmassa dassanato dutiyapāde vyañ-  
ñane pare *sahasaddassa akāro dīghaṃ pappoti*, atha kim-  
atthaṃ animittaṃ dīghattaṃ vuttan ti. | Na, pāvacaṇasmiṃ  
hi paṭhamapādassa dutiyapādena saddhiṃ tatiyapādassa ca 20  
catutthapādena saddhiṃ sandhikiccaṃ vā samāsakiccaṃ vā na  
labbhati · <sup>13</sup>t̥hapetvā niggaḥitaṃhā parassa lopakāraṇā saññoga-  
vyaññanassa visaññogabhāve<sup>e</sup> sandhikiccaṃ; tasmā animittaṃ  
dīghattaṃ vuttan ti.

**72 Ho dhassa vaṇṇasandhimhi.** Yathāpāvacaṇaṃ *dhakārassa* 25  
*hakāro* hoti vaṇṇasandhimhi: <sup>14</sup>"sāhu dassanaṃ ariyānaṃ;  
<sup>15</sup>ruhiram assave". Yathāpāvacaṇan ti kiṃ: *dadhiṃ*<sup>f</sup>, ettha  
*dhakārassa hakāre* kate payogo pāvacaṇānukūlo na siyā. Vā  
ti kasmā: <sup>16</sup>"sādhāvuso; <sup>17</sup>maṃsam pi rudhiram pi"<sup>g</sup>.

| § 69 Sd 372<sup>9</sup> |. <sup>1</sup> (371<sup>25</sup> 638<sup>8</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (371<sup>24</sup>). <sup>3</sup> J VI 497<sup>28</sup> (*infra* § 533); ns:  
akhyui<sup>1</sup> nhuik patitapupphāni rhi eñ<sup>1</sup> | ekacce padumā opupphā gaḷitapattā  
hū so Apadān-aṭṭhakathā nhañ<sup>1</sup> lya<sup>2</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> [Ap 16<sup>12</sup>] |. <sup>4</sup> (491<sup>9</sup>). <sup>5</sup> J VI 590<sup>10</sup>  
(ns *cit.* J VI 266<sup>20</sup> V 158<sup>22</sup>). <sup>6</sup> Abhidh-av 15<sup>2</sup> (*cf. supra* 516<sup>27</sup>—517<sup>2</sup>; *vide*  
Uda 155<sup>5</sup>). <sup>7</sup> Abhidh-av 23<sup>3</sup>. <sup>8</sup> *cf.* Ap 16<sup>11</sup>. <sup>9</sup> D I 1<sup>7</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Ap 531<sup>4</sup>. <sup>11</sup> J I  
503<sup>19</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Dhp 153<sup>d</sup>. <sup>13</sup> (630<sup>24</sup>—631<sup>6</sup>). | § 72 Kcv 20 = Rūp 27 C<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>8</sup> ("ca") |.  
<sup>14</sup> Dhp 206<sup>a</sup>. <sup>15</sup> J II 276<sup>1</sup>. <sup>16</sup> M I 47<sup>28</sup>. <sup>17</sup> Cp I 9: 13<sup>b</sup> (Ja VI 486<sup>21</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> (c): °mattattam, *vel* pubbāparattam); B<sup>e</sup> pubbapar°. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> ghaṭṭan°.   
<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> māṇike. <sup>d</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns; Ap (E<sup>c</sup>): saha. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °bhāva-. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> dadhi.  
<sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> *ad.* ca (= Cp).



Ito param sabbalakḥhaṇesu "yathāpāvācanan" ti vattate, katthaci pana "vā" ti vā "kvaci" ti vā yathārahaṃ vattate na vattate ca.

73 To dassa. <sup>1</sup>*Tathāgato*, <sup>1</sup>*gato*<sup>a</sup>, <sup>2</sup>*sugato*, <sup>3</sup>*kusīlo*.

5 74 To tassa. *Dukkaṭaṃ, paḥaṭo*.

75 Dho tassa gabbhokkamanāsanne<sup>b</sup> satte. <sup>4</sup>"Gandhabbo ca paccupatṭhito hoti". Satte ti kiṃ: *maggo gantabbo hoti*.

76 Tro ttassa. <sup>5</sup>"Atrajo khetrajo", <sup>6</sup>*vatrabhū*, <sup>7</sup>*gotrabhū*. <sup>8</sup>*Yathāpāvācanādhikārattā* <sup>9</sup>"attaṃ attasambhavaṃ", *putto, mā-*  
10 *sakhetan* ti ca ādisu na hoti.

77 Ko gassa. *Hatthūpakaṃ sisūpakaṃ, kulūpako* <sup>10</sup>*khīrūpako*<sup>c</sup>. Kvaci *hatthūpagaṃ* icc ādīni pi bhavanti.

78 Lo rassa. <sup>11</sup>*Mahāsālo*<sup>d</sup>, <sup>12</sup>*palipanno*<sup>e</sup>.

79 Jo yassa. *Gavajo* · <sup>13</sup>*gavayo* vā.

15 80 Bo vassa. *Silabbataṃ, nibbānaṃ*.

81 Ko yassa. <sup>14</sup>"Sake pure".

82 Yo jassa. <sup>15</sup>"Niyam puttam" · *nijam puttam* vā.

83 Ko tassa. <sup>16</sup>"Niyako" · *niyato* vā; <sup>17</sup>"Sumitto nāma nā-mako" · <sup>17</sup>*Sumitto nāma nāmato* vā.

20 84 Co tassa. *Bhacco* · *bhatto* vā.

85 Pho passa. *Nipphatti*, <sup>18</sup>"anantaṃ sabbato-papham"<sup>f</sup>.

86 Dro dassa. *Indriyaṃ*; <sup>19</sup>*Rudradāmā*<sup>g</sup>; *bhadro* · *bhaddo* <sup>20</sup>vā.

87 Gho khassa. <sup>21</sup>*Nighaṇḍu*.

88 Do jassa. <sup>22</sup>*Pasenadi*.

[<sup>1</sup> § 73—85 Kev 20 |. <sup>1</sup> Mp I 110<sup>11</sup>, Bva ad Bv I: 2<sup>c</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Vm 203<sup>21</sup>. <sup>3</sup> ns cit. Tha ad Th 147<sup>f</sup>. <sup>4</sup> M I 266<sup>4</sup> (= tatrūpagasatto, Ps; ns cit. Mmd Ce 27<sup>6-7</sup> et Ps-ṭ). <sup>5</sup> Ja I 135<sup>14</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (78<sup>5-15</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (77<sup>20</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (621<sup>11</sup>). <sup>9</sup> Dh 161<sup>b</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Ud 76<sup>7</sup> v. l. (Uda 368 n. 3; sed — — —). <sup>11</sup> Pj II 313<sup>2-3</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Vm 49<sup>4</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Ja VI 277<sup>27</sup> (et Ja V 406<sup>30</sup>, ubi leg. gavajā ti gavayā). <sup>14</sup> J VI 505<sup>16</sup>. <sup>15</sup> Khp IX 7<sup>a</sup>. <sup>16</sup> Vibh 2<sup>5</sup> et v. l. (vide As 361<sup>24</sup>). <sup>17</sup> Mhv 5: 213<sup>d</sup> et v. l. <sup>18</sup> D I 223<sup>12</sup> (Sv: pipanti etthā ti papaṃ, pakārassa bhakāro kato; ita [-bh-] ubique scribitur, pṭ etiam = samantato pabhassaraṃ). <sup>19</sup> Vjb ad Sp (I) 297<sup>25</sup>. <sup>20</sup> ns ad.: bassa bro || brahā chatto, brahā pavaddhakāyo, brahāraññaṃ; i sui<sup>1</sup>-lañ<sup>1</sup> chui ap eñ<sup>1</sup> || nā-tānaṃ no || Nālike Nālike viharati... [Trenckner ad M I 205<sup>16</sup>] | dosinā ratti... dosehi itā apagatā.. Mūlapaṇṇāsatiḥ [ad Ps (E<sup>c</sup>) II 250<sup>28</sup>] || mo passa || pariyādo(!) || i sui<sup>1</sup>-lañ<sup>1</sup> chui ||. <sup>21</sup> pṭ ad Sv I 247<sup>22</sup> (ubi Vkhadi bhedane). <sup>22</sup> ns cit. Uda 104<sup>27</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> ita Ce Bem; Bens om. <sup>b</sup> Bm gabbhokkamāsanne. <sup>c</sup> ita Ce Bemns (= khīrūpago | nui<sup>1</sup> cui<sup>1</sup> nvā<sup>3</sup> ṇay || ns; cf. dhennūpaga, Vm 163<sup>4</sup>). <sup>d</sup> Ce ośaḷo (= Kev Ce). <sup>e</sup> (Ce palīpantho). <sup>f</sup> (Ce -pabham = D Ee). <sup>g</sup> vide Sp; Ce Bemns Dudradāmā.

- 89 Paññatti-paññāsānaṃ ññassa ṇṇo. Paññatti · paññatti vā, paññāsam · paññāsam vā.
- 90 Pañcavīsatiyā pañcassa paṇṇo. Pañnavīsati · pañcavīsati vā.
- 91 Ño nassa. Pañidhānaṃ, pañidhi, <sup>1</sup>pañipāto<sup>a</sup>.
- 92 Nassa ca no. Taluno · taruṇo vā; <sup>2</sup>"kalunaṃ paridevayi; <sup>3</sup>karuṇaṃ giram udirayum".
- 93 Dho dassa. <sup>4</sup>Kammāsadhammaṃ.
- 94 Vo yassa. Āyudhaṃ · āyudhaṃ vā.
- 95 Āyussa yassa vo paṇṇattiyam. <sup>5</sup>"Dighāvukumāro". Paññattiyān ti kiṃ: <sup>6</sup>"dighāyuko hotu ayaṃ kumāro". 10
- 96 Lassa lo. <sup>7</sup>Sihalo, <sup>7</sup>garuḷo.
- 97 Do kassa. <sup>8</sup>Sadattapāsulo.
- 98 Po massa. <sup>9</sup>"Cirappavāsiṃ purisaṃ; <sup>10</sup>hatthippabhinnaṃ viya amkusaggaho".
- 99 Vanappatissa passa mo. <sup>11</sup>Vanampati · vanappati vā. Atha vā: 15
- 99<sup>A</sup> patimhi <sup>12</sup>vanākāro amaṃ: vanampati.
- 100 Po vissa vassa ca. <sup>13</sup>Pacessati · vicesati vā; <sup>14</sup>paccapekkhaṇā · paccavekkhaṇā vā.
- 101 Vo passa. <sup>15</sup>Kāvaññaṃ.
- 102 Vuttāvuttanaṃ vyañjanānaṃ aññavyañjanattam pi. Iminā lak- 20  
khaṇena sesāni jalābu-sannīsivasaddādāni anekasatāni udāharaṇāni sādhetabbāni. Tattha jalābū ti jarāyusaddaṃ patitṭhapetvā, <sup>16</sup>rakārassa lakāre kate, <sup>17</sup>yakārassa ca bakāre kate jalābū ti rūpaṃ sijjhati: <sup>18</sup>jaraṃ jiraṇaṃ bhedaṃ yāti upeti ti jalābu · gabbhaseyyakasattānaṃ<sup>b</sup> paliveṭhanāsayo. <sup>19</sup>Sannīsiva- 25  
sadde pana sannīsidasaddaṃ patitṭhapetvā dakārassa vakāre kate sannīsivo ti rūpaṃ sijjhati.

<sup>1</sup> ns cit. Sv I 231<sup>26-30</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (J VI 551<sup>26</sup>, 498<sup>16</sup>, 513<sup>15</sup> Cp I 9: 54<sup>c</sup>).  
<sup>3</sup> Cp I 9: 33<sup>b</sup> (ns: ra kui la pru mha ṇa kui na pru | ra kui la ma pru so<sup>1</sup> ṇa kui na ma pru ra ||). <sup>4</sup> Sv (S<sup>e</sup> II 102<sup>5-20</sup>) ad D II 55<sup>3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Vin I 343<sup>30</sup>.  
<sup>6</sup> Pj II 239<sup>26</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (432<sup>5-8</sup>). <sup>8</sup> Dhpa III 160<sup>1</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Dhp 219<sup>a</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Dhp 326<sup>d</sup>. <sup>11</sup> vīde Ja III 399<sup>15</sup>. <sup>12</sup> = vanasaddā eñ<sup>1</sup> a sañ, ns. <sup>13</sup> Dhp 44<sup>a</sup> 45<sup>a</sup>; 44<sup>d</sup> 45<sup>d</sup>.  
<sup>14</sup> 45<sup>d</sup> n. 16. <sup>15</sup> Ap 134<sup>12</sup> cod. S<sup>2</sup>? (ns ad.: abhayūvarā ime samaṇa [Vin I 75<sup>12</sup>; a + bhaya + upa + Vram, Sp < M I 319<sup>2</sup>] kui lañ<sup>3</sup> thut). <sup>16</sup> (§ 78).  
<sup>17</sup> (§ 94 + 80). <sup>18</sup> (cf. Nirukta X 39: jarayā yūyate); ns: jalaṃ kalalodakaṃ avati rakkhati ti jalābu, jalapubbo ava rakkhaṇe [cf. V<sup>8</sup>42] | ī sui<sup>1</sup> pru mū ra-ya kui la-ra pru bhvay ma rhi . <sup>19</sup> (384<sup>28</sup>—385<sup>2</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns pañipāto. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>e</sup> oseyyasattānaṃ.

103 *Elato mukhassa mūgo*. <sup>1</sup>*Eḷamūgo*. Atha vā 103<sup>A</sup> mukhassa mūko: *eḷamūko* · *eḷamūgo* vā. [C<sup>e</sup> 549<sup>1</sup>].

104 *Taya-dayānaṃ*<sup>a</sup> *saññoḡo cayuga-jayugam*. *Jaccandho, yajj evaṇi, hīnajacco*, <sup>2</sup>"na jaccā vasalo hoti", *yathābhuccaṇi*, <sup>3</sup>*paṇḍiccaṇi, kukkuccaṇi*; <sup>4</sup>"āsaṇaṃ udakaṃ pajjaṃ", *sohajjaṇi*, <sup>5</sup>*vajjaṇi* <sup>6</sup>*dajjaṇi*, <sup>7</sup>"naḷḷo maññe sandanti". Atha *jātiandho, yadi evaṃ, hīnajāḷiyo*, <sup>8</sup>*paṇḍitiyaṇi* <sup>9</sup>*paṇḍiccayaṇi*<sup>b</sup>, <sup>10</sup>*kukkuc-cayaṇi*<sup>b</sup>, *nadiyo* ti rūpantarāṇi pi dissanti. Idha na bhavati: <sup>11</sup>"putto ty āhaṃ; <sup>12</sup>paṭisanthāravuty assa; <sup>13</sup>atha<sup>c</sup> vissasate 10 tyamhī" ti ādisu.

105 *Nassa niggahitā*<sup>d</sup> *ta-yānaṃ eko co*. <sup>14</sup>*Ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ*.

106 *Thaya-dhayānaṃ* [e]chayuga-[j]jhayugam. <sup>15</sup>"Bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ; <sup>16</sup>yadi vā taccho<sup>e</sup> yadi vā ataccho"<sup>e</sup>; *bojjhaṅgo, dummejjhaṃ*, <sup>17</sup>"naññatira bojjhā tapasā", bojjhā ti *bodhiyā* ti padaṭṭhiti.

107 *Ta-thānaṃ* [t]ṭhayugam. *Aṭṭhakathā* · *atthakathā* vā, <sup>18</sup>"duk-khassa piḷanaṭṭho saṃkhataṭṭho; <sup>19</sup>annaṃ<sup>g</sup> annaṭṭhikassa; <sup>20</sup>aṭṭhi-katvā suṇeyya". Kvaci na bhavati: *atthasaṇṇavaṇṇanā, attharaso* ti.

108 *Ka-yānaṃ kayugam, jayugañ ca. Nepakkaṇi*, <sup>21</sup>"Mahānāmo Sakko; <sup>22</sup>bhisakkassa idan ti bhesajjaṃ". Atha <sup>23</sup>*Sakyā Sākiyā* ti rūpantarāṇi pi dissanti.

109 *Caya-jayānaṃ cayuga-jayugam. Paccati, pavuccati; palujjati, bhojjayāgu*.

110 *La-yānaṃ layugam. Vipariāso* · *vipallāso, vipariatthaṃ* · *vipal-latthaṇi*, <sup>24</sup>*pattakallaṃ, kosallaṃ*. Kvaci na bhavati: *sumaṇ-galyaṇi*.

111 *Va-yānaṃ bayugam. Vedliabbaṃ* · *vedhavyaṃ* vā.

<sup>1</sup> (Mp *ad* A III 137<sup>10</sup>, Ja III 347<sup>19</sup> VI 357<sup>24</sup>, Pj II 124<sup>10</sup>) Ps I 118<sup>7-12</sup>.  
<sup>2</sup> Sn 136<sup>a</sup>. <sup>3</sup> D II 240<sup>16</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (388<sup>26</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (370<sup>6</sup>). <sup>6</sup> A IV 394<sup>6</sup>. <sup>7</sup> *vide* n. 8. <sup>8</sup> J VI 41<sup>18</sup> [— — — *vel* — — — ! *cf.* 285 n. (8) 10]. <sup>9</sup> (Pj Index s. v.). <sup>10</sup> (608<sup>21</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (618<sup>2</sup>).  
<sup>12</sup> (274<sup>30</sup>). <sup>13</sup> Vm 331<sup>18</sup> (mht: yathā bhisaggam [*vide* 624<sup>20</sup>] *eva* bhesajjaṃ *evaṃ* ākāsānantam *eva* āk<sup>0</sup>, *saṃyogaparassa cakāraṃ katvā*). <sup>14</sup> D I 190<sup>9</sup>.  
<sup>15</sup> \**cf.* <sup>16</sup> S I 54<sup>3</sup> (*supra* 201<sup>22</sup>). <sup>17</sup> J VI 553<sup>3</sup>. <sup>18</sup> Paṭis I 118<sup>19</sup>. <sup>19</sup> \**cf.*  
<sup>20</sup> J V 151<sup>12</sup>. <sup>21</sup> A I 26<sup>10</sup>. <sup>22</sup> *cf.* § 708 (C<sup>e</sup> 667<sup>36</sup>). <sup>23</sup> (Sn 685<sup>c</sup> ... 695<sup>a</sup>).  
<sup>24</sup> ns: sakattha nhuik *uyapaccañ*<sup>3</sup> hū lui | ī kui rhu rve<sup>1</sup> "pattakālam *eva* pattakallaṃ" hū so Kaṅkha nhuik [Kkh C<sup>e</sup> 414 *ad* Vin I 102<sup>24</sup>] sakatthe *uyapaccayaṃ* katvā *saṃyogapararassavasena* | thañ<sup>1</sup> |.

<sup>a</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> *tya-dyānaṃ*). <sup>b</sup> *īla* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> atī-. <sup>d</sup> *īla* B<sup>m</sup>; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns niggahitāṃ. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> (a)kaccho. <sup>1</sup> (*cf.* 230 n. 3). <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om.



124 Visabhāgasaññoge eko ekassa sabhāgattam. *Pariesanā* · <sup>1</sup>*paygesanā*, *nābhiyo* · <sup>2</sup>*nabbho*, <sup>3</sup>*osabbham*<sup>a</sup>.

125 Jātiyā jacco kvaci vyañjane. *Jātisaddassa jaccādeso* hoti kvaci vyañjane pare: *jaccabadhiro* · *jātibadhiro* vā, *jaccajaḷo* · <sup>5</sup>*jātijaḷo* vā. Idha *vyañjanaggahaṇam* '*jaccandho* ti ādisu saraparattā anena lakkhaṇena *jātisaddassa jaccādeso* na hoti' ti dassanattam. Imasmiṃ pakaraṇe kānici udāharaṇāni pubbalakkhaṇena siddhāni pi vidhinānattadassanena sotūnaṃ paramakosalluppādanatthañ c' eva <sup>10</sup>'pajjunnagatikāni<sup>b</sup> pi lak-khaṇāni honti' ti dassanattahañ ca vuttāni ti na punaruttidoso avagantabbo; yasmā ca nīti nāma nānappakārena kathitā yeva sobhati, ayañ ca sāsane saddhammanīti, tasmā pi nānappakārena kathitā ti na punaruttidoso.

126 Avass' o. *Avā* icc etassa okārādeso hoti kvaci vyañjane <sup>15</sup>pare: <sup>5</sup>"andhakārena onaddhā", *ovadati*, *osānaṃ*, *vosānaṃ*. Kvaci ti kiṃ: *avasussatu*<sup>c</sup>, *avasānaṃ*. Vyañjane ti kiṃ: <sup>6</sup>*avayāgamaṇaṇi*, *avekkhati*. [C<sup>e</sup> 551<sup>1</sup>].

127 Evaṃ-khvantare viyassa vyā. *Evaṃsadda-khosaddānaṃ* antare ṭhitassa *viyasaddassa vyādeso* hoti: <sup>7</sup>"evaṃ vyā kho ahaṃ <sup>20</sup>bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi", <sup>8</sup>evaṃ vyā kho ti evaṃ viya kho.

128 Vācāya vyo pathe. *Vācāsaddassa vyo* hoti *pathasadda* pare: *vyappatho*. <sup>9</sup>"Vyappatho ti vacanapatho, vācā eva<sup>d</sup> aññesaṃ pi diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjantānaṃ pathabhūtattā<sup>e</sup> vyappatho ti <sup>25</sup>vuccati".

129 U vyañjane puthass' anto. *Putha* icc etassa anto saro vyañjane pare *ukāro* hoti: *puthujjano*, <sup>10</sup>"puthubhūtaṃ"<sup>f</sup>. Vyañjane ti kiṃ: *putha ayaṇi*.

130 Kvac' okārāgamo. Kvaci okārāgamo hoti vyañjane pare: <sup>30</sup><sup>11</sup>"parosahassaṃ <sup>†</sup>bhikkhusaṃghaṃ<sup>g</sup>; <sup>12</sup>jīva tvaṃ sarado sa-

|| § 124 Sd 372<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>2</sup> Vv 745<sup>c</sup> (*supra* 201<sup>3</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (625<sup>11</sup>). <sup>4</sup> = re rhi re mai<sup>1</sup> ma nai<sup>1</sup> ca pā rvā so muigh<sup>3</sup> alā<sup>3</sup> rhi, ns (Sīradeva § 90, Paribhāsenduś § 111); cf. § 647. || § 126 Kc 50 ||. <sup>5</sup> Dhp 146<sup>c</sup>. <sup>6</sup> ns: avayāgamaṇaṇam avayāgamaṇaṇam | lā khraṇ<sup>3</sup> ||. <sup>7</sup> Vin IV 138<sup>29</sup> (*vide ib.* 134<sup>11</sup> II 25<sup>22</sup>; S III 110<sup>4</sup>) = M I 130<sup>17</sup> (256<sup>25</sup>). <sup>8</sup> Ps (Ee) II 103<sup>21</sup>; ns *cit. et* Ps I 150<sup>7</sup> (jāññaṃ jāññaṃ vyā ti pi vā pāṭho) *et* Spk-ṭ *ad* S IV 78<sup>7</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Sp *ad* Vin IV 21<sup>6</sup> t; As 324<sup>32</sup>). || § 129 Kc 49 ||. <sup>10</sup> D II 106<sup>10</sup>. || § 130 Kc 36 ||. <sup>11</sup> S I 192<sup>30</sup>. <sup>12</sup> J II 16<sup>15</sup> (*infra* 646<sup>9</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Bm osabbho. <sup>b</sup> (Bm tannāgatikāni). <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> avasissatu (*vide* M I 481<sup>2</sup>). <sup>d</sup> Sp: yeva hi. <sup>e</sup> Sp: obhūtato. <sup>f</sup> ns obhūta. <sup>g</sup> S: bhikkhūnaṃ, Kev: bhikkhusatam.

taṃ". Kvaci ti kasmā: <sup>1</sup>"etha passath' imaṃ lokam; <sup>2</sup>andhī-  
bhūto<sup>a</sup> ayaṃ loko". <sup>3</sup>Ācariyā pana okārena sahā pi *gakārā-*  
*gamam icchanti*, te <sup>4</sup>"atippag-o-kho tāva Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya  
caritun" ti udāharanti. | Ayaṃ pana asmākaṃ ruci: *pagosaddo*  
*pātosaddena samānattho nipāto ti daṭṭhabbo*, tenāhu aṭṭha- 5  
kathācariyā: <sup>5</sup>"atippago ti ativiya pāto ti attho" <sup>6</sup>ti.

**131 Napumsake tamsaddādinam niggahitaṃ vyañjane nissaram takā-**  
**ram, (so)<sup>b</sup> ca sassaram dakāram kvaci gāthāyaṃ.** <sup>7</sup>"Yad icchase  
tvam tada te samijjhatu; <sup>8</sup>na brāhmaṇass' etada kiñci seyyo",  
ettha hi <sup>9</sup>'taṃ te' ti chedo, <sup>10</sup>'etaṃ kiñci' ti ca. Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>10</sup>  
<sup>11</sup>"na taṃ jitaṃ sādhujitaṃ; <sup>12</sup>etaṃ maṅgalam uttamaṃ".

**132 Adhiss' ajjho.** *Adhi* icc etassa vyañjane pare kvaci *ajjhāde-*  
*so hoti*, so ca kho gāthāyaṃ daṭṭhabbo: <sup>13</sup>"agāraṃ ajjha so  
vasi", 'adhi so āvasi'<sup>c</sup> ti chedo; tattha *ajjhasaddaṃ āvasi-*  
*saddena sambandhitvā attho vattabbo*. <sup>14</sup>"sace agāraṃ ajjhā- 15  
vasati" ti pāḷidassanato, vicitranaṃ hi Bhagavato pāva-  
canaṃ.

**133 Addho bhūmaye pare.** *Adhi* icc etassa *bhūdhātumaye* pare  
kvaci *addhādeso hoti: addhabhūto addhabhavati*: <sup>15</sup>"cakkhu<sup>d</sup>  
bhikkhave addhabhūtaṃ; <sup>16</sup>kiṃ su sabbam<sup>e</sup> addhabhavi... 20  
nāmaṃ sabbam addhabhavi". Kvaci ti kiṃ: *adhibhūto*  
*adhibhavati*. — Iti Saddanītiyaṃ vyañjanasandhividhānaṃ niṭ-  
ṭhitaṃ. [C<sup>e</sup> 552<sup>1</sup>].

Atha vomissasandhividhānaṃ bhavati. Missibhūtānaṃ sara-  
vyañjanādinaṃ sandhi vomissasandhi; tathā hi saravyañjana- 25  
niggahitādesalopakaraṇavasena sādhitō sandhi vomissasandhi  
ti vuccati, so eva saravyañjananiggahitādesalopaviparitādivasena  
anekasaṅgahattā sādharāṇasandhi ti ca vuccati, tathā so

<sup>1</sup> Dhp 171<sup>a</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Dhp 174<sup>a</sup>. <sup>3</sup> = Kaccañ<sup>3</sup>-charā tui<sup>1</sup>, ns [Kev 36 + Mmd]. <sup>4</sup> D I 178<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> Sv *ad* D III 1<sup>6</sup> (+ pñ). <sup>6</sup> ns: *atippago* kui 'ativiya pāto' bhvañ<sup>1</sup> so kroñ<sup>1</sup> *atito*  
*pātosaddassa pago* hū rve<sup>1</sup> lañ<sup>3</sup> sut tañ ap eñ<sup>1</sup> |. <sup>7</sup> J IV 404<sup>11</sup> (cf. tadam aham,  
Ud 80<sup>17</sup> et Pj II 701<sup>13</sup>). <sup>8</sup> Dhp 390<sup>a</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Ja IV 404<sup>15</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Dhpa IV 148<sup>9</sup>. <sup>11</sup> J I  
313<sup>23</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Khp V 2<sup>d</sup>... 11<sup>d</sup>. | § 132 Kc 45 (*supra* § 58) |. <sup>13</sup> Bv 5: 22<sup>b</sup> (*supra*  
202 n. e., 481 n. 12; CPD s. ev. aṭṭhārasavassa aṭṭhāsītihattha aṭṭhitapadhāna).  
<sup>14</sup> D I 88<sup>22</sup>. | § 133 Sd 79<sup>3-16</sup> |. <sup>15</sup> S IV 21<sup>2</sup>. <sup>16</sup> S I 393<sup>2-5</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ns (= Dhp *cod.* Br). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>c</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>c</sup> m<sup>ns</sup> [cf. *ajjhā-*  
*vasati*], *re vera* avas<sup>o</sup>. <sup>d</sup> *ita* h. l. C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ns; B<sup>c</sup> cakkhum. <sup>e</sup> (B<sup>c</sup> sabba).

eva gāthāsu <sup>1</sup>chandānurakkhaṇatthaṃ vuttianurakkhaṇatthañ  
ca <sup>2</sup>cunṇiyapadesu sukhuccāraṇatthaṃ lopāgamādivasena sū-  
dhitattā vuttasandhī ti ca vuccati. Kiñcā pi te tividhā san-  
dhayo nāmato visuṃ vuttā, tathā pi sarasandhi-vyañjanasan-  
5 dhisu yeva saṅghaṃ gacchanti ti daṭṭhabbāṃ.

**134 Ekāro akāraṃ ikāraṃ<sup>a</sup> gāthaṃ<sup>b</sup> patvā.** Ekāro akāraṃ  
pappoti, ikāraṃ vā, kvaci gāthaṃ patvā: <sup>3</sup>"akaramhasa te  
kiccaṃ; <sup>4</sup>okkantāmasi<sup>c</sup> bhūtāni; <sup>5</sup>idha hemantagimhisu". Kvaci  
ti kimatthaṃ: gāthāyaṃ pi katthaci visaye ekāro akāraṃ na  
10 pappoti ti dassanattthaṃ. Gāthan ti kiṃ: <sup>6</sup>hemantagimhesu.

**135 Saññutto vyañjano visaññogo.** Saññutto vyañjano gāthaṃ  
patvā kvaci visaññogo hoti: <sup>7</sup>"puttānaṃ hi vadho dukho;  
<sup>8</sup>vididhaṃ vindate dukhaṃ; <sup>9</sup>nirayamhi apaccisaṃ". Gāthan  
ti kiṃ: <sup>10</sup>"dukkhā vedanā". Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>11</sup>"na dukkhaṃ  
15 ahinā daṭṭhaṃ; <sup>12</sup>ahaṃ pure saṃyamissaṃ".

**136 Asaññogo sasaññogo<sup>d</sup> ca.** Asaññogo vyañjano gāthaṃ patvā  
kvaci sasaññogo hoti: <sup>13</sup>"dhammo pāpeti suggaṭṭiṃ". Gāthan ti  
kiṃ: <sup>14</sup>"suggaṭṭiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapanno". Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>15</sup>"ito  
bho suggaṭṭiṃ gaccha".

**20 137 Kvaci sare vyañjane vā paṭi patissa.** Paṭi icc etassa sare vā  
vyañjane vā pare kvaci paṭiadeso hoti: <sup>16</sup>"paṭaggi<sup>e</sup> dātabbo",  
<sup>17</sup>paṭihaññati. Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>18</sup>paṭihyaṭi, <sup>19</sup>"patirūpadesavāso ca".

**138 Niggahitaṃ vagge vaggantaṃ vā.** Niggahitaṃ vaggakkhare  
pare yathāsakaṃ vaggantaṃ vā pappoti: <sup>20</sup>Dipaṅkaro, <sup>21</sup>"dham-  
25 mañ care sucaritaṃ; <sup>22</sup>lokassa saṅghiti; <sup>23</sup>tan nibbutaṃ";

<sup>1</sup> ns: chandānurakkhaṇatthaṃ | chan<sup>3</sup> nañ<sup>3</sup> ma bhok con<sup>1</sup> rhok khrañ<sup>3</sup> ṇhā lañ<sup>3</sup>.  
kon<sup>3</sup> | vuttianurakkhaṇatthañ ca | gāthā ma bhok | con<sup>1</sup> rhok khrañ<sup>3</sup> ṇhā lañ<sup>3</sup>.  
kon<sup>3</sup> | ca sa phrañ<sup>1</sup> sukhuccāraṇa-alañkāranurakkhaṇa kui lañ<sup>3</sup> yñ bhovādī ..  
hoti [620<sup>9</sup>] nhuik sukhuccāraṇa kusalaṃ kusalaṃ jaham [??] nhuik yamakā-  
lañkāranurakkhaṇa (cf. § 157, 159). <sup>2</sup> § 160. | § 134 (Sd 511<sup>18</sup> 513<sup>25</sup>). | <sup>3</sup> J III  
26<sup>15</sup>. <sup>4</sup> J VI 555<sup>1</sup> ns cit.: jñāmhasi rūpinim Lacchim [Thī 419<sup>d</sup>]. <sup>5</sup> Dhṛ  
286<sup>b</sup> ns cit. vipṇamuttāya sabbaganthibhi Kuṇḍalakesi-apadān [! Thī 111<sup>d</sup>].  
<sup>6</sup> (Dhpa III 431<sup>15</sup>). <sup>7</sup> J VI 552<sup>29</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Th 734<sup>d</sup> ... 738<sup>d</sup>. <sup>9</sup> J VI 16<sup>31</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Vibh 31<sup>5</sup>.  
<sup>11</sup> J VI 522<sup>10</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Pv 230<sup>a</sup>. <sup>13</sup> J IV 496<sup>18</sup>. <sup>14</sup> cf. M I 23<sup>1</sup>. <sup>15</sup> It 77<sup>18</sup>. | § 137  
Kc 48 | <sup>16</sup> cf. Vin II 138<sup>21</sup>. <sup>17</sup> (485<sup>32</sup>). <sup>18</sup> (A IV 47<sup>1</sup>). <sup>19</sup> Khp V 3a. | § 138  
Kc 31 | <sup>20</sup> (Bv 2: 35<sup>c</sup>). <sup>21</sup> Dhṛ 169<sup>a</sup>. <sup>22</sup> Sp I 119<sup>10</sup> - Vm 206<sup>2</sup>. <sup>23</sup> ...

<sup>a</sup> Ce ad. kvaci; Be ad. vā. <sup>b</sup> Bm h. l. gāthā. <sup>c</sup> ita Ce Bmns. <sup>d</sup> Bm  
h. l. saññogo. <sup>e</sup> Bm paṭiggi. <sup>f</sup> ita Ce (= Kev); Bmns niccutam (ns: tam |  
thui nibbāṇ sañ niccutam cute<sup>1</sup> khrañ<sup>3</sup> ma rhi |).

*saṅghasammato*. Vā ti kasmā: <sup>1</sup>"na taṃ kammaṃ kataṃ sādhu".

**139 Le lakāraṃ.** Niggahitaṃ kho *lakāre* pare *lakāraṃ* pappoti vā: <sup>2</sup>*asallīnaṃ paṭisallīno paṭisallāno, sallakkhaṇā, pullīgaṃ*. Vā ti kasmā: <sup>3</sup>*āmisam labhati*. [C<sup>e</sup> 553<sup>1</sup>].

**140 Ñam e-he.** *Ekāra-hakāre* pare niggahitaṃ kho *ñakāraṃ* pappoti vā: <sup>4</sup>"paccattañ ñeva parinibbāyissāmi; <sup>5</sup>tañ ñev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi; <sup>6</sup>evañ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam; <sup>7</sup>tañ hi tassa musā hoti", *sañhito*. <sup>8</sup>Vā ti kasmā: <sup>9</sup>"evam eva tvam pi<sup>a</sup>; <sup>10</sup>evam etam abhiññāya; <sup>11</sup>evaṃ hoti subhāsitaṃ; <sup>12</sup>pa- 10 mānarahitaṃ hitaṃ".

**141 Ye<sup>b</sup> saha.** Niggahitaṃ kho *yakāre* pare *saha yakārena* *ñakāraṃ* pappoti vā: *saññojanaṃ saññoḃo saññuttaṃ*. Vā ti kasmā: *saṃyogo saṃyuttaṃ*.

**142 Napumsake ya-t'-etehi do sare pāyena.** Napumsakaliṅge vatta- 15 mānehi *ya ta eta* icc etehi parassa niggahitassa sare pare pāyena *dakārādeso* hoti vā: <sup>13</sup>"Bāvariyo yad abravi<sup>c</sup>; <sup>14</sup>tad evārammaṇaṃ; <sup>15</sup>etad avoca satthā". Vā ti kasmā: *yaṃ abravi<sup>d</sup>*. Pāyenā ti kiṃ: <sup>16</sup>"yam etaṃ<sup>e</sup> vārijaṃ pupphaṃ".

**143 Mo itare.** Itare liṅgadvaṃ vattamānehi *ya ta eta* icc etehi 20 parassa niggahitassa sare pare *makārādeso* hoti: <sup>17</sup>"yam āhu devesu Sujampati ti; <sup>18</sup>tam atthaṃ pakāseto; <sup>19</sup>etam atthaṃ viditvā; <sup>20</sup>tam abravi mahārājā"<sup>f</sup>. Vā ti kasmā: <sup>21</sup>"Sudhammā ti ca yaṃ āhu"<sup>g</sup>.

**144 Samāse do tiliṅge.** Samāse tividhaliṅge<sup>h</sup> vattamānehi *ya ta* 25 *eta* icc etehi parassa niggahitassa sare pare *dakārādeso* hoti: yassa saddassa padassa vā anantaraṃ *yadanantaraṃ*, yassā gāthāya anantaraṃ *yadanantaraṃ*, 'yaṃ-anantaraṃ' ti chedo; evaṃ *tadanantaraṃ*; etassa saddassa padassa vā attho *etadattho*, etissā gāthāya attho *etadattho*, 'etaṃ-attho' ti chedo. 30

<sup>1</sup> Dh<sup>p</sup> 67<sup>4</sup>. | § 139 K<sup>e</sup>v 31 ('ca') |. <sup>2</sup> (Vin III 4<sup>4</sup>). <sup>3</sup> cf. A I 74<sup>4</sup>. | § 140 K<sup>e</sup> 32 |. <sup>4</sup> cf. M I 251<sup>42</sup>. <sup>5</sup> D I 60<sup>3</sup>. <sup>6</sup> M I 126<sup>29</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Sn 757<sup>c</sup>. <sup>8</sup> ns *cit*. Rūp 50 (C<sup>e</sup> 23<sup>27</sup>). <sup>9</sup> Sn 1146<sup>c</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Sn 1115<sup>c</sup>. <sup>11</sup> \*cf. <sup>12</sup> Ja I 1<sup>2</sup> | § 141 K<sup>e</sup> 33 | | § 142 (143) K<sup>e</sup> 34 |. <sup>13</sup> cf. J II 202<sup>3</sup>. <sup>14</sup> cf. Vm 458<sup>14</sup>. <sup>15</sup> S I 189<sup>6</sup>. <sup>16</sup> J III 308<sup>16</sup>. <sup>17</sup> J IV 403<sup>27</sup>. <sup>18</sup> Ja VI 22<sup>25</sup> ... 593<sup>18</sup>. <sup>19</sup> Ud 1<sup>18</sup> ... 93<sup>21</sup>. <sup>20</sup> J VI 506<sup>28</sup>. <sup>21</sup> J VI 127<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> tvam si (*de* evam eva *o*: em eva *vide* 632<sup>27</sup>). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *ad. ma.* <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> abravi. <sup>d</sup> *ta h* I C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> m<sup>s</sup>. <sup>e</sup> J: *ekaṃ*! <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> *ad. Maddiṃ* (J VI 509<sup>23</sup>). <sup>g</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> āhuṃ). <sup>h</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> o'liṅga-)



145 **Sesato mo do ca sare vyañjane vā.** Vuttappakārehi *ya ta eta* icc etehi sesato saddato parassa niggahitassa sare vā vyañjane vā pare *makārādeso* hoti *ḍakārādeso* ca: <sup>1</sup>"evam etam abhiññāya; <sup>2</sup>aham eva; <sup>3</sup>tvam eva; <sup>4</sup>buddham saraṇam gacchāmi; <sup>5</sup>saddhā saddahanā", *taddhitam*. Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>6</sup>*evācarā*<sup>a</sup> *bhikkhuniyo*; <sup>4</sup>"buddham saraṇam gacchāmi".

146 **Kvacī niggahitagamo.** [Kvacī] niggahitāgamo hoti sare vā vyañjane vā pare kvaci<sup>b</sup>: <sup>7</sup>"cakkhum udapādi; <sup>8</sup>avamsiro<sup>c</sup>; <sup>9</sup>yāvañ c' idam<sup>d</sup> bhikkhave; <sup>10</sup>taṃsampayutto<sup>e</sup>, <sup>11</sup>"aṇumthūlāni sabbaso; <sup>12</sup>manopubbaṅgamā dhammā". Kvaci ti kasmā: <sup>13</sup>"idli' eva tāva acchassu; <sup>14</sup>pecca sagge pamodati". [C<sup>e</sup> 554<sup>l</sup>].

147 **Lopaṃ.** Niggahitāṃ kho sare vā vyañjane vā pare lopaṃ pappoti: <sup>15</sup>"bhikkhūnāsi samāgamo; <sup>16</sup>ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ; <sup>17</sup>tāsāhaṃ<sup>f</sup> santike; <sup>18</sup>vidūn' aggam; <sup>19</sup>sabbadassāvī; <sup>20</sup>ariya-saccāna dassanaṃ; <sup>21</sup>etaṃ buddhāna sāsanaṃ; <sup>22</sup>santā vācā ca kamma ca". Kvaci ti kasmā: <sup>23</sup>"aham eva nūna bālo; <sup>24</sup>tan tesam maṅgalam uttamaṃ".

148 **Paro saro vā.** Niggahitāmhā paro saro lopaṃ pappoti vā: <sup>25</sup>"abhinandun ti; <sup>26</sup>uttattaṃ<sup>g</sup> va; <sup>27</sup>idam pi". Vā ti kasmā: <sup>28</sup>"aham eva; <sup>29</sup>etad abravi".

149 **Lutte vyañjano visañño.** Niggahitāmhā parasmim sare lutte, yadi pi vyañjano saññutto, visañño hoti: <sup>30</sup>"evaṃ 'sa te āsavā; <sup>31</sup>pupphaṃ 'sā uppajj[at]i" — <sup>32</sup>"sace bhutto bhavēyyāhaṃ 'sājivo garahito mama' idam pana thānaṃ pa-  
25 thamaṇādena dutiyapādassa sambajjhanatthānaṃ, tañ ca kho niggahitāmhā parassa lopakāraṇā saññogavyañjanassa visañ-  
ñogabhāvakaraṇena<sup>h</sup> sandhikaraṇatthānaṃ<sup>i</sup>, na akkharasaṃ-

[ § 145 Kc 34 (sare; vyañjane < Rūp 52 C<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>18-19</sup>) ]. <sup>1</sup> (629<sup>10</sup>). <sup>2</sup> J III 179<sup>16</sup>.  
<sup>3</sup> J II 230<sup>15</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>19</sup> (Khp I). <sup>5</sup> Dhs § 12 (*vide* Mmd 640 C<sup>e</sup> 489<sup>30</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (Vin IV 241<sup>19</sup>). [ § 146 Kc 37 ]. <sup>7</sup> Vin I 11<sup>2</sup>. <sup>8</sup> J IV 103<sup>16</sup>. <sup>9</sup> S II 178<sup>24</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Dhs § 987 (ns). <sup>11</sup> Dhp 265<sup>b</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Dhp 14. <sup>13</sup> J VI 18<sup>27</sup>. <sup>14</sup> It 111<sup>8</sup> = J V 337<sup>10</sup>. [ § 147 Kc 38 + 39 ]. <sup>15</sup> Bv 26: 5<sup>d</sup>. <sup>16</sup> Vin III 61<sup>2</sup>. <sup>17</sup> Vin IV 235<sup>28</sup>. <sup>18</sup> \*\*\* (Kcv 38). <sup>19</sup> M I 92<sup>36</sup>. <sup>20</sup> Khp V 10<sup>b</sup>. <sup>21</sup> Dhp 183<sup>d</sup>. <sup>22</sup> Dhp 96<sup>b</sup>. <sup>23</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>24</sup> Khp V 12<sup>d</sup>. [ § 148 Kc 40. <sup>25</sup> D I 46<sup>28</sup>. <sup>26</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>27</sup> J VI 361<sup>19</sup>; Khp VI 3<sup>d</sup> ... 14<sup>e</sup>. <sup>28</sup> (630<sup>4</sup>, 1<sup>e</sup>). <sup>29</sup> J VI 225<sup>19</sup>. [ § 149 Kc 41 ]. <sup>30</sup> M I 9<sup>28</sup>. <sup>31</sup> Vin III 18<sup>16</sup>. <sup>32</sup> Mūl 370<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>e</sup> evācarā; ns: evācarā evamācarā 'i sui<sup>l</sup> akyañ<sup>l</sup> rhi kun eñ<sup>l</sup> [ ].  
<sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> om. <sup>c</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> avamsaro). <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ida. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> otte; (Dhs: taṃsabbayutto).  
<sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tasāha. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> vuttatthaṃ. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> okāraṇa na. <sup>i</sup> ita B<sup>m</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns sad-  
dhiṃ karaṇa (*vide* 631<sup>1-6</sup>).

kantivasena. Tepiṭake hi buddhavacane niggahitamhā para-  
 sarassa lopakāraṇā saññogavyañjanassa visaññogabhāvasahi-  
 taṃ pāḷippadesaṃ ṭhapetvā n' atthi añño pāḷippadeso, yattha  
 gāthānaṃ paṭhamapādassa dutiyapādena tatiyapādassa ca ca-  
 tutthapādena saddhiṃ akkharasaṃkantivasena vā padasaṃkanti- 5  
 vasena vā sandhi siyā. Kavīnaṃ pana saddaracānāvisaye so  
 padeso atth' eva, taṃ yathā: <sup>1</sup>"yattha patiṭṭhitañ c' eta'-m etaṃ  
 vatvā vidhin tato" ti ca <sup>2</sup>"upakkamena vā kesañc' · upacche-  
 dakakammunā" ti ca <sup>3</sup>"sotāpannā ca sakadā-gāmino cā pi  
 puggalā" ti ca <sup>4</sup>"nāmaṃ dvidhā catuddhā<sup>a</sup> c' anv'-atthasā- 10  
 maññaādito, vijjamañāvijjamañatt'-ādito chabbidhaṃ matan"  
 ti ayaṃ akkharasaṃkantipadeso, <sup>5</sup>"vadhādi pañca ratana-  
 ttayassāguṇavaṇṇanaṃ" ayaṃ padasaṃkantipadeso. Dve  
 pi etā saṃkantiyo, yathā pāḷiyaṃ paṭhama-dutiyapādesu tatiya-  
 catutthapādesu ca sambaddhaādiakkharo<sup>b</sup> samāso na labbhati, 15  
 tathā na labbhanti ti daṭṭhabbā. || Keci pan' ettha vadeyyuṃ:  
 nanu ca bho <sup>6</sup>"evāhaṃ cintayitvān' an'-ekakoṭisataṃ dhanan"  
 ti ettha paṭhama-dutiyapādā sandhivasena sambajjhanti, atha  
 kimatthaṃ <sup>7</sup>"n' atthi añño pāḷippadeso" ti ādi vuttan ti. Tan  
 na · paṭhamapādena dutiyapādassa asambajjhanato; ettha hi 20  
 "cintayitvānānekakoṭisatan" ti [C<sup>c</sup> 555<sup>1</sup>] sandhikiccena payoḷa-  
 naṃ n' atthi, tasmā paṭhamapādaṃ pahāya *na-ekakoṭisataṃ ·*  
*nekakoṭisatan* ti sandhikiccam eva icchitaṃ · samāsavasena,  
 yathā <sup>8</sup>"na-arūpāvacarā dhammā" ti. | Dve pana pādā na sam-  
 bajjhanti ti kathaṃ ñāyati ti ce. | Pāṭhantarena ñāyati, atrīdaṃ 25  
 pāṭhantaram: <sup>9</sup>"nekānaṃ nāgakoṭīnaṃ parivāretvān' ahaṃ tadā  
 vajjento<sup>c</sup> sabbaturiyehi<sup>d</sup> lokajetṭhaṃ upāgamin" ti; *nekasaddo*  
 pan' ettha anupapado hutvā tiṭṭhati, tena ñāyati: 'dve pādā na sam-  
 bajjhanti' ti; yathā *alābu-lābusaddā* visuṃ visuṃ<sup>e</sup> dissanti, tathā  
*aneka-nekasaddā* visuṃ visuṃ sāsane dissanti · <sup>10</sup>"anekakoṭisa- 30  
 nicayo; <sup>11</sup>nekakoṭisataṃ dhanan" ti ādisu. Iti pāḷiyaṃ akkhara-  
 saṃkanti ca padasaṃkanti ca sabbathā pi n' atthi ti daṭṭhab-  
 baṃ; tāsu hi saṃkantisu padāni chinnabhinnāni honti, padesu

<sup>1</sup> Sp I 31<sup>h</sup>. <sup>2</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>3</sup> Abhidh-s 21<sup>24</sup>. <sup>4</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>5</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>6</sup> Bv 2: 28ab.  
<sup>7</sup> (631<sup>3</sup>). <sup>8</sup> Dhs p. 6<sup>33</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Bv 20: 11a-d. <sup>10</sup> Bv 2: 5c. <sup>11</sup> Bv 2: 28b.

<sup>a</sup> (B<sup>ens</sup> catudhā). <sup>b</sup> CeBemns sambandhaādi<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> *ita* CeBemns (= Bva  
*cod.* CP); Bv (E<sup>c</sup>): vajjanto. <sup>d</sup> Bv: dibbaturiyehi. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>c</sup> *ad.* sāsane.

chinnabhinnesu jātesu attho aparivyatto siyā, atthāvabodho pi chinnabhinno viya dhammaṃ suṇante veneyye paṭibhāyeyya<sup>a</sup>, tasmā dhammissarena Bhagavatā dve saṃkantiyo vajjetvā sabba-sattānaṃ mūlabhāsābhūtāya Māgadhikāya sabhāvaniruttiyā tanti<sup>5</sup> ṭhapitā, Bhagavato sāvakehi ariyehi tadanulomen' eva tanti ṭhapitā, devatādīnaṃ bhāsītesu<sup>b</sup> yaṃ apañetabbam hoti, taṃ apañayimṣu suddham pana vyañjanaṃ ropayimṣu.

**150 Niggahitaparo ikāro akāraṃ ukāraṃ ca makāre.** *Taṇi iminā p' etaṃ* · <sup>1</sup>"tad aminā p' etaṃ", *evaṇi iminā* · <sup>2</sup>"ev' umaṃ".

**151 Akāro ekāraṃ hakare.** *Kaṇi ahaṃ* · <sup>3</sup>"ke 'haṃ; k'ahaṃ"<sup>c</sup>.

**152 Sahakassa kassa patimhi niggahitattam.** <sup>4</sup>"Brahmā Sahampati".

**153 Vyañjane niggahitam aṃ.** <sup>5</sup>"Evaṃ vutte; <sup>6</sup>taṃ sādhu".

**154 Pariyādīnaṃ ra-yādivaṇṇassa ya-rādihi vipariyāyo.** *Pariyudāhāsi* · <sup>7</sup>"payirudāhāsi"<sup>d</sup>, *ariyassa* · <sup>8</sup>"ayirassa", *kariyā* · <sup>9</sup>"kayirā",

**15 bahuābādho** · <sup>10</sup>"bavhābādho", *masakā* · <sup>11</sup>"makasā", *na abhineyya* · <sup>12</sup>"anabhineyya", *ariyā* · <sup>13</sup>"ayirā" — *ariyasaddena sāmī* pi vattabbo; *ariyo* · <sup>14</sup>"ayiro", sāmī ti attho.

**155 Saṃsadde paralope pubbo dighaṃ.** *Samratto* · <sup>15</sup>sāratto, evaṃ sārāgo, sārambho, <sup>16</sup>avisāhāro. *Samśadde* ti kiṃ: <sup>17</sup>"ariya-saccāna dassanaṃ; <sup>18</sup>kiṃ nu 'mā va samaṇiyo". [C<sup>e</sup> 556<sup>1</sup>].

**156 Vasiṭṭhass' ikāro ettam pāvacane.** <sup>19</sup>Vāseṭṭho.

**157 Vaṇṇaniyamo chando, garu-lahuniyamo vutti.**

**158 Gāthāsu chanda-m-abhedattham akkharalopo.** *Adussa mama*<sup>c</sup> *khettapālassa* · <sup>20</sup>"dussa me khettapālassa", *cando va patito* <sup>25</sup>*chamāya* · <sup>21</sup>"cando va patito chamā", *pubbe va ca somanassa-domanassañi* · <sup>22</sup>"pubbe va ca somana-domanassaṃ", *evam eva nūna rājānaṃ* · <sup>23</sup>"e[va]m-eva nūna<sup>f</sup> rājānaṃ" iti ādi-anta-majjha-lopo dātṭhabbo; aññāni pi yojetabbāni.

<sup>1</sup> S I 88<sup>18</sup> (ns *cit.* Ps-ṭ *ad* Ps (E<sup>e</sup>) II 379<sup>19</sup>). <sup>2</sup> \*\*\* (Rūp 44 C<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>19</sup>). <sup>3</sup> \*\*\*. || § 152 Bva *ad* Bv 1: 1<sup>a</sup> (Sahako nāma thero . . .) |. <sup>4</sup> Bv 1: 1<sup>a</sup>. | § 153 Kc 30 ||. <sup>5</sup> Pj II 38<sup>18</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (J 1 313<sup>23-24</sup>). <sup>7</sup> D II 222<sup>11</sup>. <sup>8</sup> J V 257<sup>18</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (515<sup>3</sup>). <sup>10</sup> S I 94<sup>2</sup>. <sup>11</sup> (442<sup>19</sup>). <sup>12</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>13</sup> ns *cit.* (*voc.* ayire) J IV 288<sup>9</sup> V 138<sup>14</sup>. <sup>14</sup> (*cf.* Vva 178<sup>12</sup>). <sup>15</sup> ns *cit.* Sd C<sup>e</sup> 777<sup>16</sup>. <sup>16</sup> ns *cit.* As 144<sup>16-18</sup>. <sup>17</sup> (630<sup>14</sup>). <sup>18</sup> Vin IV 235<sup>26</sup>. <sup>19</sup> D I 104<sup>14</sup> 235<sup>14</sup>. | § 157—160 *cf.* 640<sup>9-10</sup> |. || § 158—160 *cf.* 628<sup>1-3</sup> |. <sup>20</sup> (278<sup>8</sup>). <sup>21</sup> J VI 89<sup>9</sup>. <sup>22</sup> Sn 67<sup>b</sup> (*cf.* CPD s. v. acchodaka). <sup>23</sup> J II 40<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dhamma suṇante neyya. <sup>b</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> devatādīna sāsantesu) <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. k'ahaṃ [*de* ky āhaṃ = kiṃ ahaṃ *vide* J III 206<sup>21</sup> Vin IV 216<sup>14</sup>]. <sup>d</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> payurud<sup>o</sup>). <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>c</sup> me. <sup>f</sup> *cf.* J V 326<sup>28</sup>, <sup>31</sup>, Pj II 678<sup>10-14</sup> *etc.*, Senart *ad* Mvu I 119<sup>18</sup>; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> evam eva nūna (= J), B<sup>c</sup>ns evam eva nu.

**159 Vuttānurakkhaṇattham viparītata.** Etthācariyānaṃ matam kathayāma: keci hi ācariyā "gāthāsu vuttānurakkhaṇatthāya garu-lahūnaṃ niyamassa pālanatthāya viparītata" ti, keci pana "gāthāvatta-suttantavatta-taraṅgavattādīnaṃ <sup>1</sup>vuttānaṃ anurakkhaṇatthāya vaṇṇavikāratā hoti" ti vadanti. *Akaramhase te* <sup>5</sup>*kiccaṃ* · <sup>2</sup>"akaramhasa te kiccaṃ; <sup>3</sup>careyya ten' attamano satimā; <sup>4</sup>na ppajjahe vaṇṇabalaṃ purāṇaṃ".

**160 Sutte sukhuccaraṇattham akkharalopo viparītata ca.** *Dvāsaṭṭhi paṭipadā* · <sup>5</sup>"dvatṭhi paṭipadā", evaṃ <sup>6</sup>"dvatṭh' antarakappā"; *sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā* · <sup>6</sup>"sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā", <sup>10</sup>*paṭisaṃkhāya yoniso* · <sup>7</sup>"paṭisaṃkhā yoniso", *suvaṇṇamayana* · <sup>8</sup>"so(va)ṇṇamayam" <sup>a</sup>; *navanītaṃ* · <sup>9</sup>"nonītaṃ"; *vilapati eva so diḷo* · <sup>10</sup>"vilapatv eva so diḷo"; *Samantapāsādikā iti eva* · <sup>10</sup>"Samantapāsādikā tv eva"; *suākkhāto* · <sup>11</sup>"svākkhāto"; *vanappagumbo* · <sup>12</sup>"vanappagumbe", *sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ jīvo* · <sup>13</sup>"sukhe <sup>15</sup>dukkhe jīve"; *jīvo ca satta ime kāyā* · <sup>14</sup>"jīve ca satt' ime kāyā"; *ko gandhabbo* · <sup>15</sup>"ke gandhabbe"; *bālā ca paṇḍitā ca* · <sup>16</sup>"bāle ca paṇḍite ca"; *aṭṭha nāgāvāsasatāni* · <sup>17</sup>"aṭṭha nāgāvāsasate"; *viratā Kosiyāyana* · <sup>18</sup>"viratte Kosiyāyane"; *eso so eko* · <sup>19</sup>"ese se eke". | Atha panācariyā <sup>20</sup>"soyyathīdaṃ" <sup>b</sup> · seyyathīdan" ti okārassa ekārattam icchanti. Pāṭhantaram tehi diṭṭhaṃ 20 bhavissati, mayaṃ pana na passāma. Tathā "*sā itthi* · sotthi" ti ākārassa okārattam icchanti. | Mayaṃ pana 'sā itthi' ti atthavantaṃ *sotthipadaṃ* <sup>c</sup> na passāma, 'sundaritthi' ti atthavantaṃ eva *sotthi* ti padaṃ passāma <sup>d</sup>, atrāyaṃ pālī: <sup>21</sup>"na cā pi sotthi bhattāraṃ issācārena maññati" <sup>e</sup> ti, tatrāyaṃ saṃ- <sup>25</sup>hitāpadacchedo: <sup>22</sup>*su-itthi* · *sotthi* ti. Tathā ācariyā <sup>20</sup>"rattañño · rattaññū" iti okārassa ākārattam icchanti. | Mayan tu <sup>23</sup>"kālaññū samayaññū ca sa rājavasaṭṭiṃ vase" ti ādipālīdassanato [C<sup>e</sup> 557<sup>1</sup>] tassilatthe upaccayavasena *rattaññū sabbaññū kālaññū*

<sup>1</sup> vide Sp ad Vin II 108<sup>21</sup> (Vjb). <sup>2</sup> (628<sup>7</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Sn 45<sup>d</sup>. <sup>4</sup> J III 14<sup>6</sup>. <sup>5</sup> D I 54<sup>4</sup>. <sup>6</sup> D I 62<sup>29</sup>. <sup>7</sup> M I 9<sup>25</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Vin I 39<sup>15</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (Pv 448a). <sup>10</sup> (617<sup>16</sup>, 17). <sup>11</sup> (326<sup>20</sup>, 23). <sup>12</sup> (124<sup>26</sup> 651<sup>1</sup>). <sup>13</sup> (127<sup>1</sup>). <sup>14</sup> J VI 226<sup>12</sup>. <sup>15</sup> J VI 265<sup>5</sup>. <sup>16</sup> (124<sup>32</sup>). <sup>17</sup> (127<sup>16</sup>, 25). <sup>18</sup> (127<sup>25</sup>). <sup>19</sup> (127<sup>19</sup>, 26). <sup>20</sup> \*~\*. <sup>21</sup> A III 38<sup>15</sup>. <sup>22</sup> Mp ad loc. <sup>23</sup> J VI 296<sup>31</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bm soṇṇam<sup>o</sup>, C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>ens</sup> sovaṇṇam<sup>o</sup> (ns: suvaṇṇa pud ne soṇṇa kā<sup>3</sup> viparit | soṇṇamayam | rñve phrañ<sup>1</sup> pri<sup>3</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> | sovaṇṇamayam hū rve<sup>1</sup> lañ<sup>3</sup> viparit phrañ eñ<sup>1</sup>). <sup>b</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> seyyathīdaṃ). <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> sotthi ti padaṃ. <sup>d</sup> (Bm passāmi). <sup>e</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>ems</sup> (< A III 38<sup>14</sup>); A III 38<sup>15</sup>: rosaye.

ti *ākārantataṃ icchāma*; api ca <sup>1</sup>"*rattaññā vaṃsaññā*" ti dasanato pana<sup>a</sup> *rattañño vaṃsañño* ti. *okārantattam* pi icchāma — *sabbaññū* ti pade ayaṃ nayo na labbhati.

**161 Appakkharānaṃ bahuttam aññathattaṃ ca.** *Sarati* · <sup>2</sup>"susarati", <sup>5</sup>*sakehi* · <sup>3</sup>"suvakehi", *sāmi* · <sup>4</sup>"suvāmi", *sāmini* · <sup>5</sup>"suvāmini", *satto* · <sup>6</sup>"sattavo", *macco* · <sup>7</sup>"mātiyo", *dve* · <sup>8</sup>"duve", *taṇhā* · <sup>9</sup>"ta-siṇā", *pamhaṃ* · <sup>10</sup>"pakhumaṃ" icc ādini.

**162 Bavhakkharānaṃ appattam aññathattaṃ ca.** *Ācariyaṃ* · <sup>11</sup>"āceraṃ"; <sup>12</sup>*Kāṭiyāno* · "Kaccāno"; *padumāni* · <sup>13</sup>"padmāni" icc ādini.

**163 Kvaci sare vyañjane vā odantānaṃ nāmaṇaṃ akārantattam pakati.** *So eva attho* · <sup>14</sup>"sa ev' attho", evaṃ <sup>15</sup>"sa silavā"; <sup>16</sup>*esa ābhogo*; <sup>17</sup>*esa dhammo*"; *tuvaṇ ca dhanusekho ca* · <sup>18</sup>"tuvaṇ ca dhanusekha ca", evaṃ <sup>19</sup>"Kakusandha Koṇāgamano"; <sup>20</sup>*thera vādānaṃ uttamo* ti. <sup>21</sup>*Aṭṭhakathāsu* pana *okārassa* <sup>22</sup>*Kakusandha* iti *avibhattiko niddeso* ti ca <sup>23</sup>"thera iti avibhattiko niddeso" ti ca vuttam, tasmā <sup>24</sup>"sa ev' attho", <sup>25</sup>*esa ābhogo* ti ādisu *sa-esa-saddā avibhattikā* ti pi vattum vaṭṭati · *pariyāyena*, *nippariyāyena* pana, <sup>26</sup>"idha dhammaṃ<sup>b</sup> caritvāna rāja saggaṃ gamissasī" ti ettha ālapanatthe vattamāno *luttavibhattiko hutvā savibhattiko rājasaddo viya*, *sa esa* icc ete *savibhattikā yeva*; tathā hi *luttavibhattike rājasadde savibhattike jāte sati kathaṃ vibhattivikārassa okārassa akārabhāvaṃ gatattā sa esa* icc ete *avibhattikā siyun* ti — iti *savibhattikā yeva sa-esasaddā bhavanti*. <sup>27</sup>"Tuvaṇ ca dhanusekha cā"<sup>c</sup> ti ādisu pana *dhanusekha Kakusandha* icc ādayo *avibhattikā vā honti savibhattikā vā*, *ekantaavibhattikā* pana *saddā* <sup>28</sup>"sīdati ti sata"; <sup>29</sup>*atthi* ti *asā* ti *padāni bhavanti*, tasmā <sup>30</sup>"sata smi ti hoti" ti ettha *sata asmī* ti chedo *kātabbo*, *anicco asmī* ti attho, <sup>31</sup>"asa smi ti hoti" ti ettha *asa asmī* ti chedo, *nicco asmī* ti attho.

<sup>1</sup> A II 27<sup>19</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (425<sup>11</sup>). <sup>3</sup> J VI 141<sup>14</sup> (Sd § 530). <sup>4</sup> Sn 666<sup>b</sup>. <sup>5</sup> J III 288<sup>14</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (186<sup>25</sup> 648<sup>15</sup>). <sup>7</sup> cf. J VI 100<sup>10</sup> S I 67<sup>5</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Pj II 442<sup>22</sup>. <sup>9</sup> S V 58<sup>14</sup> (: 58<sup>1</sup>). <sup>10</sup> Sv ad D II 18<sup>28</sup>. <sup>11</sup> J VI 563<sup>1</sup>. <sup>12</sup> J VI 283<sup>11</sup>; 299<sup>22</sup> (: 273<sup>29</sup>). <sup>13</sup> (621<sup>7</sup>). <sup>14</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>15</sup> (620<sup>12</sup>). <sup>16</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>17</sup> Sn 81<sup>b</sup>. <sup>18</sup> J VI 475<sup>5</sup>. <sup>19</sup> (15<sup>29</sup>; *dual. sanscr.* [-au]; cf. Citta-Seno (187) Tissa-Metteyyo (Pj II 536<sup>7</sup>; 583<sup>13</sup>) et J IV 123<sup>15</sup> *leg.*: Yuvañjaya-Yudhiṭṭhilo). <sup>20</sup> (15<sup>13</sup>). <sup>21</sup> = *aṭṭhakathā-ṭikā* tui<sup>1</sup> nhuik, ns. <sup>22</sup> Tha (Cē 481<sup>37</sup>) ad Th 490<sup>c</sup>. <sup>23</sup> mṭ ad Kva 5<sup>5</sup>. <sup>24</sup> J V 123<sup>15</sup>. <sup>25</sup> (384<sup>27</sup>). <sup>26</sup> (450<sup>15</sup>) <sup>27</sup> (384<sup>28</sup>). <sup>28</sup> (450<sup>14</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Bm om. <sup>b</sup> Bm dhamme. <sup>c</sup> Bm dhanusekho.

**164 Vuttirakkhaṇe māgame.** Vuttirakkhaṇaṭṭhāne *makārāgame* pare *odantānaṃ nāmaṇaṃ akārantattaṃ pakati*: <sup>1</sup>"magga-m-atthi gamako" na vijjati; <sup>2</sup>paccayākāra-m-eva ca; <sup>3</sup>esa-m aggaṃ". *Makārāgame* ti kiṃ: <sup>4</sup>"esa maggo adhammaṭṭha".

**165 Madese akāro dighaṃ.** Vuttirakkhaṇaṭṭhāne *makārādesse* sati <sup>5</sup>akāro dighaṃ pappoti: <sup>6</sup>"na-y-idaṃ paññavatāma iva"; <sup>7</sup>dharmo arahatāma iva; <sup>8</sup>nabhaṃ tārācitāma iva". *Makārādesse* ti kiṃ: <sup>9</sup>"bako kakkatākā-m-eva". [C<sup>e</sup> 558<sup>1</sup>]

**166 Apicass' ilopo passa cattaṃ.** Vuttirakkhaṇaṭṭhāne *api-ca-saddassa ikārassa* lopo hoti *pakārassa ca cakārattaṃ*: <sup>10</sup>"acc 10 āyaṃ<sup>d</sup> majjhimo khaṇḍo". Vuttirakkhaṇaṭṭhāne ti kiṃ: <sup>11</sup>"api cāyaṃ ... Tapodā"<sup>e</sup>.

**167 aticassa vā tilopo.** Atha vā vuttirakkhaṇaṭṭhāne *aticca-saddassa ikāralopo* hoti: <sup>12</sup>"acc āyaṃ<sup>d</sup> majjhimo khaṇḍo".

**168 Ṭhānantaragati niggahitassa.** Vuttirakkhaṇaṭṭhāne attani-<sup>13</sup> sayāṃ chaḍḍetvā niggahitassa *ṭhānantaragamanā* hoti: <sup>14</sup>"te taṃ asse āyācisaṃ; <sup>15</sup>yathābhūtaṃ vipassisaṃ". — Imasmiṃ pana pakaraṇe kānici lakkhaṇāni aniyamavasena vuttāni, tehi vividhāni rūpāni sījanti<sup>f</sup>; evaṃ sante pi aniyamavasena vuttattā tattha tattha pāḷipadesse <sup>16</sup>sotūnaṃ sammoho siyā<sup>g</sup> 20 rūpānañ ca atippasaṅgo ti tadubhayavivajjanatthaṃ appamat-takaṃ niyamaṃ vadāma, na ettha punaruttidoso avagantabbo.

**169 Ikāro akāraṃ taṇnimittaṃ<sup>h</sup> takāralopo.** *Imā gāthā abhāsīttha* <sup>17</sup>"imā gāthā abhāsatha"; *udakevābhisiñcīttha* <sup>18</sup>"udakenābhisiñ-catha".

23

**170 Akāro ekāraṃ ṭhāne.** <sup>19</sup>"Navachannake<sup>h</sup> dāni<sup>i</sup> diyyati".

**171 Akāro kvaci okāraṃ.** <sup>20</sup>"Pitā c' upahatomano". Kvaci ti kiṃ: *upahatamano*.

<sup>1</sup> Vibha 89<sup>28</sup> (ns *cit.* m) = Vm 513<sup>3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Vm 522<sup>28</sup>. <sup>3</sup> P<sup>4</sup>. <sup>4</sup> J V 71<sup>24</sup>. <sup>5</sup> J V 366<sup>26</sup>. <sup>6</sup> D II 265<sup>19</sup>. <sup>7</sup> J VI 529<sup>24</sup> (ns *cit.* J III 103<sup>19</sup> [*cf. ib.* 103<sup>14</sup>] *et* J III 334<sup>3</sup>). <sup>8</sup> J I 223<sup>27</sup> (ns *cit.* Sn 411<sup>b</sup>). | § 166 - 167 *vide n.* 11 |. <sup>9</sup> J III 334<sup>22</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Vin III 108<sup>23</sup>. <sup>11</sup> (635<sup>10</sup>; ns: aṭṭhakathā nhac nañ<sup>3</sup> [Ja III 335<sup>3</sup>] bhvañ<sup>1</sup> tuiñ<sup>3</sup> nhac sut [§ 166—167] tañ rve<sup>1</sup> cī ran sañ). <sup>12</sup> J VI 512<sup>12</sup>. <sup>13</sup> D III 196<sup>12</sup>. <sup>14</sup> ns: mandasotu tui<sup>1</sup> sammoha tikkhasotu tui<sup>1</sup> atippasaṅga phrac rā eñ<sup>1</sup> hū lui. <sup>15</sup> J VI 525<sup>13</sup>. <sup>16</sup> J VI 566<sup>30</sup>. <sup>17</sup> J III 288<sup>13</sup>. <sup>18</sup> J VI 515<sup>25</sup> [*cf.* J VI 512<sup>26</sup>: na c' ass' upahato mano].

a (C<sup>e</sup> gamana). b B<sup>m</sup> om. m-iva; J: paññavato-m-iva. c C<sup>e</sup> kakkatāko miva (Ja I 224<sup>5</sup> *ablativeum statuit*). d J: athāyaṃ. e B<sup>m</sup> Tapodī. f (B<sup>m</sup> saj)hanti. g B<sup>m</sup> taṇnimitta-. h C<sup>e</sup> ochandake (= J). i *ita* J; B<sup>m</sup>ns dopi (< J III 288<sup>14</sup>); C<sup>e</sup> dānaṃ (Ja III 288<sup>19</sup>).

172 Ukāro okāraṃ. <sup>1</sup>"So tatto so sinno<sup>a</sup>; <sup>2</sup>sovaṇṇamayam; <sup>3</sup>sothi".

173 Gehass' ekāro akāraṃ ikārañ ca samāsa-taddhitesu. *Gahakū-  
laṃ, gahapati, gahaṭṭho; gihi.*

5 174 Ekāro ikāraṃ. <sup>4</sup>*Dummijjhaṃ · dummejjhaṃ vā.*

175 Akārañ c' ekār' āgame<sup>b</sup>. <sup>5</sup>"Haññaye vā pi<sup>c</sup> kocinaṃ", *haññe  
eva . . . kocinaṃ ti chedo.*

176 Okāro ākāraṃ ukārañ ca. <sup>6</sup>*Vivaṭacchadā<sup>d</sup>; <sup>7</sup>ārugyaṃ; <sup>8</sup>"na  
ten' atthaṃ abandhi su; <sup>9</sup>avhāyantu suyuddhena; <sup>10</sup>api nu<sup>e</sup>  
10 hanukā santā".* Tattha vivaṭacchadā ti<sup>f</sup> vivaṭacchado<sup>l</sup>,  
tathā hi Mahāpadānasuttaṭikāyaṃ<sup>g</sup> <sup>11</sup>"vivaṭacchadā ti okārassa  
ākāraṃ katvā niddeso" ti vuttaṃ; abandhi sū ti abandhi so,  
nipātamattaṃ vā *sukāro*. [C<sup>e</sup> 359<sup>l</sup>]

177 Uss' i vyañjane. <sup>12</sup>*Āsiviso.*

15 178 Yathā-tathāto aññato vā evass' ekāro ikāraṃ. *Yathā eva ·  
13*"yathar-iva", *evaṃ* <sup>13</sup>"tathar-iva"; <sup>14</sup>"bhusām iva".

179 Saññoge vāthavāgame dīgho rassaṃ. <sup>15</sup>"Pa-g eva itarā pajā;  
<sup>16</sup>mayā samma-d akkhātā<sup>h</sup>; <sup>17</sup>diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā".

180 Puggalavācīno āsavassa sassa dvittaṃ. *Ā-savo · assavo*; <sup>18</sup>"as-  
20 savā piyabhānini; <sup>19</sup>yañ ce puttā anassavā". Puggalavācīno  
ti kiṃ; <sup>20</sup>"āsavā dhammā", — *iti puggalābhidheyye<sup>i</sup> āsavasaddo*  
*na pavattati, dhammābhidheyye<sup>j</sup> assavasaddo* <sup>21</sup>na pavattati  
ti; saṃketanirūḷho hi atthesu saddo ti ayaṃ nīti sādhuḥkaṃ  
manasikātabbā.

25 181 Paṭipadāya dassa vyañjanassa kvaci lopo. *Ettha ca paṭipa-  
dāyā ti paṭipadāsaddassā ti gahetabbam; tathā hi* <sup>22</sup>*attha-*

<sup>1</sup> (cf. 381<sup>11</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (633<sup>12</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (633<sup>23</sup>). <sup>4</sup> ns *cit.* As 254<sup>16-19</sup>. <sup>5</sup> J VI 226<sup>13</sup>  
(ns: disvā yācakam āgate [J VI 493<sup>11</sup>] kui lañ<sup>3</sup> thuti). <sup>6</sup> (164<sup>19-33</sup>). <sup>7</sup> M I 451<sup>5</sup>.  
<sup>8</sup> (128<sup>14</sup>). <sup>9</sup> J VI 192<sup>12</sup> (Ja). <sup>10</sup> J I 498<sup>21</sup> (Ja). <sup>11</sup> pṭ *ad* (Sv *ad*) D II 16<sup>24</sup>.  
<sup>12</sup> (āsu + visa; *aliter* Spk *ad* S IV 172<sup>21</sup>). <sup>13</sup> (618<sup>11-12</sup>). <sup>14</sup> J II 420<sup>18</sup> (ns *cit.*  
Ap 547<sup>20</sup>: "vasantam iva = vasantam eva"! ). <sup>15</sup> J V 242<sup>23</sup>. <sup>16</sup> cf. M III 29<sup>31</sup>.  
<sup>17</sup> D II 314<sup>13</sup>, Sn<sup>2</sup> p. 140<sup>14</sup>. <sup>18</sup> J V 348<sup>21</sup>. <sup>19</sup> S I 176<sup>15</sup>. <sup>20</sup> Dhs p. 3<sup>1</sup>. <sup>21</sup> (ns:  
"ruhiram assave" [J II 276<sup>1</sup>] nhuik puggalavācī ma hut bhavi dvitta phrac eñ<sup>1</sup>).  
<sup>22</sup> § 490 (489).

a Ce sīno. b *ila* CeBemns (ns: āgame yaṇṇuṃ kroñ<sup>1</sup> ekāro eyya-  
vibhat eñ<sup>1</sup> kāriya e sañ , akāraṃ | sui<sup>1</sup> | pappoti eñ<sup>1</sup> | ). c J: haññare vā pi  
(sed Ja = haññeyya). d *ila* CeBm. e J: nū (*metr.*). f Bm *om.* g ns: suttatṭhaka-  
thāyaṃ rhi kra eñ<sup>1</sup> | aṭṭhakathā nhuik ma chui | ṭikā nhuik chui so kroñ<sup>1</sup>  
ṭikā rhi ra mañ . h Bm *otam.* i Bm *odheyya-*. j Bm *odheyya-*; Ce *ad.* ca.

niddeso viya saddaniddeso pi bhavati, yathā <sup>1</sup>"tumhāmhā-kam<sup>a</sup> tayi-mayi" ti. <sup>2</sup>"Uccāvacā hi paṭipā; <sup>3</sup>paṭipam vadehi bhaddan te", *paṭipāya paṭipāsu*. Kvacī ti kim: <sup>4</sup>"majjhimā paṭipadā".

**182** Sakissa issā(kāro)<sup>b</sup> sadāgadena āgāmimhi. Sakisaddassa<sup>c</sup> ikā- 5 rassa *ḍakārāgadena* saha pavatte *āgāmisadde* pare *akārādeso* hoti: *sakadāgāmī*.

**183** Patissa pacco saranimittassa<sup>d</sup> vā vyañjananimittassa vā. <sup>5</sup>"Hine<sup>e</sup> kule paccājāto", *paccājāyati*. Ettha ca <sup>6</sup>"paccājāto ti pati-jāto" iti<sup>f</sup> vyañjananimittena *paṭisaddo* sanimitto bhavati; 10 atha vā paccājāto ti patiājāto, <sup>7</sup>"sace enti manussattaṃ aḍḍhe ājāyare kule" ti dassanato evaṃ chedo kato iti saranimittena *paṭisaddo* sanimitto bhavati. Tattha pubbapakkhavasena *paccasaddākārassa* dīghabhāvo vyañjanasandhi ca vedittabbo, itaravasena sarasandhi.

15

**184** <sup>8</sup>Vacāsiliṭṭhattham anta-gatādīni patanti<sup>g</sup> padante. <sup>9</sup>*Suttanto, kammanṭo, vanantaṃ, Brahmajālasuttantaṃ*; <sup>10</sup>"gūthagataṃ muttagataṃ"; <sup>11</sup>*disalā devatā idampaccayatā<sup>h</sup>*.

**185** Yattha sandhite<sup>i</sup> sare na padaṃ sukhuccāraṇiyaṃ, na tattha sarānaṃ sandhi. <sup>12</sup>"Evam eva ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññi; <sup>13</sup>yāva me 20 idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ; <sup>14</sup>imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi".

**186** Yattha sandhito<sup>j</sup> saro atthaṃ dūseti, na tattha sandhi. <sup>15</sup>"Āyasmā Ānando". [C<sup>e</sup> 560<sup>1</sup>]

**187** Dvisu padesu na vyañjane sarānaṃ sandhi. <sup>16</sup>"Akkocchi maṃ avadhi maṃ; <sup>17</sup>indriyesu saṃvutaṃ; <sup>18</sup>ete haṃsā pakkamanti; 25 <sup>19</sup>orodhā ca kumārā ca". Nanu ca bho <sup>20</sup>"sa silavā" ti ādisu

<sup>1</sup> Kc 139. <sup>2</sup> Sn 714<sup>a</sup> (ns cit. Kva 38<sup>17</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Sn 921<sup>c</sup> (*supra* 388<sup>31</sup>). <sup>4</sup> Vin I 10<sup>15</sup> = S V 421<sup>7</sup>. <sup>5</sup> A II 85<sup>16</sup> = Pp 51<sup>22</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Sv I 180<sup>8</sup>. <sup>7</sup> S I 35<sup>1</sup>. <sup>8</sup> = cakā<sup>3</sup> pre cim<sup>1</sup> so [Sp I 137<sup>21-22</sup>; cf. Nidda ad Nidd I 71<sup>17</sup>] āhā, ns. <sup>9</sup> (151<sup>3</sup>). <sup>10</sup> As 214<sup>16</sup>. <sup>11</sup> (§ 772). <sup>12</sup> D II 110<sup>28</sup>. <sup>13</sup> D II 106<sup>8</sup>. <sup>14</sup> Ud 1<sup>19</sup>... 93<sup>22</sup> [∪ - ∪ - ∪, ∪ - ∪ - ∪]. <sup>15</sup> Ud 24<sup>33</sup> (ns: āyasmānando hu sandhi cap so<sup>2</sup> Nandather [Ud 24<sup>3</sup>] hū so anak kui yū so<sup>2</sup> lui rañ<sup>3</sup> anak pyak so kroñ<sup>1</sup> sandhi ma phrac hū lui<sup>1</sup> "RāhulĀnanda-Nande" [Ap 534<sup>6</sup>, cf. ib 529<sup>30</sup> 531<sup>19</sup>] ca sañ nhuik kñ<sup>3</sup> anak ma pyak so kroñ<sup>1</sup> sandhi phrac eñ<sup>1</sup> . <sup>16</sup> Dh 3a. <sup>17</sup> Dh 8b. <sup>18</sup> J IV 424<sup>16</sup>. <sup>19</sup> J VI 15<sup>27</sup>. <sup>20</sup> (634<sup>11</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Ce tumhamh<sup>o</sup>, B<sup>m</sup> tumhumh<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sakissa issa. <sup>c</sup> Ce sakims<sup>o</sup>. <sup>d</sup> Be sare nim<sup>o</sup>. <sup>e</sup> A Pp: nice. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>g</sup> = kya kun eñ<sup>1</sup>, ns; leg. oḡatādīni (ni)patanti? <sup>h</sup> ita CeBm; B<sup>ens</sup> idapp<sup>o</sup> (660<sup>26-28</sup>). <sup>i</sup> ita B<sup>emns</sup> (ns: sare | sañ || sandhite cap lat so<sup>2</sup> | cap khrañ<sup>3</sup> sui<sup>1</sup> rok lat so<sup>2</sup>); Ce sandhito (< 637<sup>22</sup>). <sup>j</sup> ita CeB<sup>emns</sup> (ns: sandhito cap so saro sañ) .



sarā sandhiyyantī ti. | Na sandhiyyanti · okārassa lopatṭhāne akārassa āgatattā. | Yajj evaṃ, te payogā sandhipayogā na honti; atha kathaṃ sandhivisaye vuttā ti. Saccam; yebhuyyavasena vuttesu sandhipayogesu pakkhittattā sandhipayogā yeva  
5 te payogā bhavanti, tasmā sandhivisaye vuttā, lokasmiṃ hi yebhuyyavasena vohāro dissati yathā <sup>1</sup>“ā nagarā khadira-  
vanan” ti.

**188 Ekapadantogadhe vyañjane sarānaṃ kvaci sandhi.** <sup>2</sup>“Ārāma-  
rukkhacetyāni · <sup>3</sup>cetiyaṃ vandimsu”.

- 189 Na suddhassaralopo ādiss' ākāre sarantare vā.** Ādisaddassa ākāre pare aññasmiṃ vā sare pare vyañjanasamkhātassa nissitassa abhāvena vīgatanissitānaṃ suddhassarānaṃ lopo na hoti · atthappakāsane asamattattā; *a* ādi yesaṃ te *aādayo*, evaṃ *āādayo*, <sup>4</sup>*iādayo*, <sup>5</sup>“i-innaṃ ttha-tthaṃ; <sup>6</sup>u āgato”. Na  
15 suddhassaralopo ti kiṃ: <sup>7</sup>“akārādayo”, *pabbatādayo*; ettha hi pubbasare sati pi ādisaddassa ākāre pare sante pi sanissitattā suddhassarabhāvabhāvato lopaṃ<sup>b</sup> pappoti eva.

- 190 Upapade suddhāsuddhānaṃ lopo, sante pi tasmīṃ aññasmiṃ vā.** Upapade sati suddhassarāsuddhassarānaṃ lopo hoti yeva ·  
20 tasmīṃ ādisaddassa ākāre pare sante pi aññasmiṃ vā sare pare sante pi: *akkharā pi aādayo* · <sup>8</sup>“akkharā p' ādayo”; *Kā-A-Īsā · Kesā*, Ko ca A ca Īso ca Kesā ti samāso, ettha ca *Kasaddena* Brahmā vutto, *Asaddena* Viñhu<sup>c</sup>, *Īsasaddena* Issaro vutto. — Kiñcā pi etehi <sup>9</sup>dvihi lakkhaṇehi dassitā<sup>d</sup> ete payogā  
25 pāliyaṃ na santi, tathā pi pāliyā saddhiṃ saṃsandananatthaṃ ete lokikappayoge avocumha, ‘atṭhāne idaṃ kathitaṃ’ ti na vattabbam<sup>e</sup> · nītivasena vattabbattā.

- 191 Suddhassaramhā itissa issa lopo.** Imasmiṃ Bhagavato pāva-  
cane suddhassaramhā parassa *itīsaddassa* *ikārassa* lopo hoti ·  
30 <sup>10</sup>atthappakāsane samattattā: <sup>11</sup>“i ti ca daṇ ti ca du ti ca khaṇ ti ca ñāṇaṃ pavattati : na hevaṃ vattabbe”. Imasmiṃ pana ṭhāne *i iti cā* ti <sup>12</sup>chedaṃ katvā para<sup>i</sup>kāre lutte “i ti cā” ti padaṃ sījhati; ettha *ikāro* <sup>12</sup>isakaṃ vicchinditvā uccāre-

<sup>1</sup> rrr. <sup>2</sup> Dhp 188<sup>c</sup> (*supra* 621<sup>e</sup>). <sup>3</sup> rrr. <sup>4</sup> (āuādayo Kev 159) <sup>5</sup> Kc 499. <sup>6</sup> rrr. <sup>7</sup> Kev 2. <sup>8</sup> Kc 2. <sup>9</sup> (§ 189—190). <sup>10</sup> (c: 638<sup>13</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (42<sup>21</sup> 613<sup>15</sup>)  
<sup>12</sup> (43<sup>17</sup> et 43<sup>1</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> *ita* C<sup>c</sup> Be; B<sup>m</sup> va. <sup>b</sup> *ita* C<sup>c</sup> Be<sup>ms</sup>. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> Veṇhu. <sup>d</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> dassa). <sup>e</sup> C<sup>c</sup> vattabbā.

tabbo, evaṃ uccāretabbattā etaṃ padaṃ [C<sup>e</sup> 561<sup>1</sup>] atthapakāsane samattham bhavati, <sup>1</sup>"ādayo" ti<sup>a</sup> ādisu pana akāre<sup>a</sup> lutte<sup>a</sup> ādayo<sup>a</sup> ti<sup>a</sup> padaṃ<sup>a</sup> 'akārādayo' ti atthapakāsane samattham na<sup>a</sup> hoti · vicchinditvā uccāretabbabbhāvābhāvato<sup>b</sup> · visesakabhūtassa akārassa vinaṭṭhattā; visesakasmim hi naṭṭhe ko visesitabbam 5 visesessati — tasmā atthapakāsane samattham na hoti, <sup>2</sup>"i ti (cā" ti)<sup>a</sup> padaṃ pana samattham bhavati yeva · vicchinditvā uccāretabbattā. Kavisamaye "i iti" ti padaṃ eva icchitabbam hoti, pāvacane pana duvidho pi nayo icchitabbo, tathā hi ekādhippāyo pi samhitāpadacchedo bhavati: *latra ayaṃ* · <sup>3</sup>"tatrāyaṃ" icc 10 ādi, dvādhippāyo<sup>c</sup> pi bhavati: *suāgataṃ* · <sup>4</sup>"svāgataṃ", *suāgataṃ* · <sup>4</sup>"sāgataṃ" icc ādi; atha vā <sup>5</sup>*duhiṭikā* · "dvīhiṭikā" idaṃ samānapadacchedaṃ<sup>d</sup> asamānattham ekappakāraṃ dvādhippāyaṃ samhitāpadan ti veditabbam. Aparo nayo: anattam dadātī ti *anatta-do*, so eva *akārassa takāraṃ* katvā <sup>6</sup>"anat- 15 thato", *anatto ato* etasmā purisasmā ti vā "anatt' ato" — evam pi dvādhippāyaṃ samhitāpadaṃ bhavati; *sā ahaṃ* · <sup>7</sup>"sāhaṃ" itthilīṅgavasena chedo, atha vā *so ahaṃ* · <sup>7</sup>"sāhaṃ" pullīṅgavasena chedo; aparo nayo <sup>8</sup>*cha-ahaṃ* · "sāhaṃ" samkhyāvasena chedo icc evamādi adhippāyattayiko samhitāpadacchedo. Ca- 20 turādhippāyādayo pana na santi. Evaṃ nānādhippāyaṃ vicitrāyaṃ Bhagavato pāvacaṇaṃ. Atr' ime payogā: <sup>9</sup>"sāhaṃ vicarissāmi ekikā; <sup>10</sup>sāhaṃ<sup>e</sup> dāni sakkhi jānāmi munino desayato [dhammaṃ] sugatassa; <sup>11</sup>atthi nesam usāmattham atha sāhassa jīvitān" ti ettha ca 'cha ahāni sāhan' ti evaṃ samā- 25 sasambhavato 'cha ahan sāhan' ti <sup>†</sup>sahapadacchedasamhitāpadaṃ<sup>f</sup> veditabbam yathā <sup>12</sup>*cha-āyatanaṃ* · "saḷāyatanaṃ" ti, iti *sāhan* ti padaṃ adhippāyattayikaṃ bhavati; idisānaṃ padānaṃ attho payogānurūpato <sup>13</sup>attha-ppakaraṇādivasena yojetabbo. Tathā <sup>14</sup>"tatrāyaṃ" icc ādi ekasandhi-dvisamkhepasam- 30 hitāpadaṃ, <sup>15</sup>"sutā ca paṇḍitā ty amha" icc ādi dvisandhi-

<sup>1</sup> (638<sup>13</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (638<sup>30</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (611<sup>8</sup>). <sup>4</sup> J IV 434<sup>2</sup> (: Vin II 95<sup>37</sup>) et D I 179<sup>16</sup> (ib. 116<sup>9</sup>).

<sup>5</sup> (Sp I 174<sup>24-30</sup>). <sup>6</sup> Vin I 345<sup>28</sup> (ns cit Sp). <sup>7</sup> (639<sup>22</sup> et Ap 25<sup>14</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (639<sup>25</sup>). <sup>9</sup> \* \* \*.

<sup>10</sup> S I 30<sup>5-9</sup>. <sup>11</sup> J VI 80<sup>7</sup>. <sup>12</sup> vide Vm 565<sup>11-23</sup> (Vibh 138<sup>31</sup>; 139<sup>13</sup>). <sup>13</sup> = kicca arā ca sañ tui<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> acvaṃ<sup>3</sup> phrañ<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>14</sup> (639<sup>10</sup>). <sup>15</sup> (616<sup>29</sup> 617<sup>8</sup>).

a Bm om. b ita C<sup>e</sup>; B<sup>e</sup>ns uccāretabbābhāvato; (B<sup>m</sup> uccāretabbabhivato).

c Bm dvīdhippāyo (vide 639<sup>13, 17</sup>). d Bm ocheda-. e Bm sā ahaṃ! f sic C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>m (B<sup>m</sup> sahapadakhentada); ns: samāsapadacchedasamhitāpadaṃ(!) 'sa ahaṃ' hu pud phrat khrañ<sup>3</sup> nhañ<sup>1</sup> ta kva !.

tisaṃkhepasamhitāpadan ti gahetabbam. Tathā atthi pa-  
 dam no-sandhipadañ c' eva sandhipadañ ca, tam yathā:  
 1<sup>a</sup> "ubhayattha kaliggāho<sup>a</sup> . . . ubhayattha kaṭaggāho"<sup>a</sup> icc ādi,  
 2<sup>b</sup> ubhayasmim loke kaliggāho<sup>a</sup> ubhayesaṃ vā atthānaṃ kalig-  
 5 gāho<sup>a</sup> ubhayattha kaliggāho<sup>a</sup>, parājayaggāho ti attho; esa nayo  
 "ubhayattha kaṭaggāho" ti etthā pi, kaṭaggāho ti jayaggāho.  
 Imasmim pana pakaraṇe chanda-vuttirakkhaṇādisu yo yo pa-  
 bhedo vattabbo siyā, tam sabbam ganthavitthārabhayena na  
 vadāma; yaṃ pan' ettha 3<sup>c</sup> "chandānurakkhaṇatthan" ti ca  
 10 4<sup>d</sup> "vuttirakkhaṇatthan"<sup>b</sup> ti<sup>b</sup> ca<sup>b</sup> 5<sup>e</sup> "sukhuccāraṇatthan" ti ca  
 vuttam, tam lokopacāramattavasena vuttan ti daṭṭhabbam; na  
 hi Bhagavā chandañ ca vuttiñ ca rakkhati nā pi sukhuccāra-  
 ṇattham akkharalopādikaṃ [C<sup>e</sup> 562<sup>f</sup>] karoti, yo hi sāsamko sa-  
 bhayo, so aññesaṃ paṇḍitānaṃ samkāya uppaṭṭhananindā-  
 15 bhayena chandañ ca vuttiñ ca rakkhati sukhuccāraṇatthañ ca  
 akkharalopādikaṃ karoti, Bhagavā pana nirāsamko nibbhayo,  
 Bhagavato pāvacane khalitam n' atthi, so katham parappavā-  
 dam paṭicca chandañ<sup>c</sup> ca vuttiñ ca rakkhissati sukhuccāraṇat-  
 thañ ca akkharalopādikaṃ karissati, vuttam h' etaṃ Abhi-  
 20 dhammaṭṭikāyaṃ: 6<sup>g</sup> "Bhagavā pana vacanānaṃ lahu-garubhā-  
 vaṃ na gaṇeti, bodhaneyyānaṃ pana aṭṭhāsāyānulomato dham-  
 masabbhāvaṃ avilomato va tathā tathā desanaṃ niyāmeti ti  
 na katthaci akkharānaṃ bahutā vā appatā vā codetabbā" ti.  
 Icc evaṃ imasmim pakaraṇe yā yā nīti 7<sup>h</sup> sāsanaṃ sōpakārāya  
 25 yathābalaṃ<sup>d</sup> amhehi ṭhapitā, tā sabbā pi<sup>e</sup> saddhāsampannehi  
 kulaputtehi sāsane ādaraṃ katvā pariyāpuṇitabbā ti. — Vomis-  
 sakasandhividhānaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Vividhanayāvicitte pāḷidhamme paṭuttam  
 30 <sup>a</sup>sara-m-asara-parasmim tīhi sandhihi yutte  
 bahuvidhanayasāre Sandhikappamhi yogam  
 kariya sumati poso<sup>f</sup> atthasūram labhetha<sup>g</sup>. 25

<sup>1</sup> cf. M I 403<sup>h</sup> . . . 404<sup>i</sup>. <sup>2</sup> 640<sup>4-6</sup> < Mp ad A I 129<sup>26</sup>. <sup>3</sup> (cf. 632<sup>20</sup>,  
 4 (633<sup>1</sup>, cf. 635<sup>1</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (633<sup>8</sup>). <sup>6</sup> vide § 1103 (C<sup>e</sup> 737<sup>27</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (2<sup>2</sup>, 470<sup>3</sup>). <sup>8</sup> = sara-  
 sandhi vyaññanasandhi vomissakasandhi nūik, ns.

<sup>a</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns (metr. A I 129<sup>26</sup>); vulgo oḡgaho (metr. J IV 322<sup>20</sup>),  
<sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>c</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> saddaṇ). <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. -balaṃ. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. tā sabbā pi <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup>  
 kariya sumati yo so. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> labhe ti.

Iti navaṅge sātṭhakathe piṭakattaye vyappathagatisu viññūnaṃ kosallatthāya kate saddanītippakaraṇe sandhikappo nāma visatimo<sup>a</sup> paricchedo.

## XXI.

Ito paraṃ pavakkhāmi Nāmakappaṃ hitāvahaṃ 5  
sotūnaṃ paṭavatthāya parame sogate mate. 1

192 Visadattādisahitaṃ linatthagamakam<sup>b</sup> nipphannavacanam<sup>1</sup> līṅgam. Visadabhāvādisahitaṃ<sup>2</sup> līnass' atthassa gamakam nipphannavacanam līṅgam nāma bhavati: <sup>3</sup>buddho Bhagavā icc ādi, vuttaṃ hi: "rukkho ti vacanam līṅgam, līṅgattho tena 10  
dipito; evaṃ līṅgañ ca līṅgattham ṇatvā yojeyya paṇḍito" ti.

193 Visadam pullīṅgam. Visadam vacanam pullīṅgam nāma bhavati: <sup>5</sup>puriso <sup>6</sup>napuṃsako <sup>7</sup>āpo <sup>8</sup>mātugāmo <sup>9</sup>rājā icc ādi.

194 Avisadam itthilīṅgam. <sup>10</sup>Devatā <sup>11</sup>rattī <sup>12</sup>visatī icc ādi, [C<sup>e</sup> 563<sup>1</sup>]

195 N' eva visadam nāvisadam napuṃsakalīṅgam. <sup>13</sup>Cittaṃ <sup>14</sup>rūpaṃ <sup>15</sup>kalattaṃ akkham<sup>c</sup> icc ādi.

196 Dhātu-ppaccaya-vibhattivajjitaṃ atthavaṃ<sup>d</sup> līṅgam. Dhātu-ppaccaya-vibhattiḥ vivajjitaṃ atthavantaṃ <sup>16</sup>paṭicchannam aṅgam nipphannapadānaṃ paṭhamam ṭhapetabbarūpaṃ līṅgam 20  
nāma bhavati: *purisa citta mālā* icc ādi.

197 Upasagga-nipātā ca. Upasagga-nipātā ca līṅgam nāma bhavanti: <sup>17</sup>pati, <sup>18</sup>atthi sakkā icc ādayo.

198 Syādayo tyādayo ca vibhattiyo. Syādayo tyādayo ca saddā vibhattināmakā bhavanti. Kammādivasena ekattādivasena ca 25  
vividhā bhājiya[n]tī<sup>e</sup> ti vibhatti<sup>f</sup>.

|| § 192—195 < Sd 220<sup>28</sup>—225<sup>1</sup> [224<sup>4</sup>; As 321<sup>6</sup>; 224<sup>29-30</sup> < Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 46<sup>5-9</sup>; *infra* § 577] |. <sup>1</sup> (C: 641<sup>18</sup>, 642<sup>12-13</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Mmd 53 (C<sup>e</sup> 67<sup>3</sup>) *cf.* Sv *ad* D II 62<sup>15</sup>. <sup>3</sup> (Vin III 1<sup>16</sup>). <sup>4</sup> Mmd 53 (*supra* 523<sup>31</sup>). <sup>5</sup> 87<sup>30</sup>—93<sup>32</sup>. <sup>6</sup> 566<sup>8-13</sup>. <sup>7</sup> 107<sup>21</sup>—117<sup>2</sup>. <sup>8</sup> *cf.* 94<sup>30</sup>—99<sup>11</sup>. <sup>9</sup> 153<sup>15</sup>—157<sup>20</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Pj I 113<sup>29</sup>. <sup>11</sup> 200<sup>24</sup> (224<sup>13</sup>). <sup>12</sup> 216<sup>32</sup> 298<sup>5-10</sup>. <sup>13</sup> 226<sup>8</sup>—231<sup>13</sup>. <sup>14</sup> (224<sup>26</sup>). <sup>15</sup> (223<sup>17</sup>). | § 196 Rūp 11 (C<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>10</sup>) 282a (C<sup>e</sup> 92<sup>15</sup>) < Kāt II 1: 1, *cf.* Pāp I 2: 45 |. <sup>16</sup> (rahassaṅgam = līṅgam, Abh 273a-c *etc.*) *cf.* Mahābhāṣya *vol.* II 197<sup>4</sup>; Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 92<sup>3</sup>. | § 197 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 87<sup>34</sup> — 93<sup>8</sup> |. <sup>17</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> 774<sup>22</sup>). <sup>18</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> 782<sup>1</sup>). | § 198 Sd 151<sup>1-4</sup> (Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>6</sup>) |.

<sup>a</sup> Bm ekūnavisatimo; Bm *ad.* Nibbānapaccayo hotu *et* Namō tassa . . oddhassa . . <sup>b</sup> Bm oḡamaka-. <sup>c</sup> *ita* CeBemns (ns *cit.* Abh 893<sup>ab</sup>); *leg.* akkhi? <sup>d</sup> Ce atthaval. <sup>e</sup> CeBm bhājiyanti; B<sup>e</sup>ns bhājiyanti. <sup>f</sup> Ce vibhattiyo.

199 Syādayo nāme, tyādayo akhyate. Syādikā vibhattiyo nāme dātṭhabbā, tyādikā ca ākhyāte.

200 Si yo, aṃ yo, nā hi, sa naṃ, smā hi, sa naṃ, smiṃ su Yā vibhattiyo <sup>1</sup>"nāme" ti vuttā, tā sarūpato *si yo, aṃ yo, nā hi, sa naṃ, smā hi, sa naṃ, smiṃ sū* ti cuddasa bhavanti: si yo iti paṭhamā<sup>a</sup> · *si yo* iti dve<sup>b</sup> paṭhamā vibhatti nāma, aṃ yo iti dutiyā<sup>c</sup>, nā hi iti tatiyā<sup>c</sup>, sa naṃ iti catutthi<sup>c</sup>, smā hi iti pañcamī<sup>c</sup>, sa naṃ iti chaṭṭhi<sup>c</sup>, smiṃ su iti sattamī<sup>d</sup> · *smiṃ su* iti dve sattamī vibhatti nāma.

201 Dvisu dvisu paṭhamam paṭhamam ekavacanam, pacchimam pacchimam bahuvacanam.

202 Liṅgato<sup>e</sup> tā. Tā vibhattiyo vuttappakārā <sup>2</sup>liṅgaṅabhūtasamā<sup>f</sup> liṅgato parā honti, na nipphannaliṅgamhā · nipphannassa puna <sup>3</sup>nipphādetabbābhāvato.

203 Rūḷhānukaraṇōpasaggādito ca. Tā vibhattiyo rūḷhisaddato anukaraṇasaddato upasaggādito ca parā honti, tathā hi <sup>4</sup>Vīḷaḷu-bho, <sup>4</sup>yeḷāpanako, <sup>5</sup>diso, <sup>6</sup>ruco; <sup>7</sup>karotissa, <sup>8</sup>abhissa, <sup>9</sup>patissa; <sup>10</sup>"Caṇḍoraṇaṃ pati, <sup>11</sup>namo . . . atthu, <sup>12</sup>namo karohi" icceva mādayo savibhattikā bhavanti.

204 Āmantane si gasaṇṇo. Āmantanatthe sisaddo gasaṇṇo hoti: <sup>13</sup>bho purisa, <sup>14</sup>bhoti ayye. [C<sup>e</sup> 564<sup>1</sup>]

205 Jha-l' ivaṇṇ'-uvaṇṇā. Ivaṇṇ'-uvaṇṇā yathākkamam jha-lasaṇṇā honti: *isino* <sup>15</sup>daṇḍiyo · aggino<sup>g</sup>; *bhikkhuno* · sayambhuno vādino<sup>h</sup>.

206 Itthiyan te po. Te ivaṇṇ'-uvaṇṇā itthilīṅge vattabbe pasaṇṇā honti: <sup>16</sup>(rat)tiyā<sup>i</sup> itthiyā visatiyā navantiyā, dhenuyā vadhnyā.

207 Ākāro gho. Ākāro itthiyaṃ vattabbāyaṃ ghasaṇṇo hoti: <sup>17</sup>saddhāya<sup>j</sup> kaṇṇāya.

[ § 200 = Kc 53 ]. <sup>1</sup> (642<sup>1</sup>). [ § 202 Kc 54 ]. <sup>2</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 92<sup>8</sup> <sup>1</sup>supra 641 n. 16). <sup>3</sup> ns: yebhuyya kñi raṇ saṇ gosaddā saṅkhyāsaddā tui<sup>1</sup> nhuik nipphanna noṇ vibhat sak saṇ paṇ . <sup>4</sup> (586<sup>13-19</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (cf. Kc 473). <sup>6</sup> Mmd 535 (C<sup>e</sup> 417<sup>24</sup>). <sup>7</sup> Kc 317<sup>c</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Mmd 44 (C<sup>e</sup> 56<sup>20</sup>). <sup>9</sup> Kc 48. <sup>10</sup> J IV 93<sup>1</sup>. <sup>11</sup> S I 50<sup>20</sup>. <sup>12</sup> M I 143<sup>12</sup>. [ § 204 Kc 57 ]. <sup>13</sup> § 473—475. <sup>14</sup> § 288. [ § 205 Kc 58 ]. <sup>15</sup> § 292. [ § 206 Kc 59 ]. <sup>16</sup> § 284. [ § 207 Kc 60 ]. <sup>17</sup> § 283; ns cit. Vin III 39<sup>28</sup> et Ap 531<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bens om. <sup>b</sup> Be ad. saddā. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. vibhatti nāma (et ad dve post iti). <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Be om. smiṃ su iti sattamī <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> (h. l. recte?) liṅgato. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> liṅgaṅabhūtasamā. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. vādino. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> om. <sup>i</sup> Bens rattiya (= Kev); B<sup>m</sup> taya; C<sup>e</sup> thiya. <sup>j</sup> (Kev: sabbāya).

**208** Puṃ-napumsakesu se sāgamo. Puṃ-napumsakesu vattabbesu sakārāgamo hoti *se* vibhattiyaṃ: *purisassa aggissa daṇḍissa bhikkhussa saṃambhussa, cittaṣa*.

**209** Saṃ-sāsv ekavacanesu<sup>a</sup> thiyaṃ. Itthiliṅge vattabbe saṃ-sāsu ekavacanesu vibhattādesesu sakārāgamo hoti: <sup>1</sup>*yassaṇi yassā* · <sup>5</sup>*amussaṇi amussā*.

**210** Et'imādinam i. *Etā imā* icc evamādinam anto saro ikāro hoti *saṃ-sāsu* ekavacanesu vibhattādesesu: <sup>2</sup>*etissaṇi elissā* · *imissaṇi inissā* · *aññissaṇi aññissā* · <sup>3</sup>*aññatarissaṇi aññatarissā* · *aññatamissaṇi aññatamissā* · *ekissaṇi ekissā*. 10

**211** Tāya vā. Tāsaddassa anto saro ikāro hoti vā *saṃ-sāsu* ekavacanesu vibhattādesesu: <sup>4</sup>*tissaṇi tissā* · <sup>5</sup>*tassaṇi tassā*.

**212** T-et'imāto sassa sāya<sup>b</sup>. *Tā-etā-imāto* sassa vibhattissa sāyā-deso<sup>b</sup> hoti vā: *tissāya tissā* · *elissāya elissā* · *imissāya imissā*.

**213** Rassattam gho. *Gho* rassattam āpaṇṇate saṃ-sāsv ekavacanesu vibhattādesesu: *tassaṇi tassā* · *yassaṇi yassā* · *sabbassaṇi sabbassā*.

**214** Dvādito dasantā nāgamo nammhi. *Dvī* icc evamādito *dasasaddapariyosānā* saṃkhyāsaddato *nakārāgamo* hoti *naṃmhi* vibhattiyaṃ: <sup>6</sup>*dvīnuṇṇi tiṇuṇṇi*<sup>c</sup> *catunnaṇi pañcannaṇi channaṇi* 20 *sattannaṇi aṭṭhannaṇi navaṇṇaṇi dasannaṇi ekādasannaṇi aṭṭhārasannaṇi*. [C<sup>e</sup> 565<sup>1</sup>]

**215** Ti-catuto thiyaṃ issam-assaṃ. Itthiliṅge *tī-catusaddato* yathākkamaṃ *issaṇi assaṇi* icc ete āgamā honti: <sup>7</sup>*tissannaṇi veda-* 25 *nānaṇi, catassannaṇi itthīṇaṇi*.

**216** Pato smim-smānaṃ am-ā vā. *Pato* paresaṃ *smiṇi smā* icc etesaṃ *aṇi-ādesa* honti vā yathākkamaṃ: *matyaṇi* <sup>8</sup>*matiyaṇi* · *matyā matiyā*, *puthavyaṇi puthaviyaṇi* · *puthavyā puthaviyā*.

**217** Nā-sa-smimnam ā. *Pato* paresaṃ *nā sa smiṇi* icc etesaṃ *ādeso* hoti vā: <sup>9</sup>"*nikatyā sukhā edhati*", *ratyā ruccati cando*, 30

| § 208 Kc 61 |. | § 209 Kc 62 |. <sup>1</sup> § 366. | § 210 Kc 63 |. <sup>2</sup> § 366, cf. § 369-370. <sup>3</sup> § 366. | § 211 Kc 64 |. <sup>4</sup> (§ 363). <sup>5</sup> § 362. | § 212 Kc 65 |. | § 213 Kc 66 |. | § 214 Kc 67 |. <sup>6</sup> (§ 241-244). | § 215 Kc 67 ("ca") |. <sup>7</sup> (vide Sd 287<sup>17-21</sup>, 288<sup>8-19</sup>). | § 216-217 Kc 68 |. <sup>8</sup> (§ 443). <sup>9</sup> J I 223<sup>26</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Ce *ad.* ca (< Kc). <sup>b</sup> CeBe ssāyo (cf. Kc). <sup>c</sup> ita CeBemns (ns: ī nhuik tinnam kā<sup>4</sup> sotapatita [cf. 18<sup>19</sup>] mhya sā paravidhi [cf. Paribhāṣendu-śekhara § 38] ā<sup>3</sup> rhi so kroṇ<sup>3</sup> "tuto iṇṇam-iṇṇannam" [646<sup>28</sup>] hū so athak sut atuiṇ<sup>3</sup> sā lu saṇ |).

*ratyā tiyāmaṃ*, <sup>1</sup>"pathavyā cārupubbaṅgi". Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>2</sup>"ma-tiyā upeto".

**218 Ādito aṃ o.** *Ādi* icc etasmā *smiṃ*vacanassa *aṃ*-oādesā honti vā: *ādiṇi ādo*<sup>a</sup>, *ādismiṃ ādimhi*.

- 219 Aññasmā ā ca.** *Aññasmā* saddato *smiṃ*vacanassa *aṃ*-o-ā-desā honti vā: <sup>3</sup>"divā ca ratto ca haranti ye baliṃ; <sup>4</sup>divā vāyadi vā rattim; <sup>5</sup>Bārāṇasiṃ ahū rājā". Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>6</sup>"Bārāṇasyaṃ mahārāja"<sup>b</sup> — "Bārāṇassan" ti pi pāṭho.

- 220 Sare jha-lānam iy'-uvā.** *Sare* pare *jha-lānaṃ iya uva* icc ete ādesā honti vā: *tiyantaṃ, pacchiyāgāre · aggiyāgāre; bhikkhu-v-āsaue · puthuv-āsane*. *Sare* ti kimatthaṃ: <sup>7</sup>*limalaṇi*. Vā ti kimatthaṃ: <sup>8</sup>"pañcaḥ" aṅgehi", <sup>9</sup>*cakkhvāyatanam*.

**221 Ikārassa ayo nānubandhe.** *Ikārassa* *ayādeso* hoti *nānubandhe* sare pare: *vatthuttayaṃ, atthadvayaṃ · atthadayaṃ* vā.

- 222 Passa yo.** *Pasaññassa* sarassa vibhattādesa sare pare yakādeso hoti: <sup>10</sup>*nikatyā · uikatyaṃ*, <sup>11</sup>"pathavyā" c pabbate c' eva" *· pathavyaṃ ṭhito*.

- 223 Pituss' ulopo nāmhi, nāssa ca yā vā.** *Pitusaddassa* *ukārassa* lopo hoti *nāmhi* vibhattiyaṃ, *nāvibhattiyā* ca *yādeso* hoti vā: <sup>12</sup>"pityā . . . kataṃ"; <sup>13</sup>"pitarā kataṃ" vā. <sup>14</sup>Ettha ca *pītyā* ti idaṃ *hetuyo jantuyo adhipatīyā* ti rūpāni viya itthilingarūpasadisam pullingarūpan ti datṭhabbam, <sup>12</sup>"matyā ca pityā ca kataṃ susādhū" ti pālī ca. [C<sup>e</sup> 566<sup>1</sup>]

- 224 Goss' avāvā<sup>d</sup> yo-aṃ-nā-sa-smā-smiṃ-susu.** *Gosaddass' okārassa* *āvā-avādesā* honti *yo aṃ nā sa smā smiṃ su* icc etāsu vibhattisu: <sup>15</sup>*gāvo gavo gacchanti, bhonto gāvo gavo tiṭṭhatha, gāvo gavo* <sup>16</sup>*gāvaṇi* <sup>17</sup>*gavaṇi passati, gāvena gavena*<sup>c</sup>, <sup>18</sup>*gāvassa* <sup>19</sup>*gavassa deti · santakaṇi* vā, *gāvā gavā apeti, gāve gave gāvesu gavesu patiṭṭhitaṇi*.

- 225 Āve kate yonam i.** *Gosaddass' okārassa* *āvādesa* kate *yonam ikāro* hoti: <sup>15</sup>*gāvī gacchanti, jao gāvī passati*.

<sup>1</sup> (204<sup>11</sup>). <sup>2</sup> J I 247<sup>26</sup>. || § 218 Kc 69 |. | § 219 Kcv 69 ("ca") |. <sup>3</sup> Khp VI 2c. <sup>4</sup> J VI 293<sup>9</sup>. <sup>5</sup> J V 68<sup>28</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (202<sup>17</sup>). | § 220 Kc 70 |. <sup>7</sup> § 703 (C<sup>e</sup> 659<sup>20</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (A III 214). <sup>9</sup> (M III 216<sup>10</sup> v. l.) Kcv 71. | § 221 Kcv 70 ("vā") |. | § 222 Kc 72 |. <sup>10</sup> (643<sup>30</sup>). <sup>11</sup> Ap 42<sup>9</sup> . . . 5<sup>13</sup>. <sup>12</sup> (140<sup>9-10</sup>). <sup>13</sup> Nidd I 143<sup>18</sup>. <sup>14</sup> cf. 140<sup>13-15</sup>. | § 224—225 Kc 73—74 |. <sup>15</sup> Kcv 74. <sup>16</sup> Kcv 75 (76). <sup>17</sup> Kcv 77. <sup>18</sup> Kcv 73. <sup>19</sup> Kcv 75.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *ad*. vā ti kiṃ (cf. Kcv). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *ojā*. <sup>c</sup> Ap: *puthō*. <sup>d</sup> *ita* Bm; C<sup>e</sup> *gossāv'-avā*; B<sup>e</sup> *gossāvāvā* (ns *gossa* . . . *avāvā*). <sup>e</sup> *addendum* kataṃ?

**226** *Aṃmh' āvass' u vā.* *Āva* icc etassa *gāṇvādesassa* antasarassa *ukāro* hoti vā *aṃmhi* vibhattiyaṃ: <sup>1</sup>*gāvum · gāvaṃ vā.*

**227** *Goto nam aṃ.* *Gosaddato naṃvacanassa aṃvādeso* hoti, *gosaddass' okārassa avādeso* hoti: <sup>2</sup>"gavañ ce taramānānaṃ".

**228** *Patimh' alutte<sup>a</sup> ca samāse.* *Alutte* ca samāse *patimhi* pare <sup>3</sup>*gosaddato naṃvacanassa aṃvādeso* hoti, *gosaddass' okārassa avādeso* hoti: <sup>3</sup>"āyasmā Gavampati; <sup>4</sup>*muhuttajāto* va *gavampati* yathā"<sup>b</sup>. *Alutte* ti kiṃ: *gopati*.

**229** *Lutte o sare vyañjane ca.* *Lutte* samāse *gosaddass' okārassa avādeso* hoti sare pare vyañjane ca: *gavassakaṃ<sup>c</sup> gavelakaṃ<sup>d</sup>* <sup>5</sup>*gavājinam.* <sup>5</sup>"sagavacaṇḍo . . . paragavacaṇḍo". | *Idha* koci vadeyya: <sup>6</sup>"gavapānaṃ" ti ettha kathan ti. | *Ettha* pana gobhi nibbattaṃ<sup>e</sup> khīraṃ gavaṃ, pātabbatṭhena pānaṃ, gavañ ca taṃ pānañ cā ti *gavapānaṃ* ti bhavati. | <sup>7</sup>"Sakyapuṇḍavo" ti ādisu kathan ti. | *Ettha* pana *puṇḍavasaddo* seṭṭhavācako ti <sup>8</sup>*gavasaddassa* nipphatti na cintetabbā.

**230** *Gossa sabbassa vā naṃmhi gu.* *Gosaddassa sabbass' eva guvādeso* hoti vā *naṃmhi* vibhattiyaṃ: *gunnaṃ deti, gunnaṃ siṅgāni*.

**231** | *Matantare su-naṃ-hisu goṇa.* *Garūnaṃ matantare gosaddassa* <sup>9</sup>*sabbass' eva goṇvādeso* hoti vā *su naṃ hi* icc etāsu vibhattisu: [<sup>10</sup>C<sup>e</sup> 567<sup>1</sup>] *goṇesu, goṇānaṃ, goṇehi goṇebhi.* *Vā* ti kiṃ: *gosu, goṇaṃ, goḷi gobhi*.

**232** *syādisesāsu ca.* *Garūnaṃ matantare gosaddassa sabbass' eva goṇvādeso* hoti vā *syādisesāsu<sup>f</sup>* ca vibhattisu: *goṇo goṇā,* <sup>11</sup>*bho goṇa bhavanto goṇā, goṇaṇi<sup>g</sup>, goṇena, goṇassa, goṇā goṇasmā goṇamhā<sup>h</sup>.* *Vā* ti kiṃ: *go gāvo*.

**233** *Guṇadhātuto na gossa goṇo.* *Amhākaṃ pana mate* <sup>12</sup>"guṇa āmantañe" ti dhātuvaseṇa nipphannattā *gosaddassa goṇvādeso* na icchito.

30

|| § 226 Kc 76 |. <sup>1</sup> (209<sup>17-27</sup>). || § 227 Kev 77 ("ca") |. <sup>2</sup> J III 111<sup>22</sup> (*supra* 107<sup>4</sup>). || § 228 Kc 77 |. <sup>3</sup> S V 436<sup>27</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Sv I 61<sup>23</sup> (*supra* 107<sup>4</sup>). || § 229 Kc 78 |. <sup>5</sup> Pp 47<sup>8</sup> = A II 109<sup>1</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (Ja I 33<sup>23-25</sup>). <sup>7</sup> Ap 23<sup>13, 17</sup> (*cf. supra* 107<sup>1-20</sup>). || § 230 Kev 81 ("ca") |. || § 231 Kc 80—81 ||. || § 232 Kev 81 ("ca") |. || § 233 Sd 105<sup>30-106</sup> |. <sup>8</sup> V 1440.

a *ita* CeBem. b Bm tathā. c (Bm gavassataṃ). d Pp A (E<sup>e</sup>): saka-gava<sup>o</sup>. e Cc nipphannaṃ. f (Bc syādisu sesāsu). g (Bc *ad. goṇe*). h (Bc *ad. gonasmim goṇamhi*).



**234** Uvaṇṇantānaṃ smiṇ-yosu uva-ava-urā kvaci. Uvaṇṇantānaṃ līṅānaṃ antasarassa smiṇ-yovacanesu kvaci uva-ava-urādesā honti: <sup>1</sup>bhuvī, pasavo · pasū, garavo · garū, caturo · cattāro.

**235** Jha-la-pehi niggahitaṃ <sup>2</sup>aṃ-mānaṃ. Isiṇ mahesiṇ bhikkhuṃ  
 5 sayambhuṃ, aṭṭhiṃ āyūṃ, rattiṃ itthiṃ yāguṃ vadhuṃ; pulliṇ-  
 gaṃ pumbhāvo pumkoko.

**236** Am-ādesa-paccayāgamesu kvaci saralopo, tesam pakati ca. Puri-  
 sam purise pāpaṃ pāpe pāpiyo pāpiṭṭho, <sup>3</sup>"paropaññāsa dhammā;  
<sup>4</sup>sarado satam". Am-ādesa-paccayāgamesu ti kiṃ: rattiyo,  
 10 hetunā. Kvaci ti kiṃ: bhikkhuṃ sayambhuṃ dhenūṃ yāguṃ,  
 bhikkhunī gahapatānī samma-d-akkhāto. Pakatiggahaṇāsā-  
 matthiyena sandhikiccaṇ ca bhavati: seyyo seṭṭho, jeyyo jeṭṭho.

**237** Am-āde(se)kavacana-yo-gesv <sup>a</sup> agho rassam. Itthiṃ vadhuṃ,  
 15 bhūṃ daṇḍiṃ <sup>b</sup>, sayambhunā daṇḍinā, sayambhumhā sayam-  
 bhumhi, daṇḍino, bho sayambhu bho daṇḍi.

**238** Na lopetabbe yomhi. Agho saro lopetabbe yomhi sati ras-  
 sam nāpajjati: sayambhū tiṭṭhanti, evaṃ daṇḍi itthi vadhū, bho  
 sayambhū tumhe tiṭṭhatha.

**239** Anapumsakāni simhi. Anapumsakāni līṅāni simhi rassam  
 20 nāpajjanti: sā itthi, so daṇḍi, so sayambhū, sā vadhū, sā bhik-  
 khunī. [C<sup>e</sup> 568<sup>1</sup>]

**240** Napumsakāni rassam. Napumsakāni līṅāni simhi rassam  
 āpajjanti: <sup>5</sup>sukhakāri dānaṃ · sukhakāri sīlaṃ, <sup>6</sup>sīghayāyi cittaṃ,  
 25 <sup>7</sup>gotrabhu cittaṃ.

**241** Ubhasmā nam innam. Ubhinnaṃ.

**242** Matantare dvito <sup>c</sup> ca. Dvinnaṃ.

**243** Tito innaṃ-innaṇnaṃ. Ti icc etasmā samkhyāsaddato naṇi-  
 vacanassa innaṃ innaṇnaṃ icc ete ādesā honti: tiṇṇaṃ  
 30 <sup>8</sup>tiṇṇannaṃ.

**244** Nammi dvissa duvi. <sup>9</sup>Dvinnaṃ.

— — — | § 234 Kev 78 ("ca") |. <sup>1</sup> ns cit. Ap 539<sup>31</sup>. | § 235 Kc 82 |. <sup>2</sup> = am-  
 vibhat-maakkharā tui<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup>, ns. | § 236 Kc 83 |. <sup>3</sup> ~. <sup>4</sup> J II 16<sup>15</sup> (supra  
 120<sup>10</sup> 626<sup>10</sup>). || § 237 Kc 84 |. || § 238 cf. § 245 |. | § 239 Kc 85 |  
<sup>5</sup> (233<sup>30</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (87<sup>5</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (234<sup>5</sup>). | § 241 (Kc 86) |. | § 242 Kc 86 (vide § 244;  
 Sd 643<sup>20</sup> |. | § 243 Kc 87 |. <sup>8</sup> (287<sup>25-27</sup>). | § 244 (c: § 242) |. <sup>9</sup> J V 387<sup>15</sup>  
 (Mvu II 49<sup>15</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> amādekavacanayogesv; B<sup>c</sup> ns amādesekavacanayogesv (= amvibhat-ade-  
 saekavucvibhat ga amañ rhi so sivibhat tui<sup>1</sup> kroñ<sup>1</sup>, ns). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> daṇḍi. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dvato.

**245** *Yosu dighaṃ katalopa-nikāresu. Aggī bhikkhū, rattī yāgū; aḷḷhi aḷḷhuni, āyu āyūnī, sabbānī yānī tānī kānī amūnī imānī.*

**246** *Su-naṃ-hisu. Aggīsu aggīnaṃ aggīhi, bhikkhūsu bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūhi, purisānaṃ.* Idha pana dīghattaṃ na bhavati: <sup>1</sup>"su-khette[su] brahmacārisū" ti <sup>2</sup>ādīsu · vuttirakkhaṇatthaṃ. 5

**247** *Pañcādinam anto attam, yosu ca. Pañcādinam saṃkhyānaṃ anto attam āpaṇṇati yomhi su naṃ hi icc etesu <ca>: pañca purisā pañca purise, pañca itthiyo, pañca cittānī<sup>a</sup>, cha sattha aḷḷha nava dasa; pañcasu pañcanuaṃ pañcahi, chasu channaṃ chahi, sattaṃ sattannaṃ sattaḥi, aḷḷhasu aḷḷhannaṃ aḷḷhahi, navasu 10  
navannaṃ navahi, dasasu dasannaṃ dasahi. Antaggahaṇasā-matthiyena kvaci vyaññane pare chasaddass' anto dighaṃ āpaṇṇati: <sup>3</sup>"chārattaṃ vipavaseyya; <sup>4</sup>chā pi pācīnato-ninnā"<sup>b</sup>.*

**248** *Patiss' inipaccaye. Patissa anto attam āpaṇṇati inipaccaye pare: <sup>5</sup>"Nakulamātā gahapatānī".* 15

**249** *Ntussa am-yo-nā-hi-sa-naṃ-su-smā-smimsu. Ntupaccayassa anto attam āpaṇṇati am yo nā hi sa naṃ su smā smim icc etesu vacanesu: āyasmaṇṇaṃ āyasmante, guṇavantaṃ guṇavante, guṇavanteṇa guṇavantehi guṇavantebhi satimanteṇa satimantehi satimantebhi, guṇavantassa satimantassa · guṇavantaṇaṃ satimantā- 20  
naṃ, guṇavantesu satimantesu, guṇavantasmā guṇavantaṃhā guṇavantaḥ: <sup>6</sup>"Himavantaḥ āgat' amha", guṇavantaṃhi guṇavante: <sup>7</sup>"Himavante vasāmi", guṇavantesu<sup>c</sup>. [C<sup>c</sup> 569<sup>1</sup>]*

**250** *Napumsake yosu, yonañ c' ittaṃ. Ntupaccayassa napumsake 25  
vattamānassa anto attam āpaṇṇati yosu<sup>d</sup> vacanesu, yonañ ca ikarattaṃ hoti: guṇavanti kulāni.*

**251** *Am-sesu vā sabbassa. Ntupaccayassa sakalass' eva attam*

[ § 245 Kc 88 |. | § 246 Kc 89 |. <sup>1</sup> A II 44<sup>2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> ns. Kaccañ<sup>3</sup> nluik [Kev 89 ("ca")] "pāṇibhi" kui thut so kroñ<sup>1</sup> lañ<sup>3</sup>-koñ<sup>3</sup> · "pasanno sehi pāṇibhi" hu Apadan nluik [Ap 65<sup>20</sup> etc.] jaguiñ<sup>3</sup> arū myā<sup>1</sup> evā lā so kroñ<sup>1</sup> [Piṅgala V 14] lañ<sup>3</sup>-koñ<sup>3</sup> · hi kui bhi [§ 265] pru rā nluik lañ<sup>3</sup> dīgha ma phrac <sup>1</sup> hi kui kā<sup>3</sup> bhi pru lyak rhi n'atthi dīghattaṃ [-abhi J III 207<sup>14</sup> Vin I 38<sup>22</sup>; -ibhi J III 29<sup>10</sup> 186<sup>20</sup> = 329<sup>19</sup> = 495<sup>24</sup> Cp I 9: 56<sup>b</sup> Thī 206<sup>a</sup> Th 4<sup>b</sup> J II 77<sup>23</sup>; -ubhi D II 258<sup>14</sup>]. | § 247 Kc 90 + 134 |. <sup>3</sup> cf. Vin II 38<sup>11</sup> III 186<sup>15</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S V 135<sup>2</sup>. || § 248 Kc 91 |. <sup>5</sup> A I 26<sup>25</sup>. | § 249 Kc 92 |. <sup>6</sup> cf. 147<sup>15</sup>. <sup>7</sup> cf. Ap 58<sup>3-4</sup> 411<sup>14</sup>. | § 250 Kev 92 ("anta-") |. | § 251 Kc 93 |.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>c</sup> ad. evaṃ. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>c</sup> Bemns ad. vuttā. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> Himavantesu. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ad. ca.

hoti vā *aṇ sa* icc etesu: <sup>1</sup>*satimaṃ bhikkhuṃ · satimanlaṃ bhikkhuṃ* vā, <sup>2</sup>"Bandhumassa rañño" · *Bandhumalo rañño* vā.  
**252 Simhi katthaci.** Katthaci *ntupaccayassa attam* hoti vā *simhi vibhattiyaṃ*, ettha ca "katthaci" ti iminā gāthāvisayo  
 5 gahetabbo: <sup>3</sup>"Himavanto va pabbato; <sup>4</sup>puññavanto jūtinḍharo;  
<sup>5</sup>gatimanto satimanto dhitimanto ca so isi". Vā ti kimattham:  
<sup>6</sup>"Himavā . . . pabbato".

**253 Abhidhatabbe nippajjate<sup>a</sup>.** 'Abhidhātabbe nippajjate'<sup>a</sup> icc etam <sup>7</sup>adhikārattham veditabbam:

10 **254 Aggimhi aggini ti gini ti ca.** 'Aggimhi' abhidhātabbe *aggini* ti nippajjate, *gini* ti ca<sup>b</sup>: *aggini · aggini agginayo*, *agginin* ti sabbā vibhattiyo parā labbhanti; tathā *gini · gini ginayo* ti. Ubhinnaṃ pāḷipadeso <sup>8</sup>heṭṭhā pakāsito.

**255 Satte sattavā ti.** 'Satte' abhidhātabbe *sattava* iti nippajjate:  
 15 <sup>9</sup>"tvañ ca uttamasattavo" *sattavā*, *sattavan* ti sabbā vibhattiyo parā labbhanti. Satte ti kiṃ: <sup>10</sup>"rūpādisu satto visatto laggo".

**256 Udaḷe dakan ti kan ti ca.** 'Udaḷe' abhidhātabbe *dakan* ti nippajjate, *kan* ti ca: *dakaṃ dakāni*, *kaṃ kāni* sabbā vibhattiyo parā labbhanti: <sup>11</sup>"thalajā dakajā pupphā; <sup>12</sup>ambapakkam dakaṃ sitam; <sup>12</sup>kantāram nitt(h)ṇṇo".

**257 Udaḷassa kvaci kalopo ca.** *Udadhi* <sup>13</sup>*mahodadhi* <sup>13</sup>"nīlodaṃ<sup>c</sup> vanamajjhato; <sup>14</sup>pamattam udahāriyam<sup>d</sup>; <sup>15</sup>udakumbho pi pūraṭi". Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>16</sup>"tesāham udakahāro<sup>e</sup>; <sup>17</sup>udakakumbham ādāya". Ettha pana *udadhi* ti ādāni cattāri kiñcā  
 25 pi Sandhikappe vattabbāni, tathā pi tiṇṇam *ka-daka-udaka-saddānam* paccekam āvibhāvadassanattam *'udakasadde ka-kāralopo* pi katthaci hoti' ti dassanattamañ ca ānītāni ti daṭṭhabbam. [C<sup>e</sup> 570<sup>1</sup>]

<sup>1</sup> cf. Sn 212<sup>b</sup> (*supra* 151<sup>22</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (151<sup>24</sup>). || § 252 Kc 94 (katthaci < Sd 152<sup>14-15</sup>) |. <sup>3</sup> (152<sup>8</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (152<sup>10</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (152<sup>11</sup>). <sup>6</sup> As 298<sup>21</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (§ 254 255 256 258). || § 254 Sd 186<sup>9-11</sup> (Kc 95) |. <sup>8</sup> (184<sup>22</sup>—187<sup>20</sup>). || § 255 *vide n.* 9 |. <sup>9</sup> (186<sup>22</sup>).  
<sup>10</sup> cf. Nidd I 23<sup>13, 17</sup>. | § 256 Sd 237<sup>13</sup>—238<sup>7</sup> |. <sup>11</sup> (237<sup>15</sup>). <sup>12</sup> D I 73<sup>9</sup> (*supra* 625<sup>24</sup>). | § 257 Sd 237<sup>16-21</sup> |. <sup>13</sup> (237<sup>16</sup>). <sup>14</sup> J VI 77<sup>5</sup>. <sup>15</sup> (237<sup>17</sup>). <sup>16</sup> J VI 80<sup>4</sup>.  
<sup>17</sup> J VI 84<sup>31</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> CeBemns nippajjate *ubique*, 648<sup>8</sup>—649<sup>1</sup> (cf. et 110 n. a, 379 n. a).  
<sup>b</sup> CeBe *ad.* nippajjate. <sup>c</sup> Bmniloda. <sup>d</sup> J: udahārakam. <sup>e</sup> J: udahārako *leg.* tesam aham udakahāro?).

258 Mūlhe muddhā ti. 'Mūlhe' abhidhātabbe *muddha* iti nipphajjate: *muddho muddhā*.

259 Yosv attam akatarasso jho. Yosv akatarasso *jho* attam āpajjati: *aggayo munayo isayo*.

260 Lo ca ve-yosu. Akatarasso *lo* ca *ve* *vo* icc etesu attam 5 āpajjati: <sup>1</sup>"dve ime<sup>a</sup> bhikkhave antā; <sup>2</sup>āvuso bhikkhave ti; <sup>3</sup>suṇoṭha bhikkhavo mayhaṃ; <sup>4</sup>bhikkhū āmantesi: bhikkhavo ti"; <sup>5</sup>hetave · hetavo.

261 Mātulādinam anto āno ipaccaye. Mātulānī ayyakānī<sup>b</sup> Varuṇānī<sup>c</sup> Sākīyānī. Īpaccaye ti kiṃ: bhikkhuni jālinī<sup>6</sup> gahapatāmī. 10

262 Nadiyā dissa jja yosu vā<sup>d</sup>. Nadiśaddassa dīkārasa jḡādeso hoti vā yosu: <sup>7</sup>"najiāyo sūpatitthāyo<sup>e</sup>; <sup>7</sup>najiāyo ti nadiyo".

263 Yohi saha jjo. Nadiśaddassa dīkārasa yohi saha *jjo* iti ādeso hoti vā: <sup>8</sup>"najiḡ sandanti" · *najiḡ passati*. Vā ti kiṃ: *nadiyo sandanti · nadiyo passati*. 15

264 Nadekavacanehi<sup>f</sup> jḡā, smimṇā jḡāñ ca. Nadiśaddassa dīkārasa nādihi ekavacanehi saha *jḡā* iti ādeso hoti vā, *smimṇā* saha *jḡam* iti ca: *najiḡ kataṇi*, *najiḡ pupphaṃ dadāti*, *najiḡ apeti*, <sup>8</sup>"najiḡ Nerañjarāya tire", *najiḡ najiḡ patitthitaṃ*. Vā ti kiṃ: *nadiyā nadiyaṃ*. 20

265 Sabbato hissa bhi vā. Sabbato līngato hīvacanassa <sup>9</sup>bhādeso hoti vā: *purisebhi · purisehi*, *itthibhi · itthihi*, *cittebhi · cittehi*.

266 Smā-smimṇaṃ yathākkamaṃ yathārahaṃ mhā-mhi. Sabbato līngato *smā-smimṇaṃ mhā-mhi* ādesā honti yathākkamaṃ yathārahaṃ: *purisanhā · purisasmā*, *purisamhi · purisasmīṇi*, *cittamhā · 25 cittasmā*, *cittamhi · cittasmīṇi*. Pālinayavasena <sup>10</sup>gāthāyaṃ yeva ekaccato itthilīngato *mhā mhi* icc ete parā dissanti: <sup>11</sup>"Kusāvatiṃhi nagare; <sup>12</sup>yathā balākayonimhi"<sup>g</sup> ti, *Kusāvatiyaṃ ba-*

[ § 259 Kc 96 ]. [ § 260 Kc 97 (cf. Sd 190<sup>a</sup>—191<sup>2</sup> § 291) <sup>1</sup>]. <sup>1</sup> Vin I 10<sup>10</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (190<sup>10</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Ap 299<sup>a</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (190<sup>26</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (Kev). [ § 261 Kc 98 ]. <sup>6</sup> (647<sup>15</sup>). [ § 262 *vide* n. 7 ]. <sup>7</sup> J VI 278<sup>1</sup> et Ja VI 278<sup>5</sup>. [ § 263—264 Kev 98 ("ānatta-") ]. <sup>8</sup> (202<sup>16</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (*vide* 647 n. 2). [ § 265—266 Kc 99 ]. <sup>10</sup> (204<sup>26</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (205<sup>11</sup>; Ce 647<sup>21</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (205<sup>10</sup>); cf. aggisālamhi Vin I 25<sup>19</sup>, hatthisālamhā Dip 13: 10<sup>a</sup>, pamadambā Sn 156<sup>c</sup> (v. L; Pj II 203<sup>12-13</sup>).

a CeBe dve 'me (= Vin). b Bens ayyikānī. c Bmns Varo. d Bm ca. e Bm suppatitthāyo (= rhvaṃ<sup>1</sup> āvan kaṇ<sup>3</sup> rhoṇ<sup>3</sup> | koṇ<sup>3</sup> so chip rhi kun eñ<sup>1</sup>, ns). f Bens nādyeka<sup>o</sup>. g CeBm balākāyo<sup>o</sup>.

*tākayoniyaṃ*<sup>a</sup> ti akkharavipallāso daṭṭhabbo. Yathārahan ti kiṃ: *sallhārā apeti, sallhārī paṭiḷḷitaṃ*; api ca "yathārahan" ti idaṃ pālinayavasena cuṇṇiyapadesu itthiliṅgato *mhā-mhisaddānaṃ* anupala[b]bhanīyatam<sup>b</sup> pi dasseti ti veditabbaṃ. [C<sup>e</sup> 571<sup>1</sup>]

5 267 **Katākārehi na t'imehi.** <sup>1</sup>Katākārehi *ta ima* icc etehi *smā-smiṇṇaṃ mhā mhi* icc ete ādesā na honti: *asmā smiṇṇi*. Katākārehi ti kimatthaṃ: *tamhā tamhi, imamhā imamhi*.

268 **Su-hisu līṅgākāro e.** *Sabbesu yesu tesu kesu purisesu imesu kusatesu tunthesu amhesu, sabbehi yehi.*

10 269 **Sabba-katarādayo sabbanāmāni.** *Sabba katara* icc ādayo saddā sabbanāmāni nāma bhavanti. Tesam sarūpaṃ sabbathā pi <sup>2</sup>heṭṭhā pakāsitaṃ.

270 **Sabbanāmānaṃ pana naṃmhi.** *Sabbanāmānaṃ pana akāro naṃmhi* vibhattiyaṃ ettam āpajjati: *sabbesaṃ sabbesānaṃ*,

15 *kataresaṃ kalasesānaṃ.*

271 **Ato <sup>3</sup>nāy' ena.** *Sabbena yena tena anena purisena rūpena.*

272 **Sissa o.** *Ākārato sīvacanassa okāro hoti: sabbo yo ko amuko puriso.*

273 **So vā ṭhāne.** *Ākārato nāvacanassa soādeso hoti vā ṭhāne:*  
20 *atthaso vyañjanaso akkharaso <sup>4</sup>suttaso <sup>5</sup>padaso yasaso upāyaso.* Vā ti kiṃ: *atthena vyañjanena*. Ṭhāne ti kiṃ: *purisena cittena*.

274 **Digh'orato smāssa.** *Dīgha-orasaddehi smāvacanassa so hoti vā: <sup>6</sup>dīghaso · dīghaṇhā, <sup>7</sup>oraso · oranḥā.*

275 **Yonaṃ ninaṇ e' ā-e.** *Ākārato paresaṃ paṭhamā-dutiyaṃ*  
25 *naṃ yathākkamaṃ ā-eādesā honti, tathā paṭhamā-dutiyaṃ*  
*ā-eādesā honti vā: purisā tiḷḷhanti purise passati, <sup>8</sup>rūpā tiḷḷhanti*  
*rupe passati.* Vā ti kiṃ: *rūpāni tiḷḷhanti, rūpāni passati.*

276 **Smā-smiṇṇaṃ.** *Ākārato smā-smiṇṇaṃ ā-eādesā honti vā*  
*yathākkamaṃ: purisa apeti · purisasmā vā, purise paṭiḷḷitaṃ ·*  
30 *purisasmīṃ vā.*

|| § 267 Kc 100 ||. <sup>1</sup> = kataakārehi, ns. | § 268 Kc 101 |. | § 269 Rūp 200 (Ce 65<sup>b</sup>, <sup>8</sup>) < Paṇ I 1: 27 <sup>1</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (266<sup>10</sup>—283<sup>10</sup>). | § 270 Kc 102 |. | § 271 Kc 103 ||. <sup>3</sup> ns: nāya nāvibhat eñ<sup>1</sup> |. | § 272 Kc 104 |. | § 273 Kc 105 (Sd 121<sup>9-11</sup>) ||. <sup>4</sup> A III 237<sup>23</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Vin IV 14<sup>30</sup>. | § 274 Kc 106 (Sd 121<sup>12</sup>) |. <sup>6</sup> Vin IV 170<sup>30</sup>. <sup>7</sup> *oraso*. | § 275 Kc 107 |. <sup>8</sup> (226<sup>9</sup>—230<sup>10</sup>). | § 276 Kc 108 |.

<sup>a</sup> *ita h. l. et Bm*; Ce *balakāyo*. <sup>b</sup> Ce *anupalabbhaniyam*.

**277** Tiliṅgato ṭhāne si-yonam e. Tihi itthi-purisa-napum̐sakaliṅgehi paresaṃ si-yovacanānaṃ ekārādeso hoti vā ṭhāne: <sup>1</sup>"vanappagumbe yathā<sup>a</sup> phussitagge; <sup>2</sup>ke ca chave Pāṭikaputte<sup>b</sup>; <sup>3</sup>ke paṇḍite sabbakāma[da]de dīgharattaṃ bhattā [me] bhavissati; <sup>4</sup>tato [C<sup>e</sup> 572<sup>1</sup>] vātātape ghore sañjate paṭihaññati" — vihārena <sup>5</sup>paṭihaññati ti attho yojetabbo —, <sup>6</sup>"rohitā <sup>6</sup>naḷape<sup>c</sup> siṅgū<sup>d</sup>; <sup>7</sup>bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti" imāni padāni pulliṅgānaṃ ekavacana-bahuvacanavasena vuttāni; <sup>8</sup>"sukhe dukkhe; <sup>9</sup>aṭṭha nāgāvāsasate" imāni napum̐sakānaṃ ekavacana-bahuvacanavasena; <sup>10</sup>"viratte Kosiyāyane" <sup>10</sup>imāni itthiliṅgānaṃ ekavacanavasena vuttāni. Vā ti kiṃ: *vanappagumbo, sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ, virattā Kosiyāyani*. Ṭhāne ti kiṃ: *rājā attā kaññā brāhunaṃ*.

**278** Chedanādisu yaṃ payoḥjanam so tadattho. <sup>11</sup>Chedankiriyādisu yaṃ vatthu payoḥjanam hoti, so tadattho nāma bhavati. <sup>15</sup>

**279** Tadatthe catutthekavacanass' āyo atthañ ca. Tadatthe vattamūnassa akārato catutthekavacanassa āyādeso hoti, *atthaṃ* icc ādeso ca: <sup>12</sup>"ettakā rukkhā chijjantu yūpatthāya" ettha rukkhacchedanakiriyāya yūpo payoḥjanam; <sup>13</sup>"atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ"; *atthattaṃ hitattaṃ sukhattaṃ, 20 kimattaṃ tadattaṃ*, <sup>14</sup>"pattamakkhanatelādiattaṃ; <sup>15</sup>mamā pi puññodayavuddhiattaṃ"<sup>c</sup>.

**280** Kvaci dutiya-tatiyā-paṇcamī-chaṭṭhi-sattaminam atthe pun-napum̐sakehi catutthekavacanam, tassa e' āyo.

**281** Na tayo sabbanāmato. Sabbanāmato *smā-smiṇi-sānaṃ* na <sup>25</sup>bhavanti tayo ā-e-āyādesā: *sabbasmā sabbasmīṇi sabbassa, yasmā yasmīṇi yassa, tasmiṇi tasmiṇi tassa, imasmā imasmīṇi imassa aññāni* pi yojetabbāni.

1 | § 277 Sd 124<sup>24</sup>—130<sup>16</sup>, 274<sup>31</sup>—275<sup>1</sup>, 278<sup>22-29</sup> 398<sup>26-29</sup>, 633<sup>14-19</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> (124<sup>26</sup>).  
<sup>2</sup> (278<sup>22</sup>). <sup>3</sup> J VI 265<sup>7-8</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (398<sup>26</sup>). <sup>5</sup> J VI 537<sup>19</sup>. <sup>6</sup> = ñā<sup>3</sup> bhoñ rui<sup>3</sup>, ns.  
<sup>7</sup> (125<sup>32</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (127<sup>8</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (127<sup>16</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (127<sup>22</sup>). | § 278—280 Sd 130<sup>16</sup>—137<sup>10</sup> ||.  
<sup>11</sup> (cf. 651<sup>18</sup>). | § 279 (Kc 109) ||. <sup>12</sup> Pp 56<sup>23</sup> cf. A IV 42<sup>20-23</sup> + D I 141<sup>28</sup>.  
<sup>13</sup> (134<sup>2</sup>). <sup>14</sup> ... <sup>15</sup> Bva *proocm.* v. 7<sup>c</sup>. | § 280 *vide* Sd 131 n. 4 *etc.* ||  
| § 281 Kc 110 ||.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>e</sup> yatha (C<sup>e</sup> ns: upendavajiragāthā phrac rve<sup>1</sup> pāli nhuik yatha hu rassa lui sañ). <sup>b</sup> Bm Pādhika<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>e</sup>ns Pāthika<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> J: opī. <sup>d</sup> (Bm siṅga); C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns siṅgu. <sup>e</sup> *ita* Bva (C<sup>e</sup>); C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup>mns <sup>o</sup>buddhi<sup>o</sup>.

**282** Atha v' ekaccehi smā-smiṇṇam ā-e<sup>a</sup> bhavanti. Tāni rūpāni appakatamāni; <sup>1</sup>sabbe icc ādini sattamīsahitarūpāni tattha tattha Niddesapāliadisū dissanti, Yamakamahātherena pana sabbe sabbā ti ādinā sattamī-pañcamirūpāni kathitāni.

**283** Ghato nādinam ekavacanānam āyo. *Kaṇṇāya kataṃ, kaṇṇāya deti, kaṇṇāya apeti, kaṇṇāya pariggaho, kaṇṇāya patiṭṭhitaṃ.*

**284** Pasmā yā. *Rattiyā itthiyā vadhuṃ dhenuyā deviyā.* [C<sup>e</sup> 573<sup>1</sup>]

**285** Sakhato<sup>b</sup> gassāvanno. *Bho sakha, bho sakhā; atrāyaṃ pālī: <sup>2</sup>"hare sakhā kissa nu maṃ jahāsī" ti.*

**286** Ivaṇṇ'-ekārattam matantare. Ācariyānaṃ matantare sakha-saddato gassa ikāra-ikāra-ekārādesā honti: *bho sakhi, bho sakhi, bho sakhe.*

**287** Brahma-munādito e vā. *Brahma-munādito gassa ekārādeso hoti vā: <sup>4</sup>"dhammaṃ paṇitaṃ manujesu brahme; <sup>4</sup>esa selo mahābrahme; <sup>5</sup>kappaṃ tiṭṭha mahāmune; <sup>6</sup>putto uppaṇṇataṃ ise; <sup>7</sup>aṅgārino dāni dumā bhadante" icc <sup>8</sup>evamādi. Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>9</sup>"pucchāmi taṃ mahābrahma".*

**288** Ghato niccaṃ e<sup>c</sup>. *Ghato gassa niccaṃ ekāro hoti: <sup>10</sup>"ehi bāle khamāpehi"; bhoti ayye, bhoti kaṇṇe, <sup>11</sup>bhoti Kharādiye.*

**289** Samāse mātādito ca. Samāsavisaṃyāse mātādito gassa ekāro hoti vā: <sup>12</sup>"acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte", *bhoti seṭṭhidhūte, bhoti rājadhūte. Samāse ti kiṃ: bhoti mātā, bhoti dhūtā.*

**290** N' ev' ammādito. *Ammādito gassa n' eva ekārattam hoti: bhoti ammā, bhoti annā, bhoti tātā.*

**291** Rassā lato yvālapanassa<sup>d</sup> ve vo. *Bhikkhave · bhikkhavo, hetave · hetavo, jantave · jantavo.*

**292** Jha-lehi vā sassa no. *Aggino · aggissa, daṇḍino · daṇḍissa, bhikkhuno · bhikkhussa, sayambhuno · sayambhussa.*

**293** Gha-pato ca yonaṃ luttī. *Gha-pa-jha-lehi yonaṃ luttī bhavati vā: kaṇṇā · kaṇṇāyo, rattī · rattiyō, itthī · itthiyō, vadhu · vadhuṃ,*

| § 282 Sd 267<sup>25-30</sup> |. <sup>1</sup> \*\*\*. | § 283 Kc 111 |. || § 284 Kc 112 |. | § 285 (Kev 113) |. <sup>2</sup> (158<sup>12</sup>). | § 286 Kc 113 |. || § 287 Sd 157<sup>26</sup>—158<sup>2</sup>, 184<sup>20-22</sup> + Kc 193 |. <sup>3</sup> (157<sup>21</sup>). <sup>4</sup> J VI 328<sup>22</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Ap 333<sup>7</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (184<sup>21</sup>). <sup>7</sup> Th 527<sup>a</sup> (Mvu III 93<sup>10</sup>). <sup>8</sup> ns cit. D I 128<sup>15</sup>. <sup>9</sup> \*\*\*. || § 288 Kc 114 |. <sup>10</sup> (197<sup>22</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (J I 160<sup>3</sup>). || § 289 Sd 199<sup>31</sup>—200<sup>6</sup> |. <sup>12</sup> (199<sup>31</sup>). || § 290 Kc 115 |. || § 291 Kc 116 (*supra* 649<sup>5-8</sup>) |. || § 292 Kc 117 |. | § 293 Kc 118 |.

<sup>a</sup> ita Bemns; C<sup>e</sup> ā-t-e. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> sakhāto (*vide* 652<sup>10</sup>: 666<sup>20</sup>). <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> om. e. <sup>d</sup> (*vide* 666 n. e) B<sup>m</sup> yālap<sup>o</sup>.

*yāgū · yāguyo, amū · anuuyo; aggī · aggayo, bhikkhū · bhikkhavo, sayambhū · sayambhuvo; aṭṭhī · aṭṭhīni, āyū · āyūni.*

**294** Lato yathāsambhavaṃ vo no ca. Lato yonaṃ vo-voādesā honti vā yathāsambhavaṃ: bhikkhavo · bhikkhū, sayambhuvo · sayambhū, hetavo · hetū · hetuyo, jantavo · jantuno<sup>a</sup> · jantū · jan- 5 tuyo. Casaddaggahaṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> avadhāraṇatthaṃ: amū purisā tiṭṭhanti, amū purise passatha. [C<sup>e</sup> 574<sup>1</sup>]

**295** Amhassa savibhattikassa mamaṃ se. Anhasaddassa sabbass' eva savibhattikassa mamaṃādeso hoti se vibhattiyaṃ: mamaṃ 10 diyate, mamaṃ pariggaho.

**296** Yomhi paṭhame mayaṃ. Anhasaddassa sabbass' eva savibhattikassa mayaṃādeso hoti yomhi paṭhame: mayaṃ gacchāma. Amhassā ti kimatthaṃ: purisā tiṭṭhanti. Yomhi ti kimatthaṃ: ahaṃ gacchāmi. Paṭhame ti kimatthaṃ: amhākaṃ passasi.

Imasmiṃ pakaraṇe vantu-mantupaccayānaṃ vakāra-makāraṃ 15 desato<sup>b</sup> viyojetvā sukhuccāraṇatthaṃ akāraṃ gahetvā antu-paccayo ti vohāro kariyati, paccayāvayavo hi 'paccayo' ti nāmaṃ labhati, tassa ca payogānurūpato ādeso vidhiyyati:

**297** Antuss' anto ā ca<sup>c</sup>. Antupaccayassa<sup>d</sup> sabbass' eva savibhattikass' anto icc ādeso hoti ā ca yomhi paṭhame: guṇavanto tiṭṭhanti, 20 salimanto tiṭṭhanti · satimā tiṭṭhanti, <sup>2</sup>"cakkhumā andhikā honti".

**298** Se vāntassa. Antupaccayassa sabbass' eva savibhattikass' antassa icc ādeso hoti vā se vibhattiyaṃ: <sup>3</sup>"silavantassa" · silavato vā.

**299** Simh' ā niccaṃ. Antupaccayassa sabbass' eva savibhatti- 25 kassa āādeso hoti niccaṃ simhi vibhattiyaṃ: guṇavā pañṇavā satimā dhiṭimā.

**300** Napumsake aṃ va. Antupaccayassa sabbass' eva savibhattikassa aṃ hoti vā simhi vibhattiyaṃ napumsake vattamānassa:

[ § 294 Kc 119 + Kev "kāra" ]. <sup>1</sup> ns cit. Mmd Cc 125<sup>33-34</sup>. [ § 295 Kc 120 ]. [ § 296 Kc 121 ]. [ § 297 Kc 122 + Sd 145<sup>29</sup>—146<sup>5</sup> ]. <sup>2</sup> (145<sup>30</sup>). [ § 298 Kc 123 ]. <sup>3</sup> Dhṛp 110<sup>d</sup>. [ § 299 Kc 124 ]. [ § 300 Kc 125 ].

a Bm om. b ita B<sup>m</sup>ns = vantu mantu arap mha |, vā va ma mhī rā arap mha | vā vantu mantu hu rvat khraṇ<sup>3</sup> mha; C<sup>e</sup> (vakāramakāre) sarato. c Bm om. ca? d B<sup>e</sup> ntupacc<sup>o</sup> ubique (< Kc).



<sup>1</sup>*guṇavaṃ cittaṃ tiṭṭhati*, <sup>1</sup>*rucimaṃ pupphaṃ*. Vā ti kasmā:  
<sup>2</sup>"vaṇṇavantaṃ agandhakaṃ".

- 301 <sup>1</sup>Matantare *ge*. *Antupaccayassa sabbass' eva savibhatti-*  
*kassa aṃ<sup>a</sup> hoti ge pare ācariyānaṃ matantare: bho guṇavaṃ.*  
 5 *Sāsanasmim hi sānussāraṃ<sup>b</sup> ālapanam n' atthi*, <sup>3</sup>"yasassi naṃ  
*paññavantaṃ visayhā"* ti ettha pana vuttianurakkhaṇatthaṃ  
*paññavanlasaddato anussārāgamo<sup>c</sup> kato<sup>d</sup>, nan ti padapūraṇe*  
*nipātapadaṃ, 'bho yasassi paññavanta' iti attho; tasmā bho*  
*guṇavan ti etthā pi anussārāgamena na<sup>e</sup> bhavitabbaṃ. [C<sup>e</sup> 575<sup>1</sup>]*  
 10 302 *Avanṇo yathārahaṃ*. *Asmākaṃ mate antupaccayassa sab-*  
*bass' eva savibhattikassa a-āsaṃkhāto avanṇo hoti ge pare*  
*yathārahaṃ: bho guṇava · bho guṇavā, bho salima · bho salimā,*  
<sup>4</sup>"pāde vandāmi cakkhuma; <sup>4</sup>evaṃ jānāhi<sup>f</sup> pāpima; <sup>5</sup>taggha Bha-  
*gavā<sup>g</sup> bojjhaṅgā; <sup>6</sup>kathaṃ nu Bhagavā tuyhaṃ; <sup>7</sup>āyasmā Tissa".*  
 15 303 *Nā-smim-sesu vā tā-ti-to*. *Antupaccayassa sabbass' eva savi-*  
*bhattikassa tā-ti-toādesā honti vā nā smim sa icc etesu yathā-*  
*kkamaṃ: guṇavatā · guṇavantena, guṇavati · guṇavantasmim, guṇa-*  
*vato · guṇavantassa; satimatā · satimantena, satimati · satimanta-*  
*smim, satimato · satimantassa.*  
 20 304 *Taṃ naṃmhi*. *Antupaccayassa sabbass' eva savibhattikassa*  
*taṃādeso hoti vā naṃmhi vibhattiyaṃ: guṇavataṃ · guṇavan-*  
*tānaṃ, satimataṃ · satimantānaṃ.*  
 305 *Idass' imaṃ simhi napuṃsake*. *Idasaddassa<sup>h</sup> sabbass' eva*  
*savibhattikassa imaṃādeso hoti vā simhi vibhattiyaṃ napuṃ-*  
 25 *sake vattamānassa: imaṃ cittaṃ tiṭṭhati · idaṃ cittaṃ tiṭṭhati vā.*  
 306 *Ayam anapuṃsakassa niccam*. *Idasaddassa<sup>h</sup> anapuṃsakassa*  
*sabbass' eva savibhattikassa ayaṃ icc ādeso hoti niccam:*  
*ayaṃ puriso, ayaṃ itthi.*  
 307 *Yo-aṃ-nādisu ca teliṅgikass' imo vā*. *Idasaddassa<sup>h</sup> tiliṅge*  
 30 *niyuttassa sabbass' eva ima icc ādeso hoti vā yo-aṃ-nādisu*  
*paresu, casaddaggahaṇaṃ <sup>8</sup>savibhattiggahaṇanivattanatthaṃ<sup>1</sup>:*

<sup>1</sup> (232<sup>1</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Dh 51<sup>b</sup>. | § 301—302 Kc 126; Sd 146<sup>e</sup>—147<sup>12</sup> |. <sup>3</sup> (147<sup>3</sup>).

<sup>4</sup> (146<sup>13</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (146<sup>14</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (146<sup>8</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (146<sup>15</sup>). || § 303 Kc 127 |. | § 304 Kc 128 |.  
 || § 305 Kc 129 |. | § 306 Kc 172 (Sd § 358) |. | § 307 *vide* Kc 129 |.

<sup>8</sup> § 295—306, 308.

a Bm taṃ. b Bmns sānūsaraṃ. c Bmns anūsarā<sup>o</sup> *ubique*. d Bm gato.  
 e Ce om. f CeBm jānāmi. g Ce Bhagava. h ita Bm; Ce B<sup>m</sup>ns idam<sup>o</sup>  
 (654<sup>23</sup>, <sup>26</sup>, <sup>29</sup>, cf. 660<sup>25</sup> etc.). i ita CeBmns (*leg. savibhattikaggahaṇo cf. 658 n c*).

*ime purisā tiḷḷhanti · iue purise passatha, imaṇi purisaṇi iuaṇi  
itthiṇi imaṇi cittaṇi passati · idaṇi cittaṇi passati vā; imā gāthāyo,  
imāya imāhi, imissāya imissaṇi · imāsaṇi imāsu, imassa imesaṇi,  
imasmā imelhi, imasiniṇi imesu, [imāsu]<sup>a</sup>.*

**308 Amussādam aṇ-sīsu napuṃsake.** *Amusaddassa sabbass' eva 5  
savibhattikassa aduṇi hoti aṇ-sīsu napuṃsake vattamānassa:  
aduṇi pupphaṇi passati, aduṇi pupphaṇi virocati.*

**309 Itthi-puma-napuṃsakasamkhyā<sup>b</sup>.** *Itthi-puma-napuṃsaka-  
samkhyā<sup>b</sup> icc etaṇi <sup>1</sup>adhikārattham veditabbaṇi; ayaṇi vutti.  
Ayaṇi panādhippāyaviññāpikā anuvutti: [C<sup>e</sup> 576<sup>1</sup>] itthi-puma- 10  
napuṃsakavācakatā itthi-puma-napuṃsakasamkhātā<sup>c</sup> sam-  
khyāsaddarūpaṇi idāni amhehi vuccate. Ettha vacane itthi-  
puma-napuṃsakasaddo ca samkhyāsaddo ca dve pi vattanti ti.*

**310 Yosū dvinnam dve duve.** *Dvinnam samkhyānaṇi itthi-puma-  
napuṃsake vattamānānaṇi savibhattikānaṇi dve-duveādesā honti 15  
yosū: dve itthiyo · dve dhammā · dve rūpāni dve napuṃsakā,  
duve kaññāyo · duve samaṇā · duve cittāni.*

**311 Ti-catunnam tisso catasso · tayo cattāro · tiṇi cattāri.** *Ti-catunnam  
samkhyānaṇi itthi-puma-napuṃsake vattamānānaṇi savibhatti-  
kānaṇi tisso catasso · tayo cattāro · tiṇi cattāri icc ete ādesā 20  
honti yo icc etesu: <sup>2</sup>"tisso vedanā, <sup>3</sup>catasso disā, <sup>4</sup>tayo janā"  
tayo jaue, cattāro purisā cattāro purise, tiṇi āyatanāni, <sup>5</sup>"cattāri  
ariyasaccāni".*

**312 Ubhūbhayato yonam o.** *Itthi-puma-napuṃsake vattamānehi  
ubha ubhaya icc etehi sabbanāmehi paresaṇi yonaṇi okārādeso 25  
hoti: <sup>6</sup>"ubho kumārā, <sup>7</sup>ubho kumāre", ubho itthiyo, <sup>8</sup>"ubho pā-  
dāni; <sup>9</sup>ubhaya devamānusā", ubhaya itthiyo, ubhaya cittāni.*

**313 Su-hisu anto ca.** *Ubhasaddassa anto ca okāro hoti su-hisu:  
<sup>10</sup>"ubhosu antesu" ubhosu purisesu, ubhosu itthiyo, <sup>11</sup>"ubhosu  
passesu" ubhosu cittesu; <sup>12</sup>"ubhohi hatthehi"<sup>d</sup>, ubhohi bāhāhi, 30*

— — — — —  
| § 308 Kc 130 |. | § 309 Kc 131 ||. <sup>1</sup> § 310—313. | § 310 Kc 132  
+ Kev ("ca") |. | § 311 Kc 133 |. <sup>2</sup> D III 216<sup>20</sup> Khp IV 3. <sup>3</sup> cf. J V 42<sup>7</sup>.  
<sup>4</sup> J III 528<sup>15</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Khp IV 4. | § 312—313 Rūp (226) Cc 723<sup>22-38</sup> |. <sup>6</sup> (286<sup>23</sup>).  
<sup>7</sup> cf. J VI 547<sup>14</sup>. <sup>8</sup> (286<sup>25</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (270<sup>27</sup>). <sup>10</sup> Sn 778<sup>a</sup>. <sup>11</sup> (286<sup>28</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (286<sup>26</sup>).

a Be om. b Ce Bemns okhyaṇi (= Kc). c Bm °samkhāta-. d Ce ad.  
ubhohi padehi.

*ubhohi cittehi. Ācariyā pana <sup>1</sup>ubhehi ubhebbhi, ubhesū ti pi rūpāni icchanti, tesaṃ siddhi na dukkarā.*

314 *Rajassa savibhattikassa se rañño rājino. <sup>2</sup>Paṇṇākāraṃ rañño adāsi, rañño raḷḷhaṃ; rājino ruccati dhammacariyā, rājino san-*  
5 *lakhaṃ.*

315 *Naṃmhi raññaṃ vā. Raññaṃ · rājūnaṃ.*

316 *Nāmbhi rañña rājina. Tena rañña · <sup>3</sup>"Sabbadattena rājina".*

317 *Smiṃmhi raññe rājini. Raññe paṭiḷḷhitaṃ · rājini paṭiḷḷhitaṃ.*

318 *Tumhāmhassa<sup>a</sup> tayi mayi. Tayi mayi. [C<sup>e</sup> 577]*

10 319 *Ahaṃ-ahakaṃ sismiṃ<sup>b</sup>. Sabbassa amhasaddassa savibhatti-*  
kassa *ahaṃ ahakaṃ* icc ādesā honti *simhi vibhattiyaṃ: ahaṃ*  
*gacchāmi · ahakaṃ gacchāmi: <sup>4</sup>"ahakañ ca cittavasā <sup>5</sup>nubhāsi*  
*taṃ"*<sup>c</sup>.

320 *Itarassa tuvaṃ tvaṃ. Itarassā ti tumhasaddaṃ niddisati:*  
15 *<sup>5</sup>"tuvaṃ satthā" · tvaṃ senāpati.*

321 *Tava mama tuyhaṃ<sup>d</sup> mayhañ ca se. Sabbesaṃ tumha-amha-*  
saddānaṃ savibhattikānaṃ *tava mama* icc ete ādesā honti  
yathāsaṃkhyāṃ *se vibhattiyaṃ, tuyhaṃ mayhaṃ* icc ādesā ca:  
*tava mama, tuyhaṃ mayhaṃ.*

20 322 *Aṃmhi taṃ maṃ tavaṃ mamañ ca. Taṃ maṃ, tavaṃ mamañ.*

323 *Tayā mayā nāsmiṃ. Tayā mayā.*

324 *Tumhass' aṃmhi tuvaṃ tvaṃ. Sabbassa tumhasaddassa savi-*  
bhattikassa *tuvaṃ tvaṃ* icc ete ādesā honti yathāsaṃkhyāṃ  
*aṃmhi vibhattiyaṃ: <sup>6</sup>kaḷiṅgarassa tuvaṃ maññe, kaṭṭhassa tvaṃ*  
25 *maññe; <sup>7</sup>"ahaṃ tvaṃ māressāmi" ti aṭṭhakathāpayogo.*

325 *Padasmā dutiyā-catutthi-chaṭṭhisu vo no na vā. Sabbesaṃ*  
*tumha-amhasaddānaṃ savibhattikānaṃ padasmā paresaṃ vo-*  
*noādesā honti na vā, yathāsaṃkhyāṃ<sup>e</sup> dutiyā-catutthi-chaṭṭhi-*  
*vibhattisu: <sup>8</sup>"pahāya vo gamissāmi; <sup>9</sup>mā no ajja vikantiṃsu;*

<sup>1</sup> (286<sup>29</sup>). || § 314 Kc 135 |. <sup>2</sup> (Ja II 166<sup>5-6</sup>). | § 315 Kc 136 |. | § 316 Kc 137 + Sd 153<sup>29</sup> |. <sup>3</sup> (153<sup>28</sup>). | § 317 Kc 138 |. | § 318 Kc 139 |. | § 319 Kc 140 + Sd 289<sup>10-12</sup> |. <sup>4</sup> (289<sup>11</sup>). | § 320 Kc 140 + Kev ("ca") |. <sup>5</sup> Sn 545<sup>3</sup>. || § 321 Kc 141—142 |. | § 322 Kc 143—144 |. | § 323 Kc 145 |. | § 324 Kc 146 |. <sup>6</sup> Kev 279. <sup>7</sup> \*<sup>28</sup>. || § 325 Kc 147; Sd 295<sup>8</sup>—296<sup>3</sup> |. <sup>8</sup> Ap 584<sup>20</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (295<sup>22</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns tumhamhassa (*et tumhamhakaṃ* 657<sup>3</sup>; cf. 659<sup>8</sup>). <sup>b</sup> *ita* B<sup>m</sup>; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns simhi. <sup>c</sup> *ita h. l.* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns (ns: cittavasānubhāsitaṃ 'cit lui lui' rve<sup>1</sup> chui ap eñ<sup>1</sup>, cf. 289 n. a); B<sup>m</sup> cittavasānubhāsiti. <sup>d</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> tuyha). <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> okhyā.

<sup>1</sup>dhammaṃ vo bhikkhave desissāmi; <sup>2</sup>saṃvibhajetha no rajjena; <sup>3</sup>tuttho 'smi vo<sup>a</sup> pakatiyā; <sup>2</sup>satthā no Bhagavā anuppatto". Na vā ti kimatthaṃ: *eso amhākaṃ satthā*. Tumhāmhākam iti kimatthaṃ: *ete isayo passasi*. Padasmā ti kimatthaṃ: *tumhākaṃ satthā*. Dutiyā-catutthī-chaṭṭhisū ti kimatthaṃ: *gacchattha* 3 *tumhe*.

**326 Pacchimānam ekavacane na vā te me.** Sabbesaṃ *tumha-amhasaddānaṃ* savibhattikānaṃ padasmā paresaṃ *te-meādesā* honti na vā yathāsaṃkhyāṃ<sup>b</sup> catutthī-chaṭṭhinaṃ ekavacane: <sup>4</sup>"da-dāmi te gāmarāni pañca, <sup>5</sup>dadāhi me gāmarānaṃ; <sup>6</sup>idaṃ te 10 raṭṭhaṃ, <sup>7</sup>ayaṃ me putto".

**327 Na dutiye-kavacane.** Sabbesaṃ *tumha-amhasaddānaṃ* savibhattikānaṃ padasmā paresaṃ *te-meādesā* na<sup>c</sup> honti dutiye-kavacane pare: <sup>8</sup>"passeyya<sup>d</sup> taṃ vassasataṃ aroga[y]aṃ<sup>e</sup>; <sup>9</sup>so maṃ braviti". [C<sup>e</sup> 578<sup>1</sup>]

15

**328 Tatiye-kavacane vā.** Tatiye-kavacane pare sabbesaṃ *tumha-amhasaddānaṃ* savibhattikānaṃ padasmā paresaṃ *te-meādesā* honti vā yathāsaṃkhyāṃ<sup>f</sup>: *kataṇi te pāpaṇi · kataṇi tayā pāpaṇi*; <sup>10</sup>"kataṃ me pāpaṇi" · *kataṇi mayā pāpaṇi*.

**329 Vo no bahuvacane.** Sabbesaṃ *tumha-amhasaddānaṃ* savi- 20 bhattikānaṃ padasmā paresaṃ *vo-noādesā* honti yathāsaṃkhyāṃ tatiyābahuvacane pare: *kataṇi vo kammaṇi, kataṇi no kammaṇi*.

**330 Yomhi paṭhame ca.** Sabbesaṃ *tumha-amhasaddānaṃ* savibhattikānaṃ padasmā paresaṃ *vo-noādesā* honti<sup>g</sup> yomhi pa- 25 ṭhame pare: *gāmaṇi vo gaccheyyātha, gāmaṇi no gaccheyyāma*.

**331 Pumantass' a simhi vā.** *Pūnasaddassa*<sup>h</sup> savibhattikassa āde-so hoti vā *simhi vibhattiyaṃ*: *pumā tiṭṭhati*. Vā ti kimatthaṃ: <sup>11</sup>"na vijjati pumo sadā".

<sup>1</sup> cf. M III 37<sup>11</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (295<sup>25</sup>). <sup>3</sup> J V 351<sup>27</sup>. | § 326 Kc 148 |. <sup>4</sup> J IV 99<sup>3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> < < < (cf. J IV 97<sup>23</sup>). <sup>6</sup> J V 289<sup>13</sup>, 486<sup>10</sup>. <sup>7</sup> < < <. | § 327 Kc 149 |. <sup>8</sup> J (IV 478<sup>14</sup>, 22), V 495<sup>29</sup>. <sup>9</sup> < < <. | § 328 Kc 150 |. <sup>10</sup> It 25<sup>3</sup>. | § 329 Kc 151 |. | § 330 Kev 151 ("bahuvacana") *supra* 295<sup>22</sup> (*adīter* Ja III 522<sup>1</sup>) | | § 331 Kc 152 |. <sup>11</sup> Ap 42<sup>11</sup> (*supra* 162<sup>27-31</sup>).

a (C<sup>e</sup> *ad.* bhikkhave). b Bm okhya. c Bm na te-meādesā. d ns: ahaṃ nā Esukāri mañ<sup>8</sup> kri<sup>3</sup> sañ passeyyaṃ mrañ khyañ eñ<sup>1</sup> passeyya nhuik niggahit kye sañ kui choñ . e ns: arogaṃ eva arogyaṃ pru; J: arogaṃ. f (Bm okhya). g C<sup>e</sup> *ad.* yathāsaṃkhyāṃ. h C<sup>e</sup> pūnasaddantassa (*vide* 658 n. a).

332 *Maghavādinam niccam. Maghavasaddādinam* antassa savi-  
bhattikassa niccam *āādeso* hoti *sīmhi vibhattiyaṃ*: <sup>1</sup>*Maghavā*,  
<sup>2</sup>*yuvā*.

333 Matantare *pumassa am ālapane-kavacane*. Garūṇaṃ matan-  
tare *pumasaddassa*<sup>a</sup> savibhattikassa *aṃ* hoti ālapane-kavacane  
pare: *he pumaṃ*.

334 *Samāse ca vibhāsā*. *Samāse ca pumasaddassa*<sup>a</sup> *aṃ* hoti vi-  
bhāsā: *itthipumaṃnapuṃsakasamūho*<sup>b</sup>. *Vibhāsā ti kimatthaṃ*:  
*itthipumanapūṃsakā*.

335 *Āno yosu*. *Pumasaddassa*<sup>a</sup> savibhattikassa *ānoādeso* hoti  
*ysu vibhattisu*: *pumāno*, *he pumāno*.

336 *Smimh' āne vā*. *Pumasaddassa*<sup>a</sup> savibhattikassa *āneādeso*  
hoti *vā smimh' vibhattiyaṃ*: *pumāne patitthitaṃ* \* *pume vā*.

337 *Hivibhattiyaṃ*. *Pumasaddantassa hivibhattiyaṃ āneādeso*  
hoti: *pumānehi pumānebhi*. *Puna vibhattigahaṇaṃ kimatthaṃ*:  
<sup>3</sup>*savibhattigahaṇanivattanatthaṃ*<sup>c</sup>. [C<sup>e</sup> 579<sup>1</sup>]

338 *Sa-smāsu puma-kamma-thāmānam u*. *Puma-kamma-thāmānam*  
antassa *ukārādeso* hoti *vā sa-smāsu vibhattisu*: *pumuno* \* *pu-*  
*massa*, *pumunā apeti* \* *pumasīnā vā*; *kammuno* \* *kammassa*,  
20 *kammunā nissāṇaṃ* \* *kammasmā vā*; *thāmuno* \* *thāmassa*, *thā-*  
*munā nissāṇaṃ* \* *thāmasīnā vā*.

339 *Ā vā susmim*. *Pumasaddantassa suvibhattiyaṃ āādeso* hoti  
*vā*: *pumāsu* \* *pumesu vā*.

340 *Nāmhi ca*. *Pumasaddantassa ā-nādesā*<sup>d</sup> honti *vā nāmhi vi-*  
bhattiyaṃ: *pumānā kataṃ* \* *pumunā* \* *pumena vā*<sup>e</sup>.

341 *Kammantassa akār'-ukārā*. *Kammasaddantassa akār'-ukārā-*  
*desā* honti *vā nāmhi vibhattiyaṃ*: *kaṇmanā kataṃ phalaṃ* \*  
*kammunā* \* *kammena vā*.

342 *Kvaci yuvādinam ā su-nāsu*. *Yuvādinam* antassa *āādeso* hoti  
30 *vā kvaci su nā* icc etāsu vibhattisu: *yuvāsu*, *yuvānā kataṃ* \*  
*yuvena vā*; *Maghavāsu*, *Maghavānā kataṃ* \* *Maghavana vā*.

[ § 332 Kev 152 ("anta") ]. <sup>1</sup> (165<sup>21-26</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (165<sup>12-21</sup>). [ § 333 Kc 153:  
Sd 162<sup>21-27</sup> ]. [ § 334 = Kc 154 ]. [ § 335 Kc 155 ]. [ § 336 Kc 156 ].  
[ § 337 Kc 157 ]. <sup>3</sup> § 314—336. [ § 338 Kev 157 ("ca") ]. [ § 339 Kc 158 ].  
[ § 340 Kc 159 ]. [ § 341 Kc 160 ]. [ § 342 Kev 160 ("ca") ].

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *pumasaddantassa ubique* (657<sup>27</sup> 658<sup>5-12</sup> < 658<sup>14</sup> *sqq.*). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *itthi-*  
*pūṃnapuṃsā*. <sup>c</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup>mns (= Kev, *ubi pro* savibhattikassa *ubique* savi-  
bhattissa, cf. 654 *n. i.*). <sup>d</sup> (Be *u-nādesā*). <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *ca*.

**343 Sabbāsv ana.** *Yuvādinam antassa āuaādeso hoti vā sabbāsu vibhattisu: yuvāno tiṭṭhati yuvānā<sup>a</sup> tiṭṭhanti, yuvānaṃ yuvam passati · yuvāne yuve passati* sesaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ kātappaṃ. *Maghavāno tiṭṭhati Maghavā tiṭṭhati · Maghavānā tiṭṭhanti, Maghavānaṃ Maghavaṃ passatha<sup>b</sup> · Maghavāne Maghave passati<sup>b</sup>* se- 5  
saṃ paripuṇṇaṃ kātappaṃ. Imasmiṃ ṭhāne <sup>1</sup>*Maghavā Maghavanto* ti ayam pi nayo labbhati.

**344 Tumhāmhehi<sup>c</sup> nam ākaṃ.** *Tumha-amhehi naṃivacanassa ākaṃ hoti: tumhākaṃ amhākaṃ.*

**345 Aṃ<sup>d</sup>-ānañ ca appaṭṭhamo yo.** Tehi *tumha-amhehi* yo apa- 10  
ṭṭhamo ākaṃ aṃ<sup>d</sup> ānañ ca hoti: *tumhākaṃ passāmi · tumhe passāmi* vā, *amhākaṃ passasi · amhe passasi* vā; evaṃ *tumhaṃ · tumhānaṃ, amhaṃ · amhānaṃ.*

**346 Matantare sassa vā aṃ.** Garūnaṃ matantare *tumha-amha-*  
*saddehi sassa vibhattiyā aṃādeso* hoti vā: *tumhaṃ diyate ·* 15  
*tava diyate, tumhaṃ pariggaho · tava pariggaho; amhaṃ · mama<sup>e</sup>.* [C<sup>e</sup> 580<sup>1</sup>]

**347 Sabbanāmakārato<sup>f</sup> yo<sup>g</sup> paṭṭhamo e.** *Sabbe, ye<sup>h</sup>, ke, ime, tumhe,*  
<sup>2</sup>*"kathaṃ amhe karomase".*

**348 Dvande ṭhitā vā.** Dvande samāse ṭhitā *sabbanāmakārato<sup>f</sup>* 20  
yo paṭṭhamo *ettam āpaṭṭhati vā: katarakatame · katarakatamā* vā.

**349 Nāñño sabbanāma-vidhi.** Dvande samāse ṭhitā *sabbanāma-*  
*kārato<sup>f</sup> parassa yovacanassa ṭhapetvā ettam añño sabbanāma-*  
*vidhi kātabbo na hoti: pubbāparānaṃ pubbuttarānaṃ adharut-*  
*tarānaṃ.* 25

**350 Tatiyātappurise ca.** Tatiyātappurise ca samāse añño *sabba-*  
*nāma-vidhi kātabbo na hoti: māsapubbāya itthiyā, māsapubbā-*  
*naṃ purisānaṃ itthiṇaṃ* vā.

**351 Bahubbihismiṃ ca.** Bahubbihismiṃ ca samāse añño *sabbanā-*

| § 343 cf. Sd 165<sup>13-23</sup> |. <sup>1</sup> (165<sup>24-36</sup>). | § 344 = Kc 161 |. | § 345 Kc 162 + Kev ("vā"): Sd 289<sup>14-21</sup> |. | § 346 Kc 163: Sd 289<sup>17</sup> (289 n. 5) |. | § 347 Kc 164 |. <sup>2</sup> (289<sup>8</sup>). | § 348 Kc 165 |. | § 349 Kc 166 |. | § 350 Rūp 209 (C<sup>e</sup> 67<sup>24-25</sup>) < Pāṇ I 1: 30 |. | § 351 Kc 167 |.

a B<sup>m</sup> yuvāno. b *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> ns *comp. fecit*. c B<sup>e</sup>m<sup>ns</sup> tumhamhehi (656<sup>9</sup>). d B<sup>m</sup> a-. e (C<sup>e</sup> mamaṃ). f *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>m<sup>ns</sup> (= sabbanāma akāraṇaṃ noṃ mha, ns; Kc: sabbanāmakāraṇaṃ). g B<sup>e</sup> *om*. h B<sup>e</sup> ns *ad. te*.

mavidhi katabbo na hoti: *piyapubbāya itthigā, piyapubbānaṃ itthinaṃ purisānaṃ vā.*

**352 Hoti disāsabbanāmānaṃ.** Disāvācakānaṃ sabbanāmānaṃ bahubhihimhi samāse sabbanāmavidhi hoti yeva: *dakkhinapubbassaṃ sam dakkhiṇapubbassā, uttarapubbassam uttarapubbassā.*

**353 Sabbanāmato naṃ sam-sānaṃ.** *Katamesaṃ katamesāuaṇi<sup>a</sup>, sabbesaṃ sabbesānaṃ sabbāsaṃ sabbāsānaṃ, gesaṃ gesānaṃ gāsaṃ gāsānaṃ, tesāṃ tesānaṃ tāsāṃ tāsānaṃ, kesāṃ kesānaṃ kāsāṃ kāsāuaṇi, imesaṃ imesānaṃ imāsaṃ imāsānaṃ, anūsāṃ amūsānaṃ.*

**354 Rajassa su-naṃ-hisu raju.** *Rājūsu, rājūnaṃ, rājūhi rājubhi<sup>b</sup>.*

**355 Kvacī samās' uttarapadatthe<sup>c</sup> rājādayo purisanayā.** Samāsaṃvisaye uttarapadatthe<sup>c</sup> vattamānā *rājasaddādayo kvacī purisanayena yojetabbā: mahārājo · <sup>1</sup>"cattāro mahārājā", <sup>2</sup>mahārājaṇi · mahārāje, mahārājena: <sup>3</sup>"Sivirājena pesito" · mahārājeḥi mahārājebhi, mahārājassa: <sup>4</sup>"dhammarājassa satthuno" · mahārājānaṃ, mahārājā mahārājasmā mahārājānaḥ · mahārājeḥi mahārājebhi, mahārājassa · mahārājānaṃ: <sup>5</sup>"ubhinnaṃ devarājānaṃ<sup>d</sup> saṅgāmo paccupatthito", <sup>6</sup>"nikkhamante mahārāje" mahārājasmīṇi mahārājānaḥ · mahārājesu, bho [C<sup>e</sup> 581<sup>1</sup>] mahārāja · bhavanto mahārājā, evaṃ <sup>7</sup>sabbasakho <sup>8</sup>bhāvitatto ti ādisu. Asamāse pi catutthi-chattthivasena rājānaṃ iti ñeyyaṃ · <sup>9</sup>"ārādhayati rājānaṃ" ti pālīdassanato. Kvacī ti kiṃ: mahārājūsu, mahārājūnaṃ, mahārājūhi.*

**356 Idass' e<sup>c</sup> sabbassa.** *Idasaddassa<sup>1</sup> sabbass' eva ekāro hoti vā su naṃ hi icc etesu. <sup>10</sup>Idasaddassa<sup>1</sup> pakatibhāvo "idappaccayatā paṭiccasamuppādo" ti pālīvasena viññāyati, imesaṃ paccayā ti hi idappaccayā, idappaccayā eva idappaccayatā. Esu · imesu, esaṃ · imesaṃ, eli · imehi.*

[ § 352 Kev 167 ("ca") ]. [ § 353 Kc 168 ]. [ § 354 Kc 169 ]. [ § 355 Sd 153<sup>25</sup>—157<sup>20</sup>: Kev 169 ("ca") ]. <sup>1</sup> (157<sup>8</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (156<sup>6</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (154<sup>3</sup>). <sup>4</sup> Abhidh-av 1415<sup>d</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Ap 148<sup>12</sup>, Tha (C<sup>e</sup> 140<sup>31</sup>) ad Th 61. <sup>6</sup> (154<sup>3</sup> 156<sup>5</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (154<sup>17</sup>—18 158<sup>19</sup>—24). <sup>8</sup> (159<sup>2</sup>—8). <sup>9</sup> (153<sup>29</sup>—30). [ § 356 Kc 170 ]. <sup>10</sup> 660<sup>26</sup>—28 < Sd 277<sup>15</sup>—27.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *ad.* katamāsaṃ katamāsānaṃ. <sup>b</sup> *ita* ns *cf.* 647 n. 2; C<sup>e</sup>Bem rājubhi. <sup>c</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>Bemns (= uttarapadatthe<sup>c</sup> nok pud anak prathān<sup>3</sup> [∴ pradhān<sup>3</sup>] so samāse tappuris-samās nhuik , ns); *leg.* (samās)uttarapadatthe? <sup>d</sup> Ap: devarājānaṃ. <sup>e</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> *ad.* vā, *cf.* Kc). <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>c</sup>ns idamso *ubique* (661<sup>1</sup>, <sup>3</sup>, <sup>23</sup>; *cf.* 654<sup>23</sup> *etc.* § 693).

**357 Nāmhī an'-imi.** *Idasaddassa sabbass' eva aua-imūādesā honti uāmhī vibhattiyaṃ: anena, ininā.*

**358 Simh' āyaṃ anapūṃsakassa.** *Idasaddassa sabbass' eva anapūṃsakassa ayaṃ icc ādeso hoti simhī vibhattiyaṃ: <sup>1</sup>ayaṃ puriso, ayaṃ itthī, <sup>2</sup>ayaṃ mātugāmo, <sup>2</sup>ayaṃ orodho, <sup>3</sup>ayaṃ <sup>3</sup>garūṇaṃ dāro, <sup>1</sup>ayaṃ āpo, <sup>1</sup>ayaṃ napūṃsako.*

**359 Amuno mo saṃ.** *Amusaddassa anapūṃsakassa uakāro sakāram āpajjati vā simhī vibhattiyaṃ: asu rājā · amuko rājā, asu itthī · amukā itthī.*

**360 T' eta-tesaṃ.** *Eta ta icc etesaṃ anapūṃsakānaṃ takāro <sup>10</sup>sakāram āpajjati simhī vibhattiyaṃ: eso puriso esā itthī, so puriso sā itthī.*

**361 Nattaṃ tassa vā sabbaliṅgesu.** *Sabbanāmassa takārassa nat-  
taṃ hoti vā sabbaliṅgesu: naṇ · taṃ, ne · te, nena · tena, nesu ·  
tesu, namhi · tamhi; nāya · tāya, uāhi tāhi. <sup>4</sup>Idha sāsana-yuttīyā <sup>15</sup>  
padato parass' eva takārassa uakārādeso avagantabbo · <sup>5</sup>"na  
naṃ umhayate disvā na ca naṃ paṇinandatī" ti ādidassanato.*

**362 Attaṃ sa-smā-smiṃ-saṃ-sāsu.** *Sabbanāmassa takārassa attāṃ  
hoti vā sa smā smiṃ saṃ sā icc etesu sabbaliṅge<sup>3</sup>: assa · tassa,  
asmā · tasmā, smiṃ · tasmīṃ; assaṇ · tassaṇ, assā tassā itthiyā <sup>20</sup>  
kataṇ, assā tassā itthiyā deti, assā [C<sup>e</sup> 582<sup>1</sup>] tassa itthiyā apeti,  
assā tassā itthiyā pariggaho, assā tassā itthiyā patitthitaṇ.*

**363 Idasaddassa ca.** *Sabbasmīṃ liṅge idasaddassa ca sabbass'  
eva attāṃ hoti vā sa smā smiṃ saṃ sā icc etesu: assa · imassa,  
"asmā lokā paraṃ lokam" · imasnuā, <sup>7</sup>"asmīṃ lokasmīṃ de- <sup>25</sup>  
vate" · imasmiṇ, assaṇ · imissaṇ, assā imissā kaññāya kataṇ,  
assā imissā kaññāya ruccati alaṇkāro, assā imissā kaññāya  
nissaṇaṇ, assā imissā kaññāya santakaṇ, assā imissā kaññāya  
patitthitaṇ.*

**364 Sabbanāmato kakārāgamo <sup>8</sup>yathātanti.** *Amuko asuko, amukaṃ <sup>30</sup>  
asukaṇ, amukā asukā. Yathātanti ti kiṃ: <sup>9</sup>"yo so Bhagavā",  
yā itthī, sā itthī.*

[. § 357 Kc 171 [. | § 358 Kc 172 (Sd § 306) [. <sup>1</sup> (§ 193). <sup>2</sup> (95<sup>1</sup>—98<sup>16</sup>).  
<sup>3</sup> (98<sup>18</sup>—99<sup>11</sup>). | § 359 Kc 173 [. | § 360 Kc 174 [. | § 361 Kc 175 [. <sup>4</sup> (275<sup>28</sup>—  
276<sup>15</sup>). <sup>5</sup> J II 131<sup>22</sup> (*supra* 276<sup>1</sup>). | § 362 Kc 176 [. | § 363 Kc 177 [. <sup>6</sup> Sn  
185<sup>e</sup>. <sup>7</sup> J VI 36<sup>15</sup>. | § 364 Kc 178 (Sd 278<sup>10-18</sup>) [. <sup>8</sup> = pāli to<sup>2</sup> alyok,  
ns. <sup>9</sup> Nidd II 216<sup>21</sup> (Pj I 14<sup>26</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> ita B<sup>m</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>c</sup> sabbasmīṃ liṅge (*cf.* 661<sup>23</sup>).



**365** Gha-pehi smiṃ-sānaṃ saṃ-sā. Sabbanāmehi gha-pasaññehi paresaṃ smiṃ sa icc etesaṃ saṃ-sāadesā honti vā yathākka-maṃ: sabbassaṃ \* sabbāyaṃ paṭiṭṭhitaṃ, sabbassā \* sabbāya deti<sup>a</sup>; pariggaho vā; evaṃ imissaṃ \* imayaṃ, imissā \* imāya, amussaṃ \* amuyaṃ, amussā \* amuyā.

**366** Nā smā smiṃ icc etāni sēva. Sabbanāmehi gha-pasaññehi parāni nā smā smiṃ icc etāni vacanāni savacanāṃ iva daṭṭhabbāni: sabbassā itthiyā kaṭaṃ, sabbassā itthiyā apeti, sabbassā itthiyā paṭiṭṭhitaṃ; <sup>1</sup>"tassā kumārikāya saddhiṃ; <sup>2</sup>kassāhaṃ <sup>10</sup>kena hāyāmi; <sup>3</sup>tassā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati; <sup>4</sup>añña-tarissā itthiyā paṭibaddhacitto hoti; <sup>5</sup>idhā ti imissā diṭṭhiyā; <sup>6</sup>yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā".

**367** Thiyaṃ to saṃ naṃmhi vā. Itthilīṅge sabbanāmiko takāro sakāraṃ āpajjati vā naṃmhi vibhattiyaṃ: <sup>7</sup>"abhikkamo<sup>b</sup> sā-  
<sup>15</sup>naṃ paññāyati". Vā ti kiṃ: tāsāṃ.

**368** Ā ca tiliṅge. Tiliṅge sabbanāmiko takāro ākāraṭṭaṇ cāpaj-jati vā naṃmhi vibhattiyaṃ: āsaṃ itthiṇaṃ \* tāsāṃ vā, āsaṃ purisānaṃ āsaṃ ciltānaṃ \* tesāṃ vā. Atr' imā pālīyo: <sup>8</sup>"nā-saṃ<sup>c</sup> kujjhanti paṇḍitā; <sup>9</sup>sabbāsaṃ sokā [vi]nassanti<sup>d</sup>; <sup>10</sup>n'evā-  
<sup>20</sup>saṃ kesā dissanti hatthapādā ca jālino" ti. Tattha nāsaṃ ti na āsaṃ ti chedo; śabbāsaṃ ti sabbe āsaṃ ti chedo, āsaṃ ti c' ettha tesāṃ dvinnāṃ janānaṃ ti [C<sup>c</sup> 583<sup>1</sup>] attho. Ettha ca pulliṅganaye diṭṭhe yeva napuṃsakanayo pi taṃsamānagati-kattā diṭṭho nāma hoti ti āsaṃ ciltānaṃ ti vuttaṃ. Katthaci  
<sup>25</sup>pana potthake <sup>9</sup>"sabbesaṃ<sup>e</sup> sokā [vi]nassanti"<sup>d</sup> ti pālī dissati, tattha sabbe esaṃ ti chedo \* <sup>11</sup>"sutaṃ m' etaṃ bho Gotamā" ti ettha viya.

**369** Matantare gha-pehi smiṃ n' āya-yā. Garūnaṃ matantare gha-pasaññehi sabbanāmehi smiṃvacanassa n'eva āya-yāadesā  
<sup>30</sup>honti: etissaṃ \* etāyaṃ, imissaṃ \* imāyaṃ, amussaṃ \* amuyaṃ.

[ § 365 Kc 179 |. | § 366 Sd 219<sup>26-27</sup> |. <sup>1</sup> (217<sup>32</sup> 268<sup>10</sup> 269<sup>26</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (217<sup>24-34</sup> 269<sup>27</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (217<sup>28</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (217<sup>29</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (219<sup>9</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (219<sup>17-18</sup>). | § 367 Sd 275<sup>22-26</sup> |. <sup>7</sup> S V 80<sup>2</sup> (*supra* 39<sup>10</sup>) = M II 192<sup>34</sup> III 259<sup>8</sup>. | § 368 Sd 274<sup>26-28</sup> 275<sup>23-25</sup> 276<sup>3-16</sup> |. <sup>8</sup> (275<sup>23</sup>). <sup>9</sup> J VI 522<sup>15</sup> (Ja). <sup>10</sup> (274<sup>27</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (612<sup>15</sup>). | § 369 Kc 180 |.

<sup>a</sup> Bm deta (detha). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>c</sup>mns atikkamo (= tui<sup>3</sup> tak pva<sup>3</sup> pyā<sup>3</sup> khrañ<sup>3</sup>).

<sup>c</sup> Bm na saṃ. <sup>d</sup> CeB<sup>c</sup>mns vinassanti; J (C<sup>k</sup>): nassanti. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>c</sup> sabbesa; J *cod*. L<sup>k</sup> sabbāsaṃ > (*manus sec.*) sabbesaṃ.

**370** | Hont' eva. Ambhākaṃ<sup>a</sup> mate pana te ādesā honti yeva: *etāya patitthitaṃ, imāya patitthitaṃ, amuyā patitthitaṃ.*

**371** Mana-vacādayo manogaṇā. *Mana vaca* icc evamādayo saddā *manogaṇā* nāma bhavanti; tesam sarūpaṃ<sup>1</sup> heṭṭhā vibhāvitam.

**372** Bila-paḍādayo<sup>2</sup> manogaṇādikā.

5

**373** Manogaṇādihi vā smimno i, nā-smānam ā. *Manasi* · *manasmim*, *vacasi* · *vacasmim*, *ayasī* · *ayasmim*; *ayasā kataṃ* · *ayena* vā, <sup>3</sup>“ayasā va malaṃ samuṭṭhitaṃ” · *ayasmā* vā — evaṃ<sup>4</sup> *manasā* <sup>5</sup>*vacasā* <sup>6</sup>*vayasā*; sabbo *manogaṇo* vitthāretabbo. *Bilasi* · *bilasmim*, *padasi* · *padasmim*; *bilasā* · *bilena*, <sup>7</sup>*padasā* · *padena* — <sup>8</sup>*mu-khasā*, <sup>9</sup>*vegasā*, <sup>10</sup>*rasasā*; <sup>11</sup>*āyusā* · *āyunā*; evaṃ aññe pi *manogaṇādikā* vitthāretabbā. *Manogaṇādihi* ti kiṃ: *purisasmim*<sup>b</sup> *purisena purisasmā*, *cittasmim* *cittena cittasmā*, *kaññāyaṃ kaññāya*.

10

**374** O sassa. *Manogaṇādihi* sassa okāro hoti vā: *manaso* · *manassa*, *tapaso* · *tapassa*, *bilaso* · *bilassa*.

15

**375** Tadat' o vibhattilope. Tesam *manogaṇādinam* anto ottam āpajjati vā vibhattilope kate: <sup>12</sup>*manomayaṃ* <sup>13</sup>*ayomayaṃ* <sup>14</sup>*tejo-dhātu* <sup>15</sup>*tapodhano* <sup>16</sup>*śīroruho* <sup>17</sup>*āpokasiṇaṃ vāyokasiṇaṃ*. Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>18</sup>*ayasalākaṃ*.

**376** Manogaṇato sare sāgamo<sup>c</sup>. *Manogaṇato* vibhattādesa vā pac-<sup>20</sup> caye vā sare pare *sakārāgamo* hoti vā: <sup>4</sup>*manasā* <sup>5</sup>*vacasā*, *manasi vacasi*; <sup>19</sup>“avyaggamanaso naro”, *thiracetasaṃ kulaṃ*, <sup>19</sup>“saddheyyavacasā upāsikā”; <sup>20</sup>*mānasikaṃ* <sup>21</sup>*vācasikaṃ*. Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>22</sup>*mano manā*, *manaiṃ mane*, *manena* — <sup>23</sup>*manaāyatanaṃ*. [C 584<sup>1</sup>]

25

**377** Amvacanass' o. *Manogaṇato amvacanassa okārādeso* hoti vā: <sup>24</sup>“adāne kurute mano; <sup>25</sup>Kassapassa vaco sutvā; <sup>26</sup>tapo idha krubbatī<sup>d</sup>; <sup>27</sup>yaso laddhā na majjeyya”. Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>28</sup>“yasaṃ laddhāna dummedho; <sup>29</sup>manaṃ aññāsi”. *Mano-*

<sup>1</sup> (99<sup>23</sup> -104<sup>21</sup>, 117<sup>7</sup>—124<sup>23</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (119<sup>22</sup>—121<sup>15</sup>). | § 373 Kc 181 |. <sup>3</sup> (118<sup>9</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (117<sup>17</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (117<sup>21</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (117<sup>26</sup>); J V 343<sup>12</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (119<sup>29</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (119<sup>30</sup>). <sup>9</sup> J V 117<sup>4</sup> (kodhasā *ib.* 117<sup>a</sup>; vegena *ib.* 117<sup>3</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (120<sup>2</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (120<sup>24</sup>). | § 374 Kc 182 |. | § 375 Kc 183 |. <sup>12</sup> (117<sup>20</sup>). <sup>13</sup> (118<sup>11</sup>; Sn 669b). <sup>14</sup> (117<sup>28</sup>). <sup>15</sup> (118<sup>1</sup>; xxx). <sup>16</sup> (118<sup>15</sup>; Mhv I 36<sup>b</sup>). <sup>17</sup> (120<sup>9</sup>). <sup>18</sup> (xxx; S IV 168<sup>14</sup> Vm 36<sup>24</sup>). | § 376 Kc 184 |. <sup>19</sup> (122<sup>1-2</sup>). <sup>20</sup> xxx. <sup>21</sup> Vibh 246<sup>20</sup>. <sup>22</sup> (cf. 100<sup>5-10</sup>). <sup>23</sup> (118<sup>24</sup>; Dhs § 6). | § 377 Sd 100<sup>5</sup> |. <sup>24</sup> (117<sup>21</sup>). <sup>25</sup> (117<sup>23</sup>). <sup>26</sup> (118<sup>2</sup>). <sup>27</sup> (118<sup>9</sup>). <sup>28</sup> (119<sup>2</sup>). <sup>29</sup> (119<sup>1</sup>; xxx).

a Be asmākaṃ. b Bm om. c Bm omā. d Ce Be osi.

gaṇato ti kiṃ: <sup>1</sup>"bilaṃ pavisa jambuka; <sup>2</sup>cittam aññāsī", *kañ-  
ñam passati*.

**378 Santassa so bhe, ante bo.** *Santasaddassa sabbass' eva sa-  
kāṛādeso hoti bhakāre, ante pana bakārāgamo hoti:* <sup>3</sup>"sabbhir  
5 eva samāsetha", <sup>4</sup>*sabbhūto*, <sup>5</sup>*sabbhāvo*.

**379 Kārādisu ca.** *Santasaddassa sabbass' eva sakārādeso hoti  
kārasaddādisu ca paresu: sakkāro, sakkato, sakkatvā.*

**380 Syādisu sabbhi.** *Santasaddassa sabbass' eva syādisu sabbāsu  
vibhattisu sabbhūādeso hoti: sabbhi · sabbhī sabbhayo, sabbhin<sup>a</sup>  
10 ti sesaṃ sabbam vitthāretabbam. Imasmiṃ ṭhāne* <sup>6</sup>"sabbhihi  
saddhiṃ; <sup>7</sup>bahu p' etaṃ asabbhi jātaveda", <sup>8</sup>*asabbhirūpo puriso*  
ti evamādihi padehi visuṃ visuṃ *sabbhisaddassa vijjāmānatā*  
sārato paccetabbā.

**381 sada-bhidito 'tha vā sabbhi ti siddhi.** *Atha vā sada-bhidi-  
15 dhātuvāsena sab-bhī ti padasiddhi veditabbā: sabbhi · nibbānam.*

**382 Paññattiyaṃ santassa 'nto<sup>b</sup> simhi.** *Paññattiyaṃ vattamānassa  
santasaddassa<sup>c</sup> ntasaddo am āpajjati simhi: sam · sappuriso.  
Simhi ti kiṃ: <sup>9</sup>"santo sappurisā loke". Paññattiyaṃ ti kiṃ:  
10 "santo danto niyato brahmacārī".*

**20 383 Gacchantādīnaṃ vā.** *Gacchantādīna(m) ntasaddo<sup>d</sup> am āpaj-  
jati simhi vā: gacchaṃ · gacchanto, maḥam · mahanto icc ādi.  
Gacchantādīnam iti kiṃ: anto danto vanto.*

**384 Thiyaṃ pi vā.** *Aparena pāḷinayena itthiliṅge pi gacchantā-  
dīna(m) ntasaddo<sup>d</sup> am āpajjati vā simhi: sā gacchaṃ<sup>e</sup> · gacchanti,  
25 11 "sā jānaṃ eva[m] āha: na jānāmī ti, passaṃ eva[m] āha: na  
passāmī" ti<sup>f</sup>. Thiyaṃ ti kiṃ: gacchantam kulam, jānantam  
cittam. [C<sup>e</sup> 585<sup>1</sup>]*

<sup>1</sup> J II 107<sup>27</sup> (cf. *supra* 119<sup>29</sup>). <sup>2</sup> \* \* \*. | § 378 Kc 185 |. <sup>3</sup> (174<sup>28</sup>).  
<sup>4</sup> = nrim sak khrañ<sup>3</sup> sui<sup>1</sup> rok eñ<sup>1</sup>; pañ pan<sup>3</sup> khrañ<sup>3</sup> sui<sup>1</sup> rok eñ<sup>1</sup>, vā sū  
to<sup>2</sup> koñ<sup>3</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> phrac khrañ<sup>3</sup> [= Kev satam bhūto!]. <sup>5</sup> (68<sup>5-11</sup>). | § 379 Kev 185  
(“ca”) |. | § 380 Sd 174<sup>29</sup>—176<sup>20</sup> |. <sup>6</sup> (176<sup>3</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (175<sup>4</sup>, 14). <sup>8</sup> (J VI 414<sup>13-14</sup>).  
| § 381 Sd 584<sup>7-17</sup> |. | § 382 Sd 245<sup>4-12</sup> |. <sup>9</sup> J I 129<sup>22</sup> (*supra* 31<sup>17</sup> 179<sup>12</sup>).  
<sup>10</sup> Dh 142<sup>b</sup> (*supra* 179 n. 3). | § 383 Kc 186 |. | § 384—385 Sd 181<sup>14</sup>—183<sup>2</sup> |.  
<sup>11</sup> (181<sup>27-28</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Bm sabbhi. <sup>b</sup> *addendum* am? ns: paññattiy' am sant<sup>o</sup> [paññattiyaṃ  
am pud phrat]. <sup>c</sup> Bm om. santa-. <sup>d</sup> Bm gacchantādīna nta<sup>o</sup> (665<sup>2</sup>, 6). <sup>e</sup> Bm  
om. <sup>f</sup> Bm om. ti.

**385** *Atha vā pume yomhi paṭhame<sup>a</sup>. Aparena pālinayena pulliṅge . gacchantādina(m) ntasaddo<sup>b</sup> aṃ āpajjati vā yomhi paṭhame: te gacchaṃ. <sup>1</sup>"cakkhuṃ lacchāma no bhavaṃ; <sup>2</sup>api nu tumhe āyasmanto . . . jānaṃ passaṃ viharathā" ti. Anena lakkhaṇena te gacchanto . bhavanto ti ādini <sup>3</sup>paṭisiddhāni bhavanti.* 5

**386** *Sa-smim-nā-namsu ntu va. Gacchantādina(m) ntasaddo<sup>b</sup> ntu-paccayo vā daṭṭhabbo sa smim nā nam icc etesu: gacchato mahato, gacchatī mahatī, gacchatū mahatū, gacchatam mahatam.*

**387** *Arahantādinaṃ ca yo paṭhame<sup>c</sup>. Arahantasaddādinaṃ ca ntasaddo utupaccayo vā daṭṭhabbo yo paṭhame<sup>c</sup> vā: <sup>4</sup>"arahanto viharanti; <sup>5</sup>santo sappurisā loke; <sup>6</sup>bhavanto āgacchantu". Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>7</sup>"mayam e' amha anarahantā"<sup>d</sup>. Anena ca lakkhaṇena te gacchanto . bhavanto ti ādini <sup>8</sup>paṭisiddhāni bhavanti.* 10

**388** *Santassa nto attam ammi vā. <sup>9</sup>Sam bhajati yadī vā asaṃ. Vā ti kiṃ: santam asantam.* 15

**389** *Āyasmantuto niccaṃ yv ā dvisu. Bhagavatā paññattavina-yavohāravasena<sup>e</sup> dvisu bhikkhusu vattabbesu āyasmantusaddato paro yo paṭhamo ā hoti niccaṃ: <sup>10</sup>"suṇantu me āyasmantā". Paṭhamo ti kiṃ: <sup>11</sup>"āyasmante<sup>f</sup> pucchāmi". Dvisū ti kiṃ: <sup>12</sup>"uddiṭṭhaṃ kho āyasmanto nidānaṃ". Anena lakkha- 20 ṇena anena ca mūlodāharaṇena guṇavantā satimantā ti ādini <sup>13</sup>paṭisiddhāni bhavanti; yathā pana pāliyaṃ <sup>14</sup>"anarahantā"<sup>d</sup> ti padassa dassanena arahantā ti padaṃ gahetabbam hoti, na tathā <sup>15</sup>"āyasmantā" ti padassa dassanena guṇavantā satimantā ti ādini gahetabbāni honti . tādisānaṃ pāliyaṃ anāgatat- 25 tā; yathā ca pana <sup>16</sup>āyasmanto, <sup>17</sup>arahanto" ti padāni pāliyaṃ dissanti, na tathā gacchanto mahanto caranto ti ādini bahuva-canantapadāni dissanti; yathā ca <sup>18</sup>santo, <sup>19</sup>ayyo" ti padāni*

<sup>1</sup> Ap 419<sup>30</sup> = Tha (Ce 296<sup>13</sup>) ad Th 169—170. <sup>2</sup> (182<sup>3-4</sup>). <sup>3</sup> vide 167<sup>20</sup>—169<sup>32</sup>; 665<sup>13</sup>. | § 386 Kc 187 |. | § 387 Sd 169<sup>32</sup>—170<sup>17</sup> 173<sup>16-27</sup> |. <sup>4</sup> (173<sup>25</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (664<sup>18</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (cf. 170<sup>2</sup> + Sn<sup>2</sup> p. 107<sup>4</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (173<sup>16-19</sup>). <sup>8</sup> vide 665<sup>5</sup>. | § 388 Sd 174<sup>16-29</sup> |. <sup>9</sup> i: 174<sup>25</sup>). | § 389 Sd 92<sup>18</sup>—93<sup>13</sup>, 151<sup>26-30</sup> |. <sup>10</sup> (92<sup>24</sup>). <sup>11</sup> Vin III 109<sup>24</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Vin IV 207<sup>11</sup> [ns: catuvagga-pavāraṇa-ñat kui rañ rve<sup>1</sup> suṇantu me āyasmanto kui laṇ<sup>3</sup> thut sañ<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup>]. <sup>13</sup> vide 146<sup>24-29</sup>. <sup>14</sup> (665<sup>12</sup>). <sup>15</sup> (665<sup>20</sup>). <sup>16</sup> (665<sup>10</sup>). <sup>17</sup> (31<sup>16-17</sup>, 179<sup>6-20</sup>). <sup>18</sup> (105<sup>4-15</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Bm yo pvaṭhame (o: yomhi pa<sup>o</sup>); CeBe yo paṭhame, vide 665<sup>9</sup> 666<sup>22</sup> cf. 652<sup>26</sup>. <sup>b</sup> Bm gacchantādina ntas<sup>o</sup> (664<sup>20, 24</sup>). <sup>c</sup> sic CeBemns (vide n. a). <sup>d</sup> ita h. l. CeBemns; Sd 173<sup>18-19</sup> onto (= Vin). <sup>e</sup> (Be paññattavin<sup>o</sup>). <sup>f</sup> (Bm onto).

pāḷiyaṃ ekavacana-(bahuvacana)vasena<sup>a</sup> dissanti, na tathā *gacchanto mahanto caranto* ti ādisu anekapadasahassesu ekam pi padam bahuvacanavasena dissati.

**390 Brahm<sup>a</sup>-atta-sakha-rājādito sy ā.** *Brahmā tiṭṭhati*, evaṃ <sup>1</sup>*attā*  
5 *ātumā sakhā rājā sā pumā rahā daḥhadhammā paccakkha-*  
*dhammā, vivaḥacchadā Vattahā yuvā Maghavā addhā muddhā.*  
Imāni padāni kāsuci vibhattisu aññamaññaṃ samasamāni bhavanti, kāsuci visadisāni. [C<sup>c</sup> 586<sup>1</sup>]

**391 Yo va paṭhamo.** *Brahma* icc evamādito yo paṭhamo ā hoti  
10 vā: *brahmā tiṭṭhanti, attā tiṭṭhanti*<sup>b</sup>, <sup>2</sup>"n' etādisā sakhā honti;  
<sup>3</sup>cattāro mahārājā" sesaṃ netabbaṃ. Vā ti kiṃ: *brahmāno tiṭṭhanti.*

**392 Āno yonaṃ.** *Brahma* icc evamādito yonaṃ ānoādeso hoti  
vā: *brahmāno gacchanti, brahmāno passati*, evaṃ *attāno sakhāno*  
15 *rājāno sāno.* Vā ti kiṃ: *sakhāyo tiṭṭhanti sakhāyo passati, sāne passati.*

**393 Am ānaṃ.** *Brahmādito amavacanassa ānaṃādeso* hoti vā:  
*brahmānaṃ · brahmaṃ, attānaṃ · <sup>4</sup>attaṃ, sakhānaṃ · sakhaṃ,*  
*rājānaṃ · <sup>5</sup>rājaṃ.* Vā ti kiṃ: *sakhāraṃ passati.*

20 **394 Āyo-no<sup>c</sup> sakhāto<sup>d</sup> yonaṃ.** *Sakhāyo sakhino tiṭṭhanti, sakhāyo sakhino passati.*

**395 Rahato yo paṭhamassa<sup>e</sup> no, anto e' ikāro.** *Rahino tiṭṭhanti, bhonto rahino tiṭṭhatha.*

**396 Namhi raha-daḥhadhammanam.** <sup>6</sup>*Raha daḥhadhamma*<sup>f</sup> icc  
25 etesaṃ anto ikāro hoti nāmhi vibhattiyaṃ: *rahinā kataṃ, daḥhadhamminā kataṃ.* Nāmhi ti kiṃ: *rahā apeti.*

**397 Vattahādito itarass' āne<sup>g</sup>.** *Vattahādito yo apathamassa<sup>h</sup> āne-*  
*ādeso hoti: Vattahane passati, evaṃ rahāne daḥhadhammāne*  
*vivaḥacchadāne sāne vuttasirāne addhāne, muddhāne passati.*

[ § 390 Kc 189 ]. <sup>1</sup> *vide* 153<sup>9-12</sup> etc. (*h. l. omittitur* vuttasirā, *sed vide* 666<sup>29</sup>). [ § 391 Sd 153<sup>19-25</sup> ]. <sup>2</sup> (153<sup>21</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (157<sup>8</sup>, <sup>9</sup> 660<sup>14</sup>). [ § 392 Kc 190 ]. [ § 393 Kc 188 ]. <sup>4</sup> (158<sup>28-31</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (153<sup>26-28</sup>). [ § 394 Kc 191 ]. [ § 395 Sd 163<sup>13</sup>, <sup>15</sup> ]. [ § 396 Sd 163<sup>13</sup>, <sup>19</sup> ]. <sup>6</sup> *ns cit.: papadhammā rahā nāma . . [supra 579<sup>14-16</sup>]*. [ § 397 Sd 165<sup>1</sup> 163<sup>19</sup> etc. ].

<sup>a</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> ns *om.* -bahuvacana-). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ontā. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> āyo-yo-no. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>c</sup> sakhato (*vide* 652 *n. b*). <sup>e</sup> *sic* C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns (*vide* 652<sup>28</sup> 665<sup>1</sup>, <sup>9</sup> 666<sup>27</sup>). <sup>f</sup> C<sup>c</sup> omā. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> itarass' āne. <sup>h</sup> *sic* C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns 666 *n. e*.

**398 Vattaha<sup>a</sup>-rah'-addha-sāto smim āne<sup>b</sup>.** *Vattaha<sup>a</sup> raha addha sā* icc evamādito *smiṇṇ*vacanassa *āne*ādeso hoti: *Vattahāne patiṭṭhi-* *taṇṇ*, evaṃ *rahāne addhāne sāne*.

**399 Tadanto susmim ānaṃ<sup>c</sup>.** *Tesaṃ Vattaha<sup>a</sup> raha addha sā* icc etesam anto<sup>d</sup> *ānattam āpaṇṇi* *susmim vibhattiyaṃ: Vattahā-* *nesu rahānesu addhānesu sānesu*.

**400 Vuttasirādinam hismiṃ.** *Vuttasirādinam* anto *ānattam āpa-* *ṇi* *hismiṃ vibhattiyaṃ: vuttasirānehi Vattahānehi addhānehi*.  
[C<sup>e</sup> 387<sup>1</sup>]

**401 Rahass' inam.** *Rahasaddass'* anto *inattam āpaṇṇi* *hismiṃ* 10 *vibhattiyaṃ: rahinehi*.

**402 Sasmiṃ Vattahass' i.** *Vattahasaddass'* anto *ikāro* hoti *sasmiṃ* *vibhattiyaṃ: Vattahino dadāti, Vattahino devarajjam*.

**403 Addhass' u nā-smā-sesu.** *Addhasaddass'* anto *ukāro* hoti *nā-* *smā-savibhattisu*: <sup>1</sup>"*dīghena addhunā*", *addhunā paṇiṇissaṭaṇṇ*, 15 *addhuno ruccati*, <sup>1</sup>"*dīghassa addhuno accayena*".

**404 Addha-muddha-kamma-camma-ghammādito vā smiṃ ni.** *Addhani* · *addhāne*, *muddhani* · *muddhāne*; *kammāni* · *kammasmim*, *cam-* *mani* · *cammasmim*, *ghammani*<sup>c</sup> · *ghammasmim*<sup>c</sup>, *vesmani* · *vesma-* *smim*. 20

**405 Brahm'-attato niccam.** *Brahma attā* icc etehi *smiṇṇ*vacanassa *nā*ādeso hoti *niccam*: *Brahmani, attani*.

**406 Sasyādito vā.** *Sasī* icc evamādito *ikārantato smiṇṇ*vacanassa *nā*ādeso hoti *vā*: <sup>2</sup>"*samupagacchati sasini gaganatalaṃ*", *daṇḍini*, *bhogini*. *Vā* ti kiṃ: *sasimhi*. 25

**407 Sakhantass' ittaṃ<sup>f</sup> no-nā-naṃ-sesu.** *Sakhino, sakhinā, sakhī-* *naṇṇ*, *sakhissa*.

**408 Āro himhi.** *Sakhantassa ārā*ādeso hoti *vā himhi* *vibhat-* *tiyaṃ: sakhārehi* · *sakhehi*.

**409 Aṃ-su-namsu.** *Sakhantassa āro* hoti *vā aṇṇ su naṇṇ* icc 30

—  
| § 398—399 Sd 163<sup>3</sup> 163<sup>12</sup> 166<sup>9</sup> 159<sup>10</sup> |. | § 400 Sd 163<sup>8, 2</sup>, 166<sup>8</sup> |.  
| § 401 Sd 163<sup>13</sup> |. | § 402 Sd 163<sup>2-3</sup> |. | § 403 Sd 166<sup>7-9</sup> |. <sup>1</sup> (166<sup>12</sup>). | § 404  
Sd 166<sup>9</sup>, <sup>24</sup>; 231<sup>13-26</sup> [kammani cammani muddhani < Kc 197 ("tu")] |. | § 405  
Sd 157<sup>25</sup> 158<sup>27</sup> [Brahmani < Kc 197 + attani < Kc 212] |. | § 406 Kc 226  
Sd 188<sup>22</sup>—189<sup>3</sup> |. <sup>2</sup> (188<sup>28</sup>). | § 407 Kc 194 |. | § 408 Kc 195 |. | § 409  
Kc 196 |.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> oha <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> smim āne. <sup>c</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> susminam). <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> etesananto.  
<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> h l. sakhantā (= Kc)

etesu: *sakhāraṃ · sakhaṃ, sakhāresu · sakhesu, sakhārānaṃ · sakhīnaṃ*<sup>a</sup>.

**410** *Brahmass' uttam sa-naṃ-nāsu. Brahmasaddassa anto uttam āpajjati sa naṃ nā* icc etesu: *Brahmuno, Brahmūnaṃ*<sup>b</sup>, *Brah-*  
5 *munā.*

**411** *Satthu-pitādīnaṃ ā si-yosu, taṃlopo ca. Satthu-pitūādīnaṃ*  
anto *āttam āpajjati si yo* icc etesu, *tesaṃ si-yonaṃ lopo ca*  
hoti: *satthā tiṭṭhanti*, evaṃ *pitā mātā bhātā, kattā vattā; satthā*  
*tiṭṭhanti, pitā tiṭṭhanti*, <sup>1</sup>"avitakkitā maccum upabbajanti"<sup>c</sup>; *bha-*  
10 *vanto satthā, bhavanto pitā, bhotiyo mātā.*

**412** *Yvādisv āro vā. Satthu-pitūādīnaṃ anto yo-aṇṇādisu vaca-*  
*nesu ārattam āpajjati vā:* [C<sup>e</sup> 588<sup>1</sup>] *satthāro pitaro mātaro, sat-*  
*thāraṃ pitarāṃ mātaraṃ · vattāraṃ gantāraṃ*<sup>d</sup>, *satthārā sat-*  
*thārehi, satthārānaṃ.* Vā ti kiṃ<sup>e</sup>: <sup>1</sup>"avitakkitā maccum upab-  
15 *bajanti*<sup>c</sup>; <sup>2</sup>*tiṇṇannaṃ*<sup>f</sup> *satthūnaṃ*<sup>g</sup>".

**413** *Pitādīnaṃ samāse syādisu. Samāsavisaye syādisu paresu*  
*pitādīnaṃ anto ārattam āpajjati vā: iminā purisena ekamātaro*  
*ayaṃ puriso; <sup>3</sup>nimmātāpitaro puriso, nimmātāpitarāṃ purisaṃ;*  
<sup>4</sup>*ekapitarā ete janā*<sup>g</sup>, *ekamātārā; ekadhūtaro puriso, <sup>5</sup>"assamaṇi*<sup>h</sup>  
20 *hoti asakyadhītarā*".

**414** *Satthādīnaṃ tomhi. Satthuādīnaṃ anto ārattam āpajjati*  
*tomhi paccaye pare: satthārato apeti*, evaṃ *vattārato gantā-*  
*rato; atrāyaṃ pālī:* <sup>6</sup>"satthārato satthāraṃ gacchati" ti.

**415** *Samāsagatanāme kvaci. Satthuādīnaṃ anto ārattam āpajjati*  
25 *samāsagatanāme pare kvaci:* <sup>7</sup>"hetu satthāradassanaṃ; <sup>7</sup>*amātū-*  
*pitarasaṃvaḍḍho*", <sup>8</sup>*satthāraniddeso, <sup>9</sup>"kattāraniddeso*". Kvaci  
ti kiṃ: *satthudassanaṃ, kattuniddeso.*

**416** *Nammi*<sup>i</sup>. *Satthu-pitūādīnaṃ anto ārattam āpajjati vā naṃ-*  
*mhi*<sup>i</sup> *vibhattiyaṃ: satthārānaṃ pitarānaṃ bhātārānaṃ · satthi-*  
30 *naṃ pitūnaṃ bhātunaṃ.*

[ § 410 Kc 198 (*instr. gen.*) + Sd 157<sup>29</sup>—158<sup>1</sup> (*gen. pl.*) ]. [ § 411 Kc 199  
(*nom. sg.*) + Sd 138<sup>7-12</sup> 140<sup>3</sup> (*nom. pl.*) ]. <sup>1</sup> (138<sup>9</sup>). [ § 412 Kc 200 201 ].  
<sup>2</sup> (138<sup>25-26</sup>). [ § 413—415 Sd 140<sup>24</sup>—142<sup>4</sup> ]. <sup>3</sup> (141<sup>6</sup> *sqq.*). <sup>4</sup> (141<sup>21</sup> *sqq.*).  
<sup>5</sup> (141<sup>25</sup> 199<sup>23</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (140<sup>28</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (140<sup>18</sup>). <sup>8</sup> *cf.* aññasatthāruddesa (Pj I 189<sup>22</sup>).  
<sup>9</sup> (140<sup>19</sup>). [ § 416 Kc 201 (*ns cit. Mmd Ce* 173<sup>17</sup>) ].

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *sakhānaṃ*? <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *brahmunāṃ*. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>ns *upapajjanti*. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *om.*  
<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *ad.* a ti kiṃ. <sup>f</sup> *ita h. l.* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns (*cf.* 287<sup>25-27</sup>); B<sup>c</sup> *tiṇṇam* (138 *n. d.*  
*ubi scribendum*; *cf.* Sd § 412). <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *ad.* ete janā. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *h. l.* *asamaṇi*.  
<sup>i</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *namhi*. <sup>j</sup> *ns* *satthādīnaṃ*.

417 *Āttañ* ca<sup>a</sup>. *Satthu-pītuādinam* anto *āttam*<sup>b</sup> āpajjati vā *nañmhi* vibhattiyaṃ: *satthānaṃ pītānaṃ bhātānaṃ dhūtānaṃ kattānaṃ*<sup>c</sup>.

418 *U samhi*, *salutti* ca. *Satthu-pītuādinam* antassa *uttaṃ* hoti vā *samhi* vibhattiyaṃ, tassa ca *sassa lutti* hoti: *satthu* · *sat-* 5 *thussa* · *satthuno*, *pītu* · *pītussa* · *pītuno*, *bhātu* · *bhātussa* · *bhātuno*, <sup>1</sup>"yāya mātu bhato poso" · <sup>2</sup>*mātuyā* · <sup>3</sup>"buddhamātussa sakkāram karotu sugatoraso" īdisī pālī appikā, <sup>4</sup>*Mandhātu* · <sup>4</sup>*Mandhātussa* · *Mandhātuno*.

419 *Mandhātuss'* *attam samāse*. *Samāsavisaye Mandhātussa* anto 10 *attam* āpajjati vā: <sup>5</sup>"Mandhātajātakam; <sup>6</sup>sabbaññuMandhātusuhanādo". Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>7</sup>"Mandhātumahārājā".

420 *Mātādinam ā niceam*. *Mātuādinam* antassa *ākārattam* hoti samāse *niccam*: <sup>8</sup>"mātāpituupattāhanam"; <sup>9</sup>*mātāpitaro*, *mālādhūtaro mālāputtā*, <sup>10</sup>"adūsakā pītāputtā", *dhūtābhātaro*, *mātāpi-* 15 *tābhātābhaginiādayo*. [C<sup>e</sup> 589<sup>1</sup>]

421 *Ārā yonam o*. *Ārādesato yonam okāro* hoti: *satthāro tī-* *ṭhanṭi*, *bhonto satthāro tumhe dhammaṃ desetha*; *pitaro mātaro*; *vattāro gantāro*.

422 *Smim i*. *Ārādesato smimvacanassa ikāro* hoti: *satthari*, 20 *pitari dhitari*.

423 *Nāss' ā*. *Ārādesato nāvacanassa āādeso* hoti: *satthārā*, *pitarā mātārā*.

424 *Āro rassam imhi*. *Ārādeso rassam āpajjati ikāre pare: sat-* 25 *thari*, *pitari mātari*.

425 *Asismim pītādinam* <sup>11</sup>ā. *Pītuādinam ārādeso rassam āpajjati* *asismim* vibhattiyaṃ: *pitarā mātārā bhātārā dhūtārā*; *pitaro*, <sup>12</sup>"arogā mayham<sup>d</sup> <sup>13</sup>mātaro".

1 | § 417 Kc 202 |. | § 418 Kc 203 (204) |. <sup>1</sup> A IV 97<sup>11</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (*vide* 199<sup>6</sup>).  
<sup>3</sup> Ap 541<sup>12</sup> (*supra* 199 n. 2; *infra* 670<sup>28</sup>). <sup>4</sup> J II 313<sup>16</sup> et Ja II 313<sup>26</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Ja II 314<sup>16</sup> *cod.* Ck. <sup>6</sup> \* \* \*. <sup>7</sup> Ja II 314<sup>15</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Khp V 5a. <sup>9</sup> Ja I 214<sup>22</sup> (: J I 214<sup>17</sup>).  
<sup>10</sup> J VI 84<sup>12</sup>. | § 421 Kc 205 |. | § 422 Kc 206 |. | § 423 Kc 207 |. | § 424 Kc 208 |. | § 425 Kc 209 |. <sup>11</sup> ns: ā | *āra* apru eñ<sup>1</sup> ā kui '... idha ca "ā" ti sāmāññavasena vutte pi *ārādesādhikārattā* 'tass' evā' ti daṭṭhabbo |. <sup>12</sup> J VI 23<sup>4</sup>. <sup>13</sup> ns: may to<sup>2</sup> ta yok thañ<sup>3</sup> kui lyak garu phrac rve<sup>1</sup> bahuvec hū sañ<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. *attañ* ca. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *attam* (*cf.* Kcv). <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *kattāram* (r: n).

<sup>d</sup> B<sup>c</sup> *mayha* (= J; ns: *mayha* nhuik niggabit kye).



**426 Gantadinan** n' aro va<sup>a</sup> ammihi. *Gantuadinam* antassa *arattam* na hoti<sup>a</sup> va *ammihi* vacane: *gantam* + *gantaram* va: <sup>1</sup>"ramayant' ēva agantam"<sup>b</sup> + *agantaram* va, *vattam* + *vattaram* va. *Gantadinan* ti kiṃ: *satttharam*.

**427 Matadinam antass'** i to-bharadisu. *Matuadinam* antassa *ikaro* hoti *topaccaye bharasaddadisū* ca<sup>a</sup> paresu<sup>c</sup>: <sup>2</sup>*matilo pitilo bhatilo dhutilo dhitilo*, <sup>3</sup>"matapettibharo c'assam"<sup>d</sup>, <sup>2</sup>*matipakkho pitipakkho*, <sup>4</sup>*malisañña pilisañña aññani pi yojetabbani*.

**428 Samase matu-dhitunam e ge.** Samasavisaye *matu dhutu* icc etesam antassa *ekaro* hoti *ge* pare: *bholi Tissamate, bholi Phussamate, bholi selhiddhute, bholi rajaduhite*, <sup>5</sup>"atṭhahi kho Nakulamate dhammehi samannagato mātugamo". Samase ti kiṃ: *he mata, he dhuta*.

**429 Ā ca na-sa-sma-smimsu.** Samasavisaye *matu dhutu* icc ete-  
15 sam antassa *a* ca hoti va *na sa smā smim* icc etāsu vibhat-  
tisū: *rajamataya rajadlutaya selhiddhutaya*. Samase ti kiṃ:  
"matu" + *matuya* + <sup>7</sup>*matya*. Vā ti kiṃ: *rajamātuya selhiddhutuya*.

**430 Nettato<sup>e</sup> smim e.** *Nettato<sup>e</sup> smim* vacanassa ettam hoti va:  
<sup>8</sup>"nette ujagate<sup>f</sup> sati". Vā ti kiṃ: *netlari*. [C<sup>e</sup> 590<sup>1</sup>]

**431 Nisato ca.** *Nisāsaddato* ca *smim* vacanassa ettam hoti vā:  
<sup>9</sup>"nise aggi va bhasati". Vā ti kiṃ: *nisayam*.

**432 Kattadito gassa ca.** *Kattuadito gassa* ca ettam hoti va:  
<sup>10</sup>"utṭhehi katte; <sup>11</sup>ehi khatte". Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>12</sup>*bho katta, he khatta*.

**433 Pitu-bhatadito sagamo sasmim.** *Pitussa bhatussa, satthussa*  
25 *vattussa. Pitu-bhatadito* ti kiṃ: *dhutuya*, pāḷiyam hi itthilīngesu  
*sakaro sarupena na tiṭṭhati + ṭhapetvā* <sup>13</sup>*mātussā* ti padam,  
*matussā* ti va <sup>14</sup>akkharavipallāso, tena *mātuyā* ti yojetabbam.

[ § 426: Sd 137<sup>25</sup> 138<sup>29</sup> — 199<sup>19-22</sup> ]. <sup>1</sup> J VI 529<sup>2</sup>. [ § 427 Kev 200 ("asimhi") — Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 51<sup>8</sup> ]. <sup>2</sup> D I 113<sup>25</sup> et Dhpa I 4<sup>11</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S I 228<sup>17</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Pva 16<sup>23</sup> dhitusañña). [ § 428—429 Sd 199<sup>26</sup> 200<sup>10</sup> ]. <sup>5</sup> A IV 268<sup>7</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (669<sup>7</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (199<sup>7-11</sup>). [ § 430 Sd 139<sup>27-29</sup> ]. <sup>8</sup> (139<sup>27</sup>). <sup>9</sup> J IV 429<sup>6</sup> (Vv 392<sup>d</sup>). [ § 432 Sd 139<sup>21-27</sup> ]. <sup>10</sup> (139<sup>22</sup>, cf. J VI 308<sup>3</sup>). <sup>11</sup> x x x (cf. 678<sup>24</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (678<sup>21</sup>). [ § 433 Kev 200 ("aratta") ]. <sup>13</sup> (669<sup>7</sup>; Kev 200). <sup>14</sup> (cf. 739<sup>24</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Bm om. vā . hoti (670<sup>1-2</sup>). <sup>b</sup> J: āgantum = āgantukaianam, Ja VI 529<sup>16</sup>. <sup>c</sup> Bm om. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> c' assa. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns nettu<sup>o</sup> <sup>f</sup> Bm ujagate

**434** *Dhituyā attam ammi<sup>a</sup>. Ammi<sup>b</sup> vacane dhitusaddassa attam hoti vā: <sup>1</sup>"Kaṇhājinam dhītam" · dhītaram vā.*

**435** *Tayā-tayinam (to)<sup>c</sup> tvattam. Tayā tayi* icc etesaṃ *takāro tvattam āpajjati vā: tvayā · tayā, tvayi · tayi: <sup>2</sup>"tvayi<sup>d</sup> gadhita-citto 'smi"<sup>e</sup>.*

5

**436** *Tāsu-tamhinam tyattam. Tāsu tamhi* icc etesaṃ *takāro tyattam āpajjati vā: tyamhi purisamhi tyamhi cittamhi, tyāsu itthīsu: <sup>3</sup>"katham nu vissase tyamhi; <sup>4</sup>atha vissasate tyamhi; <sup>5</sup>khiḍḍā paṇihitā tyāsu rati tyāsu patiṭṭhitā". Vā ti kiṃ: tamhi, tāsu.*

**437** *Tamsaddassa tumhatthassa tyam. Tumhasaddatthavācakassa <sup>10</sup>taṇṇisaddassa tyamādeso hoti vā: <sup>6</sup>"āturo tyānupucchāmi". Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>7</sup>"tam anupucchāmi".*

**438** *Amhākam-amhesūnam mho<sup>f</sup> smattam. Amhākaṃ amhesu* icc etesaṃ *mhakāro smattam āpajjati vā: asmākaṃ · amhākaṃ, asmesu · amhesu. Vuttirakkhaṇatṭhāne pana <sup>8</sup>"asmisu"<sup>g</sup> iti <sup>15</sup>dissati · ekārassa ikārādesavasena <sup>9</sup>"idha hemantagimhisu" ti pade viya.*

**439** *Attanto anattam himhi. Attanehi attanebhi.*

**440** *Tamhā sassa no. Tamhā attato sassa vibhattissa no hoti: attano.*

20

**441** *Smāssa nā. Attato smāvacanassa nā hoti: attanā nissajjaṇi.*

**442** *Jha-lehi ca. Jha-lehi ca smāvacanassa nā hoti: aggīnā apeti, evaṃ daṇḍinā<sup>h</sup> sayambhunā. [C<sup>c</sup> 391<sup>i</sup>]*

**443** *Gha-pehi smim yam vā. Kaññāyaṇi · kaññāya, rattiyaṃ · rattiyā, itthiyaṃ · itthiyā, vadhuyaṃ · vadhuṇā, yāgyaṇi · yāgyā. <sup>25</sup>*

**444** *Napumsakehi yonaṃ ni. Aḷḷhīni · aḷḷhī, āyūni · āyū.*

**445** *Niccām ato. Akārantehi napumsakalīngehi yonaṃ niccām ni hoti: yāni cittāni tiṭṭhanti, yāni kulāni passati; tāni, tāni; kaṇi, kāni; bhayāni, bhayāni; rūpāni, rūpāni. <sup>10</sup>"Rūpā sadda*

| § 434 Sd 199<sup>14-22</sup> |. <sup>1</sup> (199<sup>19</sup>). | § 435 Kc 210 ||. <sup>2</sup> D II 266<sup>r</sup>. | § 436 Sd 274<sup>24-32</sup> 275<sup>22-26</sup> |. <sup>3</sup> J V 85<sup>9</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (274<sup>30</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (275<sup>24</sup>). | § 437 Ja VI 78<sup>23</sup> |. <sup>6</sup> J VI 78<sup>16</sup> [*re vera* = *te anup*<sup>o</sup>]. <sup>7</sup> Ja VI 78<sup>25</sup>. <sup>8</sup> J V 343<sup>14</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Dhṛ 286<sup>b</sup> (*supra* 128<sup>13</sup>). | § 439 Kc 211 |. | § 440 Kc 213 ||. | § 441 Kc 214 |. | § 442 Kc 215 |. | § 443 Kc 216 |. || § 444 Kc 217 |. | § 445 Kc 218 |. <sup>10</sup> (226<sup>23</sup>).

a Bm amhi. b C<sup>c</sup>B<sup>m</sup> amhi. c Bm om. d D: tayi. e C<sup>c</sup> gathitac<sup>o</sup> (*vide* Sv *ad loc.*). f Bm oamhesuna mho g ita B<sup>ens</sup>; C<sup>c</sup>B<sup>m</sup> asmimsu; J: asmasu. h (C<sup>c</sup> *ad.* bhikkhunā).

rasā gandhā; <sup>1</sup>rūpe ca sadde ca atho rase cā' ti evamādisu pana rūpā rūpe ti ādīni nūnaṃ ā-eādesavasena siddhāni, <sup>2</sup>idaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ niccabhāvadīpakam<sup>a</sup> bhavati ti datṭhabbaṃ.

446 Sino aṃ. Akāraṇtehi napuṃsakaliṅgehi sīvacanassa aṇṇā-  
5 deso hoti: sabbaṃ, idaṃ, yaṃ, taṃ, kaṃ; rūpaṃ.

447 Sesehi lopam go, si ca. <sup>3</sup>"Sino aṃ; <sup>4</sup>sisso o" icc evamādihi  
suttehi yāni nidditṭhāni udāharaṇāni, tato sesehi paro go lopam  
pappoti, sīvacanañ ca: bhadde Phu[s]satī, bhoti itthi, sā itthi;  
bho daṇḍi, so daṇḍi; bho sattha<sup>b</sup>, so satthū; bho rāja, so rājā.  
10 Sesehi ti kiṃ: puriso gacchati. Go si cā ti kiṃ: itthiyā, sat-  
thussa.

448 Sabbāsam akhyātavajjitopasagganipatādihi<sup>c</sup> yatharahaṃ. Nāmā-  
khyātōpasagga-nipātasamkhātesu catusu<sup>d</sup> padesu ākhyātavajji-  
tehi upasagga-nipātādihi ca parāsaṃ sabbāsaṃ vibhattinaṃ  
15 ekavacana-bahuvacanikānaṃ paṭhamā-dutiyā-tatīyā-catutthi-  
pañcamī-chaṭṭhi-sattamīnaṃ yathārahaṃ lopo hoti. Saddasat-  
thavidū asaṃkhyāsaddattā upasagga-nipātehi bahuvacanalo-  
paṃ na icchanti, sāsānikā pana icchanti; tathā hi sāsane asaṃkhyā-  
saddato pi bahuvacanalo-  
20 katvā gahetabbattā. Atthavasena hi vibhattuppati bhavati  
yathā <sup>5</sup>"atthiyā nava natthiyā navā" ti; tasmā <sup>6</sup>"atthiyā bhāvo  
atthitā, natthiyā bhāvo natthitā" ti nibbacanakaraṇe virodho  
na kātabbo. Tatr' imāni udāharaṇāni, seyyathidaṃ: <sup>7</sup>"suriyass'  
uggamanaṃ pati Sakko brāhmaṇavaṇṇena pāto nesaṃ<sup>f</sup> adis-  
25 satha", <sup>8</sup>buddhasmā pati Sāriputto, ayaṇi bhikkhu anu Sāri-  
puttaṃ pañṇavā icc evamādisu paṭhamekavacanassa lopo,  
ettha hi patīsaddaṃ paṭicca uggamanatthassa kammabhāvo, pati-  
saddo ca Sakkasaddatthaṃ apekhati, tena tato paccattekā-  
vacanaṃ bhavati, pacchā tassa lopo — esa nayo yathārahaṃ  
30 netabbo. [C<sup>e</sup> 592<sup>1</sup>] <sup>9</sup>Ime bhikkhū anu Sāriputtaṃ pañṇavanto,  
<sup>10</sup>sādhū<sup>g</sup> Buddharakkhita-Dhammarakkhitā mātaraṃ anu icc  
evamādisu paṭhamābahuvacanassa lopo. Evaṃ vyāsapa-

<sup>1</sup> (226<sup>24</sup>). <sup>2</sup> vide 226<sup>9</sup>—230<sup>20</sup>. | § 446 Kc 219 |. | § 447 Kc 220 |

<sup>3</sup> § 446. <sup>4</sup> § 272. | § 448 (Kc 221) |. <sup>5</sup> Tikap 84<sup>10-11</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (689<sup>9</sup>). <sup>7</sup> J VI  
568<sup>30-31</sup>. <sup>8</sup> (703<sup>16</sup> < Kc 274). <sup>9</sup> (cf. 715<sup>22</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (cf. 716<sup>1</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> (Bm odavakaṃ). <sup>b</sup> ita B<sup>c</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> bho satthā; B<sup>m</sup> om. bho sattha. <sup>c</sup> Bem  
ad. ca. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns om. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> garukaṃ. <sup>f</sup> J: tesam (cod. L<sup>k</sup>: nesaṃ). <sup>g</sup> o: sādhu?

desu ekaccehi upasaggehi parā ekaccā vibhattiyo lopam pā-  
puṇanti, na sabbā. || Āyasmatā pana Mahākaccāyanena Nirutti-  
piṭake sabbesam pi vīsatiyā upasaggānaṃ avibhattikattaṃ  
vuttaṃ, nipātesu pana ekaccānaṃ savibhattikattaṃ ekaccānaṃ  
avibhattikattaṃ. Mayam pana vyāsapadesu ekaccānaṃ upa- 5  
saggānaṃ savibhattikattaṃ ekaccānaṃ<sup>a</sup> avibhattikattaṃ<sup>a</sup>, *pa-  
bhavati parābhavati* ti ādisu sabbesu pi kiriyāpadesu sabbathā  
avibhattikattaṃ icchāma, samāsapadesu pana sabbathā savi-  
bhattikattaṃ icchāma; nipātesu pana yathāvuttam eva nayam  
icchāma: <sup>1</sup>"pakārena jānanā pajānanā" ti tatiyekavacanassa 10  
lopo, <sup>2</sup>"uddham khittāni ukkhittāni<sup>a</sup>, anto khittāni pakkhittāni"<sup>a</sup>  
sattamiyā ekavacanassa lopo [C<sup>e</sup> 592<sup>16</sup>] — iminā nayena vitthāro  
kātabbo. *Atthi dhanam · atthi dhanāni*, <sup>3</sup>"puttā m'atthi dhanā<sup>b</sup>  
m'atthi", *raññā paccānille<sup>c</sup> jetuṇi sakkā · sattavo jetuṃ sakkā*,  
<sup>4</sup>*idaṃ dukkhaṇi pumunā labbhā · imāni dukkhāni pumunā labbhā*, 15  
*ehi āvuso · etha āvuso, ehi bhante · etha bhante*, <sup>5</sup>"ehi samma ni-  
vattassu · <sup>6</sup>mā samm' evaṃ<sup>d</sup> avacuttha" ayam nipātato paṭham-  
ekavacana-puthuvacanānaṃ lopo. <sup>7</sup>"Namo atthu · <sup>8</sup>namo karohi  
nāgassa" ayam paṭhamā-dutiyaṇaṃ ekavacanassa lopo; evaṃ  
vyāsavasena. Samāsavasena pana <sup>9</sup>"atthi khīraṃ etissā ti 20  
atthikhīrā brāhmaṇi" ti s'lopo, <sup>10</sup>"kin ti me sāvaka saddhāya  
vaḍḍheyyuṃ" tatiyekavacanassa lopo, <sup>11</sup>"dānāni dātuṃ kāmo  
yassa, so 'yam dātukāmo" catuthekavacanassa lopo — iminā  
nayena <sup>12</sup>vitthāro kātabbo. *Samaṇo ca brāhmaṇo ca · samaṇā ca*  
*brāhmaṇā ca, samaṇaṇ ca* [C<sup>e</sup> 592<sup>30</sup>] *brāhmaṇaṇ ca* pa<sup>1</sup>; *samaṇesu* 25  
*ca brāhmaṇesu ca* ayam vyāso, etha *casaddato* paṭhamā<sup>e</sup>-dutiya-  
dīnaṃ ekavacana-puthuvacanikānaṃ sabbāsaṃ vibhattinaṃ<sup>f</sup> lo-  
po daṭṭhabbo, tena vuttaṃ: <sup>13</sup>"yathārahan" ti. Ettha siyā: nanu  
ca bho ākhyātavisaye syādīnaṃ uppatti yeva n' atthi, atha  
kasmā <sup>13</sup>"ākhyātavajjitopasagganipātādīhi" ti vuttan ti. 'Sac- 30  
cam; evaṃ sante pi kassaci <sup>14</sup>buddhi siyā: 'ākhyātapadato pi

<sup>1</sup> cf. As 147<sup>23-24</sup>. <sup>2</sup> \* \* \*. <sup>3</sup> (451<sup>1</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (J VI 80<sup>9</sup> 530<sup>7</sup>). <sup>5</sup> J VI 19<sup>4</sup>.  
<sup>6</sup> J VI 576<sup>26</sup>, <sup>28</sup>. <sup>7</sup> D III 195<sup>27</sup>. <sup>8</sup> M I 143<sup>12</sup>; ns *cit. et* J V 324<sup>20</sup> VI 218<sup>22</sup>.  
<sup>9</sup> (cf. 450<sup>11</sup>). <sup>10</sup> \* \* \*. <sup>11</sup> cf. Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 339<sup>14</sup>. <sup>12</sup> ns: yathāvuddham adhicittaṃ  
ca so abyayibho ca sañ kui thut le hū lui. <sup>13</sup> (672<sup>12</sup>). <sup>14</sup> = micchāñāṇ, ns.

<sup>a</sup> Bmns om. <sup>b</sup> ita Bem; C<sup>e</sup> dhanam; ns: dhanā dhanam | sañ . <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> pac-  
cāmitto. <sup>d</sup> sic C<sup>e</sup> Bem (= J); *leg.* mā samma evaṃ avacuttha [*metr.* - - ∪ - ∪,  
∪ ∪ - ∪]. <sup>e</sup> Bem *h. l.* paṭhama-. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vibhattikānaṃ.

syādivibhattuppatti<sup>a</sup> hoti · <sup>1</sup>"karotissa; <sup>2</sup>gacchatino, <sup>3</sup>hotissā" ti ca rūpānaṃ dassanato' ti, taṃnisedhanatthaṃ *vajjitavacanam* vuttam; "*karotidhātu gacchatidhātu*" ti ādisu hi 'karoti ca sā dhātu cā ti karoti(dhātu' ti) ādīhi<sup>b</sup> rūlhisaddehi pi vibhattilopo  
 5 hoti ti dassanatthaṃ; <sup>4</sup>"atthi ti asa . . . sīdati ti sata" [Ce 593<sup>1</sup>] icc etehi nāmapadehi ca vibhattilopo ca hoti ti dassanatthañ ca "nīpātādīhi" ti *ādiggaṇaṃ* kataṃ. — Imasmiṃ pana ṭhāne vīsatiyā upasaggānaṃ sarūpañ ca nīpātānaṃ sarūpañ ca vattabbam pi samānaṃ upari <sup>5</sup>catunnaṃ padānaṃ vibhāge  
 10 āvibhavissati ti<sup>c</sup> idha na dassitaṃ.

**449 Pumassa samāse līṅgādisu.** Samāsavisaye *pumasaddass'* anto lopam āpajjati *līṅgādisu* parapadesu: *puttingaṇi, pumbhāvo, puṅkokilo*.

**450 Aṃ yaṃ ivaṇṇa-pā vā<sup>d</sup>.** *Ivaṇṇa-pasaññāto<sup>e</sup> aṇivacanassa*  
 15 *yaṇādeso* hoti vā: *bodhiyaṇi · bodhiṃ, dāsiyaṇi · dāsiṃ, itthiyaṇi · itthiṃ*: <sup>6</sup>"bujjhassu jīnabodhiyaṃ; <sup>7</sup>ghare jātaṃ va dāsiyaṃ".

**451 Jhamhā naṃ katarassā.** Katarassā<sup>f</sup> *jhamhā aṇivacanassa naṃ* hoti vā: <sup>8</sup>"yaṃ passe vajjadassinam" · *vajjadassinaṃ*, <sup>9</sup>"verinaṃ"<sup>g</sup>, *daḍḍinaṃ, bhoginaṇi*.

**20 452 Yonaṃ tamhā no.** Tamhā katarassā<sup>f</sup> *jhamhā yonaṃ no* hoti vā: *daḍḍino · daḍḍi, bhogino · bhogi; he daḍḍino, he bhogino*.

**453 Vajjadassādinam<sup>h</sup> ino aṃ-yo-smiṃ-susu.** Aparena nayena *vajjadassi* icc evamādinam anto *aṃ yo smiṃ su* icc etesu *inattam* āpajjati vā: *vajjadassinaṃ passati*: <sup>10</sup>"yaṃ passe vajjadassinam" ·  
 25 *vajjadassine passati, vajjadassine patitṭhitaṇi · vajjadassinesu patitṭhitaṇi; pāṇinaṃ passati · pāṇine passati*: <sup>11</sup>"adhivattanti pāṇine", *pāṇine patitṭhitaṇi · pāṇinesu patitṭhitaṇi; yasassinam passati · yasassine passati, yasassine patitṭhitaṇi*: <sup>12</sup>"Mātaṅgasmim yasassine" ·

<sup>1</sup> Kc 317<sup>c</sup> (cf. Sd 696<sup>14</sup> < Kcv 279) <sup>2</sup> *xxx*. <sup>3</sup> *xxx*. <sup>4</sup> Vibha 514<sup>18</sup> etc. (supra 450<sup>13-17</sup>, 384<sup>26-28</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (Ce 771<sup>20</sup>—795<sup>21</sup>). | § 449 Kc 222 |. | § 450 Kc 223 (Sd 202<sup>26</sup>—203<sup>12</sup>; 203 n. 12 etc). <sup>6</sup> Bv 2: 183<sup>d</sup>; ns: bujjhassu . . [= Bva ad Bv 2: 183] . . . bodhimūle ti attho . Buddhavaṇ-aṭṭhakathā alui aṃ phrañ<sup>1</sup> ma pri<sup>3</sup> smiṃ phrañ<sup>1</sup> pri<sup>3</sup> sañ · "Bodhimaṇḍamhi bujjhare" [Bv 2: 183<sup>b</sup>, hū so rhe<sup>1</sup> pāda nhañ<sup>1</sup> lañ<sup>3</sup> ñi sañ . . . ? (203<sup>1</sup>). | § 451 Kc 224 |. <sup>8</sup> (188<sup>26-27</sup> 674<sup>24</sup>). <sup>9</sup> Ud 39<sup>15</sup>. | § 452 Kc 225 |. | § 453 Sd 188<sup>22</sup>—189<sup>2</sup> |. <sup>10</sup> (674<sup>18</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (188<sup>27-28</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (188<sup>29</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> ns om. syādi-. <sup>b</sup> Bm karotiādīhi. <sup>c</sup> Bm om. <sup>d</sup> Bm om. ivaṇṇa-pā va. <sup>e</sup> Bc ad. pato. <sup>f</sup> Bm katarassa-. <sup>g</sup> Ce averinaṃ. <sup>h</sup> Ce Bc odassyaadinam.

*yasassinesu patiṭṭhitaṃ*; *verinaṃ passati*<sup>a</sup> · *verine passati*<sup>b</sup>, *verine patiṭṭhitaṃ* · <sup>1</sup>"verinesu averino"; *daṇḍinaṃ* · *daṇḍine passati*, *daṇḍine* · *daṇḍinesu patiṭṭhitaṃ*, *bhoginaṃ*<sup>c</sup> · *bhogine passati*, *bhogine* · *bhoginesu patiṭṭhitaṃ*. Iminā nayena pulliṅge anekasatāni *sikhī-karādāni*<sup>d</sup> *īkāranta*padāni yojetabbāni — pajjunnaga-  
tikam<sup>e</sup> idaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ. Vā ti kiṃ: *vajjadassini* · *vajjadassino passati*, *vajjadassimhi* · *vajjadassisu patiṭṭhitaṃ*.

**454 Puṇṇamāto smimno āye gāthāyaṃ.** Gāthāvisaye *puṇṇamā-saddato smimvacanassa āye* icc ādeso hoti: <sup>2</sup>"puṇṇamāye uposathe; <sup>3</sup>puṇṇamāye yathā cando". Gāthāyan ti kiṃ: <sup>10</sup>  
<sup>4</sup>"Visākhapuṇṇamāya rattiya". [C<sup>e</sup> 594<sup>1</sup>]

**455 Lajjito tabbassa savibhattikassa tāye.** Gāthāyaṃ *lajjisaddato* parassa *tabbasaddassa savibhattikassa tāye* icc ādeso hoti, ettha ca *lajjisaddena alajjisaddo* pi gahito: <sup>5</sup>"alajjitāye lajjanti lajjitāye na lajjare". Imasmiṃ pana thāne *alajjitabba-lajjitabba-*  
saddehi<sup>f</sup> *smimvacanaṃ* katvā tassa *tāye*ādeso kātabbo. <sup>6</sup>"Tattha alajjitāye ti alajjitabbe . . . lajjitāye ti . . . lajjitabbe".

**456 Kissa ve ka.** *Kimsaddassa*<sup>g</sup> *vapaccaye* pare *ka* iti rūpaṃ hoti: <sup>7</sup>"kva naccaṃ kva gītaṃ", *kva gato* 'si *tvaṃ devānaṃ-piya-Tissa*. 20

**457 Thaṃ-haṃ-syādisu ca.** *Kimsaddassa*<sup>g</sup> *thaṃ-haṃ*paccayesu syādisu ca vacanesu paresu *ka* iti rūpaṃ hoti: <sup>8</sup>"kathaṃ jā-nemu taṃ mayam; <sup>9</sup>kahaṃ maṃ dakkhissati; <sup>10</sup>ko taṃ nindituṃ arahati; <sup>11</sup>ke tumhe; <sup>12</sup>kaṃ tvaṃ atthavasam ṇatvā"; *kū*  
*itthi*; <sup>13</sup>*ko pakāro* · *kathaṃ*, *kaṃ pakāraṃ* · *kathaṃ*, *kena pakā-*  
*rena* · *kathaṃ* icc ādi. Ettha ko pakāro, kaṃ pakāraṃ ti ādinī *kathaṃsaddassa* atthavākyavasena udāharaṇavasena ca gahitāni na kevaḷaṃ atthavākyavasena, ettha hi "ko pakāro ·  
kathan" ti ādinā vākyena<sup>h</sup> ekakkhaṇe yeva dve dve payogā  
dassitā, tathā hi <sup>14</sup>ekenōdakaghaṭṭena ambasecana-yatinhāpanādi 30

<sup>1</sup> (188<sup>30</sup>). | § 454 Sd 243<sup>17</sup>—244<sup>18</sup> |. <sup>2</sup> (243<sup>28</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (243<sup>26</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (243<sup>24</sup>).  
| § 455 *vide n.* 6 |. <sup>5</sup> Dhṛp 316<sup>ab</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Dhṛpa III 490<sup>14-17</sup>. | § 456 Kc 227 (*infra*  
§ 499) |. <sup>7</sup> *cf.* D III 183<sup>12</sup>. | § 457 *cf.* Rūp 270 (C<sup>e</sup> 82<sup>27</sup>), Kc 229 |. <sup>8</sup> J VI 13<sup>14</sup>.  
<sup>9</sup> \* \* \*. <sup>10</sup> Dhṛp 230<sup>b</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Pj II 94<sup>16</sup>. <sup>12</sup> J VI 35<sup>14</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Kev 401. <sup>14</sup> Jacob, Lauki-  
kanyāyāñjali s. v. āmraseka-pitrtarpaṇa<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>e</sup> om. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns sikhī karī ti ādinī. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup>  
pajjuntugato > pajjantugato. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> alajjitabbasaddehi. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kisaddassa. <sup>h</sup> (B<sup>m</sup>  
adinākye).

bhavati, atrāyaṃ pālī: <sup>1</sup>"ambo ca sitto samaṇo ca nhāpito mayā ca puññaṃ pasutaṃ anappakan" ti; garū pana <sup>2</sup>"yathā ekenōda(ka)ghaṭena<sup>a</sup> ambasecana-garupīṇanāni<sup>b</sup> bhavanti" ti upamaṃ āharanti.

- 5 **458 Napumsake aṃ-sisu vā.** *Kiṃsaddassa napumsake vattamā-nassa aṃ si icc etesu ka iti rūpaṃ hoti vā: kaṃ cittaṃ kaṃ rūpaṃ · kiṃ cittaṃ kiṃ rūpaṃ.*

**459 Ko iti samāse nāme.** Samāsavisaṃsāre *kiṃsaddassa nāmasadde pare ko iti rūpaṃ hoti vā: konāmo puriso · kiṃnāmo vā*, <sup>3</sup>*ko-nāmā itthī · kiṃnāmā vā, konāmaṃ kulaṃ · kiṃnāmā vā*: <sup>4</sup>"konāmo te upajjhāyo". Samāse ti kiṃ: *kā nāma ayaṇi itthī*. Nāme ti kiṃ: <sup>5</sup>*kiṃgotto tvaṃ, kiṃpuriso, kaṃkulaṃ*.

- 460 Ku hiṃ-haṃ-hiñci-hiñcanāṃ<sup>d</sup>-tra-to-tha<sup>e</sup>-dācanāṃ<sup>f</sup>-dāsu.** *Kiṃsaddassa<sup>g</sup> ku hoti hiṃ haṃ hiñci hiñcanāṃ tra to tha<sup>e</sup> dācanāṃ*  
15 *dā icc etesu: [C<sup>e</sup> 595<sup>1</sup>] kuhiṃ kuhaṃ kuhiñci kuhiñcanāṃ kutra kuto kuttha kudācanāṃ kudā.*

**461 Sabbass' etass' attam to-thesu vā.** Sabbassa *etasaddassa attam* hoti vā *to-thesu* paccayesu: *ato attha · etto ettha*.

- 462 Niccam tre.** Sabbassa *etasaddassa akāro* hoti niccam *tre*  
20 *paccaye* pare: *atra*.

**463 Idass' i than-dāni-ha-to-dhesu<sup>h</sup>.** *Ida[m]*saddassa<sup>i</sup> sabbass' eva *ikāro* hoti *tham dāni ha to dha* icc etesu: *ittham idāni iha ito idha*.

**464 Dhunāmh' attam.** *Ida[m]*saddassa<sup>i</sup> sabbass' eva *attam* hoti *dhunāmhī<sup>j</sup>* paccaye pare: *adhunā*.

- 25 **465 Rahimh' eta.** *Ida[m]*saddassa<sup>i</sup> sabbass' eva *etādeso* hoti *rahimhi* paccaye pare: *etarahi*.

**466 Avaṇṇantitthiyā āpaccayo.** Avaṇṇantā itthiliṅgato āpaccayo hoti: *kaññā saddhā sālā; sabbā yā sā kā katarā; sabbaññutā janatā devatā*.

<sup>1</sup> Vv 882ab, cf. Mahābhāṣya vol. I 14<sup>12</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Mmd 229 (C<sup>e</sup> 188<sup>37</sup>). | § 458 Sd 279<sup>6-9</sup> |. | § 459 Sd 280<sup>9-16</sup> (128<sup>9-10</sup>) |. <sup>3</sup> vide 128 n. 6. <sup>4</sup> (280<sup>14</sup>). <sup>5</sup> cf. Sv I 261<sup>16</sup> + D I 92<sup>9</sup>). | § 460 Kc 228 + 230 |. | § 461 Kc 231 (+ 233) |. | § 462 Kc 232 |. | § 463 Kc 234 |. | § 464 Kc 235 |. | § 465 Kc 236 |. | § 466 Kc 237 |.

<sup>a</sup> Bm ekenōdaghaṭena. <sup>b</sup> ita conī. C<sup>e</sup> (cf. Mahābhāṣya); Bm garusananāni; B<sup>e</sup>ns garusinānāni; Mmd: garupinānāni. <sup>c</sup> ita ns; Bm kiṃpuriso ka kulaṃ; C<sup>e</sup>Be ko nāma puriso kaṃ [§ 458] nāma idaṃ kulaṃ. <sup>d</sup> Bm -hiñca-. <sup>e</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns (Bm ta; 676<sup>14</sup> < tra). <sup>f</sup> Bm -dāca-. <sup>g</sup> Bm kisaddassa. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. ca (< Kc). <sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>mns idamsaddassa (vide 654 n. h, etc.). <sup>j</sup> Bm jhunamhi.

467 **Ī nadādihi vā.** *Nadādihi vā* <sup>1</sup>*anadādihi vā* itthiyaṃ vat-tamānehi *ipaccayo* hoti: *nadī mahī kumārī taruṇī sakhi itthi yakkhi nāgī*.

468 **Nava-ṇika-ṇa-ntu-ṇeyyehi.** *Nava ṇika ṇa utu ṇeyya* icc etehi itthiyaṃ vattamānehi *ipaccayo* hoti: *māṇavī Paṇḍavī*; <sup>5</sup>*nāvikī*; *Gotamī*; *guṇavatī*, *saṭimatī*; *Venateyyī* *Kunteyyī*<sup>a</sup>.

469 **Patyādi-bhikkhādi-rājādīdantehi inī.** *Patīādihi* ca *bhikkhuādihi* ca *rājādihi* ca *ikārantehi* ca *inīpaccayo* hoti: *gahapatānī*; *isīnī kapinī arinī*; *bhikkhunī paracittavidunī utunī*; *rājīnī yakkhinī nāginī khattiyānī Sākiyānī araṇṇānī pokkharāṇī*<sup>b</sup> *sīhinī*; *tāpasinī*<sup>c</sup> <sup>10</sup>*daṇḍinī bhoginī sukhinī sikhinī hatthinī medhāvinī tapassinī*<sup>d</sup> *piyabhāṇinī aññānī* pi yojetabbānī.

470 **Iddhimantuto ca.** Itthiyaṃ vattamānā *iddhimantusaddato* ca *inīpaccayo* hoti: *iddhimantīnī iddhimantiniyo*. [C<sup>e</sup> 596<sup>1</sup>]

471 **Ntussa to ikāre.** *Ntupaccayassa* sabbass' eva *takāro* hoti <sup>15</sup>*ikāre* pare: *guṇavatī*, <sup>2</sup>"*saṭimatī cakkhumatī bhikkhunī bhāvitindriyā*<sup>e</sup>; <sup>3</sup>*itthī siyā rūpavatī*; <sup>4</sup>*iddhimatī*; <sup>3</sup>*mahatī naṅgalisā*"<sup>f</sup>. Garū pana <sup>5</sup>*vikappena ntupaccayassa takārattam icchanti*; tesam mate *guṇavatī* · *guṇavantī*, *kulavatī* · *kulavanti*, *saṭimatī* · *saṭimanti*, *mahatī* · *mahanti* ti ādini<sup>g</sup> rūpānī bhavanti, tesu <sup>20</sup>*guṇavanti* pakārānī sāsane appasiddhānī.

472 **Bhavantassa bhota**<sup>h</sup>. *Bhavantasaddassa* sabbass' eva *bhota* icc ādeso hoti *ikāre* itthigate<sup>1</sup> pare: <sup>6</sup>*bhoti ayye*, *bhoti kaññe*, *bhoti Kharādiye*.

473 **Bho ge.** *Bhavantasaddassa* sabbass' eva *bho* hoti *ge* pare: <sup>25</sup>*bho purisa*, *bho aggi*.

474 **Atha v' eka-bavhatthesu bho nipāto.** *Atha*<sup>j</sup> vā *ekabavhatthesu bho* iti nipāto<sup>j</sup> nipatati ti veditabbo: *bho purisa tvaṇi* [pa]ti<sup>j</sup>lha.

[ § 467 Kc 238 ]. <sup>1</sup> Rūp 187, Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 193<sup>24-28</sup> (cf. *ib.* 193 n. \*). [ § 468 Kc 239 ]. [ § 469 Kc 240 (*vide* Rūp 194 *ad* Kc 91) ]. [ § 470 cf. Sd 180 n. 3 ]. [ § 471 Kc 241 ]. <sup>2</sup> Thī 189<sup>ab</sup> (*supra* 180<sup>17</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (180<sup>16</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (180<sup>17</sup>). <sup>5</sup> ɔ: vā, Kev 241 (cf. Senart *ad loc.*): Sd 180<sup>9-20</sup>. [ § 472 Kc 242 ]. <sup>6</sup> (652<sup>19</sup>). [ § 473—474 Kc 243; *vide* Sd 170<sup>17-172</sup>, 89<sup>20-90</sup> ].

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns Konteyyī. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> pokkharānī; B<sup>e</sup>ns pokkharāṇī <sup>c</sup> *ita* ns (= rase<sup>1</sup> ma); B<sup>m</sup> tāpassinī; C<sup>e</sup> tapassinī; B<sup>e</sup> tapasinī. <sup>d</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns (= rase<sup>1</sup> ma vā athi<sup>3</sup> kyan so min<sup>3</sup> ma). <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *ad.* ni. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> naṅgalasīsā. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ādi. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *h. l.* bhoto (< Kc). <sup>i</sup> *ita* B<sup>e</sup>mns (= itthilin nhuik phrac so); C<sup>e</sup> itthi-kate (cf. Kev). <sup>j</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *om.* atha . . . nipāto (677<sup>27-28</sup>).



*bho purisā tumhe* [pa]tiṭṭhatha<sup>a</sup>; *bho citta, bho cittāni*: <sup>1</sup>"evaṃ bho purisa jānāhi; <sup>2</sup>so te purise āha: bho tumhe maṃ mārentā<sup>b</sup> rañño dassetvā va mārethā ti; <sup>3</sup>bho yakkhā; <sup>4</sup>bho dhuttā; <sup>5</sup>ummuja bho puthusile; <sup>6</sup>gacchatha bho gharaniyo", — dham-  
5 mālapanē *bhosaddo ekavacananto*: <sup>7</sup>"acchariyaṃ vata bho<sup>c</sup> abbhutaṃ vata bho" ti.

**475** | Matantare akāra-pitādinam ā. Garūnaṃ matantare akāro ca *pītādinam* anto ca ākārattam āpajjati *ge* pare: *bho purisā tvaṃ tiṭṭha*; *bho pitā bho bhātā, bho mātā, bho satthā* icc ādi.  
10 **476** so rassam vā. Garūnaṃ matantare so ādesabhūto ākāro rassam āpajjati vā *ge* pare: *bho rāja · bho rājā, bho attā · bho attā, bho sattha · bho satthā* icc ādini matantare ekavacana-vasena vuttāni.

**477** Pa-jha-lā niccam. *Pa jha la* icc ete vaṇṇā niccam rassam  
15 āpajjanti *ge* pare: *bhoti iṭṭhi, bhoti vadhu*, <sup>8</sup>"Phus[s]ati vara-vaṇṇābhe"; *bho daṇḍi, bho sayambhu*.

**478** rājādi-satthādito gass' attam. *Rājādito satthuādito* ca gassa attam hoti niccam: <sup>9</sup>"dhammañ cara mahārāja; <sup>10</sup>na rāja ka-paṇo homi", <sup>11</sup>*bho attā, 12bho sattha, 13bho pita*. [C<sup>c</sup> 597<sup>1</sup>]

**479** brahmādi-kattādito vā. *Brahmādito kattuādito* ca gassa attam hoti vā: *bho Brahma, bho sakha, bho katta, bho khatta*. Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>14</sup>"dhammaṃ paṇitaṃ manujesu Brahme; <sup>15</sup>paribbajja mahābrahme; <sup>16</sup>hare sakhā kissa nu maṃ jāhāsi; <sup>17</sup>uṭṭhehi katte; <sup>18</sup>tena hi ... khatte". Khattā ti c' ettha sabbakam-  
25 miko <sup>19</sup>amacco, kattā ti ca khattā ti ca<sup>d</sup> ubhayam p' etaṃ  
<sup>20</sup>anattantaram.

**480** Matantare bhavantassa bhonta bhante<sup>c</sup> bhonto bhadde ge, galopo. Garūnaṃ matantare *bhavantasaddassa* sabbass' eva

<sup>1</sup> (171<sup>14</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (90<sup>5</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (90<sup>3</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (90<sup>4</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (171<sup>19</sup>). <sup>6</sup> J VI 142<sup>19, 21</sup> [- - - - -  
- - - - - | - - -; *supra* 448 n. c, cf. J I 269<sup>30</sup>]. <sup>7</sup> D II 129<sup>23</sup> (*supra* 171<sup>31</sup>). | § 475—  
476 Kc 246 + 248: Sd 90<sup>7</sup>—92<sup>9</sup> |. | § 477 (Kc 247) |. <sup>8</sup> J VI 481<sup>23</sup>. <sup>9</sup> J V  
123<sup>15</sup>, 223<sup>17</sup>. <sup>10</sup> J V 251<sup>22</sup>. <sup>11</sup> (158<sup>27</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (138<sup>17-24</sup>). <sup>13</sup> (140<sup>7</sup>). <sup>14</sup> (157<sup>31-32</sup>).  
<sup>15</sup> J III 291<sup>16</sup> (*supra* 439<sup>25</sup>). <sup>16</sup> (652<sup>9</sup>). <sup>17</sup> (670<sup>23</sup>). <sup>18</sup> (139<sup>24</sup>). <sup>19</sup> cf. Sv I 280<sup>12</sup> (pṭ).  
<sup>20</sup> ns: payogo yeva viññāpayati hū sañ nhañ<sup>1</sup> aññ | anak athū<sup>3</sup> kui prayug si  
ce sañ phrac so kroñ<sup>1</sup> ākaraṣallakkhaṇakusala ā<sup>3</sup> phrañ<sup>1</sup> | katte kā<sup>3</sup> pade-  
sarāj-ekarāj tui<sup>1</sup> ālup || khatte kā<sup>3</sup> anuyantamaṇḍalissara tui<sup>1</sup> ālup | sui<sup>1</sup>  
prayug thut rā akhrañ<sup>3</sup> arā kui mhat rve<sup>1</sup> si ap eñ<sup>1</sup> .

a C<sup>c</sup> h. l. om. pa-. b C<sup>c</sup>Bm onto. c Bm om. d C<sup>c</sup>Bc om

*bhonta bhante<sup>a</sup> bhonto bhadde<sup>b</sup> icc ete ādesā honti ge pare, gassa ca lopo hoti: bhonta bhante bhonto bhadde.*

**481** | **Bhonti<sup>c</sup> ti appasiddham.** Imasmim Bhagavato pāvacane tesu catusu rūpesu *bhonta<sup>d</sup>* iti rūpaṃ appasiddhan ti veditabbaṃ.

**482** *bhante bhadde ti eka-puthuvacanantam avyayaṃ. Bhante<sup>5</sup> bhadde ti padadvayaṃ<sup>1</sup> āvuso ti padaṃ viya ekavacanantam puthuvacanantañ ca avyayaṃ datṭhabbaṃ:* <sup>2</sup>"ehi bhante; <sup>3</sup>so te bhikkhū khamāpesi: khamatha bhante ti; <sup>4</sup>tvam bhadde mahesi; <sup>5</sup>bhadde tumhe gacchatha".

**483** **Ayyato ālapanekavacana-bahuvacanānam o vā.** *Ayyasaddato* 10 paresaṃ ālapanekavacana-bahuvacanānaṃ okārādeso hoti vā: *bho ayyo tvam gaccha, bhavanto ayyo tumhe gacchatha:* <sup>6</sup>"māyyo evarūpaṃ akāsi, <sup>7</sup>eth' ayyo rājavasatiṃ". Vā ti kiṃ: *bho ayya, bhavanto ayyā.*

**484** **Savibhattikassa bhonto paccattālanatthe yosu.** *Bhavanta-* 15 *saddassa sabbass' eva savibhattikassa bhonto icc ādeso hoti vā paccattālanatthe vattamānāsu yosu vibhattisu:* <sup>8</sup>"appasaddā bhonto hontu" evaṃ paccattavacanatthe, <sup>9</sup>"mā bhonto saddam akattha; <sup>9</sup>imaṃ bhonto nisāmetha" evaṃ ālapanatthe. Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>10</sup>"ete bhavanto āgacchanti", *bhavanto tumhe etha.* 20

**485** **Nā-smā-sesu bhotā bhoto.** *Bhavantasaddassa sabbass' eva savibhattikassa bhotā bhoto icc ete ādesā honti vā nā smā sa icc etāsu vibhattisu:* <sup>11</sup>"bhotā Gotamena"; *bhotā nissarati;* <sup>12</sup>"kacci<sup>e</sup> nu bhoto kusalaṃ", *bhoto pariggaho.* Vā ti kiṃ: *bhavantena · bhavatā, bhavantassa · bhavato.* [C<sup>e</sup> 598<sup>1</sup>] 25

**486** **Matantare vass' obhāvo kvaci yosu.** Garūnaṃ matantare *bhavantasaddassa vakārassa obhāvo hoti kvaci yosu: bhonto tiṭṭhanti, bhonto tumhe tiṭṭhatha, bhonto passati.* Kvaci ti kiṃ: *bhavantā.* Imāni <sup>13</sup>tiṇi niijhānaṃ khamanti ce, <sup>14</sup>gahetabbāni.

**487** **Bhaddantassa vā bhadante ge.** *Bhaddantasaddassa sabbass' 30 eva bhadante icc ādeso hoti vā ge pare:* <sup>15</sup>"aṅgārino dāni dumā

<sup>1</sup> (649<sup>6</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Vin II 11<sup>10</sup>. <sup>3</sup> \* \* \*. <sup>4</sup> cf. J II 395<sup>3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> \* \* \*. | § 483 Sd 1043<sup>4</sup>—105<sup>18</sup> |.

<sup>6</sup> \* \* \* (*supra* 614<sup>31</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (105<sup>13</sup>, cf. Vin I 71<sup>37</sup> 75<sup>8</sup> 77<sup>33</sup>). <sup>8</sup> D I 179<sup>7</sup> (*supra* 170<sup>3</sup>).

<sup>9</sup> (171<sup>3</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (cf. 665<sup>11</sup>). <sup>11</sup> Vin III 6<sup>9</sup>. <sup>12</sup> J IV 427<sup>26</sup>. | § 486 Kc 244 (ns: matantare Suttapakkhepa-charā Rūpasiddhi-charā tui<sup>1</sup> alui nhuik) |. <sup>13</sup> = i paṭhamā-āluṇ-dutiya *bhonto* sum<sup>3</sup> rup tui<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>14</sup> ns *cit.* Mnd 245 (C<sup>e</sup> 197<sup>37-39</sup>). | § 487 (C<sup>e</sup> Kc 245) |. <sup>15</sup> Th 527<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bm bhanto. <sup>b</sup> Bm bhante. <sup>c</sup> sic CeBemns (= bhonta hū so rup sañ).

<sup>d</sup> Bc bho. <sup>e</sup> J (C<sup>ks</sup>): kaccin (*metr.*).

bhadante; <sup>1</sup>pañca paṇḍitā mayam bhadante". Vā ti kiṃ: *he bhaddante*.

**488** Matantare *bhadanta-bhante yosu ca*. Garūnam matantare *bhaddantasaddassa*<sup>a</sup> sabbass' eva *bhadanta bhante* icc ādesā  
5 honti kvaci *ge* pare, *ysu ca: bhadanta, bhante*. Kvaci ti kiṃ: *bhaddanta*<sup>b</sup>, *bhaddantā*.

**489** *Saddaniddeso va atthaniddeso*. Kvaci atthassa niddeso saddassa niddeso viya porāṇehi kato, seyyathidaṃ: <sup>2</sup>"Bhagavā ti vacanam setṭham"; — <sup>2</sup>"vuccatī ti vacanam · attho, Bhagavā  
10 ti attho setṭho ti attho". Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>3</sup>"tassa tam vacanam sutvā devindo etad abravi".

**490** *Atthaniddeso va saddaniddeso*. Kvaci saddassa niddeso atthaniddeso<sup>c</sup> viya akkharacintakehi kato, na adhunā amheh' eva, yathā <sup>4</sup>"tumhāmhaṃ<sup>d</sup> tayi-mayī" ti.

15 **491** *Amha-tumhānam tomhi mama tava*. Sabbesaṃ *amha-tumha-* *saddānam tomhi* paccaye pare niccam *mama tava* icc ādesā honti: *mamato apeti, tavato apeti, mamato uttaritaro n' atthi, tavato ayaṃ adhiko, tavato ayaṃ hīno, atrāyaṃ pāli*: <sup>5</sup>"iddhiyā itthi<sup>e</sup> māpeti mamato pi surūpinin" ti; ettha ca "mamato" ti  
20 pālīgatidassanena adiṭṭhassa pi *tavato* ti padassa gahaṇam daṭṭhabbam · diṭṭhena nayena adiṭṭhassa pi taggatikassa nayassa nayaññūhi viññūhi gahetabbattā. *Tomhī* ti kiṃ: *mayā apeti*<sup>f</sup>, *mayā adhiko n' atthi*, <sup>6</sup>*tayā ayaṃ hīno*.

**492** *Tvādayo eka-bavhatthesu vibhattisaññā*. *Toādayo* paccayā dā-  
25 *canam*pariyantā ekatthe ca bavhatthe ca yathārahaṃ vattamānā *vibhattisaññā* bhavanti: *sabbato yato tato kuto ato ito, sabbadā yadā tadā, idha, idāni* icc evamādinī. [C<sup>e</sup> 599<sup>1</sup>]

**493** *Tatiyā-pañcami-chaṭṭhī-sāttamiyatthesu to kvaci*. <sup>7</sup>"Aniccato dukkhato rogato" icc ādinī tatiyatthe; <sup>8</sup>"ubhato sujāto mātito

<sup>1</sup> J VI 362<sup>5</sup>. | § 488 Kev 245 (ns: matantare Suttapakkhepa-charā tui<sup>1</sup> alui nhuik || cf. 679<sup>25</sup>) |. | § 489—490 cf. Mmd 318 (C<sup>e</sup> 267<sup>38-40</sup>; *infra* 731<sup>1</sup> |. <sup>2</sup> Vm 209<sup>26</sup> *et* mht (B<sup>e</sup> 229<sup>19-21</sup>). <sup>3</sup> J VI 573<sup>12</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Kc 139; Sd § 318 (*supra* 636<sup>26</sup>). <sup>5</sup> cf. Ap 574<sup>17-18</sup> (ns: "sakena ānubhāvena . . . surūpinim" [= Ap 574<sup>17-18</sup> E<sup>c</sup>] hu nha ma to<sup>2</sup> Janapadakalyāṇī-Nandātherī-apadān nhuik rhi eñ<sup>1</sup>!). <sup>6</sup> (*vide* Vva 152<sup>1</sup>). | § 492 Kc 249 |. | § 493 (Kc 250) |. <sup>7</sup> M I 435<sup>33</sup>. <sup>8</sup> D I 113<sup>25</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bm bhadantasaddassa. <sup>b</sup> Bm bhadanta. <sup>c</sup> *ita* CeBemns. <sup>d</sup> Bm tumhāmhaṃ; Mmd (C<sup>e</sup>) Rūp (C<sup>e</sup>): tumhāmhānam. <sup>e</sup> *ita* CeBemns (ns: itthi nhuik niggaḥit kye). <sup>f</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns *ad. tayā apeti*.

ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko" ti ca <sup>1</sup>"nāssu 'dha koci bho-  
gānaṃ upaghāto āgacchati rājato vā corato vā aggito vā" ti<sup>a</sup>  
ca icc ādini pañcamiyatthe; <sup>2</sup>"na cāham etam icchāmi yaṃ  
parato dānapaccayā" evaṃ chaṭṭhiyatthe, <sup>3</sup>parassa dānapaccayā  
ti attho; *ekato purato pacchato passato piṭṭhito pādato*<sup>b</sup> *sisato*<sup>c</sup> <sup>5</sup>  
*mūlato heṭṭhato* icc ādini sattamiyatthe; *sabbato katarato yato*  
*tato* icc ādini yathārahaṃ tatiyā-pañcamī-chaṭṭhī-sattamiyatthesu  
vattanti. Kvacī ti kiṃ: *sabbena, sabbasmā, sabbasmiṃ*.

**494 Sattamiyā tra tha sabbanāmato.** *Sabbatra sabbattha* <sup>1</sup>*sab-*  
*basmiṃ vā, yatra yattha, tatra tattha, amutra amuttha.* <sup>10</sup>

**495 Yamhā paṭhamatthe.** *Tra-thapaccayā* paṭhamāya vibhattiyā  
atthe yasaddato parā honti kvaci: <sup>5</sup>"yatra hi nāma sāvako  
pi<sup>d</sup>; <sup>6</sup>yattha etādiso satthā". Kvacī ti kiṃ: *yo hi nāma, yo*  
*etādiso*<sup>e</sup>.

**496 Itina niddisitabbe to.** *Itisaddena* niddisitabbe paṭhamatthe <sup>15</sup>  
kvaci *topaccayo* hoti: <sup>7</sup>"diṭṭhicaritā rūpaṃ attato upagacchanti;  
<sup>8</sup>subhato naṃ maññati bālo; <sup>9</sup>aniccato . . . vipassanti". Tattha  
attato upagacchanti ti 'attā' ti gaṇhanti, esa nayo itaratrā pi.

**497 Ya-tehi paccattavacanassa to nidānādisu.** *Nidānasaddādisu*  
paresu *ya-tasaddhehi* parassa paccattavacanassa kvaci *toādeso* <sup>20</sup>  
hoti: <sup>10</sup>"yatonidānaṃ; <sup>11</sup>so tatonidānaṃ; <sup>12</sup>yatvādhikaraṇaṃ  
enaṃ". Kvacī ti kiṃ: <sup>13</sup>*yaṃnidānaṃ*.

**498 Kimsaddassa niggahitalopo smiṃ-sesu.** <sup>14</sup>"Kismiṃ me Sivayo  
kuddhā; <sup>15</sup>kissa suciṇṇassa<sup>1</sup> ayam vipāko".

**499 Sattamiyā va kimhā<sup>g</sup>.** *Kiṃsaddato* *ṇapaccayo* hoti kvaci <sup>25</sup>  
sattamiyatthe: <sup>16</sup>"kva naccaṃ kva gītaṃ"; *kva gato* 'si *tvam*  
*devānaṃ-piya-Tissa*.

**500 Him-haṃ-hiñcanaṃ-hiñci.** *Kuhiṃ kuhaṇi, kuhiñcanaṃ ku-*  
*hiñci.* <sup>14</sup>"Kismiṃ me Sivayo kuddhā" ti ettha na hoti.

<sup>1</sup> A III 173<sup>3-5</sup>. <sup>2</sup> J VI 128<sup>1</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Ja VI 128<sup>6</sup>. | § 494 Kc 251 |. <sup>4</sup> ns  
cit. Sp ad Vin III 149<sup>11</sup> (tatra = tassā kuṭiyā) et mī ad Vibha 372<sup>16</sup>  
(sabbatthasaddo sāmiattho). <sup>5</sup> Vin III 105<sup>23</sup> = S II 255<sup>22</sup>. <sup>6</sup> D II 157<sup>4</sup>.  
<sup>7</sup> Nett 111<sup>4</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Sn 199<sup>c</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Tikapaṭṭhāna 156<sup>9</sup>. | § 497 Sp I 211<sup>17-19</sup> (ns) |.  
<sup>10</sup> Sn 273a. <sup>11</sup> M I 133<sup>37</sup>. <sup>12</sup> D I 70<sup>9</sup>. <sup>13</sup> cf. Sp I 211<sup>17</sup>. <sup>14</sup> (278<sup>30</sup>). <sup>15</sup> J VI  
316<sup>14</sup>, 320<sup>16</sup>. | § 499 Kc 253 |. <sup>16</sup> (675<sup>19</sup>, 687<sup>6</sup>). | § 500 Kc 254 |.

<sup>a</sup> Bm om. ti. <sup>b</sup> Bm ad. pādato. <sup>c</sup> Ce ad. atthato. <sup>d</sup> Vin S om. pi.  
<sup>e</sup> Ce ad. satthā. <sup>f</sup> Bm kiccassaciṇṇassa. <sup>g</sup> Bm kamhā (o: "post k-", cf. § 456).

501 Tato him-ham. *Tahiṃ tahaṃ · tasmīṃ* vā.

502 Sabbasmā dhi. *Sabbadhi · sabbasmiṃ* vā. [C<sup>e</sup> 600<sup>1</sup>]

503 Idato ha-dhā. *Iha idha · imasmiṃ* vā.

504 Yasmā him. *Yahiṃ · yasmiṃ yesu* vā.

5 505 Kim-sabb'-aññ'-eka-ya-kūhi kāle dā-dācanam. Kāle vattabbe kvaci sattamiyatthe *kiṃ sabba añña eka ya ku* icc etehi saddehi *dā dācanam* icc ete paccayā honti yathārahaṃ: *kadā sabbadā aññadā ekadā yadā kudā kudācanam*: <sup>1</sup>"mā vo dhammam adhammam vā addasāma kudācanam; <sup>2</sup>taṃ kudā su<sup>a</sup> bhavissati".

506 Tamhā dā-dāni. *Tadā* <sup>3</sup>*tadāni*.

507 Idato rahi-dhunā-dāni. <sup>4</sup>*Etarahi* <sup>5</sup>*adhunā* <sup>6</sup>*idāni*. Keci pana garū *yadā tadā sadā idāni* ti imehi catūhi padehi saddhiṃ paccekaṃ *kāle* ti padaṃ yojetvā vadanti: "yadā kāle" ti <sup>7</sup>*ādinā*<sup>b</sup>. <sup>1</sup>Taṃ na gahetabbam · *dā-dāni* paccayānam kālavācakkattā, "yasmiṃ kāle" ti vuttasadisatāpajjanato ca, sātthakathe tepitake buddhavacane tādissassa nayassa adassanato ca. Vevacanānayo pana <sup>8</sup>āhacca bhāsīte dissati: <sup>9</sup>"appaṃ vassasatam āyu idān' etarahi vijjati" ti. | Tathā *yasmā tasmā* ti padehi pi <sup>10</sup>saddhiṃ paccekaṃ *kāraṇā* ti padaṃ yojetvā vadanti: "yasmā *kāraṇā*" ti *ādini*. Taṃ pi na gahetabbam · <sup>11</sup>"yasmā, tasmā, kasmā" ti nipātapadeh' eva *kāraṇatthassa* pakāsītattā, pāliyaṃ porāṇatthakathādisu ca tādissassa nayassa lokavohāravasena āgatassa adassanato ca; *tasmā* yattha katthaci tādissassa <sup>12</sup>dassanaṃ viññūnaṃ appamāṇaṃ. Evaṃ hi atthakathādisu dissati: <sup>13</sup>"yasmā ti yaṃkāraṇā; <sup>14</sup>yasmā ti yena kāraṇena; <sup>15</sup>tasmā ti taṃkāraṇā, tasmā ti tena kāraṇena; kasmā ti kiṃkāraṇā, kasmā ti kena kāraṇena" iti vā — *kiṃkāraṇam* icc api Nettiādisu dissati: <sup>16</sup>"tattha kiṃ kāraṇam yaṃ taṃhācarito <sup>17</sup>dukkhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya khippābhiññāya ca

[ § 501 Kc 255 ]. [ § 502 Kc 252 ]. [ § 503 Kc 256 ]. [ § 504 Kc 257 ]. [ § 505 Kc 258 + 259 ]. <sup>1</sup> J II 355<sup>17</sup> = 392<sup>3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> J VI 46<sup>28</sup> . . . 51<sup>15</sup>. [ § 506 Kc 260 ]. <sup>3</sup> ns *cit.* Ap 547<sup>1-2</sup>; tadāni so mahipati maṃ pesesi . . . [ § 507 Kc 261 ]. <sup>4</sup> (§ 465). <sup>5</sup> (§ 464). <sup>6</sup> (§ 463). <sup>7</sup> ns: āhacca viśeṣetvā athū<sup>3</sup> prū rve<sup>1</sup> | āhacca āhanitvā tñan karuṇ<sup>3</sup> thi rve<sup>1</sup> āhacca āharitvā choṇ rve<sup>1</sup> āhacca uddharitvā tñut bho<sup>2</sup> rve<sup>1</sup> . <sup>8</sup> Bv 26: 21<sup>ed</sup> (Bva); *infra* 683<sup>18</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (*infra* Cc 788<sup>32</sup>, 55). <sup>10</sup> \* \* \*. <sup>11</sup> \* \* \*. <sup>12</sup> \* \* \*. <sup>13</sup> Nett 112<sup>28-29</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> *ita* Bm; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>c</sup> kudāssu; J: kadāssu. <sup>b</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>c</sup>mns (*cf* ādini 682<sup>21</sup>)

niyyāti" ti. Yadā pana paramatthavisaye avijjādi kāraṇaṃ ka-thetabbam hoti, tadā "tasmā kāraṇā" ti vattabbam, tato hetuto ti attho, Aṭṭhakathāyam pi hi imam ev' attham sandhāya "tasmā<sup>a</sup> kāraṇā" ti vuttaṭṭhānam pi dissati; taṃ thānam pi mayam na dassema; ye ye vicakkhaṇā viññujātikā nayaggahaṇe<sup>5</sup> paṭibalā, te te taṃ<sup>b</sup> thānam pariyesantu. Iti lokavohāra-visaye "yasmā kāraṇā" ti ādini na vattabbāni, paramatthavisaye pana vuttappakāram attham paṭicca vattabban ti. Ayaṃ nīti sū-dhukaṃ manasikātabbā.

**508 Sabbassa dāmi so vā.** *Sabba* icc etassa sakārādeso hoti<sup>10</sup> vā *dāmi* paccaye pare: [C<sup>e</sup> 601<sup>1</sup>] <sup>1</sup>"sadā ramati paṇḍito". Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>2</sup>"sabbadā silasampanno". Atr' idaṃ vattabbam: katthaci Parittapotthake <sup>3</sup>"sabbabuddhānubhāvena, sabbadham-mānubhāvena, sabbasaṃghānubhāvena sabbadā sadā sotthi bhavantu te" ti pāṭho dissati; so ayutto, na hi *sabbadā* padena<sup>c</sup> <sup>15</sup>saddhiṃ *sadā* ti padaṃ *sadā* padena<sup>d</sup> ca *sabbadā* ti padaṃ samāgacchati, tasmā "sadā sotthi bhavantu te" ti padaṃ eva vattabbam. | Ettha siyā: nanu ca bho, yathā <sup>4</sup>"appaṃ vassa-sataṃ āyu idān' etarahi vijjati" ti pāliyaṃ<sup>e</sup> *idāni-etarahi*-saddānam samānatthānam pi vevacanabhāvena samāgamo <sup>20</sup>dissati, tathā *sabbadā-sadā*saddānam pi vevacanabhāvena samāgamo hoti yevā ti. | Tan na tādissaṃsa nayassa <sup>5</sup>ācariyehi vicāritapotthakesu ayuttito, gāthāpadassa ca adhikakkharattā. Ettha pana evaṃ vinicchayo veditabbo: tattha hi *dāsadda*vajjito kevalo *sabbasaddo* peyyālanayavasena vutto<sup>f</sup> ti daṭṭhabbo<sup>g</sup>; <sup>25</sup>tathā hi [C<sup>e</sup> 601<sup>15</sup>] porāṇapotthake "sabbasaṃghānubhāvena sab-ba sadā sotthi bhavantu te" ti vītadāsaddo<sup>h</sup> *sabbasaddo* dissati, evaṃbhūtena *sabbasadda*peyyālena <sup>6</sup>"yaṃ kiñci ratanaṃ loke" ti ādipadavatīnaṃ tiṇṇaṃ<sup>i</sup> gāthānaṃ catutthapādaṭṭhāne <sup>7</sup>"sadā

[ § 508 Kc 262 ]. <sup>1</sup> Dhṛp 79d. <sup>2</sup> S I 33<sup>18</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Jayamaṅgalagāthā 10ed 11ed 12ed. <sup>4</sup> (682<sup>1</sup>). <sup>5</sup> ns: ācariyehi kyaṃ<sup>3</sup> gan si mro<sup>2</sup> charā kyo<sup>2</sup> tui<sup>1</sup> sañ vicāritapotthakesu athū<sup>3</sup> chañ khrañ cī rañ re<sup>2</sup> sā so pe tui<sup>1</sup> nhuik | ayuttito kroñ<sup>1</sup> vā ma sañ<sup>1</sup> hū rve<sup>1</sup> adissanato | kroñ<sup>1</sup> lañ<sup>3</sup>-koñ<sup>3</sup> |. <sup>6</sup> «\*». <sup>7</sup> (cf. 683<sup>14</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Bm taṇhā-. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. taṃ. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Be sabbadā ti padena. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Be sadā ti padena; Bm om. sadā. <sup>e</sup> Bm pāliya; C<sup>e</sup> pāliyā. <sup>f</sup> (Bm vattā). <sup>g</sup> Bm daṭṭhabbam < daṭṭhabbā (vel obbo). <sup>h</sup> Bm vītado; C<sup>e</sup>Be<sup>ns</sup> vīgatado. <sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup> tis-sannaṃ (vide 287<sup>17-21</sup>).

- sotthi bhavantu te" ti padaṃ viya <sup>1</sup>"bhavatu sabbamaṅgalan"  
 ti gāthaṃ tidhā katvā "sabbabuddhānubhāvenā" ti ādisu<sup>a</sup> pa-  
 desu ekekassa pādassa avasāne catutthapādaṭṭhāne "sadā sotthi  
 bhavantu te" ti idaṃ<sup>b</sup> sabbattha yojetabban ti dassetuṃ "sabba  
 5 sadā sotthi bhavantu te" ti pāṭhaṃ vadiṃsu garū; tathā  
 hi ettha avibhattikena *sabbasaddena* peyyālanayo niddiṭṭho,  
 tena "sadā sotthi bhavantu te" ti idaṃ<sup>c</sup> sabbattha yojetabban  
 ti nāyati. Ye pana<sup>d</sup> evarūpaṃ nayaṃ acintetvā 'ettha akkha-  
 raṃ patitan' ti maññamānā *dāsaddaṃ* pakkhipitvā "sabbadā  
 10 sadā sotthi bhavantu te" ti paṭhanti, tesam so pāṭho na ga-  
 hetabbo, yathāvitthāritanayo yeva pāṭho uccāretabbo<sup>e</sup>. Tattha  
 peyyālanayo ti vitthāranayo. [C<sup>e</sup> 601<sup>30</sup>]

- Ettha ṭhatvā tividho peyyālanayo vattabbo: ādiñ c' eva<sup>f</sup>  
 avasānañ ca padakkharaṃ gahetvā majjhe muñcitvā *itisaddena*  
 15 niddisitabbo peyyālo ca, *ādisaddena* niddisitabbo peyyālo ca,  
*sabbasaddena* niddisitabbo peyyālo cā ti. Ettha pana sotūnaṃ  
 sukhagahaṇatthaṃ payogaṃ racayitvā dassessāma, seyyathī-  
 daṃ: <sup>2</sup>yo paṭisandhipaññāya paññāvā ātāpī nipako hutvā sile  
 patitṭhāya samādhīñ c' eva vipassanañ ca bhāveti, so taṇhāja-  
 20 ṭaṃ chinditvā nibbānappatto hoti, tenāha Bhagavā: sile patiṭ-  
 ṭhāya | <sup>3</sup>so imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭan ti; ettha *āhasaddo itisaddena*  
 saha yojetabbo: 'iti āhā' ti — ayaṃ majjhe muñcitvā ādi<sup>h</sup>  
 antañ ca gahetvā *itisaddena* niddiṭṭho<sup>i</sup> peyyālo nāma. [C<sup>e</sup> 602<sup>j</sup>]  
 Yattha pana evaṃ aniddisitvā "tenāha Bhagavā: sile patiṭ-  
 25 ṭhāyā ti ādi" evaṃ paccattavacanayuttana *ādisaddena* vi-  
 thāranayo dassito, ayaṃ *ādisaddena* niddiṭṭho<sup>i</sup> peyyālo nāma;  
 ettha *itisaddamattassa* abhāvato *āhasaddo itisaddena* saha sam-  
 bandhaṃ na labhati: 'iti āhā' ti, tathā *āhasaddo ādisaddassa*  
 upayogavasena avuttattā *iti-ādisaddena* sahā pi sambandhaṃ  
 30 na labhati: 'iti ādim āhā' ti; tasmā *tenāha Bhagavā* ti pa-  
 daṃ vicchinditvā *sile patiṭṭhāyā ti ādi* ti *ādisaddena* saha *itisad-*  
*dena* pakāsetabbā "so imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭan" ti padapariyosānā  
 gāthā paripuṇṇaṃ katvā dassitā bhavati. *Sabbasadda*peyyālo  
 pana <sup>3</sup>vutto<sup>j</sup> yeva:

<sup>1</sup> Jayamaṅgalagāthā 10<sup>a</sup> (11<sup>a</sup> 12<sup>a</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (cf. Vm 3<sup>29</sup>—4<sup>12</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (683<sup>24</sup> 684<sup>1</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Bm disu. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>ens</sup> padaṃ. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ad. padaṃ. <sup>d</sup> Bm na *pro* pana.  
<sup>e</sup> Bm obbaṃ. <sup>f</sup> (Bm ca va). <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> = pe =; B<sup>e</sup> | pa |. <sup>h</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>cmns</sup> *vide*  
 684<sup>13</sup>. <sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup> niddisitabbo. <sup>j</sup> Bm vutta.

majjhepeyyālako c' eva ādipeyyālam eva ca  
sabbapeyyālako cā ti peyyālā tividhā siyūṃ. 2  
Ayam pi nīti sādhukaṃ manasikātabbā.

509 **Avanṇo yamhi lopam.** *Avanṇo yapaccaye pare lopam āpaḷ-  
jaṭi: bāhusaccaṃ paṇḍiccaṃ vepullaṃ kāruṇṇaṃ kosallaṃ sāmaṇ- 5  
ṇaṃ sohajjam.*

510 <sup>†</sup>**Pastassa<sup>a</sup> sattho<sup>b</sup> niccam.** <sup>†</sup>*Pasta(sadda)ssa<sup>c</sup> sabbass' eva sat-  
thādeso hoti niccam, ayaṃ vutti. Ayaṃ paṇādhippāyaviññāpikā  
anuvutti: <sup>1</sup>"sasa<sup>d</sup> pasamsane" ti dhātuto parassa kammani vihi-  
tassa tapaccayassa vasena sambhūtassa <sup>†</sup>*pastasaddassa<sup>a</sup> sabbass' 10*  
eva *satthādeso hoti niccam: samsiyyati pasamsiyyati so jānehī*  
*ti <sup>2</sup>sattho, evaṃ pasattho. Ettha ca sattho pasattho ti imāni*  
*<sup>3</sup>"takko vitakko" ti padāni viya <sup>4</sup>"cāro vicāro" ti padāni viya*  
*ca anupasagga-sopasaggamattena savisesāni, atthato pana*  
*ninnānākaraṇāni ti avagantabbam. <sup>†</sup>Pastassā<sup>a</sup> ti kiṃ: <sup>5</sup>"vid- 15*  
*dhastā vinalikata; <sup>6</sup>uddhaste aruṇe".**

511 **Satthassa so tame.** *Satthasaddassa pasatthavācākassa sakārā-  
deso hoti tamapaccaye pare: ayaṃ ca sattho ayaṃ ca sattho ayam  
imesaṃ visesena sattho ti *sattamo*, pasatthataro ti attho. Tathā  
hi *sattamasaddo atthuddhāravasena saṃkhyāpūraṇatthe sādhu- 20*  
*jane ca dissati: <sup>7</sup>"sattamaṃ isisattamo". Ettha ca sattaman*  
*ti saṃkhyāpūraṇatthavasena' eva<sup>c</sup> vuttaṃ, isisattamo ti idaṃ*  
*pana saṃkhyāpūraṇatthavasena c' eva pasatthatarapuggala-*  
*saṃkhātasādhujanavasena<sup>f</sup> ca vuttan ti vattabbam; tathā hi*  
*Paṭṭhānaṃ nāma pakaraṇaṃ Dhammasaṅgaṇīdīni upādāya 25*  
*sattamaṃ hoti, Sakyasiho pi Bhagavā Vipassīdayo [C<sup>e</sup> 603<sup>1</sup>]*  
*upādāya sattamo hoti, pasatthatarapuggalabhāvena pana sat-*  
*tamo ti vuccati, tathā hi Abhidhammaṭṭikāyaṃ idaṃ vuttaṃ:*  
*<sup>8</sup>"isisattamo ti catusaccāvabodhagatiyā isayo ti saṃkham<sup>g</sup>*  
*gatānaṃ <sup>9</sup>sataṃ pasatthānaṃ isīnaṃ atisayena sattho, pasattho 30**

|| § 509 Kc 263 |. <sup>1</sup> cf. I<sup>923</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (vide 685<sup>30</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Dhs § 7. <sup>4</sup> Dhs § 8.

<sup>a</sup> A II 39<sup>6</sup>. <sup>b</sup> Vin I 288<sup>12</sup> II 236<sup>17</sup> A IV 205<sup>12</sup>; ns: uddhaste | tak lak so<sup>2</sup>  
(c: ud + hasta). <sup>7</sup> Tikapaṭṭhānaaṭṭhakathā 8<sup>7</sup>. <sup>8</sup> mṭ ad loc. <sup>9</sup> (vide Khp VI 6<sup>3</sup>).

a sic Bemns; C<sup>e</sup> samsta<sup>o</sup> (leg. sasta<sup>o</sup>). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> satto et pasatto pro  
sattho et pasattho 685<sup>7-30</sup> (sed 686<sup>8</sup> pasattho). <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pastassa; C<sup>e</sup> samstasad-  
dassa. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ns samsa. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vasena va. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pasatthavarap<sup>o</sup>. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup>  
saṃkha-.



ti attho, <sup>1</sup>Vipassīdayo ca upādāya Bhagavā sattamo ti vutto” — ettha ca “catusaccāvabodhagatiyā” ti idaṃ saddasatthānayaena <sup>2</sup>“isi<sup>a</sup> gatiyan” ti dhātuattham gahetvā vuttam, idaṃ pan’ ettha nibbacanam bhavati: isinaṃ sattamo isisu vā sat-  
 5 tamo ti; atha vā sa-parasantānesu silādiguṇānaṃ <sup>3</sup>esanatṭhena isayo · buddhādayo ariyā: isi ca sattamo cā ti isisattamo ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

**512 Pasatthassa<sup>b</sup> iy’-iṭṭhesu.** *Pasatthasaddassa<sup>b</sup> sabbass’ eva sa-kārādeso hoti iya iṭṭha* icc etesu paccayesu: *seyyo, seṭṭho*.

10 **513 Jo vuddhassa.** *Jeyyo, jeṭṭho*.

**514 Ned’ antikassa.** *Nediyo, nediṭṭho*.

**515 Sadho bāhassa.** *Sādhiyo, sādhiṭṭho*.

**516 Khuddakassa kaṇ<sup>c</sup>.** *Kaṇiyo, kaṇiṭṭho*.

**517 Matantare yuvassa ca.** Garūnaṃ matantare *yuvassaddassa*  
 15 *sabbass’ eva kaṇ<sup>d</sup> hoti iya iṭṭha* icc etesu paccayesu: *kaṇiyo, kaṇiṭṭho*.

**518 Lutti vantu-mantu-vinaṃ.** *Mantu vantu vī* icc etesaṃ paccayānaṃ lutti hoti *iya iṭṭha* icc etesu paccayesu: *guṇiyo, guṇiṭṭho; satiyo, satiṭṭho; medhiyo, nedhiṭṭho*.

20 **519 Nidāne kissa kuto samāse.** Samāse vattamānassa *kiṃsaddassa* *nidānasadde* pare *kutoādeso* hoti: kiṃ nidānaṃ etesaṃ dhammānaṃ ti <sup>4</sup>*kutonidānā*.

**520 Idassa ito.** Samāse vattamānassa *idasaddassa<sup>e</sup> nidānasadde* pare *ito* icc ādeso hoti: ayaṃ attabhāvo nidānaṃ etesaṃ ti

25 <sup>4</sup>*itonidānā*.

**521 Itthañ ca nāme.** *Nāmasadde* pare samāse vattamānassa *idasaddassa<sup>e</sup> itthaṃ* icc ādeso hoti: idaṃ nāmaṃ etassā ti *itthaṃnāmo*, evaṃnāmo ti attho. <sup>5</sup>“Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā

<sup>1</sup> (Pj II 351<sup>11-13</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Wg § 28: 7. <sup>3</sup> V<sup>882</sup> (Pj II 153<sup>10-11</sup>). | § 512 Kc 265 |. || § 513 Kc 264 |. || § 514 Kc 266 |. || § 515 Kc 267 |. | § 516 Kc 268 |. | § 517: Kc 269 |. || § 518 Kc 270 |. | § 519—520 cf. Sd 681<sup>19-22</sup> (post 686<sup>25</sup> ns addendum censet: Je Samāse vattamānassa *kiss’ idassa jasadde* pare *kutv-itvādeso* hoti: kuto jāta ete ti kutojā [Sn 270b] ‘imamhā attabhāva jāta ete ti itoñā [Sn 271b] hū so sut-vutti-prayug kui chui ap eñ<sup>1</sup> | ) |. <sup>4</sup> ns *cū* Sn 270<sup>d</sup> et 271<sup>a</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Ap 439<sup>24</sup> (Ap 31<sup>11</sup> ... 615<sup>3</sup>; Th p. 1<sup>13</sup> ... 115<sup>4</sup>, Thī p. 123<sup>5</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> *dedi* (Wg: f5D; C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> isi; B<sup>e</sup> ns isa. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pasatṭh<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> *ita* B<sup>m</sup> (— Kc); C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns kaṇo. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns) kaṇādeso. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns idams<sup>o</sup> 4676<sup>21</sup> etc.)

Puḷinathūpiyo thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā"<sup>a</sup> ti ādisu pana  
 "iminā pakārena itthan" ti pakāratthe *tham*paccayo daṭṭhabbo.  
 [C<sup>e</sup> 604<sup>1</sup>]

522 Kvaci kvassa ko iti. Kvaci visaye *kv*asaddassa *ko*ādeso<sup>b</sup>  
 hoti: "ko te balaṃ mahārāja ko nu te rathamaṇḍalaṃ". 5  
 Kvaci ti kiṃ: "kva naccam".

523 Sossa su. So icc etassa *su* iti ādeso hoti kvaci: "migo va  
 jātārūpena na ten' atthaṃ abandhi su". Kvaci ti kiṃ: "evam  
 so nihato seti"<sup>c</sup>.

524 Nossa nu amhatthe. Ambhākaṇa ti atthe vattamānassa *no* icc 10  
 etassa *nu* iti ādeso hoti kvaci: "api nu hanukā santā". Kvaci  
 ti kiṃ: "api no. No ti kiṃ: "sāni maṃsāni".

525 Kitake antato siss' u vā. Kitake pariyāpannato *antapac-*  
*cayato sīvacanassa ukāro* hoti vā: "avhāyantu<sup>d</sup> suyuddhena".  
 Vā ti kiṃ: *avhāyanto aṭṭhāsi*. 15

526 Ācariyass' ācero<sup>e</sup>. Ācariyasaddassa ācerādeso hoti vā: ācero  
 ācariyo vā: "āceram iva māṇavo; "ñatvā ācerakaṃ ma-  
 taṃ".

527 Samsaddassa niggahitaṃ mattaṃ ikāre, saro dighaṃ me. *Saṃ-*  
*saddassa niggahitaṃ ikāre atthiatthavati paccaye pare ma-* 20  
*kārattam āpajjati, makāre ca pare saro dighaṃ pappoti: saṃ*  
*assa atthi ti sāmī, issarādhivacanam etaṃ; rassatte sāmī, it-*  
*thiliṅge vattabbe sāmīni ti itpaccayavasena sījjhati.*

528 Ke kattaṇ ca. *Saṃsaddassa niggahitaṃ atthiatthavati ka-*  
*paccaye pare kakārattam āpajjati: ariyadhanasaṃkhūtaṃ bahu-* 25  
*vidhaṃ saṃ assa Bhagavato atthi so Bhagavā Sakko. Ke ti*  
*kiṃ: "Sakyā vata bho kumārā"*<sup>f</sup>.

529 Sāmī-sāminīnam ākāro uvā me. *Sāmī sāmīni* icc etesaṃ  
 ākāro *makāre* pare *uvā* icc ādeso <sup>13</sup>hoti vā: <sup>14</sup>*suvāmī* <sup>15</sup>*suvāmīni*.

530 Sakass' ass' uva. *Sakasaddassa akārassa uvā*ādeso <sup>13</sup>hoti 30

<sup>1</sup> Kev 401. | § 522—523 Sd 128<sup>10-15</sup> |. <sup>2</sup> J VI 515<sup>8</sup> (*supra* 128<sup>10</sup>  
 278<sup>32</sup> 305<sup>31</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (681<sup>26</sup>). <sup>4</sup> J III 232<sup>6</sup> (Ja). <sup>5</sup> J I 246<sup>5</sup>. | § 524—525 *cf.* Sd 636<sup>8-13</sup>  
 (Ja VI 192<sup>13</sup>) |. <sup>6</sup> J I 498<sup>21</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Ja I 498<sup>23</sup>. <sup>8</sup> ns: Kimchandaḥat [J V 9<sup>30</sup>] Petavatthu  
 [493<sup>3,5</sup>] tui<sup>1</sup> nhuik piṭṭhimamsāni rhi eñ<sup>1</sup>. <sup>9</sup> J VI 192<sup>12</sup>. <sup>10</sup> J VI 563<sup>1</sup> <sup>11</sup> *etc.*;  
 ns *cit.* J III 368<sup>26</sup> (āceramhi susikkhita). <sup>12</sup> D I 93<sup>1</sup>. | § 529 Sd 186<sup>22-25</sup> 634<sup>5</sup> |.  
<sup>13</sup> *scilicet* gāthāyaṃ (*vide* 688<sup>17</sup>). <sup>14</sup> (Sn 666<sup>b</sup>). <sup>15</sup> (J III 288<sup>14</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> abhāso (*vide* Ap 31<sup>12</sup> *etc.*, Th p. 1<sup>13</sup> *etc.*). <sup>b</sup> (B<sup>e</sup> ko iti ādeso).  
<sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> om. seti. <sup>d</sup> J: avhāyantu. <sup>e</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> ācariyassa cerā). <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> rājakumārā.

vā: *suvaṇṇaṃ* · *sakaṇṇaṃ* vā, <sup>1</sup>"eso . . . Khaṇḍahālo yajataṃ su-  
vakehi<sup>a</sup> puttehi" — *suvaṇṇe hi ti sakehi*.

**531 Jantuvācīsattass' avo.** Jantuvācākassa *sattasaddassa akāro*  
*avādeso* <sup>2</sup>hoti vā: *sallavo* · *sallo* vā, <sup>3</sup>"tvañ ca uttamasattavo".

5 [C<sup>e</sup> 605<sup>1</sup>]

**532 Candassa candaro ābhāya gāthāyaṃ.** Gāthāvisaye *candasad-*  
*dassa sabbass' eva candaro* icc ādeso hoti vā *ābhāsadde* pare:  
<sup>4</sup>"atibhonti na<sup>b</sup> tassābhā candarābhā satārakā"<sup>c</sup>. Ettha ca  
candarābhā ti candābhā, *candābhā* ti ca idaṃ sakkaṭabhāsā-  
10 bhāvaṃ patvā *dakāra-rakārasaṇṇogavasena* tiṭṭhati, Māgadha-  
bhāsattam paṇa patvā *candarābhā* ti viṣuṃ tiṭṭhati. Ettha *ra-*  
*kāro* āgamo ti ce, <sup>1</sup>na, sāsane bahiddhā ca <sup>5</sup>pasiddhapadma-  
saddato<sup>d</sup> viṣuṃ *padumasaddavacanam* viya bahiddhā<sup>e</sup> pasid-  
dhacandrasaddato viṣuṃ *candaravacanam* vuttan ti daṭṭhabbāṃ.  
15 "*Ābhāsadde* pare" ti vacanam paṇ' ettha <sup>6</sup>saṇṇāpanattham vut-  
tam, tasmim asante pi *sattavasaddassa* viya *candarasaddassa*<sup>f</sup>  
kevalassā pi ṭhitabhāvo yujjati<sup>g</sup> eva. "Gāthāyaṃ" ti ayam  
adhikāro <sup>7</sup>heṭṭhimasuttesu ca <sup>8</sup>uparimasuttesu ca sihagativasena  
vattati ti daṭṭhabbāṃ.

**533 Ratanassa ratno.** *Ratanasaddassa sabbass' eva ratnādeso*  
hoti vā gāthāyaṃ: <sup>9</sup>"nānāratne<sup>g</sup> ca māṇiye" ayam tāva pā-  
lippadeso; ayam paṇ' atṭhakathāpadeso <sup>10</sup>"arindamaṃ nāma  
narādhipassa ten' eva tam vuccati cakkaratnan" ti. Katthaci  
atṭhakathāpotthake "ten' eva tam vuccati cakkaratanan" ti  
25 viṣuṃ *takāra-nakārā* ṭhitā, keci ca tathā paṭhanti. | Yatha  
paṇa pālādisu <sup>11</sup>"opupphāni ca padmāni; <sup>12</sup>uddhaste aruṇe;  
<sup>12</sup>viddhastā vinaḷikātā; <sup>13</sup>asnātha . . . khādathā" ti *dakāra-ma-*  
*kārānaṃ sakāra-takārānaṃ sakāra-nakārānaṃ* ca saṇṇogo dis-  
sati, tathā <sup>9</sup>"nānāratne ca māṇiye" ti ādisu pi *takāra-nakāra-*  
30 *saṇṇogo* dissati. Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>14</sup>"ratanāni pavattayimṣu".

<sup>1</sup> J VI 141<sup>14</sup>. | § 531 Sd 186<sup>22-25</sup> |. <sup>2</sup> *scilicet* gāthāyaṃ (*vide* 688<sup>17</sup>).  
<sup>3</sup> (37<sup>14</sup> 186<sup>25</sup>). || § 532 *vide n. 4* ||. <sup>4</sup> Ap 72<sup>17</sup> = Tha (C<sup>e</sup> 310<sup>15</sup>) *ad* Th 185 -186  
<sup>5</sup> (688<sup>26</sup>). <sup>6</sup> = *candaro* prū rā pālī rap kui mhat khrañ<sup>3</sup> ṇhā, ns. <sup>7</sup> § 529-531  
<sup>8</sup> § 533 -534. <sup>9</sup> (621<sup>7</sup>). <sup>10</sup> Mhvv 72<sup>3-4</sup>. <sup>11</sup> J VI 497<sup>28</sup> (*supra* 186 n. 6)  
<sup>12</sup> (685<sup>15-16</sup>). <sup>13</sup> D II 170<sup>16-16</sup> (ns *cit. et* J VI 142<sup>1</sup> *supra* 501<sup>17</sup>). <sup>14</sup> \* \* \*

<sup>a</sup> J: yajatu sakehi. <sup>b</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns (= Tha C<sup>e</sup>); B<sup>m</sup> ni; Ap: hi <sup>c</sup> Tha  
(Ap): *candasūrā* satārakā. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *om.* -padma-. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> *ad. ca.* <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *candra-*  
*saddassa*. <sup>g</sup> J: *nānāratte* (*et* Ja = *nānāvaṇṇe*).

534 Merayassa majjhakāro ettam. Merayasaddassa majjhe akāro ettam āpajjati vā gāthāyaṃ: <sup>1</sup>"surāmereyapānāni<sup>a</sup> yo naro anuyuñjati".

535 Het'-ādhipatito smimno yā paccayavacane. <sup>2</sup>"Hetuyā tīṇi; <sup>3</sup>ādhipatiyā satta". *Vādhi-kārattā vā ti kiṃ: hetusmiṃ adhipatismiṃ.* 5

536 Atthi-natthito paccayavacane vā niccama sassa ca. *Atthi-natthi-saddato sassa ca smimno ca niccama yādeso hoti paccayavacane vā apaccayavacane vā:* <sup>4</sup>"atthiyā bhāvo atthitā natthiyā bhāvo natthitā; <sup>5</sup>atthiyā nava natthiyā nava"<sup>b</sup>. Ettha [ca]<sup>c</sup> <sup>6</sup>"atthitā, <sup>7</sup>atthittan" ti ādidassanasāmatthiyena <sup>8</sup>"atthiyā 10 navā" ti ādisattamipayogadassanasāmatthiyena ca *atthiyā bhāvo* ti ādi chaṭṭhippayogo pi samatthito<sup>d</sup> bhavati ti daṭṭhabbam.

537 Itthiyam <sup>9</sup>upāsakādikass' iko niccama. Itthilīnge vattabbe *upāsakasaddādānaṃ a'ka'kārassa ikādeso hoti niccama:* [C<sup>e</sup> 606<sup>1</sup>] *upāsikā, aggasāvikā, māṇavikā, dārika* icc ādini. Itthiyan ti kiṃ: 15 *upāsako aggasāvako.*

538 Saññāyaṃ yathārutam eva. Saññāyaṃ vattabbāyaṃ āgāmesu āgataṃ yathārutam eva rūpaṃ gahetabbam, na tattha *ikādesa-vidhānaṃ katabbam: sālīko<sup>e</sup> · sālīkā<sup>e</sup>, sephālīkā, navamālīkā<sup>f</sup>, mallikā, esikā, māṇikā<sup>g</sup>* icc ādini. 20

539 Turiyassa tūro. *Turiyasaddassa attano samānalesena turādeso hoti: tūraṃ · turiyaṃ vā,* <sup>9</sup>"devatūrāni<sup>h</sup> vajjayuṃ"<sup>i</sup>.

540 Suriyassa sūra. *Sūro · suriyo vā,* <sup>10</sup>"ussūro jāto; <sup>11</sup>candasūra-sahassāni".

541 Vyagghassa vaggha. *Vaggho · vyaggho vā.* Ubhinnam etesaṃ 25 padānaṃ *vi-aggho* ti chedo; *aggho* ti c' ettha āsaddo bhusatthe upasaggapadaṃ, saññogaparattā pana rasso jāto: vividhe satte āghātetī ti vaggho, evaṃ vyaggho.

542 Amha-tumha-ntu-rāja-brahm'-atta-sakha-satthu-pitādito smā nā vā. *Amha tumha utu rāja brahma atta sakha satthu pitu* icc evam- 30

<sup>1</sup> Dhṛp 247<sup>ab</sup> (cf. Vin II 296<sup>14</sup> > Utt-vn 114<sup>a</sup> [- - -]; Vin-vn 1583<sup>d</sup> [- - -]) | § 535 Sd 184<sup>11-12</sup> 189<sup>24-31</sup> |. <sup>2</sup> Tikap 85<sup>5</sup> (cf. maccuyā Bv 24: 8<sup>d</sup>). <sup>3</sup> cf. Tikap 84<sup>4</sup>. <sup>4</sup> \*\*\* (supra 672<sup>21</sup>). <sup>5</sup> Tikap 84<sup>9-10</sup>. <sup>6</sup> S II 17<sup>13</sup>. <sup>7</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>8</sup> ns: upāsikādikassa *upāsaka* ca so saddā eṇ' *aka* kui. <sup>9</sup> Ap 31<sup>21</sup> (ns *ad.* vajjamānesu tūresu, *ib*). <sup>10</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>11</sup> Ap 536<sup>12</sup>. | § 542 Kc 272 |.

<sup>a</sup> *ita* CeBemns; Dhṛp: omerayapānañ ca. <sup>b</sup> Tikap: atthiyā nava natthiyā tīṇi. <sup>c</sup> Bems *om*. <sup>d</sup> (Ce sāmattiyato). <sup>e</sup> Ce sāl<sup>9</sup>, Bm sāl<sup>10</sup> (= chak rak bhui *et* chak rak ma, ns). <sup>f</sup> Ce Bm oḷikā. <sup>g</sup> (= tañ<sup>3</sup> toñ<sup>3</sup>, ns); Ce māṇikā. <sup>h</sup> *ita* Bems; Ce Be otūrā pi. <sup>i</sup> *ita* (metr.) Bems; Ce vajjeyyuṃ.

ādito *smāvacanam nāvacanam* iva datṭhabbam: *mayā apeti*,  
evam *tayā guṇavatā raññā Brahmunā attanā sakhinā, ko*  
*satthārā sadiso atthi, putto pītārā sippam gaṇhāti, <sup>1</sup>mātārā . . .*  
*antaradhāyati, bhātārā, dhātārā.*

5 543 Amhassa maṃ samāse. <sup>2</sup>"Ete gāmaṇi maṃdipā maṃleṇā  
maṃpaṭisaraṇā<sup>a</sup>; <sup>3</sup>maṃuddesiko bhikkhusaṃgho", *maṃmukhaṃ.*

544 Tumhassa tvam. <sup>4</sup>"Tvamṃmukhaṃ kamalen' eva tulyaṃ".

545 Tumhāmhākam<sup>b</sup> ta-mā yoge, yassa dvittam. *Tumha-amha-*  
*saddānam samāse vattamānānam takāra-makārādesā honti yoga-*

10 sadde pare, *yakārassa* ca dvebhāvo hoti: *tayyogo mayyogo.*

546 Vantussa tulopo, no niggahitaṃ mūladisu. *Vantusaddassa* sa-  
māse vattamānassa *tukāralopo* hoti, saññogādibhūto *nakāro*  
niggahitaṃ hoti *mūlasaddādisu* paresu: <sup>5</sup>"Bhagavaṃmūlakā . . .

15 *vamṃpamukho bhikkhusaṃgho. Maghavaṃpadhāno devagaṇo* ti  
ādinā<sup>c</sup> vuttāni pi payogāni yojetabbāni. Api ca [C<sup>e</sup> 607<sup>1</sup>] *saṭi-*  
*maṃpaṭisaraṇā* ti ādinā *mantupaccayavasena* pi yojetabbāni .

taggatikattā, "vantussā" ti hi<sup>d</sup> kathāsisamattaṃ vuttaṃ, tasmā  
*vantu-mantusaddānam* samāse vattamānānam *tukāralopo* hoti,

20 saññogādibhūto *nakāro* niggahitaṃ hoti *mūlasaddādisu* paresū  
ti anuvutti<sup>e</sup> veditabbā.

Namanti yāni atthesu atthe nāmenti c' attani

padesu, tesu nāmesu dhīrā nāmentu mānasam; 3

mānasam tesu nāmentā ñatvā pālinayuttamaṃ

25 <sup>6</sup>nāmadhammesu vindeyyuṃ <sup>7</sup>nāmanāmaṃ sunimmalaṃ. 4

Iti navaṅge sātṭhakathe piṭakattaye vyappathagatisu viñ-  
ñūnam kosallatthāya kate saddanītippakaraṇe nāmakappo nāma  
ekavīsati<sup>f</sup> paricchedo.

## XXII.

30 Ito param sasambandhaṃ vibhattippabhavaṃ chadhā  
kāraṃ vibhaṇṭvāna pavakkhāmi, suṇātha me. 1

<sup>1</sup> Kev 276. [ § 543—545 Sd 289<sup>21</sup>—290<sup>12</sup> [ . <sup>2</sup> (289<sup>23</sup>). <sup>3</sup> D II 100<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> (289<sup>22</sup>). <sup>5</sup> A IV 158<sup>2</sup>. <sup>6</sup> = cit cetasiṃ nibbānā nāma tarā<sup>2</sup> tu<sup>1</sup> tvaṇ, ns.

<sup>7</sup> = nāma thakā nāma nibbānā kui, ns.

<sup>a</sup> cf. 289<sup>24</sup> + 690<sup>14</sup>. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns tumhāmhākam. <sup>c</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> ānina). <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om.

<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> anuvatti. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> viśatīmo.

**547 Kiriyanimittam kārakam.** Yaṃ sādhanasabhāvattā<sup>a</sup> mukhyavasena vā upacāravasena vā kiriyābhinipphattiyā nimittam, taṃ vatthu kārakam nāma bhavati; mukhyōpacāravasena hi kiriyam karoti ti kārakam. Taṃ chabbidham kattu-kammakaraṇa-sampadānāpādān'okāsavasena. | Kiriyaḥhisamban- 5 dhalakkhaṇam kārakam .

**548 Yo kurute yo vā jāyati, so kattā.** Yo attappadhāno hutvā gamana-pacānādikaṃ kiriyam kurute yo vā jāyati, so kārako kattā nāma bhavati. Vāsaddo vikappanattho, tena <sup>1</sup>añño pi attho yojetabbo. Kiriyaṃ karoti ti kattā, so tividho: suddha- 10 kattā hetukattā kammakattā ti. Tattha yo sayam eva kiriyam karoti, so suddhakattā nāma, taṃ yathā: *puriso maggaṃ gacchati · sūdo bhattaṃ pacati, puttō jāyati, buddhena jīto Māro, Upaguttena baddho Māro*; yo aññaṃ kammani yojeti<sup>b</sup>, so hetukattā nāma, so hi parassa kiriyāya kārāṇabhāvena <sup>2</sup>hinoti 15 gacchati pavattati ti hetu, hetu ca so kattā cā ti atthena hetukattā: *Yaññadatto Devadattaṃ gamayati*; yo pana parassa kiriyam paṭicca kammabhūto pi sukarattā sayam eva sījñhanto viya hoti, so kammakattā nāma · kammañ ca taṃ kattā cā ti atthena: *sayam eva kaḷo kariyati · sayam eva paciyaṇi odano* 20 ti — evaṃ tividhā bhavanti kattāro [C<sup>c</sup> 608<sup>1</sup>]. Api ca abhihitakattā anabhihitakattā cā ti ime dve te ca tayo ti kattūnaṃ pañcavidhattam api icchanti garū. Tattha *puriso maggaṃ gacchati* ayaṃ abhihitakattā · <sup>3</sup>ākhyātena kathitattā; *sūdena paciyaṇi odano · ahinā daḷḷho naro* ayaṃ anabhihitakattā · 25 ākhyātena kitenā<sup>c</sup> vā akathitattā. | Abhinipphādanalakkaṇam kattukārakam . Kattā icc anena kv attho: <sup>4</sup>"kattari paṭhamā tatiyā ca".

**549 Asantaṃ santaṃ va kappiyati, tañ ca.** Yaṃ asantaṃ santaṃ viya buddhiyā parikappiyati, tañ ca *kathusaññaṃ* bhavati: 30 <sup>5</sup>saññogo jāyati, <sup>6</sup>abhavo<sup>d</sup> hoti, <sup>7</sup>sasaviṣāṇam līlhati, udumbarapupphaṃ vikaṣati, vañjhāputto dhāvati.

[ § 547 cf. Rūp 282<sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> 93<sup>30-31</sup> |. | § 548 Kc 283 + Mmd C<sup>c</sup> 231<sup>18-232<sup>21</sup></sup> (Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 98<sup>2</sup>) |. <sup>1</sup> ns: añño pi kurute jāyati mha ta pā<sup>3</sup> lañ<sup>3</sup> phrac so | attho "abhavo hoti; khapuppham pupphati" ca so anak kui lañ<sup>3</sup> , (cf. 691<sup>29-32</sup>). <sup>2</sup> | 1225. <sup>3</sup> cf. 693<sup>3-6</sup>. <sup>4</sup> § 594. | § 549 Mmd 283 C<sup>c</sup> 231<sup>19-234<sup>3</sup></sup> ||. <sup>5</sup> Mmd 283 C<sup>c</sup> 231<sup>23</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Mmd 283 C<sup>c</sup> 232<sup>22</sup>. <sup>7</sup> cf. Mmd 283 C<sup>c</sup> 232<sup>23</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yas sādhanas<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>c</sup> kammam niyojeti. <sup>c</sup> (C<sup>c</sup> kitakena). <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ad. va.

550 Yo kāreti yo vā u[pa]tthāpayati<sup>a</sup>, so hetu. Idhā pi vāsaddo <sup>1</sup>vikappanatto, tena <sup>2</sup>aññe pi atthā yojetabbā, evam uttaratrā pi: *puriso purisaṃ kammaṃ kāreti, āsava u[pa]tthāpeti<sup>a</sup>, pāsāṇaṃ u[pa]tthāpayati<sup>a</sup>.*

- 5 551 Yam kurute yaṃ vā passati, taṃ kammaṃ. Kariyate taṃ kiriyāya pāpuṇiyate ti kammaṃ. Kiriyāpattilakkhaṇaṃ kammakāraṇaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Taṃ tividdhaṃ · nibbattanīyādivasena, sat-tavidhaṃ api keci icchanti · icchitādivasena. Tattha rathaṃ karoti, sukhaṃ janayati, puttāṃ vijāyati, aladdhaṃ pattheti ti idaṃ  
10 nibbattanīyaṃ nāma; <sup>3</sup>kaṭṭhaṃ aṅgāraṃ karoti, suvaṇṇaṃ keyūraṃ kaṭakaṃ vā<sup>b</sup> karoti, vihaḍḍaṃ luuṇāti idaṃ vikaraṇīyaṃ nāma — taṃ duvidhaṃ: pariccattakāraṇaṃ apariccattakāraṇaṃ ti, tattha pariccattakāraṇaṃ nāma, yaṃ kāraṇassa vināsena sambhūtaṃ, apariccattakāraṇaṃ nāma, yattha kāraṇabhūte  
15 vatthumhi vijjamaṇe yeva guṇantaruppattiyā vohārabhedo dis-sati; ubhayaṃ paṇ' etaṃ yathādassitapayogavasena datṭhabbaṃ —; *nivesanaṃ pavisati, Ādiccaṃ nantassati, rūpaṃ passati, dhammaṃ suṇāti, paṇḍite payirupāsati, mauasā Pāṭaliputtaṃ<sup>c</sup> gacchati* idaṃ pāpanīyaṃ nāma, tathā hi *nivesanaṃ pavisati* ti  
20 ādisu nivesanādīnaṃ kiriyāya na koci vīseso kariyati aññatra sampattimattā; *bhattaṃ bhuñjati* icc ādisu bhattādi icchita-kammaṃ nāma, *visaṃ gilati* icc ādisu visaṃ<sup>d</sup> anicchitakammaṃ nāma, *gāmaṃ gacchanta rukkhamaṇḍalaṃ upasaṅkamaṇḍalaṃ* icc ādisu rukkhamaṇḍalaṃ nevicchita nānicchitakammaṃ nāma;  
25 <sup>4</sup>*ajāṇi gāmaṃ nayati, Yaññadattaṃ kaṇḍalaṃ yāceti brāhmaṇaṃ, samiddhaṃ dhanaṃ bhikkhati*, [C<sup>e</sup> 609<sup>1</sup>] <sup>5</sup>"rājānaṃ etad abravi"<sup>e</sup> icc ādisu ajādayo kathitakammaṃ nāma, gāmaḍḍayo akathitakammaṃ nāma, tathā hi *ajāṇi gāmaṃ nayati* ti ettha ajo kathitakammaṃ · dvikammikāya nayanakiriyāya <sup>6</sup>pattum  
30 icchitatarattā, gāmo pana appadhānattā akathitakammaṃ, esa nayo itaresu pi — *puriso purisaṃ kaṇḍalaṃ kāreti* icc ādisu pana āṇattapurisādayo<sup>f</sup> kattu kammaṃ nāma · kattā ca so kam-

[ § 550 Kc 284 + \*\*\* ||. <sup>1</sup> (691<sup>9</sup>). <sup>2</sup> ns: aññe pi kun so atthā pa-yojana ca so anak tui<sup>1</sup> ||. [ § 551 Kc 282 + Kev | <sup>3</sup> (692<sup>10-16</sup> cf. 599<sup>9-19</sup>).

<sup>4</sup> (600<sup>27</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (600<sup>28</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (Paṇ I 4: 49).

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>ns</sup> utthāp<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> upatthāp<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Pāṭal<sup>o</sup>. <sup>d</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> abruvi. <sup>f</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> anattap<sup>o</sup>).

mañ cā ti atthena; *mayā ijgate buddho, Yaññadatto kambalaṃ yāciyate brāhmaṇena*, <sup>1</sup>"nāgo mañiṃ yācito brāhmaṇena" icc evamādisu buddhādayo abhihitakammaṃ nāma · <sup>2</sup>akhyātena paccayena vā kathitattā; *chattaṃ karoti, ghaṭaṃ karoti* icc ādisu chattādayo anabhihitakammaṃ nāma · akhyātena aka- 5 thitattā.

552 Yena kurute yena vā passati, tam pi karaṇaṃ. Kariyati<sup>a</sup> kīriyaṃ janeti anena kattuno upakaraṇabhūtena vatthunā ti karaṇaṃ. Ettha ca, <sup>3</sup>sati pi sabbakārakānaṃ kīriyāsādhakatte, "yena kurute" ti ādi visesetvā-vacanaṃ kattūpakaraṇabhūtesu 10 sādhanesu 'sādhakatamass' eva gahaṇatthaṃ. | Kīriyāsaṃbhāralakkhaṇaṃ karaṇakārakaṃ |. <sup>5</sup>Taṃ duvidhaṃ · ajjhattika-bāhiravasena: <sup>6</sup>"cakkhunā rūpaṃ passati sotena sad-  
daṃ suṇāti . . . manasā dhammaṃ vijānāti"; <sup>7</sup>hatthena kammaṃ karoti, pharasunā<sup>b</sup> rukkhaṃ chindati. 15

553 Yassa dātukāmo yassa vā ruccati, taṃ sampadānaṃ. Yassa vā dātukāmo yassa vā ruccati yassa vā khamati yassa vā dhārayate, taṃ kārakaṃ *sampadānasaññaṃ* hoti: *samaṇassa dānaṃ dātukāmo · samaṇassa cīvaraṃ dadāti, tassa purisassa bhattaṃ ruccati* · <sup>8</sup>"gamaṇaṃ mayhaṃ ruccati, <sup>9</sup>mā āyasmanānaṃ<sup>c</sup> 20 saṃghabhedo ruccittha", <sup>10</sup>*Devadattassa suvaṇṇacchattaṃ dhārayate Yaññadatto*. Sammā pakārena assa dadāti ti sampadānaṃ · paṭiggāhako. | Paṭiggahaṇalakkhaṇaṃ sampadānakārakaṃ |. <sup>11</sup>Taṃ pan' etaṃ sampadānaṃ tividhaṃ hoti · anirākaraṇ'-ajjhesanānumativasena; tathā hi kiñci dīyamānassa 25 <sup>12</sup>anirākaraṇena *sampadānasaññaṃ* labhati<sup>d</sup> yathā: *buddhassa pupphaṃ dadāti, rukkhassa jalaṃ dadāti* ti, kiñci ajjhesanena: *yācakānaṃ bhojanaṃ dadāti* ti, kiñci anumatiyā: *Nārāyaṇassa<sup>e</sup> baḷiṃ dadāti, bhikkhussa bhattaṃ dadāti* ti. Ettha ca sāsane yuttito rocanatthe sampadānavacanaṃ ca upayogavacanaṃ ca 30

<sup>1</sup> (338<sup>22</sup> 600<sup>25</sup>). <sup>2</sup> cf. 691<sup>24-25</sup>. | § 552 Kc 281 + Kev |. <sup>3</sup> 693<sup>9-11</sup> = Rūp 287B Cc 96<sup>31-97</sup>, cf. Mmd Cc 229<sup>29-31</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (Pāṇ I 4: 42). <sup>5</sup> Rūp 287B Cc 97<sup>3</sup>. <sup>6</sup> D II 338<sup>19-22</sup> (Kev, Rūp). <sup>7</sup> (Kev, Rūp Cc 97<sup>6</sup>). | § 553 Kc 278 |. <sup>8</sup> (478<sup>11</sup> etc.). <sup>9</sup> Vin III 175<sup>21</sup>. <sup>10</sup> (D II 192<sup>26-27</sup>). <sup>11</sup> 693<sup>24-25</sup> cf. Rūp 293<sup>13</sup> Cc 100<sup>28-34</sup>, Mmd Cc 221<sup>4-8</sup>. <sup>12</sup> = ma pay ma mrae sa phrañ<sup>1</sup>, ns.

<sup>a</sup> ita B<sup>e</sup>mns; Cc kariyati; Kev: kayirati (vide 509<sup>17-22</sup>). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns para-sunā. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ad. pi (= Vin). <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> assa dadāti sampadānaṃ paṭiggāhāti (< 693<sup>22-23</sup>) *pro* sampadānasaññaṃ labhati. <sup>e</sup> Cc Nārāyaṇassa.



dissati: <sup>1</sup>*samaṇassa rocale saccam*. <sup>1a</sup>tassa te saggakāmassa ekattam uparocita<sup>a</sup>; <sup>2</sup>kiss' assa<sup>b</sup> ekadhammassa vadham rocesi Gotama; <sup>3</sup>purisassa vadham na roceyyam; <sup>4</sup>kim nu jātim na rocesi<sup>c</sup> ti adisu, ruccanatthe pana sampadānavacanam eva  
5 dissati: <sup>6</sup>"na me ruccati bhaddante<sup>e</sup> ulukassābhisecanam" ti adisu; tasma ayaṃ niti sadhukam manasikatabba. [C<sup>e</sup> 610<sup>1</sup>]

554 Silagha-hanu-ṭha-sapa-dhara-piha-kudha-duh'-issōsuyya<sup>d</sup>-radh'-ikkha-paccasuṇa-anupatigīṇapubbakatt'-arocanattha-tadattha-tumatthā-lamattha-maññānadar'-appaṇini nayana-gatyatthakammani asimsattha-sammuti<sup>e</sup>-tatiyatthadisu ca. *Silagha hanu ṭha sapa dhara piha kudha duha issa* icc etesaṃ dhatunaṃ payoge ca, usuyyatthānam<sup>f</sup> payoge, *radh'-ikkhapayoge* ca, *paccasuṇa-anupatigīṇa-*nam pubbakattari ca, *arocanatthayoge* tadatthe *tumatthe* *alamatthapayoge* ca, *maññatipayoge* anadare appaṇini ca, na-  
15 yana-gatyatthanaṃ kammani ca, asimsatthapayoge ca, *sammutipayoge*<sup>g</sup> ca, tatiyatthadisu ca — tam karakaṃ *sampadāna-*saññaṃ hoti. Etth' *adisaddena* pañcama-chaṭṭhi-sattaminam attho ca, <sup>h</sup>sarattho ca, bahuvidho akkharappayogo ca gahito; [C<sup>e</sup> 610<sup>1</sup>] etesu pi catutthi vibhatti bhavati.

20 <sup>7</sup>*Silaghapayoge* tāva *buddhassa silaghale*, *sakaṃ*<sup>b</sup>-*upajjhā-*yassa *silaghale* icc evamādi; ettha ca *silaghate* ti katthati<sup>i</sup>, thometi ti attho. <sup>8</sup>*Hanupayoge* *hanule mayham eva*, *hanule tuḡham eva* icc evamādi; ettha ca <sup>9</sup>*hanute* ti apanayati<sup>j</sup>, apalapati allāpasallapaṃ na karoti ti attho. <sup>10</sup>*Thāpayoge* *upatitṭheyya*  
25 *Sakṇaputtānaṃ vadḍhaka* icc evamādi; ettha ca upatṭhānaṃ nama upagamaṇaṃ 'saddatthavasena, saṃketatthavasena pana  
<sup>11</sup>upatṭhahanaṃ ti attho, tathā hi garuṃ<sup>k</sup> <sup>12</sup>"annena pānena upatṭhito 'smi'" ti <sup>12</sup>"upagantvā ṭhito asmi" ti atthaṃ vadanti 'saddatthavasena, saṃketatthavasena pana <sup>13</sup>"mātāpituupatṭhā-

<sup>1</sup> (338<sup>13</sup>). <sup>2</sup> S I 47<sup>8</sup> = 161<sup>1</sup>. <sup>3</sup> J VI 572<sup>23</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (338<sup>17</sup> 475<sup>12</sup>). <sup>5</sup> J II 353<sup>15</sup>. [ § 354 Kc 279 ]. <sup>6</sup> = mrat so anak kram ok me<sup>1</sup> khrañ<sup>3</sup> anak, ns. <sup>7</sup> [ 124. <sup>8</sup> ] 1284. <sup>9</sup> ns cit. Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 101<sup>27</sup> (na palapati ti attho) et Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 224<sup>30</sup>. <sup>10</sup> [ 300. <sup>11</sup> = lup kvyē<sup>3</sup> khrañ<sup>3</sup>, ns. <sup>12</sup> cf. Pva 135<sup>9</sup> ]. J V 173<sup>26</sup> et Ja V 175<sup>21</sup>, Pv 256<sup>b</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Khp V 5<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> uparocati (cf. 338 n. c). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>e</sup> kiss' assu (ns: kissa ... assa ... kiss' assu rhi mū assu kā<sup>3</sup> nipāt mhya ). <sup>c</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns (= J codd. B<sup>1</sup>), d B<sup>m</sup> -issōsuyya; C<sup>e</sup> -issōsūya-. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> sammati-. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ad. ca. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> sammatu-. <sup>h</sup> ita B<sup>m</sup>ns; C<sup>e</sup> saka- (= Kc). <sup>i</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> katheti). <sup>j</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns apanayati (ns cit. Sd 537<sup>13</sup>). <sup>k</sup> sic C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns (c: garū).

nan" ti ādisu viya upatṭhahanam<sup>a</sup> adhippetam. [C<sup>e</sup> 610<sup>30</sup>] <sup>1</sup>*Sapa-*  
*payoge*<sup>b</sup> <sup>2</sup>"sapatham<sup>c</sup> pi te samma aham karomi", *mayham sa-*  
*pale, tuyham sapale* ti; ettha ca sapate ti <sup>†</sup>sapatham<sup>d</sup> karoti ti  
 attho, <sup>†</sup>sapathan<sup>e</sup> ca nāma paresam tosāpanattham saccakaraṇam  
<sup>3</sup>"alamkatā suvasanā mālinī candanussadā ekikā sayane setu<sup>i</sup> 5  
 yā te ambe avāharī" ti ādisu viya, *puriso attano verim sapati*  
 ti ādisu pana paresam tosāpanattham saccakaraṇam na hoti,  
 tasmā tādisesu ṭhānesu *sampadānasaññā* na hoti ti daṭṭhab-  
 bam. <sup>4</sup>*Dhārayatīpayoge* <sup>5</sup>"idha gahapati kulaputto na kassaci  
 kiñci dhāreti appam vā bahum vā", *suvaṇṇam dhārayate*, 10  
<sup>6</sup>"tassa rañño mayam nāgam dhārayāma"; [C<sup>e</sup> 611<sup>1</sup>] tattha  
 dhārayate ti iṇavasena gaṇhāti, iṇam katvā gaṇhāti ti attho,  
 ettha dhaniko yeva sampadānam. <sup>7</sup>*Pihappayoge* <sup>8</sup>"devā pi  
 tesam pihayanti sambuddhānam satīmatam", *buddhassa añña-*  
*titthiyā pihayanti*, <sup>9</sup>"devā dassanakāmā te" icc evamādi — *ito*<sup>g</sup> 15  
*icchāmi bhadantassā* ti idaṃ pana <sup>10</sup>sar'-icchāyoge kammani  
 chaṭṭhiyantam padan ti daṭṭhabbam. <sup>11</sup>*Kudha*-<sup>12</sup>*duha*-<sup>13</sup>*issa-*  
<sup>14</sup>*usuyyatthānam* payoge *kujjhati Devadattassa*, <sup>15</sup>"tassa kujjha  
 mahāvira; <sup>16</sup>yadi 'han tassa kuppeyyam"<sup>h</sup>, <sup>17</sup>*duhayati disānaṃ*  
*megho*, <sup>18</sup>"yo mittānam na dubbhati"<sup>i</sup>, keci pana "na dūhati" ti 20  
 paṭhanti; *titthiyā issayanti samaṇānam*; <sup>19</sup>"devā na issanti pu-  
 risaparakkamassa"; *aññatitthiyā samaṇānam usuyyanti lābha-*  
*gedhena*<sup>j</sup>, *dugganā guṇavanatānam usuyyanti guṇasamiddhiyā*<sup>k</sup>,  
<sup>20</sup>"kā usuyyā vijānatam" — dutiyā ca: <sup>21</sup>"brāhmaṇo Vassakāra-  
 brāhmaṇam usuyyati". [C<sup>e</sup> 611<sup>15</sup>] <sup>22</sup>*Rādha* <sup>23</sup>*ikkha* icc etesaṃ dhā- 25

<sup>1</sup> V 357. <sup>2</sup> J V 481<sup>2</sup>. <sup>3</sup> J III 139<sup>9-10</sup>. <sup>4</sup> V 1593. <sup>5</sup> A II 69<sup>26</sup>. <sup>6</sup> cf. Ja II 370<sup>4</sup>.  
<sup>7</sup> V 1676; ns *cit.* Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 223<sup>3</sup>: pihanam nāma patthanam. <sup>8</sup> Dhp 181<sup>cd</sup>.  
<sup>9</sup> J VI 104<sup>5</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Kc 317B. <sup>11</sup> V 1138. <sup>12</sup> duha jigimsāyam Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 224<sup>5</sup>, Wg  
 § 26: 88). <sup>13</sup> V 872. <sup>14</sup> usuyya dosāvikaraṇe Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 224<sup>6</sup>. <sup>15</sup> J III 42<sup>7</sup>. <sup>16</sup> Cp  
 II 3: 4c. <sup>17</sup> ns: prañ<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> ñhañ<sup>3</sup> chai eñ<sup>1</sup>. lu yak eñ<sup>1</sup>, *et cit.* Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 223<sup>5</sup>.  
<sup>18</sup> J VI 147-25. <sup>19</sup> (441<sup>20</sup>). <sup>20</sup> \*\*\* (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 223<sup>6</sup>). <sup>21</sup> Ps (S<sup>e</sup> III 482<sup>18</sup>) *ad* M  
 III 15<sup>5</sup>. <sup>22</sup> rādha hiṃsāsamrādhesu Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 224<sup>7</sup>. <sup>23</sup> } 86.

<sup>a</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> upatṭhāhanam); C<sup>e</sup> upatṭhānam. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> sapayoge. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sapati.  
<sup>d</sup> ita B<sup>ens</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> sapanam (cf. n. e); B<sup>m</sup> sapamī. <sup>e</sup> ita B<sup>emns</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> (recte conī.)  
 sapanāñ. <sup>f</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>emns</sup> (metr.); J: sayatn. <sup>g</sup> Kev: yato (ns: ito i akroñ<sup>3</sup>  
 kroñ<sup>1</sup> bhadantassa arhañ kui icchāmi alui rhi eñ<sup>1</sup>). <sup>h</sup> Cp: pakuppeyyam  
 [— — — — —]. <sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup> dubbhati; J: dūbhati. <sup>j</sup> Kev (E<sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>): lābhagiddhena.  
<sup>k</sup> Kev: (E<sup>c</sup>) guṇavaddhena, (C<sup>e</sup>): guṇagiddhena.

tūnaṃ payoge, yassa vipucchanāṃ kammavikhyāpanatthaṃ<sup>4</sup>,  
 taṃ kārakaṃ *sampadānasaññaṃ* hoti; tattha ca dutiyā: *aradho*  
*'haṃ<sup>b</sup> rañño · ārādho 'haṃ<sup>b</sup> rājānaṃ*, <sup>1</sup>"ky āhaṃ ayyānaṃ  
 aparajjhāmi" · *ky āhaṃ ayge aparajjhāmi*, <sup>2</sup>*āyasmato Upalissa*  
<sup>5</sup>*upasampadāpekho Upatisso · āyasmantaṃ Upālīṇ* vā, <sup>3</sup>"cakkhuṃ  
 janassa dassanāya taṃ viya maññe". <sup>4</sup>*Supotissa* dhātussa  
*paccāyoge*, yo etassa kammuno kattā, so *sampadānasañña*  
 hoti, taṃ yathā: <sup>5</sup>"Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: 'bhikkhavo' ti,  
 'bhadante' ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun", ettha ca  
<sup>10</sup>Bhagavā āmantaṇakiriyāvasena kammabhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ  
 kattā hutvā paccāsavanakiriyāvasena sampadānaṃ hoti —  
 evaṃ akkharacintakānaṃ matavasena attho veditabbo, āga-  
 mikā pana <sup>6</sup>"Bhagavato vacanaṃ paccassosun" ti chaṭṭhipayogam  
 icchanti. [C<sup>e</sup> 611<sup>30</sup>] *Supotissa* dhātussa payoge dvisu kammesu  
<sup>15</sup>yaṃ kammaṃ pubbaṃ · kathitakammattā, tassa kammuno pub-  
 bassa yo kattā, so *sampadānasañña* hoti, taṃ yathā: *bhikkhu*  
*janaṃ dhammaṃ sāveti tassa bhikkhuno jano anugiṇāti · tassa*  
*bhikkhuno jano patigiṇāti*, sādhu-kārādānādinaṃ taṃ ussāhayati  
 ti attho; ettha ca janan ti akathitakammaṃ, dhamman ti  
<sup>20</sup>kathitakammaṃ, bhikkhu pana savanakiriyāvasena kamma-  
 bhūtassa<sup>c</sup> kattā hutvā anugāyanapatigāyanakiriyāvasena sam-  
 padānaṃ hoti ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ārocanatthe: <sup>7</sup>"ārocemi kho te  
 mahārāja paṭivedemi kho te mahārāja" [C<sup>e</sup> 612<sup>1</sup>] — āmanta-  
 natthe dutiyā yeva na catutthi: <sup>8</sup>"handā dāni bhikkhave  
<sup>25</sup>āmantayāmi vo; <sup>9</sup>āmantayassu vo<sup>d</sup> putte" icc evamādi. Tad-  
 atthe: <sup>10</sup>"ūnassa pāripūriyā"; *buddhassa atthāya jvitaṃ pa-*  
*riccajāmi*; <sup>11</sup>"atthāya vata me Bhaddā suṇisā gharam āgata".  
*Tumatthe*: <sup>12</sup>"lokānukampāya", lokaṃ anukampitun ti attho,  
<sup>13</sup>"bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya", phāsu viharitun ti attho. *Alam-*  
<sup>30</sup>atthappayoge ca *sampadānasañña*; ettha ca *alam*saddassa at-  
 tho araha-paṭikkhepā, tattha arahatthe: *alam me buddho, alam*

<sup>1</sup> Vin III 162<sup>11</sup>. <sup>2</sup> cf. Vin I 56<sup>11</sup>. <sup>3</sup> cf. M II 121<sup>14</sup> (Ps.). <sup>4</sup> I 1204  
<sup>5</sup> A I 16<sup>5</sup>. <sup>6</sup> cf. Mp I 18<sup>25</sup> = Ps I 14<sup>34</sup> (Sv ad D II 263<sup>21</sup>). <sup>7</sup> S I 101<sup>10</sup>.  
<sup>8</sup> D II 120<sup>13</sup>. <sup>9</sup> J VI 544<sup>7</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Vin III 203<sup>36</sup>. <sup>11</sup> \*\*\* (cf. Sn 191<sup>3</sup>). <sup>12</sup> M I 21<sup>27</sup>.  
<sup>13</sup> \*\*\* (cf. Th 983<sup>1</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Bm: vikkhāpanatthaṃ. <sup>b</sup> Kev: me. <sup>c</sup> addendum dhammassa<sup>2</sup> (ns):  
 kammabhūtassa kaṃ phrac rve<sup>1</sup> phrac so kaṃ aprac su<sup>1</sup> rok so dhamma  
 kui kattā prī ce tat sañ. <sup>d</sup> J: te.

me rajjaṇi, alaṇi bhikkhu paṭṭassa, alaṇi mallo mallassa · arahati mallo mallassa, paṭikkhepe: [C<sup>c</sup> 612<sup>15</sup>] <sup>1</sup>"alaṇi te idha vāseṇa", alaṇi me hiraṇṇasuvapaṇṇena, <sup>2</sup>"kiṃ te jaṭāhi dummedha". Maññati-payoge anādare apāṇiṇi: kaṭṭhassa tuvaṇi<sup>a</sup> maññe, kaṭṭharassa tuvaṇi<sup>a</sup> maññe; anādare ti kimatthaṃ: suvaṇṇaṇi taṃ maññe, apā-<sup>5</sup>ṇiṇi ti kimatthaṃ: gadraḥhaṇi tuvaṇi<sup>b</sup> maññe. <sup>3</sup>Nayana-gatyatthakammani: <sup>4</sup>"yo maṃ gahetvāna dakāya neti", gāmaṇṇa pādena gato, <sup>5</sup>"appo saggāya gacchati; <sup>6</sup>saggassa gamanena vā; <sup>7</sup>mūlāya paṭikasseyya"<sup>c</sup> — <sup>8</sup>"kassa<sup>d</sup> gatiyaṇ" ti dhātu, paṭikasseyyā ti ākaḍḍheyya, bhikkhuṃ āpattimūlaṃ āneyyā ti attho —; <sup>9</sup>dutiya ca: dakāya ueti, gāmaṇṇa pādena gato, appo saggāya gacchati, mūlaṇi paṭikasseyya. Āsiṃsatthe ca: āyasmato dīghāyu hotu, bhaddaṃ bhavato hotu, kusalaṃ bhavato hotu, svāgataṃ bhavato hotu icc evamādi. [C<sup>c</sup> 612<sup>30</sup>] Saṇṇutipayoge<sup>d</sup>: sādhusammuti<sup>e</sup> me tassa Bhagavato dassauāya. Tatiyatthe: <sup>10</sup><sup>6</sup>"asakkatā c' asma Dhanañjaya", mayā Dhanañjayena raññā asakkatā bhavāmā ti attho. Ādisaddena pañcamiyatthe ca: <sup>11</sup><sup>8</sup>"bhiyyoso mattāya", ayaṃ hi bhiyyoso mattāya ti payogo pañcamipayogo · <sup>12</sup><sup>10</sup>"yo ca sītaṇ ca uṇhaṇ ca tiṇā bhiyyo na maññati" ti payogo viya; tattha bhiyyo-so ti idaṃ bhiyyo-<sup>20</sup>saddena <sup>13</sup>atirekatthavācakena nipātena samānatthaṃ nipātapadaṃ · <sup>14</sup><sup>12</sup>"ahaṃ bhikkhave yāvad-e<sup>f</sup> ākaṃkhāmi vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi" ti ettha yāvadevasaddena [C<sup>c</sup> 613<sup>1</sup>] samānatthaṃ yāvade ti nipātapadaṃ viya; na c' ettha vattabbaṃ: 'bhiyyoso ti nipātapadaṃ nāma atthi ti ācariyehi <sup>25</sup>niddiṭṭhaṃ na<sup>g</sup> diṭṭhapubban' ti · ācariyehi 'nipātā nāmā' ti aniddiṭṭhānaṃ pi bahūnaṃ nipātānaṃ sāsane dissanato<sup>h</sup>, <sup>15</sup><sup>13</sup>"maṃkate Sakka kassaci" ti ettha hi maṇi ti amhatthe upa-yogavacanāṃ sabbanāmikapadaṃ, kate ti nipātapadaṃ; tasmā saṃsayāṃ akatvā bhiyyo so mattāya ti ettha 'mattato <sup>30</sup>bhiyyo' ti attho gahetabbo <sup>16</sup><sup>14</sup>"tiṇā bhiyyo" ti ettha <sup>15</sup><sup>15</sup>'tiṇato

<sup>1</sup> Vin III 184<sup>16</sup> (*infra* 718<sup>12</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Dh 394a. <sup>3</sup> (132<sup>30</sup>—133<sup>24</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (133<sup>2</sup> et 135<sup>13</sup>).  
<sup>5</sup> (132<sup>21</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (132<sup>21</sup>, 135<sup>11</sup>). <sup>7</sup> V 955. <sup>8</sup> (133<sup>10</sup>). <sup>9</sup> ns cit. S II 242<sup>21</sup> (*cf. infra* 738<sup>14</sup>).  
<sup>10</sup> D III 185<sup>15-16</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Spk ad S I 49<sup>11</sup>; Spk ad S I 24<sup>19</sup> = Sv ad D I 211<sup>12</sup>.  
<sup>12</sup> S II 210<sup>25</sup>. <sup>13</sup> J IV 14<sup>2</sup> (Ja). <sup>14</sup> (697<sup>19</sup>). <sup>15</sup> Sv ad D III 185<sup>16</sup>; tiṇato pi uttarim.

<sup>a</sup> ita B<sup>m</sup>ns (656<sup>24</sup>); C<sup>c</sup> tvaṇ (Candra-v II 1: 80; tva). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>c</sup> tvaṇ.  
<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> h. l. paṭikasseyya. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>c</sup>B<sup>m</sup> kasa; *vide* 449<sup>14</sup> n. et. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>c</sup> sammatō.  
<sup>f</sup> (C<sup>c</sup> yāvad eva). <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>c</sup> dassanato.

bhiyyo' ti attho viya, imam atthaṃ yeva sandhāya porāṇā  
 1 "bhiyyoso mattāyā ti atirekappamāṇenā" ti tatiyāvibhatti-  
 vasena atthaṃ kathayaṃsu, — pañcamivibhatti hi katthaci  
 tatiyāya samānatthā · 2 "mattāsukhapariccāgā" ti ettha viya,  
 5 appamattikassa<sup>a</sup> sukhassa<sup>3</sup> pariccāgenā ti hi attho. Keci pan'  
 ettha vadeyyuṃ: 2 "mattāsukhapariccāgā" ti ādisu yasmā *mattā-*  
*saddo* itthiliṅgo, tasmā [C<sup>e</sup> 613<sup>15</sup>] "bhiyyoso mattāyā" ti etthā pi  
*mattāyā* ti idaṃ itthiliṅgaṃ tatiyekavacanantaṃ, ten' eva hi 1 "ati-  
 rekappamāṇenā" ti vivaraṇaṃ katan ti. Tan na; kiñcā pi 2 "mat-  
 10 tāsukhapariccāgā" ti ādisu *mattāsaddo* itthiliṅgo, tathā pi *mattan*  
 ti napuṃsakaliṅgaṃ pi bahusu thānesu dissati; tasmā napuṃ-  
 sakaliṅgato *mattasaddato* catutthekavacanassa *āyādeso* kate  
*mattāyā* ti rūpaṃ bhavati, tañ ca *bhiyyo so* ti nipātapadayo-  
 gato pañcamiyatthe catutthi ti viññāyati. Keci pana "bhiyyoso  
 15 mattāyā" ti ettha "so puggalo mattāya madanatāya<sup>b</sup> bhiyyo"  
 ti atthaṃ vadanti. Taṃ sāsane pahāradānasadisāṃ ativiya na  
 yujjati. Chaṭṭhiyatthe ca: 4 "mahato gaṇāya bhaddā me". Satta-  
 miyatthe ca: 5 "tuyhañ c' assa āvikaromi; 6 tassa me Sakko  
 pāturo ahoṣi". Sāratthe ca vattabbe catutthi vibhatti bhavati,  
 20 sāratto nāma [C<sup>e</sup> 613<sup>30</sup>] uttamatto cintāpanatto vā: 7 "desetu  
 bhante Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ; 8 tesāṃ phāsu; 9 etassa  
 paṇeṇya; 10 yathā no Bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā tesāṃ  
 vyākariṣāmi", *kappati samaṇānaṃ āyogo, amhākaṃ maṇinā*  
*attho*, 11 "bahūpakārā<sup>c</sup> bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavato;  
 25 12 bahūpakārā<sup>c</sup> bhikkhave mātāpitāro puttānaṃ" iḥ evamādi.  
 Tathā *ādisaddena* bahusu akkharappayogesu catutthiyā pa-  
 vatti veditabbā, taṃ yathā: 13 "upamaṃ te karissāmi; 14 dham-  
 maṃ vo . . . desissāmi<sup>d</sup>; 15 ko attho supānena<sup>e</sup> te"; *kim attho*  
*me buddhena*; 16 *kaṭṭhānassa<sup>f</sup> dussaṃ*, 16 *āgantukassa bhaddaṃ* iḥ  
 30 evamādi. 17 "Tatiyatthādisu ca" ti *casaddaggahaṇaṃ* avuttat-  
 thasamuccayatthañ c' eva sampadanagahaṇatthañ ca; Kaccā-

<sup>1</sup> Spk ad S I 24<sup>19</sup> etc. (*supra* 697 n. 11). <sup>2</sup> Dh 290<sup>a</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Dhpa III 449<sup>2</sup>.  
<sup>4</sup> (133<sup>7</sup>) <sup>5</sup> *Spk*, <sup>6</sup> *Spk*, <sup>7</sup> *Spk*, <sup>8</sup> *Spk*, <sup>9</sup> *Spk*, <sup>10</sup> *Spk*, <sup>11</sup> M III 253<sup>20</sup>, <sup>12</sup> It  
 110<sup>10</sup>, <sup>13</sup> M I 148<sup>35</sup>, <sup>14</sup> (657<sup>1</sup>) <sup>15</sup> J IV 84<sup>22</sup> <sup>16</sup> Kev 329 (*infra* § 704 C<sup>e</sup>  
 660<sup>23</sup>, 33), <sup>17</sup> 694<sup>19</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> *ita* CeBemns. <sup>b</sup> Bm madanatthaya. <sup>c</sup> *ita* CeBemns. <sup>d</sup> B deso s-  
 sāmi. <sup>e</sup> *ita* Bmns, C<sup>e</sup> supānena (= Ja<sup>a</sup> cf. *tamen* Sn 331<sup>b</sup>). <sup>f</sup> Bm kattiṇa

yane pana "sattamyatthesu cā" ti <sup>1</sup>casaddaggahaṇaṃ vikappanattatvāggahaṇānukaḍḍhanattham eva.

Ettha pana tathvā kiñci vadāma: | saddasatthavidūnaṃ matavasena hi [C<sup>e</sup> 614<sup>1</sup>] <sup>2</sup>rajakassa vatthaṃ dadāti, Yaññadatto Devadattassa iṇaṃ dadāti ti ādisu sampadānasaññāya na bha- 5 vitabbaṃ, saddasatthesu hi <sup>3</sup>"yassa sammā pūjābuddhiyā anuggahabuddhiyā vā dīyate, taṃ sampadānaṃ" ti vuttaṃ, rajakassa vatthadānañ<sup>a</sup> c' eva Devadattassa iṇadānañ ca pūjāvasena vā anuggahavasena vā na hoti, accantavacanañ ca na hoti, tasmā 'sammā pakārena assa dadāti ti sampadānaṃ' ti atthena viro- 10 dha[na]to<sup>b</sup> sampadānasaññā na<sup>c</sup> hoti ti tesam laddhi, ten' eva rajakāya, Devadattāyā ti ca catutthī vibhatti tehi na vihitā; chaṭṭhī yeva vihitā: rajakassā ti ādinā ti. | Ettha asmākaṃ vinicchayo evaṃ veditabbo: yadi rajakasaddo vatthasaddena sambandhaniyo siyā, 'rajakassa vatthaṃ aññassa kas- 15 saci dadāti' ti attho siyā, rajako ca sāmī siyā; yadi pana 'dhovāpanatthāya vatthaṃ rajakassa dadāti' ti dānena rajako sambandhaniyo siyā, so rajako kathaṃ sampadānaṃ nāma [C<sup>e</sup> 614<sup>15</sup>] na siyā · dānakiriyāya paṭiggahaṇabhāve<sup>d</sup> tñitattā, tathā hi <sup>4</sup>"yassa dātukāmo" ti ca <sup>5</sup>"acittikatvā<sup>e</sup> asakkatvā bhik- 20 khussa bhattaṃ adāsī" ti ca ādisu pi dātukāmatāmattena vā asakkaccadānamattena vā yo dānaṃ gaṇhissati yo ca dānaṃ gaṇhāti, te sabbe sampadānā honti yeva · sāsanaṃ uttivasena; api ca sāsane <sup>6</sup>"atthāya hitāyā" ti tadatthapayogaṃ tñapetvā, <sup>7</sup>"dākāya neti; <sup>8</sup>saggāya gacchati; <sup>9</sup>asakkatā c' asma Dhañ- 25 jayāya; <sup>10</sup>bhiyyoso mattāya; <sup>11</sup>gaṇāya bhattā" ti payogesu vibhattivipallāsanayañ ca tñapetvā <sup>12</sup>uamoyoga-dānaṃ ādisu catutthekavacanassa āyādeso na labbhati, tena saṅgītittayā-rūlhe pāvācane 'buddhāya deti; namo buddhāyā' ti ādini padāni na<sup>f</sup> santi, <sup>13</sup>"buddhaseṭṭhass' adās' ahaṃ<sup>g</sup>; <sup>14</sup>namo karohi 30 nāgassā" ti evarūpāni yeva āyādesarahitāni padāni dissanti,

<sup>1</sup> Kev 279 (*in fine*). <sup>2</sup> Candra-v II 1:73 (*vide* 700<sup>1-2</sup>). <sup>3</sup> cf. Durga-t ad Kātantra II 4: 10 (Eggeling p. 497<sup>1-2</sup>). <sup>4</sup> Kc 278. <sup>5</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>6</sup> M I 21<sup>27</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (697<sup>7</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (697<sup>8</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (697<sup>16</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (697<sup>18</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (698<sup>17</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (130<sup>34</sup>—132<sup>30</sup>). <sup>13</sup> Ap 286<sup>23</sup>. <sup>14</sup> (132<sup>11</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vatthaṃ danaṃ <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> virodhanato; B<sup>ns</sup> virodhato. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>ns</sup> (*recte* con.), paṭiggahakabhāve. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns acittim katvā. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> adāsāhaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> adāhaṃ.

- tasmā yaṃ Atthasāliniyā āgataṃ <sup>1</sup>"eko puriso kiliṭṭhaṃ<sup>a</sup> vatthaṃ rajakassa adāsī" ti padaṃ, tattha *rajakassā* ti catutthiyā bhavitabbaṃ · catutthi-chaṭṭhinaṃ sabbapakārena <sup>2</sup>*sa-vaṇṇa* vi-bhattinaṃ [C<sup>e</sup> 614<sup>30</sup>] sarūpato ṭhitaṭṭhāne sadisattā; tathā hi <sup>3</sup>"aggassa dātā medhāvī" ti imissā pāliyā atthaṃ vadantehi garuhi <sup>3</sup>"aggassa dātā ti aggassa ratanattayassa dātā, atha<sup>b</sup> vā aggassa deyyadhammassa dātā" ti catutthi-chaṭṭhinaṃ attho vutto. Iti saddasatthayuttito rajako sāmī hotu · chaṭṭhivibhattivasena vuttattā, sāsana-yuttito pana sampadānaṃ hotu · catutthi-chaṭṭhinaṃ
- 10 avisesena vuttattā — katthaci katthaci ṭhāne yebhuyyena pālinaya-saddasatthanayānaṃ aññamaññaṃ accantaviruddhattā ca. Tathā hi saddasatthe <sup>4</sup>*āpasaddo* bahuvacanantaṃ itthilīṅgaṃ, Bhagavatā āhacca bhāsīte pullīṅgaṃ ekavacanantaṃ; tathā saddasatthe <sup>5</sup>*dārāsaddo*<sup>c</sup> bahuvacanantaṃ pullīṅgaṃ, pāvācane
- 15 vacanadvayayuttaṃ pullīṅgaṃ; saddasatthe <sup>6</sup>*dhātusaddo* ekanta-pullīṅgaṃ, pāvācane ekantaitthilīṅgaṃ, [C<sup>e</sup> 615<sup>1</sup>] evamādayo aññamaññaṃ viruddhasaddagatiyo dissanti; kiñca<sup>d</sup> bhiyyo: saddasatthe <sup>7</sup>*Devadattāyā* ti catutthī, tad eva<sup>e</sup> *Devadattāyā* ti padaṃ pālinayaṃ patvā vibhattivipallāsavasena tatiyā-pañcamī-
- 20 chaṭṭhinaṃ atthe catutthī siyā na suddhacatutthī<sup>f</sup> · *Yaññadatto Devadattāya asakkato* ti ādinā yojetabbattā <sup>8</sup>"asakkatā c' asma Dhanañjayāyā" ti ādisu viya; kiñca<sup>d</sup> bhiyyo: <sup>9</sup>"guṇo assa atthi<sup>g</sup> guṇavā" ti ettha saddasatthanayena *assā* ti padaṃ chaṭṭhiyantaṃ bhavati, pālinaye aṭṭhakathānaye ca olokiya-
- 25 māne *atthi*saddayogato catutthiyantaṃ yeva bhavati<sup>h</sup>, kathaṃ: <sup>10</sup>"udet' ayaṃ cakkhumā ekarājā; <sup>11</sup>āsāvati nāma latā jātā Cittalatāvane tassā vassasahassena ekaṃ nibbattate phalaṃ taṃ devā payirupāsanti" ti imā dve pāliyo *assā* ti padassa catutthiyantattaṃ sādheṇti; [C<sup>e</sup> 615<sup>15</sup>] tattha <sup>12</sup>"cakkhumā ti, sa-
- 30 kalacakkavāḷavāsīnaṃ andhakāraṃ vidhametvā cakkhupaṭilābhakaraṇena yaṃ tena tesam dinnam<sup>i</sup> cakkhu, tena<sup>j</sup> cakkhumā ·

<sup>1</sup> As 243<sup>10</sup> (ib. 244<sup>12-13</sup> < S III 131<sup>8-9</sup>). <sup>2</sup> 293<sup>20-27</sup>. <sup>3</sup> It 89<sup>1</sup> et Ita (Se 375<sup>13-14</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (107<sup>21</sup>—117<sup>2</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (98<sup>19</sup>—99<sup>11</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (212<sup>14</sup>—206<sup>17-19</sup>, vide et 591<sup>14-20</sup>).

<sup>7</sup> (130<sup>27</sup>—131<sup>3</sup>; 131<sup>30</sup>—132<sup>6</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (699<sup>25</sup> et.). <sup>9</sup> (Paṇ V 2: 94). <sup>10</sup> J II 33<sup>22</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> J III 251<sup>7-9</sup>, Ap 41<sup>29</sup>—42<sup>1</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Ja II 34<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>e</sup> kiliṭṭha-. <sup>b</sup> Ita: tattha. <sup>c</sup> *ita h. l.* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>; B<sup>e</sup>ns dārās<sup>o</sup>. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kiñca. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ta (om. eva); B<sup>e</sup>ns taṃ (om. eva). <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns suddhā catutthī. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ad. ti (cf. 701<sup>1</sup>). <sup>h</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> hoti?). <sup>i</sup> (B<sup>e</sup> dvinnam). <sup>j</sup> Ja ad.: cakkhunā (ns: tena cakkhudānena kroñ<sup>1</sup>).

suriyo", atr' idaṃ nibbacanaṃ: cakkhu etassa atthi<sup>a</sup> cakkhumā, cakkhū ti ca kassa cakkhu: ālokadassanasamatthaṃ mahājanassa cakkhu, taṃ mahājanassa cakkhu etassa suriyassa atthi · tena dinnattā ti atthavasena suriyo sampadānaṃ bhavati, na sāmī · dvinnaṃ sāmīnaṃ ettha anicchitabbattā; tathā 5 āsā etissā atthi ti āsāvati · evaṃnāmikā latā, āsā ti ca kassa āsā: devānaṃ āsā, sā devānaṃ āsā etissā latāya atthi · <sup>1</sup>taṃ paṭicca uppajjanato ti atthavasena latā sampadānaṃ bhavati, na sāmī · dvinnaṃ sāmīnaṃ etthā pi anicchitabbattā — evamādi-  
ke pālinaye atthakathānaye ca upaparikkhiyamāne yathā- 10  
vutto attho yeva pāsaṃso, kiṃ saddasatthanayo karissati. Atha vā *rajakassa vatthaṃ dadāti* ti ettha saddasatthanayena chaṭṭhī hotu, 'rajakassa hatthe vatthaṃ dadāti' ti attham eva mayam gaṇhāma · vacanasesanayassa pi dassanato; evañ ca sati ubhinnaṃ nayānaṃ na koci virodho.

15

**555 Yato apeti yato vā āgacchati, tad apādānaṃ.** Yato vā apeti yato vā āgacchati, taṃ kārakaṃ *apādāna*saññaṃ hoti; apecca ito ādadāti ti apādānaṃ, ito vatthuto kāyavasena cittavasena vā apagantvā aññaṃ gaṇhāti ti attho. <sup>2</sup>Keci pana "apanetvā ito ādadāti ti apādānaṃ" ti vadanti; tesaṃ mate 'ito attānaṃ 20  
cittaṃ vā apanetvā' ti attho. Ayam pi sañña <sup>3</sup>*sampadāna*-sañña viya anvatthato rūḥito ca katā ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. [C<sup>e</sup> 616<sup>1</sup>] Taṃ pana apādānaṃ duvidhaṃ · kāyasamyogapubbaka-cittasamyogapubbakāpagamavasena, tathā calāvadhi-niccalāvadhi-  
vasena; atha vā [ti]<sup>b</sup> pana tividhaṃ · calāvadhi-niccalāvadhi- 25  
nevacalāvadhinaniccalāvadhiavasena, tathā niddiṭṭhavisaya-uppattivisaya<sup>c</sup>-anumeyyavisayavasena; taṃ sabbaṃ pabhedam<sup>4</sup> upari ekato pakāsessāma. *Gāmā apenti munayo; nagarā nig-gato rājā; bhūmīto niggato raso*, <sup>5</sup>*hatthikkhandhā otarati, gehā nikkhamati, Sāvatthito āgacchati*. Apādānaṃ icc anena kv 30  
attho: <sup>6</sup>"apādāne pañcamī".

**556 Bhayāduppattihetu.** Yaṃ bhayādīnaṃ uppattiyā hetu hoti,

<sup>1</sup> cf. Ja III 251<sup>14</sup>. | § 555 Kc 273 |. <sup>2</sup> ns: keci ka<sup>3</sup> Ñās-Rūpasiddhi (Mmd 273 C<sup>e</sup> 210<sup>27</sup>, Rūp 297<sup>1</sup> C<sup>e</sup> 104<sup>15</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (693<sup>22</sup> 699<sup>6-7</sup>) <sup>4</sup> 708<sup>23</sup>—709<sup>18</sup>.  
<sup>5</sup> cf. 576<sup>13</sup>. <sup>6</sup> § 607. | § 556 (Kc 273) Pāṇ I 4: 25 |.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns *ad.* ti (cf. 700<sup>23</sup>). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ti; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns (*con.*) taṃ. <sup>c</sup> *ita* B<sup>em</sup>ns; C<sup>e</sup> -upāttivisaya- (*vide* 709<sup>13</sup>).



tañ ca kārakaṃ *apādānasaññaṃ* hoti: *corā bhayaṃ jāyati*,  
 "kāmato jāyate bhayaṃ; <sup>2</sup>tañhāya jāyati soko" ti<sup>a</sup>.

**557 Yato pacati vijjotati vā.** Yato nīharitvā pacati yato vā nig-  
 gamma<sup>b</sup> vijjotati, tam pi kārakaṃ *apādānasaññaṃ* hoti: *kusū-*  
 5 *lato pacati*<sup>c</sup>, *valāhikā vijjotati cando*.

**558 Parāḍipubbajidhātadippayoge.** Yathārahaṃ *parā* icc ādiupa-  
 saggapubbānaṃ jidhātādīnaṃ payoge ca taṃ kārakaṃ *apādāna-*  
*saññaṃ* hoti; tathā hi *jī* icc etassa dhātussa *parā*pubbassa  
 payoge yo asaho, so *apādānasañña* hoti, taṃ yathā: *buddhasmā*  
 10 *parājenti aññatitthiyā*; *bhū* icc etassa dhātussa *pā*pubbassa  
 payoge yato acchinnapabhavo, so *apādānasañña* hoti, taṃ  
 yathā: *Himavatā pabhavanti pañca mahānadiyo*, *Anotattanīā*  
*mahāsarā pabhavanti*, *Aciravatiyā pabhavanti kunnadiyo*.

**559 Aññadināmapayoge.** *Aññasaddādināṃ nāmānaṃ* payoge ca  
 15 taṃ kārakaṃ *apādānasaññaṃ* hoti: <sup>3</sup>"tato kammato aññaṃ  
 kammaṃ, tato aparaṃ"<sup>d</sup>.

**560 Vajjanatthāpa-pariyoge.** Vajjanatthehi *apa pari* icc etehi  
 yoge ca taṃ kārakaṃ *apādānasaññaṃ* hoti: *apa sālāya āyanti*  
*vāñijā*, <sup>4</sup>*uparī pabbatā devo vassati*. Ettha ca suddhanāmānaṃ  
 20 upasaggehi yogo upasaggayogo nāmā ti gahetabbo, na  
 guṇanāmānaṃ upasaggehi yogo; tathā hi <sup>5</sup>*ubhato sujāto puttō*  
 ti ādisu upasagge vijjāmāne pi upasaggayogo nāma na bha-  
 vati. [C<sup>e</sup> 617<sup>1</sup>]

**561 Uddham-samantatatth'-u-pariyoge<sup>e</sup>.** *U* icc upasaggena *pari* icc  
 25 upasaggena cā ti dvīhi upasaggehi yathākkamaṃ 'uddhaṃ  
 samantato' ti atthavantehi yoge ca taṃ kārakaṃ *apādāna-*  
*saññaṃ* hoti: *u-parī pabbatā devo vassati*, pabbatassa uddhaṃ  
 samantato devo vassati ti attho. Atrāyaṃ vinicchayo: *u* iti  
 ca *parī* ti ca upasaggadvayaṃ vuttaṃ, *uparī* ti nipātapadam  
 30 pi atthi; yadi pana *uparī pabbatā devo* ti ettha *uparī* ti nipā-  
 tapadam siyā, "pabbatā" ti avatvā 'pabbatassā' ti vā 'pabbate'  
 ti vā vattabbaṃ siyā, evaṃ avacanena viññāyati: *u-parī* ti

<sup>1</sup> Dhṛp 215<sup>b</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Dhṛp 216<sup>a</sup>. | § 558 Kev 274 ("dhātu-"); Rūp Ce 105<sup>14</sup> |.  
 | § 559 cf. Rūp 105<sup>21</sup> |. <sup>3</sup> \*~~~. | § 560 Kev 274 ("upasaggayoga-") |. <sup>4</sup> *vide*  
 702<sup>27</sup> sqq.,. <sup>5</sup> Kev 274 ("nāma-"). | § 561: Mmd 214<sup>38-41</sup> |.

<sup>a</sup> Be om. ti. <sup>b</sup> Be nikkhamma. <sup>c</sup> Bm h. l. paccati. <sup>d</sup> Be param. <sup>e</sup> Bens  
 uddham-samantatthuparī<sup>o</sup> (703<sup>1</sup>).

idaṃ upasaggadvayavasena vuttan ti. Uddhaṃ-samanta(ṭa)ttḥ'-  
upari<sup>a</sup> ti kimatthaṃ: <sup>1</sup>"vividhāni phalajātāni asmiṃ upari  
pabbate" ti ettha upariśaddo nipātattā 'uddhan' ti atthamat-  
tam eva dīpeti na 'uddhaṃ samantato' ti atthan ti ñāpanat-  
thaṃ.

5

**562 Mariyādābhividdhatthaa-yāvayoge.** Mariyādābhividdhiatthena<sup>b</sup> ā  
icc upasaggena yāva iti nipātena ca yoge taṃ kārakaṃ apā-  
dānasaññaṃ hoti: ā pabbatā khellaṃ, ā nagarā khadīravanam,  
<sup>2</sup>ā Brahmālokā saddo abbhuggacchati; <sup>3</sup>"yāva Jetuttaranagarā"  
maggam alaṃkari; <sup>4</sup>yāva Brahmālokā saddo abbhuggaṇchi; 10  
<sup>5</sup>yāva Brahmālokā ekakolāhalaṃ jātam". Ettha ca ā pabbatā  
ti ādayo payogā saddasatthanayavasena vuttā, yāva Jetutta-  
ranagarā<sup>c</sup> ti ādayo pana pālinayavasena ti veditabbā.

**563 Patinidhi-patidānatthapatiyoge.** Patinidhi-patidānatthena [vā]<sup>d</sup>  
pati icc upasaggena yoge ca taṃ kārakaṃ apādānasaññaṃ 15  
hoti: buddhasmā pati Sāriputto dhammadesanāya ālapati temā-  
saṃ, ghatam assa telasmā pati dadāti, uppalam assa padumasmā  
pati dadāti, kanakam assa hiraññasmā pati dadāti.

**564 Visuṃ-puthuyoge<sup>e</sup>.** Visuṃ puthu<sup>f</sup> icc etehi nipātehi yoge  
ca taṃ kārakaṃ apādānasaññaṃ hoti: tehi visuṃ, tato visuṃ, 20  
<sup>g</sup>ariyehi puthag<sup>g</sup> evāyaṃ jano.

**565 Aññatrayoge pañcamī, tatiyā ca.** Aññatra icc etena nipātena  
yoge pañcamī vibhatti hoti tatiyā ca: [C<sup>e</sup> 618]<sup>j</sup> <sup>7</sup>"nāññatra"  
sabbanissaggā sotthiṃ passāmi pāṇinaṃ"; aññatra buddhuppādā  
lokassa saccābhisamayo n' atthi; <sup>8</sup>"tadantaram<sup>i</sup> ko jāneyya añ- 25  
ñatra Tathāgatena".

**566 Rite-vināyoge dutiyā ca.** Rite vinā icc etehi nipātehi yoge  
pañcamī tatiyā dutiyā<sup>j</sup> ca hoti: rite saddhammā kulo sukhaṃ  
bhavati · rite saddhammaṃ · rite saddhammena vā; vinā sad-

<sup>1</sup> J VI 364<sup>13</sup>. | § 562 Rūp 298 C<sup>e</sup> 105<sup>30</sup> + Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 214<sup>33</sup> |. <sup>2</sup> Kev 274  
(Senart 126<sup>15</sup>). <sup>3</sup> cf. Ja VI 592<sup>5</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Vin III 19<sup>5</sup>; Sp I 78<sup>23</sup>. <sup>5</sup> cf. Sp I 95<sup>12</sup>.  
| § 563 < Kev 274 (Senart 126<sup>16-19</sup>); Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 105<sup>33-35</sup> |. <sup>6</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 106<sup>2</sup> cf. Sv  
I 59<sup>28-30</sup>. <sup>7</sup> S I 54<sup>4</sup>. <sup>8</sup> A III 350<sup>3</sup> (ns cit. Mp et Mp-ṭ). | § 566 Kev 274  
(Senart 126<sup>22-1271</sup>; "api") |.

a C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>emns</sup> samantatthuparī. <sup>b</sup> [ns: pariyādā nluik pa kui ma pru hu  
Abhidhān-ṭikā chui eñ<sup>1</sup>; supra 622 n. 20]. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns Cetutt<sup>o</sup>. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>mns</sup> vā; B<sup>e</sup>  
om. (ns comp. fecit). <sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns -puthuyoge; C<sup>e</sup>ns ad. ca. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns putha.  
g B<sup>m</sup> puthug. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> na aññatra (= S). <sup>i</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tadanantaram (= A E<sup>c</sup>). <sup>j</sup> C<sup>e</sup>  
dutiya tatiya.

*dhammā n' atthi' añño<sup>a</sup> koci nātho loke vijjati · vinā saddhammaṃ · vinā saddhammena vā; vinā buddhamhā · vinā buddham · vinā buddhena vā.*

**567 Pabhutyādyatthe** <sup>1</sup>tadatthappayoge ca. Pabhutiādiatthe ca tad-  
5 atthappayoge ca taṃ kārakaṃ *apādānasaññaṃ* hoti: <sup>2</sup>"yato  
'haṃ bhagini ariyāya jātīyā jāto; <sup>3</sup>yato sarāmi attānaṃ yato  
patto 'smi viññutaṃ; <sup>4</sup>yato pabhuti; <sup>5</sup>yato paṭṭhāya; <sup>6</sup>tato  
paṭṭhāya; <sup>7</sup>ito paṭṭhāya; <sup>8</sup>ajjato paṭṭhāya".

**568 Kāraka-kiriyānaṃ majjhatṭhā kaladdhā** ca. Atthayojanakkama-  
10 vasena pana dvinnam *apādāna-kammakārakānaṃ vā* pubbā-  
parakiriyānaṃ vā majjhe tṭhitā *kāladdhā* ca *apādānasañña*  
honti: *pakkhasmā vijjhati migam, kosā vijjhati kuñjaram, māsa-*  
*smā bhuñjati bhojanam.* Tatra 'luddako<sup>b</sup> ito pakkhasmā migam  
vijjhati' ti atthayojanakkamo · kārakavasena, kiriyāvasena pana  
15 'luddako<sup>b</sup> ajja migam vijjhitvā pakkhasmā vijjhati' ti; esa nayo  
itaratrā pi.

**569 Rakkhaṇatthānaṃ icchitam aniechitañ** ca. Rakkhaṇatthānaṃ  
dhātūnaṃ payoge, yaṃ icchitaṃ yañ ca aniechitaṃ, taṃ kāraka-  
kaṃ *apādānasaññaṃ* hoti: *kāke rakkhanti taṇḍulā, ucchūhi gaje*  
20 *rakkhanti, mantino mantena dārakehi pisāce rakkhanti, yavā*  
*paṭisedhenti gāvo,* <sup>9</sup>"nānārogo vā nānāupaddavato vā ārak-  
khaṃ gaṇhantu"; *akusalehi dhammehi mānasaṃ nivāreti;* <sup>10</sup>"pāpā  
cittaṃ nivāraye".

**570 Yassādassanaṃ iccham antaradhāyati.** Yassa adassanaṃ ic-  
25 chanto koci antaradhāyati tattha tattha paṭicchannaṭṭhāne  
bhayena niliyati, taṃ kārakaṃ *apādānasaññaṃ* hoti: *upajjhāyā*  
*antaradhāyati sisso, mātara ca pītarā ca antaradhāyati putto.*  
Idaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ bhayena antaradhānaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ,  
iddhiyā adassanagamanasaṃkhāte antaradhāne pana sattamī  
30 vibhatti hoti, tassa ca lakkhaṇaṃ <sup>11</sup>upari bhavissati. [C<sup>e</sup> 619<sup>1</sup>]

|| § 567 Rūp 298 C<sup>e</sup> 106<sup>8</sup> (K<sup>ev</sup> 274 Senart 127<sup>1-5</sup>: "ca") ||. <sup>1</sup> ns *cit.* Rūp-ṭ.

<sup>2</sup> M II 103<sup>19</sup>. <sup>3</sup> J VI 79<sup>2</sup>. <sup>4</sup> cf. Vva 158<sup>2</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Ja VI 79<sup>11</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Ja I 78<sup>8</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Vva 157<sup>20</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> Vva 246<sup>22</sup> (cf. Tha *ad* Th 485<sup>3</sup>). || § 568 Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 215<sup>1-9</sup>; K<sup>ev</sup> 274 ('ādi'),  
Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 106<sup>4</sup> ||. || § 569 Kc 275 + Rūp 299 C<sup>e</sup> 106<sup>15</sup> ("ca") ||. <sup>9</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>10</sup> Dh<sup>p</sup>  
116<sup>b</sup>. || § 570 Kc 276 ||. <sup>11</sup> § 573.

a *ita* B<sup>m</sup> (ns: vijjati hū so ākhyāt kattā<sup>3</sup> phrac sañ' vā / n'atthi vijjati  
ma rhi, *natthīnipāt* paṭisedhattha); B<sup>e</sup> n'atthi 'ñño; C<sup>e</sup> nāñño (cf. Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 106<sup>2</sup>;  
Sd C<sup>e</sup> 789<sup>23</sup>). b B<sup>m</sup> luddhako.

571 *Dūr'-antik'-addhakalanimmāna<sup>a</sup>-tvālopa-disāyoga-vibhatt'-āra (ti)'/*  
*ppayoga-suddha-pamocana-hetu-vivitta-pamaṇa-pubbādiyoga-bandhana-*  
*guṇavacana-pañha-kathana-thoka-kiccha-katipayākattusu ca.* Dūratthe  
 antikathe addhanimmāne<sup>a</sup> kālanimmāne<sup>a</sup> *tvālope* disāyoge vi-  
 bhatte ara ti'ppayoge suddhatthe pamocane hetutthe vivittatthe 5  
 pamaṇe pubbadiyoge bandhane guṇavacane pañhe kathane  
 thoke kicche katipaye akattari ca iṇe etesv atthesu payogesu  
 ca taṃ karakaṃ *apādunasaññaṃ* hoti. Dūratthappayoge  
 tava: <sup>1</sup>*kivaduro ito Naḷakaraḡāmo*; <sup>2</sup>"tato ha ve dūratarāṃ  
 vadanti"; <sup>3</sup>*gamato nāḷidure*; <sup>4</sup>"ārakā te moghapurisā imasmā 10  
 dhammavinaya arakā tehi Bhagavā"; dūratthe: <sup>5</sup>"dūrato vā-  
 gamma<sup>b</sup>"; <sup>6</sup>*dūrato va namassanti*; <sup>7</sup>*addasa ... Bhagavantam*  
*dūrato va āḡucchantaṃ*" [C<sup>e</sup> 619<sup>13</sup>] — dūratthappayoge dutiyā ca  
 tatiyā ca: *duraṃ gamaṃ agato, dūrena gāmena āgato, dūrato*  
*gāmā<sup>c</sup> āgato ti attho, duraṃ gamena vā: ārakāsaddayoge dutiyā 15*  
*tatiyā ca chaṭṭhi ca: arakā inam dhammavinayaṃ, anena*  
*dhammavinayena, <sup>8</sup>"ārakā mandabuddhinaṃ"* iṇe evamādi.  
 Antikatthappayoge: *antikaṃ gāmā, asannaṃ gāmā, samī-*  
*paṃ gama* — gamassa samīpan ti attho; yathāsambhavaṃ  
 dutiyā ca tatiyā ca chaṭṭhi ca: *antikaṃ gāmaṃ ' antikaṃ gā- 20*  
*mena, āsannaṃ gāmaṃ ' asannaṃ gāmena, samīpaṃ saddham-*  
*maṃ ' samīpaṃ saddhanuena, <sup>9</sup>"nibbānass' eva santike"* —  
<sup>10</sup>"ārakā ca vijānataṃ" ettha pana *ārakāsaddo* samīpavācako  
 daṭṭhabbo, Bhagavā hi vijānataṃ santike ti attho. [C<sup>e</sup> 619<sup>30</sup>]  
 Addha-kalanimmāne<sup>a</sup>: *ito Madhurāya calusu yojanesu Saṃ- 25*  
*kassau; Rājagahato pañcaccattalisayojanamatthake Sāvatthi*; <sup>11</sup>"ito  
 kho<sup>d</sup> bhikkhave ekanavutikappe; <sup>12</sup>ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ acca-  
 yena parinibbāyissamī" iṇe evamādi. *Tvālope* kammādhika-  
 raṇesu: <sup>13</sup>"pasāda saṃkameyya, <sup>14</sup>hatthikkhandhā saṃkameyya,  
<sup>15</sup>*asana vuṭṭhaheyya"* iṇe evamādi; ettha ca *tvālopo* nāma 30  
 atthasambhave pi sati *tvapaccayantassa* saddassa avijjāmānatā,  
 tathā hi <sup>12</sup>"pasāda saṃkameyyā" ti ettha pāsādam abhirū-

[ § 571 Kc 277 ]. <sup>1</sup> (M II 206<sup>19</sup>). <sup>2</sup> J V 483<sup>21</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Rūp Cc 107<sup>12</sup>. <sup>4</sup> cf. S  
 IV 43<sup>13</sup> (ns. cit. et Dhṛ 253<sup>d</sup>); contra It 91<sup>2</sup>. <sup>5</sup> \*—. <sup>6</sup> D III 197<sup>15</sup> ... 202<sup>21</sup>.  
<sup>7</sup> D I 179<sup>2</sup>. <sup>8</sup> (S 80<sup>11</sup>). <sup>9</sup> S I 33<sup>12</sup>. <sup>10</sup> (S 80<sup>12</sup>). <sup>11</sup> D II 21<sup>2</sup>. <sup>12</sup> cf. D II 106<sup>19-20</sup>.  
<sup>13</sup> S I 95<sup>30</sup> ("Tamotamasut", ns. <sup>14</sup> S I 95<sup>29</sup>. <sup>15</sup> \*—).

<sup>a</sup> Cc onimmāṇ<sup>o</sup> ubhique. <sup>b</sup> Cc va āgamma. <sup>c</sup> ns gāmato. <sup>d</sup> Bm vo; D.  
 so ekanavuto kappo.

hitvā tamhā pāsādā aññam pāsadam saṃkameyyā ti [C<sup>e</sup> 620<sup>1</sup>]  
 attho, esa nayo <sup>1</sup>"hatthikkhandhā saṃkameyyā" ti etthā pi, <sup>2</sup>"āsa-  
 nā vuṭṭhaheyyā" ti ettha pana āsane nisīditvā tamhā āsanā vuṭ-  
 ṭhaheyyā ti attho, — evaṃ kammādhikaraṇesu pañcamī vibhatti  
 5 bhavati, kammādhikaraṇabhūtāni yeva vatthūni *tvā*lopavisaye  
 apādānaṃ nāma honti ti attho. Disāyoge ca pañcamī bhavati,  
 tattha disā ca disāyogo ca disāyogo · <sup>3</sup>sarūpekasesanayena, ta-  
 smiṃ disāyoge; ettha ca *disā*vacanena disattho gahito, *disāyoga*-  
 vacanena disatthavācihi yogo. Tattha disatthavācihi yoge tāva  
 10 <sup>4</sup>"ito sā purimā disā . . . ito sā dakkhiṇā disā . . . ito sā pac-  
 chimā disā . . . ito sā uttarā disā; <sup>5</sup>Avicito<sup>a</sup> upari Bha-  
 vaggam antare<sup>b</sup>; <sup>6</sup>uddham pādatalā adho kesamatthakā; <sup>7</sup>yato  
 khemaṃ tato bhayaṃ; [C<sup>e</sup> 620<sup>15</sup>] <sup>8</sup>yato assosum Bhagavantam".  
<sup>9</sup>Disatthe: *puratthimato dakkhiṇato* ti ādi, ettha pana sattami-  
 15 yatthe *topaccayo* bhavissati. Vibhatte pañcamī bhavati chaṭṭhī  
 ca, ettha <sup>10</sup>vibhattam nāma sayam vibhattass' eva tadaññato  
 guṇena vibhajanaṃ: *yato pañīlataro vā<sup>c</sup> viṣīṭhalaro vā n' atthi*;  
*Mādhurā Pāṭaliputtakehi abhirūpatarā*; <sup>11</sup>"attadanto tato varaṃ;  
<sup>12</sup>channavutinaṃ pāsāṇḍanaṃ dhammānaṃ pavaraṃ yadidaṃ  
 20 sugatavinayo" icc evamādi. Āratippayoge: <sup>13</sup>"gāmadhammā  
 vasaladhammā asaddhammā ārati virati paṭivirati; <sup>14</sup>pāṇātipātā  
 veramaṇī" icc evamādi. Suddhatthappayoge: <sup>15</sup>"lobhanīyehi  
 dhammehi suddho asaṃsattho" icc evamādi. [C<sup>e</sup> 620<sup>30</sup>] Pamoca-  
 natthappayoge: <sup>16</sup>"parimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi; <sup>17</sup>mutto  
 25 'smi mārabandhanā; <sup>18</sup>na te muccanti maccuno<sup>d</sup>; <sup>19</sup>mokkhanti  
 mārabandhanā" icc evamādi. <sup>20</sup>Hetuatthe: *kasmā helunā*,  
<sup>21</sup>"kasmā nu tumhaṃ<sup>e</sup> daharā na miyare; <sup>22</sup>kasmā idh' eva mara-  
 ṇaṃ bhavissati; <sup>23</sup>yasmā aniyatā keci <sup>24</sup>yasmā-t-iha bhikkhave . . .  
 tasmā-t-iha bhikkhave; <sup>25</sup>yaṃkāraṇā taṃkāraṇā; <sup>26</sup>kiṃkāraṇā  
 30 amma tuvaṃ pamajjasi" — aññehi pana lakkhaṇehi hetutthe

<sup>1</sup> (705<sup>29</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (705<sup>20</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 219<sup>6</sup> *cit.*, Kc 390. <sup>4</sup> D III 197<sup>1</sup>, 198<sup>1</sup>,  
 198<sup>57</sup>, 202<sup>7</sup>. <sup>5</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>6</sup> M I 57<sup>14</sup>. <sup>7</sup> J III 513<sup>21</sup> (ns *confert* Vin III 162<sup>20-21</sup>).  
<sup>8</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>9</sup> 706<sup>13-15</sup> = Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 107<sup>38-39</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 108<sup>1-3</sup>; ns *cit.* Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 219<sup>9-23</sup>.  
<sup>11</sup> Dhp 322<sup>d</sup>. <sup>12</sup> (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 219<sup>18</sup>). <sup>13</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>14</sup> Khp II 1. <sup>15</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>16</sup> S III 31<sup>23</sup>.  
<sup>17</sup> cf. Th 680<sup>f</sup>. <sup>18</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>19</sup> Dhp 37<sup>d</sup>. <sup>20</sup> cf. § 648—655. <sup>21</sup> J IV 52<sup>31</sup>. <sup>22</sup> \*\*\*.  
<sup>23</sup> Abhdh-av 17<sup>10</sup>. <sup>24</sup> (618<sup>26</sup>). <sup>25</sup> (§ 648). <sup>26</sup> (280<sup>27</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Kev *ad.* yāva. <sup>b</sup> Kev *ad.* bahusattanikāyā vasanti. <sup>c</sup> Bm *om.* <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
 maccunā (= Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 108<sup>15</sup>). <sup>e</sup> J: tuyhaṃ (*sed* amhaṃ J IV 53<sup>9</sup>).

paṭhamā ca tatiyā ca chaṭṭhī<sup>a</sup> ca<sup>a</sup> bhavati, [C<sup>e</sup> 621<sup>1</sup>] tā ca kho  
 kiriyābhisambandhe daṭṭhabbā, na pana <sup>1</sup>"ko nu kho bhante<sup>b</sup>  
 hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā" ti ādisu  
 kiriyābhisambandharahitesu payogesū —, <sup>2</sup>"na attahetu alikaṃ  
 bhaṇanti<sup>c</sup>; <sup>3</sup>kiṃ nu jātiṃ na rocesi; <sup>4</sup>yañ ca putte na pas- 5  
 sāmi; <sup>5</sup>taṃ taṃ Gotama pucchāmi"; *kena kāraṇena va-*  
*desi, yena kāraṇena*, <sup>6</sup>"tena kāraṇena; <sup>7</sup>atha tvaṃ kena vaṇṇena  
 kena vā pana hetunā anuppatto brahāraññaṃ" — <sup>8</sup>"saddhāya  
 tarati oghaṃ" ettha ca *saddhāyā* ti ayaṃ saddo hetuattho  
 ti garūhi vuttaṃ —; <sup>9</sup>"kena Kassapa bālassa dassanaṃ nā- 10  
 bhikaṃkhasi; <sup>10</sup>yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā; <sup>11</sup>tena nimittena;  
<sup>12</sup>tena vuttaṃ; <sup>13</sup>taṃ kissa hetu; <sup>14</sup>kissa tumhe kilamatha".  
 Vivecanappayoge: <sup>15</sup>"vivitto pāpakā<sup>d</sup> dhammā; <sup>16</sup>vivicca' eva  
 kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi" icc evamādi. Pamā-  
 ṇatthe: <sup>17</sup>*āyāmato ca vitthārato ca yojanaṃ gambhīrato* [C<sup>e</sup> 621<sup>15</sup>] <sup>15</sup>  
*ca<sup>e</sup> puthulato ca yojanaṃ Candabhāgāya pamāṇaṃ<sup>f</sup>*, <sup>18</sup>*parikkhe-*  
*pato navasatayojanaparimāno<sup>g</sup> Majjhimadeso<sup>h</sup>*, <sup>19</sup>"dighato<sup>i</sup> nava  
 vidatthiyo sugatavidatthiyā pamāṇikā kāretabbā"; tatiyā ca:  
<sup>20</sup>*yojanaṃ ayāmena yojanaṃ vitthārena yojanaṃ ubbedhena sāsa-*  
*parāsi*. Pubbādiyoge: paṭhamatthavācakena *pubbasaddena* 20  
 yogo pubbayogo<sup>j</sup>, ettha *pubbādigahanaṃ* adisatthavuttinaṃ  
 pubbādinaṃ gahaṇatthaṃ, tathā hi <sup>21</sup>visuṃ disāyogo gahito:  
<sup>22</sup>"pubbe va me bhikkhave sambodhā; <sup>23</sup>ito pubbe nāhosi; <sup>24</sup>tato  
 paraṃ paccantimā janapadā; <sup>25</sup>tato aparena samayena; <sup>26</sup>tato ut-  
 tari<sup>m</sup>" icc evamādi. Bandhanatthappayoge bandhanahe- 25  
 tumhi iṇe<sup>b</sup>: *satasma baddho naro rañña*; — tatiyā ca: *satena baddho*  
*naro rañña* icc evamādi. Guṇavacane: *paññāya<sup>i</sup> vinuṭṭimano<sup>m</sup>*,  
*issariyā[ya]<sup>n</sup> janaṃ* [C<sup>e</sup> 621<sup>30</sup>] *rakkhati rājā*, <sup>27</sup>"silato naṃ pasam-

<sup>1</sup> A IV 312<sup>14</sup>, D II 107<sup>19</sup>. <sup>2</sup> J V 146<sup>15</sup> (*infra* 731<sup>18</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (731<sup>20</sup>). <sup>4</sup> J VI 561<sup>20</sup> (*codd.* C<sup>k</sup> Lk). <sup>5</sup> S I 13<sup>19</sup> (Vm 2<sup>2</sup>). <sup>6</sup> Bva ad Bv 2: 101c. <sup>7</sup> J VI 543<sup>1-2</sup>.  
<sup>8</sup> Sn 184<sup>4</sup>. <sup>9</sup> J IV 241<sup>2</sup>. <sup>10</sup> A II 159<sup>37</sup>. <sup>11</sup> (Netta ad Nett 25<sup>15</sup>). <sup>12</sup> Ja I 3<sup>25</sup>  
 Sv I 26<sup>10</sup>. <sup>13</sup> M I 1<sup>17</sup>. <sup>14</sup> —. <sup>15</sup> —. <sup>16</sup> D I 73<sup>23</sup>. <sup>17</sup> 707<sup>15-18</sup> = Rūp 108<sup>29-38</sup>.  
<sup>18</sup> Ja I 4<sup>116</sup>. <sup>19</sup> Vin III 149<sup>12</sup> IV 279<sup>11</sup>. <sup>20</sup> —. <sup>21</sup> (705<sup>1</sup> 706<sup>1</sup>). <sup>22</sup> (291<sup>9</sup>).  
<sup>23</sup> cf. Sn 955<sup>4</sup>. <sup>24</sup> Vin I 197<sup>22</sup> Sv I 173<sup>11</sup>. <sup>25</sup> —. <sup>26</sup> Vin IV 80<sup>18</sup>. <sup>27</sup> —.

a B<sup>e</sup> om. b D om. c ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>; B<sup>ns</sup> bhaṇeti; J: bhaṇāti. d Bm  
 pāpaka- e B<sup>m</sup> om. f Rup: parimāṇaṃ. g Bm navasatayojanasatap<sup>o</sup>; Rūp  
 navayojanasatap<sup>o</sup>. h ns majjhimapadeso (Ja I 49<sup>15</sup>; III 364<sup>11</sup>). i Vin: dighaso.  
 j ita (con.) B<sup>ns</sup>; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> pubbādiyogo. k C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> ito. m Kev: mutto. n B<sup>cm</sup>ns  
 issariyāya; C<sup>e</sup> issariyā (= Kev).

santi". Pañha-kathanesu: *knto 'si tvaṃ, knto bhavaṃ* — *Pāḷi-*  
*puttato*; ettha ca kathanaṃ nāma vissajjanaṃ<sup>a</sup>, yaṃ pana Kac-  
 cāyanappakaraṇe <sup>1</sup>"pañhe *tvālope* kammādhikaraṇesū" ti  
 ārabhitvā "abhidhammaṃ sutvā abhidhammā pucchanti · abhi-  
 5 dhammaṃ · abhidhammena vā, vinayaṃ sutvā vinayā puc-  
 chanti · vinayaṃ · vinayena vā, evaṃ suttā, geyyā, veyyāka-  
 raṇā, gāthāya, udānā, itivuttakā, jātakā, abbhutadhammā, ve-  
 dallā icc evamādi" ti ca vuttaṃ, tathā <sup>2</sup>"kathane *tvālope*  
 kammādhikaraṇesū" ti ārabhitvā "abhidhammaṃ sutvā abhi-  
 10 dhammā kathayanti · abhidhammaṃ · abhidhammena vā, vi-  
 nayaṃ sutvā vinayā kathayanti · vinayaṃ · vinayena vā, evaṃ  
 suttā, geyyā, veyyākaraṇā gāthāya<sup>b</sup> [C<sup>c</sup> 622<sup>l</sup>] icc evamādi" ti  
 ca vuttaṃ, taṃ "*tvālope*" yeva vattabbaṃ, "pañhe" ti ca  
 "kathane" ti ca *tvāloparahitappayogavasena* viṣuṃ vattabbaṃ,  
 15 idha pana <sup>3</sup>viṣuṃ vuttaṃ. Thokatthādisu <sup>4</sup>appatthavacane  
 pañcamī tatiyā ca; yadā hi dhammamattam adhippetam na  
 dabbam, tadā thokādīnaṃ asatvavacanatā<sup>c</sup>, yadā pana *thokena*  
*visena mato* ti ādinā dabbam adhippetam, tadā tesam satvavaca-  
 natā: *thokā muccati, appamattakā muccati*; <sup>5</sup>"kicchā laddho piyo  
 20 putto"; *katipayā mutto, thokena appamattakena kicchena katipayena*  
 icc evamādi. Akattari <sup>6</sup>akūrake<sup>d</sup> nāpake hetumhi: <sup>7</sup>"katattā  
 upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā uppannaṃ hoti cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ"  
 icc evamādi. — *Ādisaddena* ye amhehi anupaditthā apādāna-  
 payogā, te payogavicakkhanehi<sup>f</sup> yojetabbā. Idāni tesam apā-  
 25 dānānaṃ kāyasaññogapubbakādivasena pabhedaṃ kathayāma:  
 [C<sup>c</sup> 622<sup>13</sup>] *gāmā apenti munayo* ti ādisu hi kāyasaññogapubbakassa  
 apagamanassa vijjāmānattā gāmādi apādānaṃ kāyasaññoga-  
 pubbakam nāma, *pāṇātipātā viramati* ti ādisu pana cittasaññoga-  
 pubbakassa apagamanassa vijjāmānattā pāṇātipātādi apādānaṃ  
 30 cittasaññogapubbakam nāma; tathā *dhāvatā hatthimha patito*

<sup>1</sup> Kev 277 (Senart 130<sup>21-25</sup>) <sup>2</sup> Kev 277 (Senart 130<sup>25</sup>—131<sup>3</sup>). <sup>3</sup> ns: Ano-  
 kāsakatasikkhapud eñ<sup>1</sup> padabhājanī nhuik [Vin IV 344<sup>19-20</sup>] *tvālopa* ca so nañ<sup>3</sup>  
 phrañ<sup>1</sup> yū ce lui so kroñ<sup>1</sup> Kaccañ<sup>3</sup>-kyam<sup>3</sup> nhuik "*tvālopa*" ca sañ kui chui sañ  
<sup>4</sup> (Mmd C<sup>c</sup> 219<sup>38</sup>). <sup>5</sup> J VI 87<sup>15</sup>, <sup>19</sup> (ns *cit.* Cp III 6: 3<sup>a</sup> *et* J V 330<sup>16</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (Rūp  
 C<sup>c</sup> 109<sup>19</sup>). <sup>7</sup> *cf.* (D III 146<sup>1</sup> +) Vibh 297<sup>28</sup> Dhs § 556.

<sup>a</sup> Bm *h. l.* visajjanaṃ. <sup>b</sup> Bm gāthā; Be *suppl.* udānā . . . vedallā. <sup>c</sup> Bm  
 asatvāv°. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>c</sup> Bm akāraṇe. <sup>e</sup> ns nāpakahetumhi. <sup>f</sup> Bm payogā vicakkh°

*aṃkusaggaho* ti adisu hatthiādi apādānaṃ calamariyādabhū-  
tattā calavadhi nāma · calañ ca taṃ avadhi cā ti atthena,  
*pabbata olaranti vanacarā* ti ādisu pabbatādi apādānaṃ nic-  
calamariyadabhūtattā niccalāvadhi nāma · niccalañ ca taṃ  
avadhi cā ti atthena, imehi dvihi pakārehi vinimuttaṃ<sup>a</sup> 5  
<sup>1</sup>*buddhasuā pali Sariputto*, <sup>2</sup>“kāmato jāyate bhayan” ti ca  
ādisu buddhādi apādānaṃ n’eva calāvadhi na niccalāva-  
dhi nāma · avadhibhāvena agahetabbattā — evaṃ apādānaṃ  
duvidhaṃ tividhañ ca bhavati. Puna taṃ tividhañ ca · niddiṭ-  
ṭhavisayādivasena; tattha *gāma apagacchati* ti ādi niddiṭṭha- 10  
visayaṃ nāma · apādānavisayassa [C<sup>c</sup> 622<sup>30</sup>] kiriyāvisesassa nid-  
diṭṭhattā; *kusutato pacati*<sup>b</sup>, <sup>3</sup>*abhiḍḍhamnā kathayati, valāhakā*  
*vijjotati* <sup>4</sup>ti upattavisayaṃ<sup>c</sup> nāma, ‘valāhakā niggamma<sup>d</sup> vijjo-  
tati’ ti ādinā upādeyyo<sup>e</sup> ettha kiriyāviseso; <sup>5</sup>*Mādhurā Pālali-*  
*puttakehi abhirupatarā* ti anumeyyavisayaṃ nāma, Mādhurā 15  
Pālaliputtakehi ukkaṃsiyanti kenaci guṇenā ti anumeyyo ettha  
kiriyāviseso, ‘upattavisayo<sup>c</sup> viya na niyato kocī’ ti ayaṃ assa  
upattavisayato<sup>c</sup> bhedo ti.

**572 Yo ādhāro taṃ okāsaṃ.** Yo kattu-kammasamavetanāṃ nisajja-  
pacanādikiriyānaṃ ādhārakaṭṭhena ādhāro, taṃ kārakaṃ *okāsa-* 20  
*saññaṃ* hoti. Bhuso kiriyāṃ dhāreti ti ādhāro, so eva tāsāṃ  
kiriyānaṃ patiṭṭhānaṭṭhena okāsattā okāsaṃ nāmā ti vuccati,  
[C<sup>c</sup> 623<sup>1</sup>] tathā hi *kaḷe nisidati Devadatto* ti ettha kaṭo Deva-  
dattaṃ dhārento<sup>f</sup> taṃsamavetaṃ āsanakiriyāṃ dhāreti, *thāliyaṃ*  
*odanaṃ pacati* ti ettha thāli taṇḍulaṃ dhārenti<sup>g</sup> taṃsamavetaṃ 25  
pi pacanakiriyāṃ dhāreti. Yajj evaṃ, kattu-kammānaṃ eva  
padhānavasena kiriyādhārasambhavato tesāṃ eva *okāsasañ-*  
*ñāya* bhavitabbaṃ ti. Na bhavitabbaṃ, kasmā: paṭiladdhavi-  
saṇāmattā; tasmā parampariāya pi kiriyādhārakaṃ kaṭādikāṃ  
yeva *okāsasaññaṃ* labhati ti avagantabbaṃ. So ‘yaṃ okāso 30  
catubbidho: vyāpiko opasilesiko sāmīpiko vesayiko ti. Tattha  
vyāpiko nāma<sup>h</sup> sakalo pi ādhārabbhūto attho ādheyyena pat-

<sup>1</sup> (703<sup>16</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (702<sup>3</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (cf. 708<sup>1</sup>). <sup>4</sup> ns: *itīsaddā* ādyattha. <sup>5</sup> (706<sup>13</sup>).  
| § 572 Kc 289 |.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>emns</sup> vinimuttaṃ. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>em</sup> paccati. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> upāttavo; B<sup>emns</sup> uppattivo  
(701<sup>27</sup>). <sup>d</sup> B<sup>ens</sup> nikkhamma. <sup>e</sup> ?; B<sup>emns</sup> upāteyyo (= kya ce ap eñ<sup>1</sup> thut  
ap eñ<sup>1</sup>); C<sup>c</sup> upāteyyo (cf. 701<sup>27</sup>). <sup>f</sup> C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>ens</sup> dhārayanto. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>ens</sup> dhārayanti.  
<sup>h</sup> *addendum* yattha?



thaṭṭho hoti, taṃ yathā: *tilesu telaṃ, ucchusu raso, dadhimihi sappi* ti; opasilesiko nāma paccekasiddhānaṃ bhāvānaṃ yattha upasilesa upagamo hoti, taṃ yathā: *kaḷe nisidati* ti; sāmīpiko nāma yattha samīpe sāmīpikavohāraṃ katvā ādhā-  
 5 rabhāvo [C<sup>e</sup> 623<sup>16</sup>] vikappiyati, taṃ yathā: <sup>1</sup>"Sāvattiyaṃ viha-  
 rati", *Gaṅgāyaṃ vajo* ti. — Pātañjalina<sup>a</sup> pi vuttaṃ: <sup>2</sup>"catuhi pa-  
 kārehi atatttha 'so'<sup>b</sup> ti bhavati, katthaci taṃṭhānavasena: mañcā  
 ukkuṭṭhiṃ karonti ti, katthaci samīpavasena: Gaṅgāyaṃ ghoso,  
<sup>†</sup>Kurusu vasatī<sup>c</sup> ti, katthaci taṃsahacarabhāvena<sup>d</sup>: yatthi<sup>e</sup> pa-  
 10 vesaya, kunte pavesayā ti, katthaci taṃkiriyaācāraṇena: aBrah-  
 madatte 'Brahmadatto 'yam' iti"; vesayiko nāma yattha  
 aññatthābhāvavasena desantarāvacchedavasena vā ādhārapa-  
 rikappo, taṃ yathā: *bhūmisu manussā · jalesu macchā · ākāse*  
*sakuṇā* ti. Sabbo pi cāyaṃ padhānavasena vā parikappitava-  
 15 sena vā kiriyāya patiṭṭhā bhavati ti okāso ti vutto. : Yaṃ pan'  
 ettha vuttaṃ <sup>3</sup>"kattu-kammasamavetanāṃ kiriyānaṃ ādhāro"  
 ti, taṃ <sup>4</sup>"bhiyyo khaggamhi obhāso" ti ettha kathaṃ yujjati ti  
 ce. Yujjat' eva; yathā hi <sup>5</sup>*bhūmisu manussā* ti etasmim payoge  
 'vasanti' ti kattusamavetaṃ vasanakiriyā<sup>f</sup> avijjāmānā pi vacanase-  
 20 sanayena āharitabbā hoti, evaṃ etaṃ <sup>6</sup>"bhiyyo [C<sup>e</sup> 623<sup>30</sup>] kha-  
 ggamhi obhāso" ti etthā pi 'ahosi' ti kattusamavetaṃ kiriyā avij-  
 jāmānā pi vacanasesanayena āharitabbā va hoti, loke<sup>h</sup> hi  
 katthaci katthaci vohāravisaṃse sesaṃ katvā vācaṃ bhaṇati<sup>h</sup>;  
 tathā hi koci ekaṃ gehe paṭiyattaṃ khīraṃ pāyetaṃ kāmā 'tvam  
 25 geḥaṃ pavisa, pavisitvā<sup>i</sup> khīraṃ pivā' ti vattabbe vacanase-  
 saṃ katvā *pavisa khīraṃ* ti āha, sāsane pi dissati <sup>6</sup>"yesaṃ  
 ayyānaṃ sūciyā attho, ahaṃ sūciyā" ti ca <sup>7</sup>"yassa pañhena'  
 attho, so maṃ pañhena ahaṃ veyyākaraṇenā" ti; tasmā ettha  
 saṃsayaṃ na kātabbo.

30 **573 Yatth' iddhiy' antaradhāyati.** Yasmim ṭhāne koci iddhiyā  
 antaradhāyati, taṃ ṭhānabhūtaṃ kārakaṃ okāsasaññaṃ hoti:

<sup>1</sup> A I 1<sup>1</sup> (Mp I 15<sup>19-24</sup> Sp I 109<sup>12-21</sup> Pj I 112<sup>26</sup> -113<sup>10</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Mahābhāṣya  
 vol. II 218<sup>14-19</sup>. <sup>3</sup> (709<sup>19</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 228<sup>11</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (710<sup>13</sup>). <sup>6</sup> vide Vin IV 167<sup>4</sup>  
 (cf. *supra* 344 n. f). <sup>7</sup> (ns *cit.* Mp). | § 573 Kev 276 ("vā"); *supra* 704<sup>29</sup> |

<sup>a</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns. <sup>b</sup> Mahābhāṣya: atasmin saḥ. <sup>c</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns; Mahā-  
 bhāṣya: kūpe Gargakulam. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> "sahacāra". <sup>e</sup> (o: yaṭṭhi); B<sup>m</sup> yatthi.  
 C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns yatthim. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> kattusamavetavasena kiriyā. <sup>g</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>c</sup>; ns evaṃ esa;  
 B<sup>m</sup> evaṃ eta > evaṃ eva? <sup>h</sup> sic B<sup>em</sup>ns; C<sup>e</sup> loko ... bhaṇati. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pa-  
 vesā pavisetvā. <sup>j</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pañhe.

[C' 624<sup>1</sup>] <sup>1</sup>"sa devatā antarahitā pabbate Gandhamādane; <sup>2</sup>Jetavane antarahito Bhagavā; <sup>3</sup>tato so dummano yakkho tatth' ev' antarahāyatha"; <sup>4</sup>app ekacce maṃ abhivādetvā antarahāyimsu". Ādhāraṇalakkhaṇaṃ<sup>b</sup> okāsakārakaṃ .  
— Iti chakārakaṃ pakāsitaṃ hoti. 5

Idāni samānavisayaṃ kārakachakkaṃ vuccate:

Yo yattha yena yaṃ<sup>a</sup> vā karoti, tāni kattu-okāsa-karaṇa-kammāni: *puriso araṇṇe hatthena kammaṃ karoti*, sabbattha kattā<sup>6</sup> netabbo. Yaṃ yassa yattha vā deti, tāni kamma-sampadān'-okāsāni: <sup>7</sup>dānaṃ bhikkhussa adāsi, <sup>8</sup>dānaṃ bhikkhumhi<sup>10</sup> deti, <sup>9</sup>"yattha dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ". Yato yattha jāyati, tāni apādan'-okāsāni: <sup>10</sup>"yasmā so jāyate 'gini'"; *corā<sup>c</sup> bhayaṃ jāyati*; <sup>11</sup>"yattha so [C' 624<sup>13</sup>] jāyati dhīro". Yaṃ yattha yato vā gaṇhāti, tāni kamm'-okāsāpādānāni: *brāhmaṇaṃ hatthe gaṇhāti*. <sup>12</sup>"Maddiṃ hatthe gaṇhātva; <sup>13</sup>nāgaṃ gaṇhētva soṇḍāya"; <sup>14</sup>ācariyassa<sup>15</sup> *santike sippaṃ gaṇhāti; ācariyupajjhāyehi sikkhaṃ gaṇhāti*.

Garū pana sattamivisaye <sup>15</sup>*purisassa bāhāsu gaṇhētva*, <sup>15</sup>*bodhisattassa<sup>d</sup> muddhaṃ cumbitvā* ti<sup>e</sup> udāharitvā kammani sat-tamivibhattupattim vadanti. Taṃ <sup>12</sup>"Maddiṃ hatthe gaṇhātva" ti ādikaya pāliya dassanato <sup>16</sup>*purisaṃ* <sup>17</sup>*bodhisattaṃ* ti<sup>20</sup> ca <sup>18</sup>vibhattim vipariṇāmetvā<sup>f</sup> thāne yeva sattamī ti gaṇhetabbaṃ. — Iti samāsato samānavisayaṃ kārakachakkaṃ pakāsitaṃ hoti.

**574 Na chaṭṭhivihitatto karakaṃ<sup>g</sup>, yathāmantanaṃ.** Yathā āmantana-samkhato attho *kārakasaṇṇo* na hoti, tathā chaṭṭhivā vihito<sup>25</sup> attho *kārakasaṇṇo* na hoti.

**575 Yassa saṃ yassa vā pati, taṃ sami.** Yassa atthajātassa dha-

<sup>1</sup> J VI 92<sup>17</sup>. <sup>2</sup> *vide* A I 64<sup>32</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Sn 449cd. <sup>4</sup> *ita suppl.* D III 206<sup>12</sup>, cf. D III 205<sup>23-24</sup>. <sup>5</sup> ns: "yato" akrañ apādān mha "yadattaya" akrañ sampadān akyui<sup>3</sup> nhā vāsaddā phrañ<sup>1</sup> yū . <sup>6</sup> ns: puriso karoti, puriso araṇṇe karoti, puriso hatthena karoti, puriso kammaṃ karoti hu choñ le hū lui. <sup>7</sup> (Cp I 2: 7<sup>c</sup>) <sup>8</sup> (Cp I 4: 9<sup>b</sup>). <sup>9</sup> Sn 191d. <sup>10</sup> J IV 26<sup>17</sup> (*supra* 185<sup>15</sup>). <sup>11</sup> Dh 193<sup>c</sup>. <sup>12</sup> J VI 570<sup>a</sup>, Cp I 9: 50<sup>a</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Cp I 3: 5<sup>a</sup>; 9: 20<sup>a</sup>. <sup>14</sup> (Ja I 285<sup>18</sup>). <sup>15</sup> Rūp 399 (C' 114<sup>29</sup>). <sup>16</sup> *cf.* M I 365<sup>19</sup>. <sup>17</sup> *cf.* J V 328<sup>18-19</sup>. <sup>18</sup> ns: vibhattim<sup>1</sup> chaṭṭhi vibhat kui, vipariṇāmetvā dutiyā pran rve<sup>1</sup> thāne yeva okāsa ara nhuik pañ lhyan ] § 574 Rūp C' 110<sup>4</sup> ÷ 93<sup>15</sup>; *infra* 712<sup>2</sup>—713<sup>11</sup> ÷ 713<sup>17</sup> ]

<sup>a</sup> Bm eyathōi. <sup>b</sup> Bc ādharalakkhaṇaṃ. <sup>c</sup> Bm verā C'. <sup>d</sup> Rūp om. <sup>e</sup> Bm om. <sup>f</sup> *ita* B<sup>s</sup> ns; C' Bm ṇamitvā. <sup>g</sup> C' B<sup>s</sup> ns karako.

naṃ yassa vā pati yassa vā sāmī, yassa vā samūho yassa vā  
 avayavo, taṃ atthajātaṃ *sāmisāññaṃ* hoti, idhā pi *vāsaddo*  
 vikappanattho, tena aññe pi atthā yojetabbā: *rañño dhanāṃ*,  
*rañño puriso*, *purisassa rājā*, *rañño raṭṭhaṃ*, *raṭṭhassa sāmī*,  
 5 *ambavanassa avidūre*, *dhaññānaṃ rāsī*, *rukkhassa sākā*, *suvaṇ-*  
*ṇassa vikati*, <sup>1</sup> *bhaṭṭhadhaññānaṃ satlu* icc evamādīni<sup>a</sup> bhavanti.  
 [C<sup>e</sup> 625<sup>1</sup>] <sup>2</sup>Kiriyābhisambandhābhāvā n' esā<sup>b</sup> kārakatā sambha-  
 vati; sāmibhāvo hi kiriyā-kārakabhāvassa phalabhāvena ga-  
 hito, tathā hi *rañño puriso* ti vutte, yasmā rājā dadāti puriso  
 10 ca patigaṇhāti, tasmā 'rājapuriso' ti viññāyati, evaṃ bhacca-  
 bhāvena<sup>c</sup> vā santakabhāvena vā sāmibhāvena vā samīpa-samū-  
 hāvayavādibhāvena vā yo koci yassa āyatto<sup>d</sup>, tassa sabbassa  
 so sambandhākārabhūto attho sāmī nāmā ti gahetabbo, tasmā  
 dhanasambandhe chaṭṭhī sāmīsambandhe chaṭṭhī samīpasam-  
 15 bandhe chaṭṭhī samūhasambandhe chaṭṭhī avayavasambandhe  
 chaṭṭhī vikārasambandhe chaṭṭhī ti ādikā chaṭṭhī sāmichaṭṭhī  
 yeva nāma hoti ti daṭṭhabbāṃ. Ettha ca sāmichaṭṭhī ti  
 anvatthavasena vā rūḥhivasena vā 'sāmī' ti saṃkhaṃ<sup>e</sup> gate  
 atthe vihitā chaṭṭhī sāmichaṭṭhī ti attho gahetabbo, tathā hi  
 20 vakkhati: <sup>3</sup>"chaṭṭhī sāmimhī" ti. | Etthāha: *rañño puriso* ti  
 ādisu kiriyābhisambandhābhāvā sāmīno kārakabhāvo mā hotu,  
<sup>4</sup>*pitussa* [C<sup>e</sup> 625<sup>15</sup>] *sarati*, *pitussa icchatī*, <sup>5</sup>"rajjassa sarissasi";  
<sup>6</sup>*rañño sammato*; <sup>7</sup>mā bhikkhave puññānaṃ bhāyittha; <sup>8</sup>catunnañ  
 ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ<sup>g</sup> ti ca ādisu pana kiriyābhi-  
 25 sambandhassa vijjāmānattā sāmīnā kārakena bhavitabban ti.  
 Tan na ·suddhāya chaṭṭhiyā abhāvato, na h' ettha chaṭṭhī sud-  
 dhā ·kammādiatthesu vattanato; tathā hi *pitaraṃ sarati*, <sup>9</sup>"sace  
 bhāyatha dukkhaṃ vo", *raññā sammato*<sup>h</sup> ti ādayo pi payogā

| § 575 Kc 285 ÷ Rūp Ce 110<sup>2</sup> (tam-pati) |. <sup>1</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 253<sup>2</sup>; ns: bhaṭṭha-  
 dhaññānaṃ | lho<sup>2</sup> ap so ca pā<sup>3</sup> tui<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> sattu | muṃ<sup>1</sup> luṃ<sup>3</sup> . <sup>2</sup> 712<sup>18-18</sup> < Rūp Ce  
 1104<sup>11</sup>. <sup>3</sup> § 609. <sup>4</sup> vide Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 260<sup>21</sup> (ad Kc 317B); Candra-v II 1:95 etc. <sup>5</sup> J VI  
 496<sup>12</sup> ... 497<sup>28</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (cf. M II 166<sup>4-5</sup>, D I 47<sup>18</sup>). <sup>7</sup> A IV 88<sup>29</sup> (infra 723<sup>23</sup>).  
<sup>8</sup> Dhs § 584 (As 300<sup>30</sup>). <sup>9</sup> Ud 51<sup>14</sup>, cf. Uda 295<sup>5-7</sup>, Nett 131<sup>10</sup> etc. (infra 723<sup>24</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Bm evamādī. <sup>b</sup> Bm obhāvenesā. <sup>c</sup> ita (conī.) C<sup>e</sup>; B<sup>m</sup>ns gacchabhā-  
 ns gacchabhāvena yū ap so uccā eñ<sup>1</sup> aphrac phrañ<sup>1</sup> | rañño dhanāṃ kui  
 rañ sañ | gahetabbo ti gaccho prū vajādi [Kc 640] phrañ<sup>1</sup> chapaccañ<sup>3</sup> sak  
 vyañjanantassa co chapaccayesu [Kc 474] phrañ<sup>1</sup> ha kui ca prū ); Rūp:  
 sevakādibhāvena vā bhaṇḍabhāvena vā. <sup>d</sup> Bm yassa yatto (o: yassāyatto).  
<sup>e</sup> Bm saṃkha-. <sup>f</sup> Bm bharissasi; C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ns sarissati. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> upādāyā, om. ru-  
 paṃ. <sup>h</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> sambandhato).

dissanti, tasmā tadisesu ṭhānesu kiriyābhisambandhe sati pi kammadiatthesu vattanato sāmino kārakatā na bhavati. Evaṃ hotu, yathā <sup>1</sup>“appo saggāya gacchati” ti ettha ‘appo saggam gacchati’ ti kammatthe vijjamāne pi kiriyābhisambandhass’ upalabbhanato sampadānassa kārakabhāvo hoti yeva, tathā <sup>5</sup> idhā pi sāmino kārakabhāvo hotū<sup>a</sup> ti. Saccam bhavitabbam; ‘porāṇehi idam’<sup>a</sup> ṭhānam na vicāritam, kārakānam hi chabbi-dhattam eva tehi vuttam; mayam pana sāsane yuttiṃ paṭisa-raṇam<sup>b</sup> katvā atthañ ca garuṃ katvā tathārūpassa sāmino kārakabhāvo icchitabbo ti maññāma, kevalam pana porāṇehi 10 avuttattā na [C<sup>c</sup> 625<sup>30</sup>] vadāma; suṭṭhu vicāretabbam.

**576 Yaṃ ālapati, tad āmantaṇam.** Yaṃ vatthum ālapati <sup>3</sup>abhi-mukhaṃ karoti, tam āmantaṇasaññam hoti: *bho mahārāja, bho purisa, bho Devadatta*. Āmantiyate tan ti āmantaṇam; <sup>4</sup>āman-taṇaṃ ca nāma pag eva laddhasarūpassa abhimukhikaraṇam, 15 katābhimukho<sup>c</sup> tu pucchā kiriyāya yojīyati: “gaccha, bhuñjā” ti. Tasmā āmantaṇasamaye kiriyāyogābhāvato n’ etaṃ *kāraka-vohāram* labhati. Yaṃ pana <sup>5</sup>idāni vidhātabbam, na tattha āmantaṇavohāro, katham hi nāma avijjamānam āmantiyati; tathā hi buddhattapatte yeva Bhagavati *buddha* iti āmantaṇa- 20 vohāro dissati [C<sup>c</sup> 626<sup>1</sup>]: <sup>6</sup>“namo te buddhavir’ atthū” ti, na abuddhabhūte bodhisatte; rājābhisekam patte yeva ca pugga-lamhi *rāja* iti āmantaṇavohāro dissati: <sup>7</sup>“dhammañ cara ma-harājā” ti, na arājābhūte, — tasmā <sup>8</sup>‘tvam rājā’<sup>d</sup> bhavā’ ti idāni vidhātābhe vatthumhi tam āmantaṇam n’ atthi; yañ ca 25 pana idāni avidhātābham sabhāven’ eva avijjamānam, tam āmantiyatu: *bho abhava, bho sasavisāṇa, bho vañjhāputtā* ti, na ca tam pamāṇam.

**577 Liṅgatthe paṭhama.** Liṅgatthābhidhānamatte paṭhamā vi-bhatti hoti: *puriso · purisa, itthu, kulam*, <sup>9</sup>“paṭhavīdhātu āpo- 30

<sup>1</sup> Dhp 174<sup>d</sup> (*supra* 132<sup>31</sup>). <sup>2</sup> ns. tathā pi | laṇ<sup>3</sup> | thañ<sup>1</sup> | porāṇehi tui<sup>1</sup> sañ. <sup>3</sup> Mmd C<sup>c</sup> 242<sup>9</sup>. <sup>4</sup> 713<sup>14</sup> 18 < Rūp 282<sup>a</sup> C<sup>c</sup> 93<sup>13-16</sup> cf. Durgasiṃha-ṭ ad Kāt II 4: 18 (Eggeling p. 498<sup>12</sup>). <sup>5</sup> ns: idāni ya khu vidhātābham rājā bhavati [5: bhava ti, Sd 713<sup>24</sup>] ca sa phrañ<sup>1</sup> cī rañ thuk eñ<sup>1</sup> | . <sup>6</sup> S I 50<sup>20</sup>. <sup>7</sup> J V 123<sup>15-26</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 93<sup>18</sup>. | § 577 = Kc 286 | . <sup>9</sup> Dhs § 588.

<sup>a</sup> Bm (*pro* hotū ... idam): icchitabbo ti maññāma, kevalam pana porā-ṇehi avuttattā idam (< 713<sup>10-11</sup>). <sup>b</sup> Bm yutti paṭisāraṇam. <sup>c</sup> *ila* C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>ms</sup> (= myak nhā rhe<sup>3</sup> rhū mū kā kho<sup>2</sup> pri<sup>3</sup> mū). <sup>d</sup> Bm rāja.

- dhātu, <sup>1</sup>phasso vedanā, <sup>1</sup>nibbānam; <sup>2</sup>doṇo khārī ālhakam; <sup>3</sup>eko dve; <sup>4</sup>pa parā" icc evamādayo sabbe upasaggā yojetabbā  
<sup>5</sup>"atthi sakkā labbhā, <sup>6</sup>ha aha" icc evamādayo keci nipātā ca;  
<sup>7</sup>"divā bhiyyo namo" icc ete pana paṭhamatthe dutiyatthe pi  
<sup>5</sup> [C<sup>e</sup> 626<sup>15</sup>] vattanti, <sup>8</sup>ca-vā-panādayo paṭhamādinam sattannam pi  
 atthe vattanti. Ettha ca <sup>9</sup>visadāvisadōbhayarahitākāravantena  
 tividhalingena abhihitassa itthipurisādi-kakkaḷaphusanādiat-  
 thassa tehi tih' ākārehi vinimmuttānam<sup>a</sup> upasaggādinam <sup>10</sup>pakā-  
 rādiatthassa ca līnassa gamanato līnganato vā saddo yeva līngan  
<sup>10</sup>ti adhippeto. <sup>11</sup>Līngattho nāma <sup>12</sup>pabandhavisesakārena pa-  
 vattamānarūpādayo<sup>b</sup> upādāya paññāpiyamāno tadaññānāñña-  
 bhāvena <sup>13</sup>anibbacaniyo samūha-santānādibhedo <sup>14</sup>upādāpañ-  
 ñattisaṃkhāto ghaṭṭādivohārattho<sup>c</sup> ca, paṭhavi-phassādinam  
 sabhāvadhammānam kāladesādibhedabhinnānam vijātiyavini-  
<sup>15</sup>vatto sajjātiyasādhāraṇo yathāsaṃketam āropasiddho <sup>15</sup>tajjā-  
 paññattisaṃkhāto kakkaḷattādisāmaññākāro ca. So pana  
 kammādisaṃsaṭṭho suddho cā ti duvidho; tattha <sup>16</sup>kammādisu  
 dutiyādinam vidhiyamānattā kammādisaṃsaggarahito līnga-  
 saṃkhyā-parimāṇayutto tabbinimmuttupasaggā dipadatthabhūto<sup>a</sup>  
<sup>20</sup>ca suddho saddattho idha līngattho [C<sup>e</sup> 626<sup>30</sup>] nāma, yo pana  
 ākhyāta-kita<sup>d</sup>-taddhita-samāsehi vutto kammādisaṃsaṭṭho attho,  
 so pi dutiyādinam puna attanā vattabbassa atthavisesassābha-  
 vena avisayattā<sup>e</sup> līngatthamattassa sabbhāvato<sup>f</sup> ca paṭhamāy'  
 eva visayo ti veditabbo, atr' idaṃ vadāma:  
<sup>25</sup> paṭhamā v' upasaggaṭṭhe<sup>g</sup> kesañc' atthe <sup>17</sup>nipātinam  
 kammādatthe<sup>h</sup> ca vihitē<sup>i</sup> suddhe līngādike pi cā ti. 2

<sup>1</sup> Vibh 144<sup>34</sup>, <sup>39</sup> et Dhs § 1439. <sup>2</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 93<sup>7</sup>; Candra-v II 1: 93. <sup>3</sup> (210<sup>15</sup>, Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 93<sup>9</sup>); *sed cf.* Kāt-v II 4: 17. <sup>4</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 84<sup>10</sup> (*vide* Sd C<sup>e</sup> 773<sup>20</sup>). <sup>5</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 89<sup>9</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 93<sup>9</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 89<sup>12</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 88<sup>20</sup>, <sup>22</sup> 89<sup>4</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (*vide* § 192—195 *etc.*). <sup>10</sup> (Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 84<sup>12</sup>). <sup>11</sup> 714<sup>10-26</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 92<sup>20</sup>—91<sup>3</sup>. <sup>12</sup> = itthi purisa ca saññhuik catusamuttānika rup ca saññeñ<sup>1</sup> thu<sup>3</sup> so saññhān akhrañ<sup>3</sup> arā bhūmi pabbata ca saññhuik uttuja rup acaññ<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> thu<sup>3</sup> so saññhān akhrañ<sup>3</sup> arā phrañ<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>13</sup> = sassat'-uccheda ā<sup>3</sup> phrañ<sup>1</sup> ma ehuī ap so, ns. <sup>14</sup> *cf.* Ppa 173<sup>2-18</sup>. <sup>15</sup> Ppa 174<sup>18-20</sup>. <sup>16</sup> § 580 *sqq.* <sup>17</sup> = ca vā [714<sup>2</sup>] ca so nipāt akhyu<sup>1</sup> tu<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup>, ns (*et post:* nipātinam nhuik chan<sup>3</sup> kroñ<sup>1</sup> ā kui i pru. | § 578 Kc 287 (Kāt II 4: 18: amantraṇe ca) |.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns ovinimutto <sup>b</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns pavattamāne rūp<sup>o</sup> (= Rūp), C<sup>e</sup> pavattamānā rūp<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> ita B<sup>m</sup> (= Rūp C<sup>e</sup>); C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns ghaṭṭapadiv<sup>o</sup>. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>e</sup> -kitaka- (= Rūp). <sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad ca. <sup>f</sup> ita B<sup>m</sup>ns; C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> sambhāvato (= Rūp). <sup>g</sup> B<sup>e</sup> rūpasaggaṭṭhe. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> kammādyatthe. <sup>i</sup> ns abhihite

**578 Ālapane ca.** Ālapanatthādhike līngatthābhidhānamatte ca paṭhama vibhatti hoti: *bho purisa bho<sup>a</sup> purisā*, <sup>1</sup>"ehi samma nivattassu; <sup>2</sup>okāsaṃ samma<sup>b</sup> jānātha; <sup>3</sup>vikkama re mahāmiga; <sup>4</sup>hare sakha kissa nu maṃ jahāsi; <sup>5</sup>are [C<sup>c</sup> 627<sup>1</sup>] duṭṭhacora<sup>c</sup>; <sup>6</sup>handā je imaṃ gaṇha; <sup>7</sup>mā bhoti kupitā ahū" icc evamādi. <sup>5</sup>

**579 Hetumhi.** Hetumhi ca paṭhama vibhatti hoti: <sup>8</sup>"na attahetu alikaṃ <sup>9</sup>bhaṇanti; <sup>10</sup>kiṃ nu jātiṃ na rocesi" icc evamādi.

**580 Kammatthe dutiya.** *Rathaṃ karoṭi, gaviṇ<sup>d</sup> dohati.*

**581 Kaladdhanam accantasamyoge.** <sup>10</sup>Kāladdhānaṃ dabbagaṇa-kiriyāhi accantasamyoge tehi kāl'-addhānavācīhi līngehi dutiyā <sup>10</sup>vibhatti hoti, kāle: <sup>11</sup>sattāhaṃ gavaṇānaṃ, māsāṃ maṃsodanaṃ; *saradaṃ ramaṇiyā nadi, sabbakālaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ Nandanaṃ; māsāṃ sajjhāyati, māsam adhute<sup>c</sup>, <sup>12</sup>"tayo māse abhidhammaṃ desesi"*; addhani: *yojanaṃ vanarāji; yojanaṃ diḡho pabbato; kosaṃ sajjhāyati, yojanaṃ kalahaṃ karonto gacchati<sup>i</sup>.* Accan- <sup>15</sup>tasamyoge ti kiṃ: <sup>13</sup>māse māse bhaṇjati; <sup>14</sup>"yojane yojane vihāraṃ patiṭṭhāpesi".

**582 Anvadi-dhirādayo kammappavacaniyā.** *Anvādayo upasaggā dhiādayo nipātā ca kammappavacaniyasaññā* honti. <sup>15</sup>Kammaṃ <sup>16</sup>pavacaniyaṃ yesaṃ, te kammappavacaniyā. <sup>20</sup>

**583 lakkhaṇa<sup>c</sup>-sahatthe hine cānu.** Tattha *anusaddo lakkhaṇe sahatthe hine ca kammappavacaniyasaññā* hoti: <sup>17</sup>"pabbajitam anu pabbajimsu", *nadim anu āvasitā<sup>b</sup> Bārāṇasī, am Sāriputtaṃ paññava.*

**584 itthambhūtakkhāna-bhāga-vicchāsu ca pati-parānū.** *Pati pari* <sup>25</sup>*anu* icc ete lakkhaṇe itthambhūtakkhane bhāge vicchāyaṇ ca *kammappavacaniyasaññā* honti, lakkhaṇe: <sup>18</sup>"suriyass' ugga-manam pati dibba bhakkhā pātubhaveyyum", *rukkham pati vijjotate cando, rukkham pari, rukkham anu; itthambhūtak-*

<sup>1</sup> J VI 194. <sup>2</sup> J VI 515<sup>27</sup> 516<sup>10</sup> 517<sup>19</sup>. <sup>3</sup> J III 184<sup>19</sup>. <sup>4</sup> J III 295<sup>20</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> Ja VI 338<sup>7</sup>. <sup>6</sup> cf. Dhpa I 410<sup>7</sup>. <sup>7</sup> J VI 523<sup>7</sup>, 19, 29. <sup>8</sup> J V 146<sup>15</sup>. <sup>9</sup> S I 132<sup>25</sup>.

| § 580 = Kc 299 |. | § 581 = Kc 300 |. <sup>10</sup> 715<sup>2-16</sup> < Rūp Cc 95<sup>11-19</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> cf. Ja I 33<sup>21</sup>. <sup>12</sup> cf. Dhpa III 218<sup>15</sup> + 223<sup>15</sup> (As 15<sup>70</sup>). <sup>13</sup> (Dhp 70ab). <sup>14</sup> \*\*\*.

| § 582 Rūp Cc 95<sup>24</sup> + 96<sup>3</sup> |. <sup>15</sup> Rūp Cc 95<sup>21</sup>. <sup>16</sup> = aprā<sup>2</sup> ā<sup>3</sup> phrañ<sup>1</sup> ho ap so. ns.

| § 583 Rūp Cc 95<sup>24</sup> 27 |. <sup>17</sup> D II 30<sup>11</sup>. | § 584 Rūp Cc 95<sup>2-38</sup> |. <sup>18</sup> J VI 572<sup>31-32</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Kev: bhavanto (*supra* 89<sup>21</sup> sqq). <sup>b</sup> ita C<sup>c</sup>Bems (*et* J *cod.* Lk). <sup>c</sup> Bm duṭṭhathera. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>c</sup>ns gāvaṃ. <sup>e</sup> Rūp *om.* māsam adhute (*vide* Vjb B<sup>c</sup> I 31<sup>11</sup>; Uda 23<sup>16</sup>). <sup>f</sup> Rūp *om.* yojanaṃ ... gacchati. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>c</sup> lakkhaṇe. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>c</sup> anv āvasitā (= Rūp C<sup>c</sup>).

khāne: *sādhū Devadatto mātaraṃ pati · mātaraṃ pari · mātaraṃ ann*; bhāge: <sup>1</sup>*yad etiha maṃ pati siyā · maṃ pari · maṃ ann taṃ diyaṭu*; vīcchāyoge: <sup>2</sup>*"attham attham pati saddo nivisati"*, *rukkhaṃ rukkhaṃ pati vijjotate cando, rukkhaṃ ruk-*  
 5 *khaṃ pari, rukkhaṃ ann*. [C<sup>e</sup> 628<sup>1</sup>]

**585** *lakkhaṇa-vicch'itthambhūtesv abhi*. *Abhisaddo lakkhaṇe vī-*  
*chāyaṃ itthambhūte ca kammappavacanīyasañño hoti*: <sup>3</sup>*"taṃ*  
*kho pana bhavantaṃ<sup>a</sup> Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo ab-*  
*bhuggato"*, *rukkhaṃ rukkhaṃ abhi vijjotate cando, sādhū De-*  
 10 *vadatto mātaraṃ abhi*.

**585<sup>A</sup>** *nipāte*. <sup>4</sup>*"Dhī brāhmaṇassa hantāraṃ; <sup>5</sup>dhi<sup>b</sup>-r-atthu kaṇ-*  
*ḍinaṃ sallamaṃ; <sup>6</sup>dhi<sup>b</sup>-r- atthu taṃ visa(m) vantaṃ" icc evamādi*.  
**586** *Kammappavacanīyayutte*. <sup>7</sup>*Kammappavacanīyasaññehi<sup>c</sup> ni-*  
*pātōpasaggehi yutte payoge dutiyā vibhatti hoti; udāharaṇāni*  
 15 *<sup>8</sup>yathādassitān' eva*.

**587** *Gati-buddhi-bhuja-paṭha-hara-kara-sayādinam kārīte vā*. *Gati-*  
*buddhi-bhuja-paṭha-hara-kara-sayādinam payoge kārīte dutiyā*  
*vibhatti hoti vā*: *puriso purisaṃ gāmaṃ gamayati · puriso puri-*  
*sena vā, evaṃ bodhayati, bhojayati, pāṭhayati, hārayati, kārayati,*  
 20 *sayāpayati*. Evaṃ sabbattha kārīte.

**588** *Kvaci chaṭṭhinam atthe antarādiyoge*. *Chaṭṭhinam atthe au-*  
*tarādihi yoge sati kvaci dutiyā vibhatti hoti, antarā-abhito-*  
*parito<sup>d</sup>-pati<sup>e</sup>-paṭibhātīyoge cāyaṃ*: <sup>9</sup>*"antarā ca Rājagahaṃ an-*  
*tarā ca Nāḷandaṃ addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti"* — <sup>10</sup>*sadda-*  
 25 *satthe pana "antarā nadiṃ ca gāmañ cā" ti eko yeva antarā-*  
*saddo payujjati —; <sup>11</sup>abhīlo gāmaṃ vasati, parito gāmaṃ vasati,*  
<sup>12</sup>*"nadiṃ Nerañjaraṃ pati; <sup>13</sup>api ssu maṃ Aggivessana tisso*  
*upamāyo paṭibhaṃsu"*<sup>f</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Candra-v II 1: 55. <sup>2</sup> Mahābhāṣya vol. I 233<sup>16-17</sup>; (ns: attham attham samavāya khaṇa kāla ca so anak tuṇ<sup>3</sup> anak tuṇ<sup>3</sup> kui, pati | nham<sup>1</sup> rve<sup>1</sup> saddo | samayasaddā sañ [cf. Sv I 31<sup>23</sup>] | nivisati vañ eñ<sup>1</sup> | ) | § 585 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 96<sup>1-4</sup> (Sp I 111<sup>30</sup>) |. <sup>3</sup> Vin III 1<sup>12</sup>. | § 585<sup>A</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 96<sup>5</sup> |. <sup>4</sup> Dh 389<sup>c</sup>. <sup>5</sup> J I 155<sup>10</sup>. <sup>6</sup> J I 311<sup>7</sup>. | § 586 = Kc 301 |. <sup>7</sup> ns: akhyāt kui "paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā" [S I 189<sup>13</sup>] ca sañ kui rhu rve<sup>1</sup> kammappavacanīyasāmañña phrañ<sup>1</sup> yū evañ hi gahite atthavisesāvahodho hoti hū lui |. <sup>8</sup> (715<sup>70</sup>—716<sup>12</sup>). | § 587 = Kc 302 |. | § 588 Kc 308 (+ Kc 317<sup>LM</sup>) |. <sup>9</sup> D I 1<sup>4</sup>. <sup>10</sup> cf. Sv I 35<sup>5-7</sup> Ps E<sup>c</sup> II 188<sup>27</sup> (Mahābhāṣya vol. I 445<sup>7</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (cf. Vva 275<sup>11</sup>). <sup>12</sup> Sn 425<sup>b</sup>. <sup>13</sup> M I 240<sup>29</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> ita Bemns (vide Sp I 112<sup>1</sup>: bhoti); C<sup>e</sup> bhagavantaṃ (= Vin E<sup>c</sup>). <sup>b</sup> Bm dhi-. <sup>c</sup> (Be<sup>c</sup> appavacanīyatthehi). <sup>d</sup> Bm om.-parito-. <sup>e</sup> ns om.-pati-. <sup>f</sup> Bm patibho.

**589 Tatiya-sattaminañ ca.** Tatiyā-sattaminam atthe ca kvaci dutiyā vibhatti hoti: <sup>1</sup>"sace maṃ samaṇo Gotamo nālapissati<sup>a</sup>; <sup>2</sup>tvañ ca maṃ nābhībhasasi", *vinā saddhammaṃ kuto sukhaṃ, upāyaṃ antarena na atthasiddhi* evaṃ tatiyatthe; satta-miyatthe pana kāla-disāsu<sup>b</sup> <sup>3</sup>*upānu-ajjh-āvasassa* payoge *adhi-* 5 *si-ṭhā-vasānaṃ* payoge <sup>4</sup>tappānācāresu<sup>c</sup> ca dutiyā, kāle: <sup>5</sup>"pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā; <sup>6</sup>ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā; <sup>7</sup>kiñci kalam purejātapaccayena paccayo; <sup>8</sup>imaṃ ... rattim cattāro mahārāja"; (disāyaṃ : <sup>9</sup>"purimaṃ disaṃ Dhatarattho"; [C<sup>e</sup> 629<sup>d</sup>] *upādipubbassa vasadhātussa* payoge: *gāmaṃ upavasati*, 10 *gāmaṃ anupavasati, vihāraṃ adhivasati, gāmaṃ āvasati*, <sup>10</sup>"agāraṃ ajjhāvasati"; *adhīpubbānaṃ si-ṭhā-vasadhātūnaṃ* payoge: <sup>11</sup>"pathaviṃ adhisessati", *gāmaṃ adhiṭṭhatī<sup>d</sup>, gāmaṃ ajjhāvasati*; tappānācāresu<sup>c</sup>: <sup>12</sup>*nadiṃ pivati*, <sup>13</sup>*gāmaṃ carati* icc ādi.

**590 Bhāvanapūṃsake dutiyekavacanaṃ.** Bhāvanapūṃsakasaṃkhāte 15 kiriyāvisesane dutiyekavacanaṃ hoti, ettha ca <sup>14</sup>"bhāvanapūṃsakan" ti sāsane vohāro, "kiriyāvisesanan" ti saddasatthe. Ettha pana kiñcā pi pubbācariyehi <sup>15</sup>"kiriyāvisesanaṇaṃ (hi)"<sup>e</sup> kammatthe kattu saṇṭhiti nāyasiddhā yato, tasmā na tadatthaṃ visuṃ vidhī" ti vuttaṃ, tathā pi payogesu sotūnam asammo- 20 hatthaṃ<sup>f</sup> lakkhaṇaṃ vidhātubban ti ayam ārambho kato. Kiriyāya asatvabhūtāya avyattaliṅgattā <sup>16</sup>abhedakasamkhattā <sup>17</sup>sādhetaḥṣarūpattā ca tabbisesanaṃ api napūṃsakaṃ ekavacanaṇtaṃ dutiyantaṃ payujjate: <sup>18</sup>"visamaṃ candimasuriyā pariharanti<sup>g</sup>; <sup>19</sup>ekam antaṃ atthāsi; <sup>20</sup>taṃ suṇātha sādhuṃ 25

[ § 589 = Kc 309 ]. <sup>1</sup> cf. S I 177<sup>27</sup> ÷ 177<sup>28</sup> (ns). <sup>2</sup> J VI 561<sup>20</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Kc 317K. <sup>4</sup> Kc 317N. <sup>5</sup> Vin III 6<sup>23</sup> (Sp I 177<sup>5-12</sup> Pj II 139<sup>1-5</sup>). <sup>6</sup> D I 1<sup>4</sup> (Sv I 33<sup>3-31</sup>). <sup>7</sup> Tikap 5<sup>5</sup> (Tikap-a 42<sup>14</sup>). <sup>8</sup> D III 206<sup>7</sup>. <sup>9</sup> D II 258<sup>4</sup> (Sv S<sup>e</sup> II 381<sup>1</sup>). <sup>10</sup> D I 88<sup>32</sup> (Sv I 249<sup>22</sup>). <sup>11</sup> Dhṛp 41<sup>b</sup>. <sup>12</sup> cf. J II 126<sup>17</sup> (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 263<sup>5</sup>). <sup>13</sup> (Sn 386<sup>b</sup>; J VI 449<sup>2</sup>; J IV 85<sup>8</sup> ÷ Ja IV 85<sup>10-11</sup>) [ § 590 Spk I 16<sup>23</sup> = Sp I 129<sup>7</sup> ]. <sup>14</sup> ns: bhāvanapūṃsakan ti bhāvajotakaṃ napūṃsakavacanaṃ<sup>f</sup> Samyut-ṭīkā [ad Spk I 16<sup>23</sup>]. bhāvaṃ anugataṃ napūṃsakaṃ bhāvanapūṃsakaṃ Maṇidīpa . <sup>15</sup> \* \* \*. <sup>16</sup> = samkhya<sup>g</sup> athū<sup>3</sup> ma rhi sañ eñ<sup>1</sup> aphrac kroñ<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>17</sup> = pri<sup>3</sup> ce ap so sabho rhi sañ eñ<sup>1</sup> aphrac kroñ<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>18</sup> cf. A II 74<sup>34</sup> ÷ A I 227<sup>28</sup>. <sup>19</sup> S I 112. <sup>20</sup> M I 1<sup>7</sup> (Sv I 171<sup>7</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>em</sup>s nālapissati om. na (= S I 177<sup>27</sup>). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kāla-disā-. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns conī. tappāna-caresu (pānañ ca ācāro ca pānācāro hu Rūpasiddhītikā prū so<sup>2</sup> lañ<sup>3</sup> || udāharuṃ [5: carati 717<sup>14</sup>] kui thui sui<sup>1</sup> ma thut rakā<sup>3</sup> udāharuṃ atuñ<sup>3</sup> sā lui sañ. <sup>d</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> adhiṭṭhatī). <sup>e</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> (metr.); B<sup>em</sup>ns om. hi. <sup>f</sup> (B<sup>e</sup> asammo-hattha-). <sup>g</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns; Spk I 16<sup>24</sup> Sp I 129<sup>8</sup>: parivattanti.



manasikarotha" ice evamādi. Tattha <sup>1</sup>visaman ti visamenā-kārena; <sup>2</sup>ekam antan ti ekokāsaṃ, ekapassan ti attho, bhummatthe vā upayogavacanaṃ.

**591 Karāṇe tatiyā.** *Agginā kuṭṭiṃ jhāpeti, dhanunā vijjhati.*

- 5 **592 Sahādiyoge ca.** *Saha saddhiṃ samaṃ nānā vinā alam* ice evamādihi yoge tatiyā vibhatti hoti, tattha *sahasaddena* yogo <sup>3</sup>kiriya-guṇa-dabbasamavāye sambhavati, yathā: <sup>4</sup>"vitakkena ... saha vattati"; *puttēna saha thūlo, antevāsika-saddhivihārikehi saha ācariy'-upajjhāyānaṃ lābho*; <sup>5</sup>"nisīdi Bhagavā saddhiṃ
- 10 bhikkhusaṃghena; <sup>6</sup>sahassena samaṃ mitā; <sup>7</sup>sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo; <sup>8</sup>saṃgho vinā pi Gaggena uposathaṃ kareyya; <sup>9</sup>alan te idha vāsena; <sup>10</sup>kiṃ me ekena tiṇṇena purisena thāmadassinā; <sup>11</sup>kin te jaṭāhi dummedha; <sup>12</sup>kin te Vakkali iminā pūtikāyena diṭṭhena" ice evamādi.

- 15 **593 Sahatthe.** *Sahatthe ca tatiyā vibhatti hoti:* <sup>13</sup>*Devadatto Rājagahaṃ pāvisi Kokālikena pacchāsamaṇena*; <sup>14</sup>"dukkho bālehi saṃvāso".

- 594 Kattari paṭhamā tatiyā ca.** *Ākhyātābhīhite kattari paṭhamā vibhatti hoti, kitākhyātehi anabhihite kattari tatiyā vibhatti*
- 20 *hoti:* <sup>15</sup>*Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti · Bhagavatū dhammo desiyjati, ahi naraṃ dāṃsatī · ahinā daṭṭho naro.*

- 595 Dutiyatthe tatiyā.** *Dutiyatthe tatiyā vibhatti hoti:* <sup>16</sup>"tilehi khette vapati<sup>a</sup>; <sup>17</sup>saṃvibhajjetha<sup>b</sup> no rajjena". Ettha hi tilehi ti tilāni, atha vā *hi* ti nipātamattaṃ *tile* ti upayogavacana-
- 25 *taṃ ·* <sup>18</sup>"cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ" ti ettha *rūpe* ti padaṃ viya.

- 596 Pañcamiyatthe.** *Pañcamiyatthe ca tatiyā vibhatti hoti:* <sup>19</sup>"sumuttā mayaṃ tena mahāsamaṇena; <sup>20</sup>pathavyā ekarajjena saggassa gamanena vā sabbalokādhipaccena sotāpattiphalam
- 30 *varan*" ti.

<sup>1</sup> cf. Mp ad A II 74<sup>24</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Pj II 140<sup>21-22</sup>. | § 591 = Kc 288 |. | § 592 = Kc 289 |. <sup>3</sup> cf. 715<sup>9</sup> 724<sup>24</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Sp I 144<sup>30-31</sup>. <sup>5</sup> cf. Vin I 38<sup>33</sup>. <sup>6</sup> S I 18<sup>28</sup>. <sup>7</sup> cf. D II 144<sup>11-12</sup>. <sup>8</sup> cf. Vin I 123<sup>24</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (697<sup>2</sup>). <sup>10</sup> Bv 2·56ab. <sup>11</sup> (697<sup>2</sup>). <sup>12</sup> Mp I 249<sup>28</sup> (*supra* 279 n. 11). | § 593 Rūp 289 Cc 99<sup>4</sup>. <sup>14-15</sup> ad Kc 289 ("ca") |. <sup>13</sup> cf. Vin III 10<sup>32</sup> etc. <sup>14</sup> Dh 207<sup>c</sup>. | § 594 Kc 290 + Mmd 288 Cc 244<sup>1</sup> |. <sup>15</sup> (Vin III 1<sup>18</sup>). | § 595 Mmd 288 Cc 244<sup>2</sup> |. <sup>16</sup> ~~~ (Rūp Cc 98<sup>27</sup> *supra* 370 n. 14). <sup>17</sup> (295<sup>25</sup>). <sup>18</sup> (226<sup>24</sup>). | § 596 Rūp Cc 99<sup>1</sup> Mmd 288 Cc 244<sup>3</sup> |. <sup>19</sup> Vin II 284<sup>29</sup> (cf. Th 11cd: 11c). <sup>20</sup> Dh 178<sup>a-d</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> (Bemns vappati). <sup>b</sup> Bemns saṃvibhajjetha.

**597 Paccatte.** <sup>1</sup>Paccatte ca tatiyā vibhatti hoti: <sup>2</sup>"maṇinā me attho". <sup>3</sup>Garū pana <sup>4</sup>"attanā va attānaṃ sammanni" ti pa-yogam api icchanti. Taṃ na yujjati; ettha hi bhikkhu kattā bhavati, tasmā *attanā vā* ti idaṃ viśesaṇaṃ bhavati, tañ ca parehi sammannanaṃ nivatteti; yathā pana <sup>5</sup>"attanā ca pāṇā- 5 tipāti hoti pare ca pāṇatipāte samādapeti" ti ettha 'puggalo attā ca pāṇatipāti hoti' ti paṭhamāy' attho nūpapañjati, 'puggalo sayāñ ca paṇatipāti hoti' ti tatiyāy' attho yevūpapañjati, tathā <sup>6</sup>"attanā va attānaṃ sammanni" ti ettha 'bhikkhu attā va attānaṃ sammanni' ti paṭhamāy' attho nūpapañjati, 'bhikkhu 10 sayam eva attānaṃ sammanni' ti tatiyāy' attho yevūpapañjati, — ayaṃ pana *sayāṃsaddo* tatiyāy' atthe vattati, *attanāsad-* dassa ca *sayāṃsaddena* samānatthatā ativiya sāsane pasiddhā, tasmā *attanāsaddo* tatiyatthe yeva tatiyāvacananto hutvā sam-mannanaṃ viśeṣeti ti <sup>6</sup>daṭṭhabbaṃ. Aparo nayo: *attanā* ti 15 ayaṃ saddo vibhatyantapaṭirūpako avyayasaddo ti.

**598 Itthambhūtalakkhaṇe.** 'Imaṃ pakāraṃ patto puggalo' ti evaṃ vattabbassa itthambhūtaṃ lakkhaṇe tatiyā vibhatti hoti: <sup>7</sup>"sā<sup>a</sup> bhinnena sīseṇa paggharantena<sup>b</sup> lohiteṇa paṭivī-sakānaṃ<sup>c</sup> ujjhāpesi; <sup>8</sup>ūnapaṇcabandhanena pattena aññaṃ 20 navam [C<sup>e</sup> 631<sup>1</sup>] pattam cetāpeyya". Tattha<sup>d</sup> bhinnena sīseṇā ti bhinnasīsa hutvā, esa nayo itaratrā pi. Iti buddhasāsane dvīsu samānādhikaraṇapadesu tītesu itthambhūtalakkhaṇaṃ <sup>9</sup>bhavati; saddasatthe pana vinā samānādhikaraṇapadaṃ it-thambhūtalakkhaṇaṃ vadanti: <sup>10</sup>*tidaṇḍakena paribbājakaṃ*<sup>e</sup> 25 *addakkhu* ti, *tidaṇḍakena upalakkhitam paribbājakaṃ*<sup>f</sup> *addakkhi* ti attho, evaṃ *setacchattena rājanam addakkhu* ti etthā pi.

**599 Kiriyaṇapavagge.** Kiriyaṇa āsuraṃ pariniṭṭhāpanaṃ kiriyaṇa-

[ § 597: Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 98<sup>36</sup> Mmd 288 C<sup>e</sup> 244<sup>13</sup> | <sup>1</sup> = vācaka tu<sup>1</sup> ho kra le rā paṭhamā anak nūhik, ns. <sup>2</sup> Vin III 146<sup>19</sup>. <sup>3</sup> = Nās-charā tu<sup>1</sup> sañ, ns [Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 244<sup>13</sup>]. <sup>4</sup> Sp I 13<sup>11</sup>. <sup>5</sup> cf. A I 297<sup>21</sup> etc. <sup>6</sup> ns cit. Ps-ī ad Ps (E<sup>c</sup>) II 67<sup>2-3</sup>. | § 598 Mmd 288 C<sup>e</sup> 244<sup>17</sup> (Paṇ II 3: 21) |. <sup>7</sup> M I 126<sup>5</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Vin III 246<sup>10</sup>. <sup>9</sup> ns: ukkhittakāyā ti ukkhepena itthambhūtalakkhaṇe karaṇavacanam ekato vā ubhato vā ukkhittacivaro hutvā ti attho. Kamkhā [Kkh ad Vin IV 187<sup>4</sup>] ukkhittakāyācivarāya hu Saddaniti-charā choṇ ce lu sañ pud pri<sup>3</sup> kui Pā-timok-nissaya nūhik re<sup>3</sup> kha<sup>1</sup> pri <sup>10</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 244<sup>16</sup>, cf. Ks II 3: 21. | § 599 Mmd 288 C<sup>e</sup> 244<sup>19</sup> (Paṇ II 3: 6 + Mahābhāṣya) |.

<sup>a</sup> M. Kālī dasī. <sup>b</sup> M. gaḷantena <sup>c</sup> B<sup>mns</sup> ovisakānaṃ. <sup>d</sup> ns ettha. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> oḷikam. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> oḷikam.

vaggo, tasmim̐ tatiyā vibhatti hoti: <sup>1</sup>"ekāhen' eva Bārāṇa-sim̐ pāyāsi; <sup>2</sup>navahi māsehi vihāraṃ niṭṭhāpesi".

**600 Pubba-sadisa-sam'-ūna-kalaha-nipuṇa-missaka-sakhilādiyoge.** *Pubba sadisa* icc evamādihi yoge ca tatiyā vibhatti hoti: *māseua*  
 5 *pubbo, pilarā sadiso, mālārā samo, kahāpaṇen' ūno, asinā ka-laho · vācāya kalaho, ācārena nipuṇo · vācāya nipuṇo, guḥena missako · tilena missako, vācāya sakhilo* icc evamādi.

**601 Hetutthappayoge.** Hetutthe ca hetutthappayoge ca tatiyā vibhatti hoti: *anuena vasali*, <sup>3</sup>"saddhāya tarati oghaṃ; <sup>4</sup>yena  
 10 *Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami; 'na jaccā vasalo hoti"*, *salena baddho naro* — evaṃ hetutthe; *kena nimittena*; <sup>6</sup>"kena vaṇṇena kena . . . hetunā", *ken' atthena*<sup>a</sup>, <sup>7</sup>*kena paccayena* — evaṃ hetutthappayoge.

**602 Sattamiyatthe.** Sattamiyatthe ca tatiyā vibhatti hoti; *kāl'*  
 15 *addhāna-disā-desādisu cāyaṃ*: <sup>8</sup>"tena samayena; <sup>9</sup>tena kālena; <sup>10</sup>kālena dhammasavanam̐; <sup>11</sup>so vo mam' accayena satthā", *māseua bhuñjati, yojanena dhāvati*, <sup>12</sup>"dakkhiṇena Virūḷhako; <sup>13</sup>yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami" icc evamādi.

**603 Yen' aṅgavikāro.** Yena vyādhimatā aṅgena aṅgino vikāro  
 20 *lakkhiyyati, tattha tatiyā vibhatti hoti: akkhinā kāṇo, hatthena kuṇi, pādena khaṇṇo, piṭṭhiyā khujjo*. [C<sup>e</sup> 632<sup>1</sup>]

**604 Visesane pakatiādisu ca.** Visesiṇi visesitabbam anenā ti visesanam̐ · gottādi, tasmim̐ <sup>14</sup>gotta-nāma-jāti-sippa-vayoguṇa-lamkārasaṃkhāte visesanatthe pakatiādisu ca tatiyā vibhatti  
 25 hoti: <sup>15</sup>"gottena Gotamo nātho; <sup>16</sup>Sāriputto ti nāmena vissuto pañṇavā ca so; <sup>17</sup>jātiyā khattiyo buddho; <sup>18</sup>jātiyā sattavassiko<sup>b</sup>, <sup>19</sup>sippena naḷakāro so; <sup>20</sup>ekūnatim̐so vayasā Subhadda"; *vijjāya sādhu, lapasā uttamo, suvaṇṇena abhirūpo*; <sup>21</sup>"yehi alaṃkārehi Maddi asobhatha"; *pakatiyā abhirūpo*, <sup>22</sup>"yebhuyyena  
 30 *Campeyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantam̐ dassanāyōpa-*

<sup>1</sup> \*\*\* (*de re* Ja I 81<sup>25</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (*cf.* Mp I 385<sup>4</sup> Sp I 49<sup>9</sup>). | § 600 Mmd 288 Ce 244<sup>21-24</sup> |. | § 601 Kc 291 (Mmd Ce 244<sup>25</sup>) |. <sup>3</sup> Sn 184<sup>4</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Vin III 1<sup>22</sup> (Sp I 128<sup>14-20</sup>). <sup>5</sup> Sn 136<sup>4</sup>. <sup>6</sup> J VI 543<sup>1</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (Ja VI 543<sup>3</sup>). | § 602 Kc 292 |. <sup>8</sup> Vin III 1<sup>6</sup>; Bv 2: 201<sup>1</sup>, 3: 9<sup>4</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Ap 38<sup>2</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Khp V 8<sup>c</sup>. <sup>11</sup> D II 154<sup>7</sup>. <sup>12</sup> D II 258<sup>4</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Vin III 1<sup>22</sup> (Sp I 128<sup>12-14</sup>). | § 603 = Kc 293 |. | § 604 Kc 294 + Rūp Ce 100<sup>8</sup>, <sup>16</sup> Mmd Ce 247<sup>14</sup> ("ca") |. <sup>14</sup> Kc 317<sup>9</sup>. <sup>15</sup> (*cf.* Ap 22<sup>30</sup>). <sup>16</sup> (*cf.* Ap 44<sup>16</sup>). <sup>17</sup> *cf.* D II 51<sup>27</sup>. <sup>18</sup> (*cf.* Cp I 9: 12<sup>b</sup> Ap 266<sup>1</sup>). <sup>19</sup> \*\*\* <sup>20</sup> D II 151<sup>25</sup>. <sup>21</sup> J VI 590<sup>6</sup>, <sup>8</sup>, <sup>12</sup>. <sup>22</sup> (*de re* D I 112<sup>21</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> ns ken' atthena (Paṭis II 21<sup>22</sup>; Nidd I 9<sup>a</sup>) <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sattavisiko.

saṃkamimsu"; *visamena* [pa]dhāvati<sup>a</sup>, *dvidoṇena dhaññaṃ ki-  
ṇāti, saḥassena assake pikkiṇāti* icc ādi.

**605 Sampadāne catutthī.** *Buddhassa dānaṃ deti*, <sup>1</sup>"dātā hoti sa-  
maṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā".

**606 Namo-sotthi-svāgatādiyoge ca.** *Namo-sotthi-svāgataṃ* icc ādihi <sup>3</sup>  
yoge ca catutthī vibhatti hoti: <sup>2</sup>"namo te buddhavīr' atthu;  
<sup>3</sup>namo karoḥi nāgassa"; <sup>4</sup>*sotthi pajānaṃ*, <sup>5</sup>*sabbasattānaṃ suvatthi  
hotu*; <sup>6</sup>"svāgatan te mahārāja atho te adurāgataṃ; <sup>7</sup>svāgataṃ  
vata me āsi".

**607 Apādāne pañcamī.** <sup>8</sup>"Pāpā cittaṃ nivāraye; <sup>9</sup>abbhā mutto 10  
va candimā; <sup>10</sup>bhayaṃ muccati so naro".

**608 <sup>11</sup>Karaṇatthe ca.** *Kāraṇatthe ca pañcamī vibhatti hoti:*  
<sup>12</sup>"ananubodhā appaṭivedhā; <sup>13</sup>catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ yathā-  
bhūtaṃ adassanā; <sup>14</sup>avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā".

**609 Chaṭṭhī sāmimhi.** *Anvatthavasena vā rūḥhivasena vā sāmī* 15  
ti saṃkhaṃ gate atthe chaṭṭhī vibhatti hoti: *rañño dhaṇaṃ*,  
<sup>15</sup>"devānaṃ indo", <sup>16</sup>*ambavanassa avidure*, <sup>17</sup>*rāsi suvaṇṇassa*  
aññe pi chaṭṭhīpayogā yojetabbā · <sup>18</sup>"yassa saṃ yassa vā pati  
taṃ sāmī" ti ettha vikappanatthena vāsaddena sabbesaṃ pi  
chaṭṭhīpayogānaṃ gahitattā. 20

**610 Kiriya-karakajate 'assēdam' iti bhāvahetumhi.** *Atha vā kiriyā-  
karakato jāte 'assa idan' ti bhāvahetubhūte atthe chaṭṭhī vi-  
bhatti hoti: rañño puriso, devānaṃ rājā* icc evamādi. [C<sup>e</sup> 633<sup>1</sup>]

**611 Bhāvahetumatte<sup>b</sup>.** 'Assa idan' ti bhāvahetumatte ca<sup>c</sup> chaṭṭhī  
vibhatti hoti: *bhikkhuno paṭivisaṃ<sup>d</sup>, bhikkhuno mukhaṃ*, <sup>19</sup>*pab-* 25  
*batakuḷassa chāyā*, <sup>20</sup>*Kuverassa balī* icc evamādi.

[ § 605 = Kc 293 ]. <sup>1</sup> A II 203<sup>2</sup>. [ § 606 Kc 296 ]. <sup>2</sup> S I 50<sup>20</sup>.  
<sup>3</sup> M I 143<sup>12</sup>. <sup>4</sup> cf. D I 96<sup>18</sup>. <sup>5</sup> cf. Pj I 179<sup>12</sup> + Khp VI 3<sup>c</sup>. <sup>6</sup> J IV 434<sup>5</sup>.  
<sup>7</sup> S I 196<sup>18</sup>. [ § 607 = Kc 297 ]. <sup>8</sup> Dh 116<sup>b</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Dh 172<sup>d</sup> 173<sup>d</sup>. <sup>10</sup> \* \* \* (Kev).  
<sup>11</sup> ns *de suo ad.*: Sampayutte ca sampayutte ca pañcamī vibhatti hoti: "sañ-  
ñutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi" [S \* \* \*], tathā hi Saṃyuttaṭṭhakathāyaṃ "duk-  
khasmā ti sampayutte nissakkaṃ, dukkhena sampayutto ti attho" ti vuttaṃ,  
*nāvacanassa vā smāvyapadeso*, "na te muccanti maccunā" [ \* \* \* ] ti ādisu viya<sup>1</sup>  
ī sui<sup>1</sup> lañ<sup>3</sup> chui ap eñ<sup>1</sup>. [ § 608 = Kc 298 ]. <sup>12</sup> D II 90<sup>9</sup>. <sup>13</sup> D II 91<sup>1</sup>.  
<sup>14</sup> Vin I 1<sup>10</sup> etc. (Vm 526<sup>9</sup>). [ § 609 Kc 303 ]. <sup>15</sup> D II 263<sup>9</sup> (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 252<sup>39</sup>).  
<sup>16</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 252<sup>39</sup>, *supra* 712<sup>6</sup>. <sup>17</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 253<sup>1</sup>. <sup>18</sup> § 575. <sup>19</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 253<sup>24</sup>.  
<sup>20</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 254<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> ns dhāvati; Mmd C<sup>e</sup> (visamena) pathā dhāvati, v. l. visamen' upa-  
dhāvati. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ns *ad. ca.* <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *om.* <sup>d</sup> Bem paṭivisaṃ; B<sup>e</sup> ns paṭivisaṃ.

- 612 Sambandha-sambandhisambandhesu.** Suddhasambandhe ca sambandhibhāvam upagate sambandhe ca chaṭṭhī vibhatti hoti: *rañño purohitaṣṣa dāso, rañño puttassa gharaṃ*, <sup>1</sup>"aṃ Kapilavatthusmiṃ Sākiyānaṃ puruttame Suddhodanassa puttassa
- 5 **Kaṇṭako<sup>a</sup> sahaṃ ahuṃ<sup>b</sup>".**
- 613 visesana-visesitabbanaṃ vā sambandhanaṃ sambandho.** Atha vā visesanassa visesitabbassa ca dvinnāṃ aññamaññaṃ sambandhanaṃ sambandho nāmā ti veditabbāṃ.
- 614 Sambandhadvayādhare.** Sambandhadvayādhare chaṭṭhī vibhatti hoti: *rañño purisena* icc evamādi.
- 10 **615 Bhāgavasiṭṭhatthe.** Bhāgena visesite atthe chaṭṭhī vibhatti hoti: <sup>2</sup>"gimhānaṃ pacchime māse", <sup>3</sup>*vassānaṃ taliye māse*, <sup>4</sup>"kappassa tatiyo bhāgo".
- 616 Abhede bhedopacāre.** <sup>5</sup>"Silāputtassa sarīraṃ; <sup>6</sup>*pāsāṇasāraṃ*
- 15 *khaṇasi kaṇikārassa dārunā*".
- 617 Chavasisato takkatabhājane.** <sup>7</sup>"Chavasisassa patto".
- 618 Visilese.** *Sandhino makkho*.
- 619 Rujatiyoge<sup>b</sup>.** *Devadattassa rujati<sup>b</sup>*.
- 620 Parimāṇa-gaṇanayoge.** <sup>8</sup>*Tilānaṃ nuḷḷhi*, <sup>9</sup>"sippikānaṃ satam
- 20 *n' atthi*".
- 621 Avyaya-disāyoge.** <sup>10</sup>*Vasallassa katvā*, <sup>11</sup>"tassa purato pātur ahoṣi", *lassa pacchato*, <sup>12</sup>"ārakā ca<sup>c</sup> vijānataṃ", *nagarassa dakkhiṇato*.
- 622 Padayoge<sup>d</sup>.** <sup>13</sup>"Pamādo maccuno padaṃ", <sup>14</sup>*sabbadhammānaṃ padāṃ silaṃ*.
- 25 **623 Bhāvatthayoge.** <sup>15</sup>*Paññāya paṭubhāvo*, <sup>16</sup>"rūpassa lahutā".
- 624 Hetuyoge.** <sup>17</sup>*Buddhassa hetu vasati*, <sup>18</sup>"ekassa kāraṇā mayhaṃ himseyya bahuko jano". [C<sup>c</sup> 634<sup>1</sup>]
- 625 Ujjhāpanādiyoge.** <sup>19</sup>"Mahāsenāpatinaṃ ujjhāpetabbāṃ vikanditabbāṃ viravitabbāṃ; <sup>20</sup>pativissakānaṃ<sup>c</sup> ujjhāpesi". Kvaci

<sup>1</sup> V v 911a-d. <sup>2</sup> M I 79<sup>26</sup>, J III 510<sup>3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Mmd C<sup>c</sup> 253<sup>10</sup>. <sup>4</sup> " ". <sup>5</sup> \*\*\* (ns: silāputtassa kyok rup sñā eñ<sup>1</sup>). <sup>6</sup> J V 295<sup>23</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Vin II 115<sup>10</sup>. | 618 Mmd C<sup>c</sup> 253<sup>26</sup> |. | § 619 Mmd C<sup>c</sup> 254<sup>16</sup> (Pāp II 3: 54) |. <sup>8</sup> Mmd C<sup>c</sup> 253<sup>10</sup>. <sup>9</sup> J I 426<sup>9</sup> (Mmd C<sup>c</sup> 253<sup>17</sup>). <sup>10</sup> Mmd C<sup>c</sup> 253<sup>14</sup> (ns: katvā | pru so kroñ<sup>1</sup>). <sup>11</sup> cf. S I 137<sup>10</sup> etc. <sup>12</sup> (580<sup>12</sup>). <sup>13</sup> Dh p 21b. <sup>14</sup> Mmd C<sup>c</sup> 254<sup>7</sup>. <sup>15</sup> Mmd C<sup>c</sup> 253<sup>11</sup>. <sup>16</sup> Dhs § 585 (p. 126<sup>37</sup>). | Pān II 3: 26 |. <sup>17</sup> cf. Mmd C<sup>c</sup> 254<sup>14</sup>. <sup>18</sup> J VI 517<sup>16</sup>. <sup>19</sup> D III 204<sup>16</sup> (Mmd C<sup>c</sup> 253<sup>12</sup>). <sup>20</sup> M I 126<sup>5</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> sic C<sup>c</sup> Bemns (vide Vva 313 n. 7, Mhbv 25<sup>16</sup> [leg. raṇamanthakam Kanthakam cf. Bva C<sup>c</sup> 52<sup>5</sup> 234<sup>2</sup>], Amāv 16<sup>18</sup>: Kat nam asrajahu). <sup>b</sup> Bm ruca<sup>o</sup>, ns rujja<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> ita B<sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> Bemns va. <sup>d</sup> ns ad. ca. <sup>e</sup> Bemns pativissak<sup>o</sup> (719<sup>20</sup>).

na bhavati: <sup>1</sup>"ujjhāpetvāna bhūtāni tamhā ṭhānā apakka-mī" ti.

**626 Bhavasāadhanadiyoge.** <sup>2</sup>"Rūpassa upacayo; <sup>3</sup>khandhānaṃ jīraṇaṃ bhedo; <sup>4</sup>tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ . . . cuti; <sup>5</sup>n' atthi nāsāya rūhanā; <sup>6</sup>dhātūnaṃ gāmaṇaṃ"; <sup>7</sup>añjanānaṃ khayō; <sup>8</sup>acchariyo goṇānaṃ doho agopalakena, acchariyo arajakena vatthānaṃ rago, sādhu khalu paṇaso pānaṃ Yaññadattena, <sup>9</sup>rāgādinaṃ khayō nibbānaṃ, <sup>10</sup>"kāmaṇaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ yad idaṃ nekkhammaṃ, <sup>11</sup>bhīṇaṃ abhisamkhāro", <sup>12</sup>ariyadhammussa paṭilābho, <sup>13</sup>puññānaṃ abhisando, <sup>14</sup>aggiṇo homo, <sup>15</sup>sikkhāpadānaṃ 10 paññatti icc evamādi.

**627 Yuṇvu-tupaccayānaṃ kammani.** <sup>15</sup>Moho ñeyyassāvaraṇo, <sup>16</sup>vaṇassa ropanaṃ<sup>a</sup> telaṃ, <sup>17</sup>rukkhassa chedano<sup>b</sup> pharasu<sup>c</sup>; pādassa ukkhipanaṃ, <sup>18</sup>"avisamvādako lokassa", <sup>19</sup>pathaviyā kassako, <sup>20</sup>"kammassa kārako n' atthi, <sup>21</sup>sahasā kammassa kattāro" icc ādi. 13 **628 Bhirutāyoge<sup>d</sup>, dutiyā-tatiyāyo ca.** Bhirutāyoge<sup>d</sup> chaṭṭhi vibhatti hoti, dutiyā-tatiyāvibhattiyo ca. Idaṃ pana lakkhaṇaṃ pālīnayā-yevānukūlaṃ<sup>e</sup> katvā pañcamipāṭisedhanatthaṃ vuttaṃ; garū pana bhayappayoge pañcamim<sup>f</sup> yeva icchanti, yattha hi pañcamī na dissati, tattha payoge vibhattivipallāsavasena pañ- 20 camiyatthaṃ bhaṇanti. <sup>22</sup>"Mā bhikkhave puññānaṃ bhāyittha; <sup>23</sup>bhito catunnaṃ āsivisānaṃ; <sup>24</sup>musāvādassa ottappaṃ<sup>g</sup>; <sup>25</sup>sabbe tasanti daṇḍassa sabbe bhāyanti maccuno; <sup>26</sup>bhāyatha dukkhaṇaṃ; <sup>27</sup>nāhaṃ<sup>h</sup> bhāyāmi āvuso; <sup>28</sup>na maṃ koci uttasati; <sup>29</sup>ottappati ottappitabbena" evaṃ bhirutāyoge chaṭṭhi-dutiyā- 25 tatiyāyo bhavanti. Atr' idaṃ vuccati:

<sup>1</sup> J VI 183<sup>27</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Dhs § 585 (p. 127<sup>2</sup>); cf. Mmd Ce 253<sup>30</sup>. <sup>3</sup> cf. Vibh 99<sup>23</sup> + Dhs § 644—645 (cf. D II 305<sup>11</sup>). <sup>4</sup> D II 305<sup>10</sup> Vibh 99<sup>21</sup> (Mmd Ce 253<sup>17</sup>). <sup>5</sup> J II 322<sup>22</sup>. <sup>6</sup> "ns: dhātūnaṃ dhāt le<sup>3</sup> pā<sup>3</sup> tui<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> . . .". <sup>7</sup> cf. Dhpa II 25<sup>14</sup> (Mmd Ce 253<sup>29</sup>). <sup>8</sup> cf. Vibha 52<sup>15</sup>, 32 + Spk (S III 162<sup>6</sup>) ad S IV 251<sup>19</sup>. <sup>9</sup> It 61<sup>3</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Vm 555<sup>10</sup> (Mmd Ce 253<sup>23</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (Mmd Ce 253<sup>24</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (Mp ad A II 54<sup>20</sup> Mmd Ce 253<sup>20</sup>). <sup>13</sup> Mmd Ce 253<sup>31</sup>. <sup>14</sup> (Mmd Ce 254<sup>6</sup>). <sup>15</sup> Mmd Ce 253<sup>18</sup> 253<sup>20</sup> et 253<sup>21</sup>. <sup>16</sup> D I 41<sup>4</sup> (Mmd Ce 253<sup>37</sup>). <sup>17</sup> Vm 602<sup>32</sup>. <sup>18</sup> (Rūp 305 Ce 112<sup>5</sup>; Mmd Ce 254<sup>15-16</sup>; *infra* 726<sup>15</sup>). [ § 628 *vide* Sd 727<sup>2-14</sup> ]. <sup>19</sup> (712<sup>24</sup>). <sup>20</sup> S IV 173<sup>8</sup> (*infra* 727<sup>3</sup>). <sup>21</sup> S I 154<sup>33</sup> (Mmd Ce 253<sup>13</sup>). <sup>22</sup> Dhpa 129ab. <sup>23</sup> (*vide* 712<sup>28</sup>). <sup>24</sup> Ap 556<sup>24</sup>. <sup>25</sup> Cp III 13: 3a (cf. J VI 794<sup>6</sup>). <sup>26</sup> Dhs § 31 (ns *cit.* As 149<sup>29</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> *ita* Mmd; CeBens vaṇassāro; (Bm vararaṇassāropana-). <sup>b</sup> Bm bhe-dano. <sup>c</sup> Bemns parasu. <sup>d</sup> Bm *h. l.* bhirutayo. <sup>e</sup> *ita* CeBemns (= pālī to<sup>2</sup> nañ<sup>3</sup> ā<sup>3</sup> sā llyāñ lyo<sup>2</sup> sañ). <sup>f</sup> CeBm omī. <sup>g</sup> *ita* CeBemns (= Mmd Ce); S *codd.* S1-3: ottape (*metr.*). <sup>h</sup> Bm nāmaṃ; Ap: na taṃ

chaṭṭhī ca bhīrutāyoge dutiyā tatiyā pi ca

tīṇ' eva pāḷiyaṃ hontī, na tu sambhoti pañcamī. 3

Pāḷiyaṃ ti kimattham: *corā bhayaṃ jāyati* ti ādisu apālippadesu pañcamī hoti ti dassanattamam. | Etthāha: nanu ca bho

5 pāḷiyaṃ pi <sup>1</sup>"yato khemaṃ tato bhayan" ti bhīrutāyoge pañcamīpayogo dissatī ti. | Tan na · upāttavisayattā<sup>a</sup> tassa payogassa; tattha hi 'uppannaṃ' ti ajjhāharitvā yojetabbam, tathā hi <sup>2</sup>"jātaṃ saraṇato bhayan" ti <sup>3</sup>taṃvaṇṇavisayā añña tādisi pālī dissati; api ca *corā bhayaṃ jāyati* ti etthā pi *jāyatisadda-*

10 *vasen'* eva pañcamī avassaṃ labbhati ti daṭṭhabbam. [C<sup>e</sup> 635]  
629 Āgami-tṭhānato<sup>b</sup> ca. <sup>4</sup>"Puthass' āgamo; <sup>5</sup>o avassā" ti ca nidassanam.

630 Okāse sattamī. <sup>6</sup>"Gambhīre gādham edhati; <sup>7</sup>pāpasmim ramati mano"; <sup>8</sup>*Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vasati*<sup>c</sup> *kulaputto, kaṇ-*

15 *sapātiyaṃ bhuñjati*.

631 Sam'issarādhīpati-dāyāda-sakkhi-patibhū-pasuta-kusalādihi. *Sāmi issara adhipati dāyāda sakkhi patibhu pasuta kusala* iec evam-ādihi yoge chaṭṭhī vibhatti hoti sattamī ca: *goṇānaṃ sāmī · goṇesu sāmī*, evaṃ issaro, *adhipati, dāyādo, sakkhi, patibhū,*

20 *pasuto, kusalo; atthānaṃ kovido · atthesu kovido*: <sup>9</sup>"amacce tāta jānāhi dhīre atthassa kovide".

632 Ubbāhane ca. Ubbāhanasaṃkhāte niddhāraṇe chaṭṭhī vibhatti hoti sattamī ca, ettha ca ubbāhanan ti <sup>10</sup>sāsane vohāro, niddhāraṇan ti <sup>11</sup>saddasatthe. Tatth' ubbāhanam nāma <sup>12</sup>jāti-

25 *guṇa-kiriyāhi rāsito uddharitvā niharaṇam*, <sup>13</sup>niddhāraṇam nāma tehi eva jātiādihi samudāyato ekassa puthakkaraṇam · niharitvā dhāraṇam; ubhayaṃ pi pan' etaṃ vyañjanamattena nānam, atthato pana ninnānākaraṇam. Tasmim niddhāraṇe gammamāne samudāyavāciliṅgamhā chaṭṭhī vibhatti hoti sattamī

<sup>1</sup> J III 513<sup>21</sup> (*infra* 727<sup>10</sup>). <sup>2</sup> J III 508<sup>4, 21</sup> ... 513<sup>4, 23</sup> (*infra* 727<sup>8</sup>).

<sup>3</sup> ns; taṃvaṇṇavisayā 'thui bhe<sup>3</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> akroñ<sup>3</sup> phrac so jātasaddā kui thut khrañ<sup>3</sup> arā rhi so | vaṇṇa kā<sup>3</sup> kāraṇattha [Ja VI 543<sup>3</sup>] akkharattha [Rūp 2] . <sup>4</sup> Kc 42.

<sup>5</sup> Kc 50. | § 630 = Kc 304 |. <sup>6</sup> (394<sup>5</sup>). <sup>7</sup> Dhṛp 116<sup>d</sup>. <sup>8</sup> cf. M I 147<sup>16</sup>. | § 631 Kc 305 |. <sup>9</sup> J V 116<sup>21</sup>. | § 632 (Kc 306; Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 254<sup>18</sup>) |. <sup>10</sup> etc.

<sup>11</sup> *vide tamen* Uda 103<sup>14</sup> Pj I 224<sup>4</sup>. <sup>12</sup> cf. 718<sup>7</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 256<sup>24</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns uppātattavisayattā (= thut ap so anak rhi so uppattivisaya apādān eñ<sup>1</sup> arā eñ<sup>1</sup> aphrac kroñ<sup>1</sup> tañ<sup>2</sup>); B<sup>e</sup> upātattavay<sup>o</sup> <sup>b</sup> ita B<sup>e</sup>ns; C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> uṭṭhānato. <sup>c</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> (= Kcv); B<sup>e</sup>m vusati; ns vussati (< M I 147<sup>17</sup> etc.).

ca: *manussānaṃ khattiyo sūratamo* · *manussesu*<sup>a</sup> *khattiyo*<sup>a</sup> *sūratamo*<sup>a</sup>, *kaṇhā gāvīnaṃ sampannakhīratamā* · *kaṇhā gāvīsu sampannakhīratamā*, *sāmā nārīnaṃ dassanīyatamā* · *sāmā nārīsu dassanīyatamā*, *pathikānaṃ dhāvanto sīghatamo* · *pathikesu dhāvanto sīghatamo* icc <sup>1</sup>evamādi, — yebhuyyena bahuvacana-<sup>5</sup> ppayogo, <sup>2</sup>“adhipatipaccaye sahaṇātādhipati nāmadhammekadeso” ti idaṃ <sup>3</sup>ekavacananantaṃ sattamīniddhāraṇaṃ.

**633 Anādaramhi ca.** Anādaramhi ca gamyamāne <sup>4</sup>bhāvavatā līngamhā chaṭṭhī vibhatti hoti sattamī ca: *rudato dārakassa pabbajī* · *rudantasmīṃ dārake pabbajī*, <sup>5</sup>“ākoṭayanto te<sup>b</sup> neti Sivirā-<sup>10</sup> ḷassa pekkhato; <sup>6</sup>maccu gacchati ādāya pekkhamāne mahājane”.

**634 Kvaci tatiyā-sattamiyatthe chaṭṭhī.** Etthāyaṃ niyamo: <sup>7</sup>kat-tari kitappaccayayoge<sup>c</sup>: *Buddhaghosassa kati* · *Buddhaghosena vā*, evaṃ <sup>8</sup>Kaccāyanassa kati · *Kaccāyanena vā*, <sup>9</sup>rañño sammato · *raññā vā*, evaṃ <sup>10</sup>rañño pūjito, *rañño sakkato*, *rañño*<sup>15</sup> *apacīto*, *rañño mānīto*; <sup>11</sup>“amataṃ tesam bhikkhave aparibhutaṃ yesam kāyagatā satī aparibhuttā”. ; <sup>12</sup>Garū pana <sup>13</sup>“katā me kalyāṇā anekarūpā” ti etthā pi tatiyatthe chaṭṭhim icchanti.

Tam pi <sup>14</sup>“tadā hi pakataṃ kammaṃ mama tuyhañ ca mā-risā” ti dassanato yuṇṇat’ eva. [C<sup>e</sup> 636<sup>1</sup>] 20

**635 tatiyatthe vā tatiyā**, tathā hi dvādhippāyiko pi payogo dis-sati, yathā: <sup>15</sup>“aggassa dātā medhāvī” ti.

**636 Yajassa karaṇe.** *Ghatassa aggīṃ yajati* · *ghatena vā*, evaṃ *pupphassa buddhaṃ yajati*.

**637 Pūritatthayoge<sup>d</sup>.** <sup>16</sup>“Pūراتi dhiro puññassa”, puññenā ti <sup>25</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ns: ī arā tvañ dabbaniddhāraṇa kui kyaṃ<sup>3</sup> charā hū sa mhya ma thut kra so kroñ<sup>1</sup> “maṃsesu ca akappiṃyaṃ” [Khuddasikkhā mātikā 3b] hu dabbaniddhāraṇa kui thut ap eñ<sup>1</sup> . <sup>2</sup> Tikap-a 22<sup>3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> ns *cit.* pahīne uddhac-cakukkece [Spk \*\*\*] ti niddhāraṇe bhummaṃ Saṃyut-ṭīkā; “suttahitam ettha” [Kev *proem.* v. 1<sup>d</sup>] nhuik *ettha* lañ<sup>3</sup> ekavuc-niddhāraṇa hū eñ<sup>1</sup> ekavuc ma mrai ; “tato ca vibhattiyo” [Kc 54] nhuik *to* sañ bahuvuc phrac eñ<sup>1</sup> sui<sup>1</sup> bahuvuc lañ<sup>1</sup> sañ<sup>1</sup> sañ pañ . | § 633 Kc 307; Mmd Ce 254<sup>17</sup> |. <sup>4</sup> ns *cit.* Rūp-ṭ: bhāvavatā ti ettha bhāvo ti anādarakiriyanantaropalakkhaṇabhūtā kiriya<sup>1</sup> tādiso bhāvo etass’ atthī ti kiriyābhāvavā<sup>1</sup> tato bhāvavatā<sup>1</sup> . <sup>5</sup> J VI 548<sup>10</sup>. <sup>6-8</sup> ns: Sallāsut; *vide* Sn 580<sup>ab</sup> J IV 126<sup>27</sup>; ns *cit.* J I 193<sup>9</sup>, *quasi* (chaṭṭhī) sādaranādare. | § 634: Kc 310 ||. <sup>7</sup> Rūp Ce 111<sup>28</sup> (Pāṇ II 3: 71). <sup>8</sup> Rūp: sobhanā Kaccāyanassa kati (Mahābhāṣya *vol.* I 468<sup>10</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (712<sup>24</sup>). <sup>10</sup> DI 114<sup>16-18</sup>. <sup>11</sup> AI 45<sup>29</sup>. <sup>12</sup> *vide* Kev 310. <sup>13</sup> J V 491<sup>27</sup>. <sup>14</sup> J III 47<sup>12</sup>. <sup>15</sup> A II 35<sup>9</sup> (*supra* 293<sup>20-27</sup>). | § 636 Rūp Ce 111<sup>19-20</sup> |. | § 637 Rūp Ce 111<sup>21-24</sup> Mmd Ce 253<sup>11</sup> . <sup>16</sup> Dhṃ 122<sup>c</sup>.

a Bm *om.* b Ce so (= J *codd.* Cks) c *cf.* 726<sup>14</sup>; Rūp: ttappacc<sup>o</sup> (o; ktapp<sup>o</sup>?). d Rūp: suhitatthayoge (Mmd: suhitatthe).



attho; <sup>1</sup>"pattam odanassa pūretvā; <sup>2</sup>imam eva kāyaṃ ... puram nānappakarassa asucino paccavekkhati".

**638 Tulyattha-kim-alamādiyoge.** *Pitussa tulgo · pitarā tulgo vā, mālugā<sup>a</sup> sadiso · mātārā sadiso vā,* <sup>3</sup>"kin tattha<sup>b</sup> catu(ma)ṭṭassa"<sup>c</sup>,

<sup>5</sup> kin tena catumattēnā<sup>d</sup> ti attho, *alan tassa<sup>e</sup> catutthassa<sup>e</sup>;* <sup>4</sup>"as-samo sukato mayham" <sup>5</sup>evam tatiyatthe chaṭṭhī bhavati.

**639 Sattamiyatthe kusalādiyoge.** <sup>6</sup>"Kusalā naccagītassa sikkhitā catur' itthiyo<sup>f</sup>; <sup>7</sup>kusalo tvaṃ rathassa aṅgapaccaṅgānaṃ; <sup>8</sup>kusalo maggassa kusalo amaggassa; <sup>9</sup>santi hi bhante ulārā yakkhā Bha-

<sup>10</sup> gavato pasannā"; *divasassa tikkhattum · divase tikkhattum vā, mā-sassa tikkhattum,* <sup>10</sup>"kuto nu kho tvaṃ mahārāja āgacchasi divā di-

vassā ti" icc evamādi, evam sattamiyatthe chaṭṭhī bhavati.

**640 Dutiyā-paṇcamīnaṃ ca.** Dutiyā-paṇcamīnaṃ ca atthe kvaci chaṭṭhī vibhatti hoti. Tattha kammani kitakayoge: <sup>11</sup>"tassa

<sup>15</sup> bhavanti vattāro; <sup>12</sup>sahasā kammassa kattāro; <sup>13</sup>amatassa dātā; <sup>14</sup>catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya pasādo" icc evamādi;

tathā <sup>15</sup>sar' icchādīnaṃ kammani: *mālugā<sup>g</sup> saralī · mātaraṃ saralī,* <sup>16</sup>"na tesam koci sarati sattānaṃ kamma-paccayā", *put-*

<sup>20</sup> *tassa icchati · puttam icchati; karoti*ssa patiyatane ca, pa-tiyatanam abhisamkhāro: *udakassa palikurule · udakaṃ paṭi-*

*kurule, kaṇḍassa palikurule · kaṇḍaṃ palikurule* evam duti-yatthe chaṭṭhī bhavati. Paṇcamiyatthe vibhatte parihāniyoge

ca: <sup>17</sup>"channavutinaṃ pāsāṇḍānaṃ dhammānaṃ pavaram yadidaṃ sugatavinayo", channavutihi pāsāṇḍehi dhammehi pa-

<sup>25</sup> varo ti attho, <sup>18</sup>"ito bahiddhā pāsāṇḍā" ti hi pālī dissati —, <sup>19</sup>"asavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti" — idha na bhavati:

<sup>20</sup>"yadi 'ham tassa<sup>h</sup> pakuppeyyam<sup>i</sup> ... parihāyissāmi silato" ti evam paṇcamiyatthe chaṭṭhī bhavati.

<sup>1</sup> cf. J I 50<sup>2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> D II 293<sup>10-12</sup> (Mmd cit. et D II 176<sup>24</sup>). | § 638 Rūp Ce 111<sup>25-27</sup> (Pān II 3: 72). | <sup>3</sup> J II 107<sup>27</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Bv 2: 29<sup>c</sup>, Ap 15<sup>6</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (725<sup>13</sup> - 726<sup>6</sup>). | § 639 Rūp Ce 111<sup>33-37</sup>. | <sup>6</sup> J VI 25<sup>19</sup>. <sup>7</sup> M I 395<sup>32</sup>. <sup>8</sup> (cf. A II 37<sup>19</sup>). <sup>9</sup> D III 194<sup>22</sup>. <sup>10</sup> cf. S I 89<sup>31</sup> 91<sup>26</sup>. | § 640 = Kc 311 |. <sup>11</sup> M I 469<sup>11</sup>. <sup>12</sup> (723<sup>15</sup>). <sup>13</sup> M I 111<sup>14</sup>. <sup>14</sup> Dhs § 597 (As 307<sup>28</sup>). <sup>15</sup> ns: cinta cintāyaṃ [V144], i ajjhayane [V13] daya dāna-gati-rakkhapesu [cf. V695], "pitussa cinteti, ajjheti, telassa dayati" kui ādi phraṇ<sup>i</sup> yū . <sup>16</sup> Khp VII 2<sup>cd</sup>. <sup>17</sup> (187<sup>13</sup>; Mmd Ce 219<sup>18</sup> 254<sup>18</sup>). <sup>18</sup> (355<sup>27</sup>). <sup>19</sup> Vin I 5<sup>25</sup>. <sup>20</sup> Cp II 3: 4c + 5b.

<sup>a</sup> Rūp: mātu. <sup>b</sup> Bc tassa (= Rūp). <sup>c</sup> *ila (conī)*. Ce; B<sup>m</sup>ns ca tutthassa (= Rūp Mmd). <sup>d</sup> *dedi*; CeB<sup>m</sup> catutthena; B<sup>c</sup> ns ca tutthena. <sup>e</sup> *vide m.* c, d. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>c</sup> catur' utthiyo (ns: caturā . . . itthiyo). <sup>g</sup> C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>e</sup> mātu. <sup>h</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> tattha?). <sup>i</sup> B<sup>c</sup> kuppeyyam.

<sup>1</sup>Garū pana pañcamiyatthe bhayatthayoge pi chaṭṭhim icchanti [C<sup>c</sup> 637<sup>1</sup>]: <sup>2</sup>"kin nu kho ahaṃ tassa sukhassa bhāyāmi; <sup>3</sup>sabbe tasanti daṇḍassa sabbe bhāyanti maccuno; <sup>4</sup>bhūto catunnaṃ āsivissānaṃ" ice ādi, tattha tassa sukhassā ti tasmā sukhā ti attho. Atrāyaṃ vinicchayo: yathā parihāniyoge chaṭṭhi-pañcamīnaṃ vasena pāliyaṃ dve payogā dissanti: <sup>5</sup>"dhammassa parihāyanti; <sup>6</sup>parihāyissāmi silato" ti, na tathā bhayatthayoge dve payogā dissanti, <sup>7</sup>"jātaṃ saraṇato bhayan" ti ādisu pana *jātasaddādiyogena saraṇato* ti ādini pañcamīyanti bhavanti na bhayatthayogavasena, <sup>8</sup>"yato khemaṃ tato bhayan" ti atrā pi 'uppannaṃ' ti ajiḥhāravasena *tato* ti pañcamīyantaṃ padaṃ bhavati, na bhayatthayogavasena; tasmā <sup>9</sup>hetthā viṣuṃ lakkhaṇaṃ ṭhapitaṃ. Kvacī ti kiṃ: <sup>10</sup>"gambhiraṇ ca kathaṃ kattā; <sup>11</sup>kālena dhammī<sup>a</sup>-kathaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti; <sup>12</sup>paresaṃ puññāni anumoditā; <sup>13</sup>bujjhitaṃ saccāni", *kaḷaṃ* <sup>15</sup>*kārako, pasavo ghātako*; tathā niṭṭhādisu: <sup>14</sup>"sukhakāmi vihāraṃ kato", *rathaṃ katavanto, rathaṃ katāvī*, <sup>15</sup>"hatthismim pi katāvī", *kaḷaṃ kattā, kaḷaṃ karonto, kaḷaṃ karāno, kaḷaṃ kuru-māno* ice ādi.

**641 Kamma-karaṇa-nimittatthesu sattamī.** <sup>16</sup>"Sundarā āvuso ime 20 ājivakā<sup>b</sup> bhikkhusu abhivādenti" evaṃ kammattthe; *hatthesu piṇḍāya caranti, pattesu piṇḍāya<sup>c</sup> caranti<sup>c</sup>, pathesu gacchanti* evaṃ karaṇatthe ca; <sup>17</sup>"ājinaṃhi haññate dīpī kuñjaro<sup>d</sup> dantesu haññate" evaṃ nimittatthe.

**642 Sampadāne ca.** Sampadāne ca sattamī vibhatti hoti: <sup>18</sup>"saṃ- 25 ghe dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ; <sup>19</sup>saṃghe Gotamī dehi, saṃghe<sup>e</sup> dinne ahaṃ va<sup>f</sup> pūjito bhavissāmi".

**643 Pañcamiyatthe ca.** Pañcamiyatthe ca sattamī vibhatti hoti: *kadalīsu gaje rakkhanti.*

**644 Kala-bhavesu ca.** <sup>20</sup>Kalatthesu ca bhāvalakkhaṇa<sup>e</sup> bhāve 30

<sup>1</sup> = Nās nhuik aññattha-charā [Mmd C<sup>c</sup> 252<sup>20</sup>]. Rūpasiddhi-charā tu<sup>1</sup> sañ, ns [Mmd C<sup>c</sup> 254<sup>22</sup> Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 112<sup>18</sup>]. <sup>2</sup> (293<sup>7</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (723<sup>23</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (723<sup>23</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (726<sup>26</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (726<sup>27</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (724<sup>28</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (724<sup>29</sup>). <sup>9</sup> § 628. <sup>10</sup> Vm 98<sup>19</sup>. <sup>11</sup> cf. M I 180<sup>3-4</sup>. <sup>12</sup> "...". <sup>13</sup> Nidd I 457<sup>21</sup>. <sup>14</sup> cf. (cf 757 n. 9). <sup>15</sup> M II 69<sup>7</sup>. | § 641 = Kc 312 |. <sup>16</sup> Vin III 212<sup>26-7</sup>. <sup>17</sup> J VI 61<sup>3</sup>. | § 642 = Kc 313 |. <sup>18</sup> (cf. Dhp 356<sup>d</sup> Vy 617<sup>a</sup> Sn 191<sup>d</sup>; Sn 486<sup>d</sup>). <sup>19</sup> M III 253<sup>11</sup>. | § 643 = Kc 314 | | § 644 = Kc 315 | <sup>20</sup> 727<sup>30</sup> 728<sup>31</sup> < Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 115<sup>14-24</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> ns dhammī. <sup>b</sup> Bm ājivikā. <sup>c</sup> Bm om. <sup>d</sup> J: nāgo (metr.). <sup>e</sup> M ad te. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>c</sup> ahañ c' eva (= M). <sup>g</sup> Bm ad. ca.

ca līngamhā sattamī vibhatti hoti. Ettha ca kālo nāma khaṇa-  
 laya-muhutta-pubbaṇhādiko samayo; tattha dasaccharāpamāṇo  
 kālo khaṇo nāma, tena khaṇena dasakhaṇo kālo layo nāma,  
 tena layena dasalayo kālo khaṇalayo nāma, tena dasaguṇo  
 5 muhutto nāma, muhuttena dasaguṇo khaṇamuhutto nāmā ti  
 ayaṃ vibhāgo [C<sup>e</sup> 638<sup>1</sup>] veditabbo. Bhāvo nāma kiriyā, sā<sup>a</sup>  
 dhātvattho ti pi vuccati, sā c' ettha kiriyantaropalakkhaṇā va  
 adhippetā. Tesu kāle: *pubbaṇhasamaye gato sāyaṇhasamaye*  
*āgato*, <sup>1</sup>"akāle vassati tassa kāle tassa na vassati", *Phussa-*  
 10 *māsamhā*<sup>b</sup> *tisu māsesu Visākhāmāso*, <sup>2</sup>"ito sataśāhassamhi  
 kappe uppajji cakkhumā"; bhāve: *bhikkhusu bhojīyamānesu*  
*gato bhuttesu āgato*, <sup>3</sup>*gosu dūyhamānāsu*<sup>c</sup> *gato duddhāsu*<sup>c</sup> *āgato*  
 icc <sup>4</sup>evamādi. Tatra bhikkhusū ti bhāvasattamī. Kathaṃ  
 bhāvasattamī nāma bhavatī ti ce: bhāvavasena laddhā sattamī  
 15 bhāvasattamī ti <sup>5</sup>atthavasena. Ettha bhāvo ti kiriyā; yassa  
 hi bhāvena bhāvalakkhaṇaṃ bhavatī, tasmīṃ sattamī vibhatti<sup>d</sup>  
 bhavatī, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yassa kiriyāya aññassa kiriyāya  
 lakkhaṇaṃ sallakkhaṇaṃ jānanam bhavatī, tasmīṃ paṭhamakiri-  
 yāvati puggale sattamī vibhatti upalabbhati ti: tadatthajotakam  
 20 idaṃ suttaṃ: [C<sup>e</sup> 638<sup>15</sup>] <sup>6</sup>"atha kho Māro pāpimā acirapakkante  
 āyasmante Ānande yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami" ti, tattha  
 Mārassa Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamanakiriyā āyasmato Ānan-  
 dassa Bhagavato santikā pakkamanakiriyāya lakkhiyati, tasmā  
 tasmīṃ pakkamanakiriyāvati āyasmante Ānande sattamī vi-  
 25 bhatti<sup>d</sup> bhavatī. Imasmīṃ tṭhāne yebhuyyavasena samānādhika-  
 raṇabhūte bhāvavācakaṇḍapade vijjāmāne yeva samānādhika-  
 raṇapadavati pade "bhāvasattamī" ti vohāro pavattati<sup>e</sup>, garū  
 pana katthaci <sup>7</sup>tṭhāne samānādhikaraṇabhūtaṃ bhāvavācaka-  
 padaṃ avijjāmānam pi āharitvā samānādhikaraṇapadaṃ<sup>f</sup> katvā

<sup>1</sup> J II 124<sup>20</sup> = III 458<sup>9</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Ap 471<sup>3</sup> (cf. *ib.* 499<sup>3</sup> etc. 463<sup>21</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (213<sup>26</sup>)  
 mṭ ad As 61<sup>29</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Rūp cit. *etiam* Uda 414<sup>15-16</sup> S II 65<sup>5</sup>. <sup>5</sup> ns: iti  
 atthavasena ī majjheloṇapavisesanatatīyātappuris-samās-vacanāt byuppattinimit  
 anak nhañ<sup>1</sup> cap sa phrañ<sup>1</sup>. <sup>6</sup> D II 104<sup>12</sup>. <sup>7</sup> = "yasmīṃ samaye" ca so  
 arā nhuik, ns; *vide* As 61<sup>17-32</sup> (mṭ B<sup>c</sup> 57<sup>11-22</sup>) cf. Uda 22<sup>20</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>Be<sup>ms</sup> (leg. yā). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Phussamhā; C<sup>e</sup>Be<sup>ns</sup> Phussamasamhā  
 (= Rūp). <sup>c</sup> Rūp: oesu. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Be om. <sup>e</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> pavatti) <sup>f</sup> ns "karaṇaṃ pa-  
 daṃ, C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>c</sup> asamānādhikaraṇaṃ padaṃ.

tattha "bhāvasattamī" ti voharanti, tathā hi te <sup>1</sup>"sati, <sup>2</sup>gam-  
mamāne<sup>a</sup>, <sup>3</sup>vattabbe" ti ca ādini yathāraham ajjhāharanti.

Tattha siyā: yadi <sup>4</sup>*bhikkhusu bhojīyamānesū* ti ettha *bhik-  
khusū* ti ayaṃ 'bhāvavasena laddhā sattamī' ti bhāvasattamī  
nāma siyā, *bhojīyamānesu* ti esū pana katarā nāma sattamī <sup>5</sup>  
siyā katarena ca lakkhaṇena sādhetabbā ti. Tulyādhikaraṇasat-  
tamī nāma esā, anen' eva ca lakkhaṇena [C<sup>e</sup> 638<sup>30</sup>] sādhetabbā ti.

Nanu esā yeva bhāve vattamānā sattamī bhāvasattamī ti anv-  
atthavasena vattabbā ti. : Saccam, tathā pi "bhāvasattamī" ti  
vohāro tādisesu porāṇehi<sup>b</sup> na āropito, itaratra panāropito ti <sup>10</sup>  
datṭhabbo; yathā pana <sup>6</sup>"vijjācaraṇasampannaṃ buddhaṃ  
vandāma Gotaman" ti ettha *buddhan* ti <sup>8</sup>"kammатhe dutiyā"  
ti anena siddhaṃ *vijjācaraṇasampannaṃ Gotaman* ti ca<sup>c</sup> anen'  
eva, tathā bhāvasattamīvisaye pi vuttappakāren' eva lakkha-  
ṇena samānādhikaraṇapadesu vibhattuppatti sījhati; evaṃ <sup>15</sup>  
sante pi, yathā <sup>6</sup>"vijjācaraṇasampannaṃ buddhaṃ vandāma  
Gotaman" ti ādisu 'dve kammāni, tīṇi kammāni, cattāri kam-  
māni' ti ādinā bahūni kammāni na icchitāni, ekam eva kam-  
mam icchitaṃ ' bahūhi padehi ekass' ev' atthassa kathitattā,  
evaṃ eva <sup>4</sup>*bhikkhusu bhojīyamānesu*, <sup>7</sup>"acirapakkante<sup>d</sup> . . . <sup>20</sup>  
Ānande" ti ca ādisu pi [C<sup>e</sup> 639<sup>1</sup>] 'dve bhāvasattamiyo, tisso  
bhāvasattamiyo, catasso bhāvasattamiyo ti ādinā bahū bhāva-  
sattamiyo na icchitabbā, ekā yeva bhāvasattamī icchanīyā  
' bahūhi padehi ekass' ev' atthassa kathitattā — esa nayo samā-  
nādhikaraṇasampadānādisū ti niṭṭham etthāvagantabbam. <sup>25</sup>

**645 Upādhiyoge adhik'issaravacane.** Yasmā *upa adhi* icc ete  
adhik'issaravacane vattanti, tasmā tesam *upa-adhi*naṃ yoge  
gammamāne<sup>e</sup> adhikavacane ca issaravacane ca sattamī vi-  
bhatti hoti. Ettha ca 'issaravacanan ti idaṃ dvidhā gahitaṃ:  
'issarassa<sup>f</sup> vacanaṃ udīraṇan' ti issaravacanaṃ<sup>g</sup>, 'issaravaca- <sup>30</sup>  
naṃ<sup>h</sup> yassa vatthuno<sup>i</sup>, taṃ issaravacanan' ti ca, ten' issarapa-  
ridipakavacane, yassa kassaci ayaṃ issaro ti vadanti, taṃdī-  
pakavacane ca sattamī vibhatti hoti: *upa kharigaṇaṃ doṇo*, khā-

<sup>1</sup> As 61<sup>18</sup> Uda 22<sup>29</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Mmd 647 (C<sup>e</sup> 499<sup>3</sup>) 655 (C<sup>e</sup> 502<sup>25</sup>) etc., Rūp 308  
(C<sup>e</sup> 114<sup>19</sup>) 313 (C<sup>e</sup> 115<sup>31</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (cf. *infra* 735<sup>25</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (728<sup>11</sup>). <sup>5</sup> D III 197<sup>25-26</sup> . . .  
20<sup>231-32</sup>. <sup>6</sup> § 580. <sup>7</sup> (728<sup>20</sup>). | § 645 Kc 316 |. <sup>8</sup> 729<sup>29-33</sup> < Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 259<sup>76-29</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> gamy<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> (Bm vohāraṇehi). <sup>c</sup> Bm om. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> suppl. āyasmante.  
<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> gamy<sup>o</sup>. <sup>f</sup> Bm issara-. <sup>g</sup> Bm om. <sup>h</sup> Mmd: issarassa vacanaṃ. <sup>i</sup> Mmd: janassa.

riyā doṇo 'dhiko<sup>a</sup> ti attho; *upa nikkhe kahūpaṇaṃ*. nikkhassa kahāpaṇaṃ adhikan ti attho; *adhi Brahmadatte Pañcālā*, <sup>1</sup>Brahmadattissarā Pañcālā ti attho; *adhi nacce<sup>b</sup> Gotamī*, naccissarā Gotamī ti attho; *adhi devesu buddho*, sammutidevādidevissaro  
 5 buddho ti attho. Keci pana garū *adhī*saddassa adhikatthataṃ gahetvā <sup>2</sup>"tividhehi pi devehi sabbaññubuddho adhiko ti attho" ti atthaṃ vadanti. Ettha siyā: *adhi Brahmadatte* ti *adhi devesu* ti ca idaṃ kiṃ samāsapadaṃ udāhu vyāsapadan<sup>c</sup> ti<sup>c</sup>. Vyāsapadan ti gahetabbam; tathā hi, yadi samāsapadaṃ siyā, 'issarabhūte Brahmadatte Pañcālā' ti ca 'issarabhūtesu devesu buddho' ti ca anicchitatthāpatti<sup>d</sup> siyā; tasmā vyāsavasena  
 10 <sup>3</sup>*gosu issaro* ti ettha viya 'issarā Brahmadatte Pañcālā, issaro devesu buddho' ti attho avagantabbo, esa nayo *adhi nacce Gotamī* ti etthā pi, *upa khāriyaṃ doṇo* ti ādisu pana 'adhiko  
 15 khāriyā doṇo' ti chaṭṭhiyatthayojanāvasena attho avagantabbo.  
**646 Ussuk[k]a-maṇḍitesu tatiyā ca.** Ussuk[k]a-maṇḍitatthesu tatiyā vibhatti hoti, sattamī ca, ettha ca *ussukasaddo<sup>e</sup>* sehatthavācako<sup>f</sup>, *maṇḍitasaddo* pasannavācako: *ñāṇena ussuk[k]o* · *ñāṇasmim vā ussuk[k]o*, *ñāṇena pasīdito* · *ñāṇasmim vā pasīdito*  
 20 *sappuriso*. Ettha pana kiñcā pi ussuk[k]amaṇḍitatthesu vuttappakārā<sup>g</sup> vibhattiyo na honti 'aññasmim yev' atthe honti, tathā pi 'aññasmim atthe tasmaṃ uppatti ussuk[k]a-maṇḍitatthahetu yeva hoti' ti te atthe padhāne katvā "ussuk[k]a-maṇḍitesu" ti vuttan ti daṭṭhabbam; esa nayo aññatrā pi idisesu thānesu.  
 25 [C<sup>e</sup> 640<sup>1</sup>]

**647 Akkhātari<sup>h</sup> upayoge pañcamī.** Akkhātā ti paṭipādayitā, upayogo ti <sup>5</sup>silādāni samādiyitvā gayhamānaṃ niyamapubbakaṃ vijjāgahaṇaṃ:

uṭṭhānañ ca upaṭṭhānaṃ sussūsā pāricariyaṃ<sup>1</sup>

30 sakkaccaṃ sippuggahaṇaṃ niyamo ti pavuccati, 4

<sup>1</sup> Rūp Ce 116<sup>2</sup> Mmd Ce 259<sup>30</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Rūp Ce 116<sup>3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> cf. 724<sup>1</sup>. | § 646 Kc 317 |. <sup>4</sup> = ussukka-mandita mha ta pā<sup>3</sup> so ñāṇ anak nhuik, ns. | § 647 Kc 317<sup>BB</sup> (Pāṇ I 4: 29) |. <sup>5</sup> ns: "ādī" phrañ<sup>1</sup> vattasamādāna-pūjā-sakkāra kui yū |.

<sup>a</sup> Ce adhiko. <sup>b</sup> Mmd (Ce 259<sup>31</sup>): adhinaccesu. <sup>c</sup> Ce om. <sup>d</sup> ita B<sup>ems</sup>; Ce B<sup>m</sup> anicchitatthāpatti. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> h. l. ussukas<sup>2</sup>; Ce B<sup>ems</sup> ussukkas<sup>2</sup>. <sup>f</sup> Rūp (Ce 116<sup>11</sup>): sahattho, Mmd (Ce 260<sup>13</sup>): itattho. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> okāra-. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> akkhātari; Ce akhyātari. <sup>1</sup> ita B<sup>ems</sup> [- - -]; Ce pāricariyā.

upayoge gammadāne<sup>a</sup> akkhātari pañcamī vibhatti hoti, <sup>1</sup>"atthe asambhavato sadde vuttavidhānaṃ hoti" ti vacanato taṃvācakasaddato pañcamī vibhatti bhavati: *upajjhāyā adhule, upajjhāyā suṇoti*, <sup>2</sup>"yaṃhā dhammaṃ vijāneyya". Upayoge ti kiṃ: <sup>3</sup>*naṭa[ka]ssa*<sup>b</sup> *suṇoti*. Mukhamattadipaniyaṃ pana etāni udā-<sup>5</sup> haraṇāni <sup>4</sup>"apādānaggahaṇena c' eva disāyogaggahaṇena ca sījhiṇti" ti vuttaṃ. Sījhiṇti vā mā vā; mayāṃ pana lakkaṇānaṃ pajjunnagatikabhāvaviññāpanatthaṃ c' eva vohārabhedesu nānappakārato sotūnaṃ kosallaṇananatthaṃ ca vitthārato lakkhaṇāni dassema, tasmā tattha tattha punaruttidoso <sup>10</sup>hoti ti na vattabbaṃ, sāsanatthāya hi mahatī ussoḷhi idha katā ti.

**648 Yaṃ-taṃ-kimpyoge kārāṇato kvaci.** *Yaṃ taṃ kiṃ* icc etesaṃ yoge *kārāṇasaddato* kvaci pañcamī vibhatti hoti: <sup>5</sup>*yaṃkārāṇā, taṃkārāṇā*, <sup>6</sup>"kiṃkārāṇā me na karosi dukkhaṃ". Kvaci ti <sup>15</sup>kasmā: *kiṃkārāṇaṃ*.

**649 Kārāṇatthe hetu-kim-ya-tehi paṭhamā.** Kārāṇatthe vattamānehi *hetu kiṃ ya ta* icc etehi kvaci paṭhamā vibhatti hoti: <sup>7</sup>"na attahetu<sup>c</sup> alikaṃ bhaṇāti<sup>d</sup>; <sup>8</sup>kiṃ kārāṇaṃ Bhagavantaṃ nindāma; "kiṃ nu jātiṃ na rocesi; <sup>10</sup>yaṃ ca putte na passāmi; <sup>20</sup><sup>11</sup>taṃ taṃ Gotama pucchāmi", ettha ca 'tasmā bha[ga]vantaṃ pucchāmi' ti atthakkamavasena sāmāññato niddiṭṭhānaṃ pi *taṃ-taṃsaddānaṃ yathakkamaṃ* <sup>12</sup>dūratta-amhatthavācakatā viññāyati. Tattha keci *"kiṃ kārāṇaṃ* ti padaṃ dutiyāvaca-  
nan" ti vadanti<sup>e</sup>. Taṃ na yuttaṃ <sup>25</sup>"na attahetu<sup>c</sup> alikaṃ bhaṇāti<sup>d</sup> ti paṭhamaya dassanato ti.

**650 Kimsma<sup>f</sup> chaṭṭhi.** Kārāṇatthe vattamānā *kimsaddato* kvaci chaṭṭhi vibhatti hoti: <sup>13</sup>"taṃ kissa hetu; <sup>14</sup>kissa tumhe kila-matha". Kvaci ti kiṃ: *kena kārāṇena āgato 'si, kasmā vadesi*.

<sup>1</sup> Mmd 318 (C<sup>e</sup> 267<sup>45</sup>) *supra* § 489—490. <sup>2</sup> J IV 205<sup>11</sup> — Dh 392<sup>a</sup>, cf. Sn 316<sup>a</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Mahabhāṣya *col.* I 329<sup>a</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 265<sup>2-6</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (706<sup>29</sup>); *vide* Nidd I 39<sup>10</sup> Ps I 149<sup>26</sup>. <sup>6</sup> J VI 374<sup>13</sup>. <sup>7</sup> J V 146<sup>12</sup> (*supra* 707<sup>4</sup>). <sup>8</sup> ... <sup>9</sup> S I 132<sup>25</sup>. <sup>10</sup> (707<sup>5</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (707<sup>6</sup>). <sup>12</sup> = dūrata amhat anak kui ho saṃ eṇ<sup>1</sup> aphrae kui vā atit anāgat jāta Bhagavanta kui raṇ rve<sup>1</sup> parammukha-dūrata me<sup>1</sup> lhyok so, mi mi raṇ rve<sup>1</sup> amhat kui ho saṃ eṇ<sup>1</sup> aphrae kui, ns. <sup>13</sup> (707<sup>12</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> gamy<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Be<sup>ms</sup> nāṭakassa; B<sup>m</sup> natakassa. <sup>c</sup> Be<sup>ms</sup> ohetū (ns: upendavajirāgathā phrae rve<sup>1</sup> hetu nhuik digha). <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> bhaṇanti. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kisma.

**651 Hetuto chaṭṭhiyā lopo ti keci.** Keci garū <sup>1</sup>saddasatthe kāraṇatthavācaka*hetusaddato* chaṭṭhivibhattiṃ disvā tattha taṃ matam rocentā<sup>a</sup> 'sāsanasmim kāraṇatthe vattamānā *hetusaddato* chaṭṭhiyā lopo hoti' ti icchanti; [C<sup>e</sup> 641<sup>1</sup>] <sup>1</sup>*annassa helussa* <sup>5</sup>*vasatī* ti tesam laddhi, evaṃ <sup>2</sup>"buddhassa hetu, <sup>3</sup>taṃ kissa hetū" ti etthā pi chaṭṭhiyā lopo, evañ ca sati sātṭhakathe teṭṭake buddhavacane katthaci suttapadese *hetusaddato* chaṭṭhiyā alopo pi siyā, tādiso payogo na katthaci pi dissati; aṭṭha-kathācariyehi pi 'kissa hetū ti kissa hetussā' ti chaṭṭhivasena <sup>10</sup>pāḷivivaraṇam vucceyya, na ca tehi tathā vuccittha — tasmā *annassa hetu vasatī* ti ādisu 'annassa kāraṇā vasatī' ti ādinā attho sampañipādetabbo:

**652 Yathatanti chaṭṭhi-paṭhamānam paḷi.** *Pāḷisaddo* paṭipāṭivācako, kāraṇatthe vattamānānam chaṭṭhi-paṭhamānam paṭipāṭi <sup>15</sup>tantianurūpaṃ hoti: <sup>3</sup>"taṃ kissa hetu", <sup>4</sup>tan ti padapūraṇe nipātapadaṃ, kissa hetū ti kena kāraṇena, 'kasmā' ti vā pañcamīvasena vivaraṇam<sup>b</sup> pi kātabbam.

**653 paṭhamā-pañcamīnam.** Kāraṇatthe vattamānānam paṭhamā-pañcamīnam pi<sup>d</sup> paṭipāṭi tantianurūpaṃ hoti: <sup>5</sup>*yaṃkāraṇā* icc <sup>20</sup>evamādi.

**654 tabbiparitanā ca.** Tāsam paṭhamā-pañcamīnam viparītava-sena ṭhitānam kāraṇatthe vattamānānam paṭipāṭi tantianurūpaṃ hoti: <sup>6</sup>"so tatonidānam maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham" icc evamādi.

<sup>25</sup> **655 yaṃkāraṇ' iccādi nipātasamudayo ti vā.** Pāḷinayānam dujjānattā aparena nayena *yaṃkāraṇā* icc ādipadaṃ nipātasamudāyo ti sallakkhetabbam, tasmā na tattha paṭhama ti vā pañcamī ti vā chaṭṭhi ti vā vibhattivicāraṇā<sup>e</sup> kātabhā: <sup>5</sup>*yaṃkāraṇā*<sup>f</sup>, <sup>7</sup>"kimkāraṇā; <sup>3</sup>kissa hetu: <sup>6</sup>tatonidānam" icc evamādi.

<sup>30</sup> **656 Yebhuyyen' icc ādayo vibhatyantapatirūpakā.** *Yebhuyyena* icc evamādayo saddā vibhatyantapatirūpakā<sup>g</sup> nipātavyayā<sup>h</sup> ti vedītabbā: <sup>8</sup>"yebhuyyena sattā apāyesu nibbattanti; <sup>9</sup>antarena

<sup>1</sup> Kaś II 3: 26 (annasya hetoh). <sup>2</sup> (Mmd Ce 263<sup>9</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (731<sup>28</sup>). <sup>4</sup> *vide* Ps I 149<sup>25</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (731<sup>14</sup>). <sup>6</sup> M I 133<sup>37</sup> (*supra* 681<sup>21</sup>), *cf.* A IV 128<sup>29</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (731<sup>15</sup>). <sup>8</sup> *cf.* <sup>9</sup> D II 137<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> rocento. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> vivaraṇam. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> h. l. paṭhama-. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>e</sup> om. pi. <sup>e</sup> (B<sup>e</sup> vibhattivicāraṇā). <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *ad.* yaṃkāraṇā <sup>g</sup> B<sup>e</sup> m h. l. "paṭi" (*cf.* 739<sup>21</sup>). <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ns nipātavyayā.

Yamakasālānaṃ; <sup>1</sup>antarena paropadesā sāmaṃ yeva saccāni abhisambujjhi" icc evamādi.

**657 Saha-saddhimyoge tatiyatthe kvaci pañcamī.** <sup>2</sup>"Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Brahmā Sahampati <sup>†</sup>gāthāya aj-  
jhabhāsī<sup>a</sup>; <sup>3</sup>saha vacanā ca pana Bhagavato Suppavāsā Ko-  
liyadhita . . . arogā arogaṃ puttāṃ viññāyī<sup>b</sup>; <sup>4</sup>saddhiṃ sāvaka-  
saṃghāto<sup>c</sup> idh' eva parinibbissaṃ" [C<sup>c</sup> 642<sup>1</sup>], ettha ca *topaccayo*  
<sup>5</sup>pag eva paṭiladdhavi<sup>bh</sup>bhattisaññattā saññāvasena pañcamī vi-  
bhatti ti vutto. Tattha saha parinibbānā ti parinibbānena  
sah' eva, saha vacanā ti <sup>6</sup>"vacanena sah' evā ti attho, idisesu  
hi thānesu <sup>7</sup>vivacchedaphalattā *evasaddo* avutto pi ajjhāha-  
ritvā va yojetabbo. Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>8</sup>"mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena  
saddhiṃ; <sup>9</sup>saha puttehi sammati".

**658 Sahayoge tatiyatthe sattamī.** <sup>10</sup>"Saha sacce kate mayhaṃ",  
mama saccakiriya saha' evā ti attho, ettha hi <sup>11</sup>karaṇaṃ 15  
kataṃ 'kiriya, <sup>12</sup>"bhikkhussa kālaṃ kate saṃgho pattaciva-  
rassa sāmī" ti ettha viya.

**659 Paṭhamatthe tatiyā-sattamiyo.** <sup>13</sup>"Mañinā me attho; <sup>14</sup>idam  
pi 'ssa hoti silasmiṃ".

**660 Tatiyatthe paṭhamā.** <sup>15</sup>"Ajjhāsayaṃ ādibrahmacariyaṃ; <sup>16</sup>anā- 20  
gārehi cūbhayaṃ", ettha ca ubhayaṃ ti <sup>17</sup>ubhayehi, vibhatti-  
vacanavipallāso 'yaṃ, tathā hi Theragāthāsu <sup>18</sup>"appiccho c' eva  
santuttho" ti Upasenattheragāthāyaṃ <sup>19</sup>"karaṇe hi<sup>d</sup> idam pac-  
cattavacanaṃ" ti vuttaṃ.

**661 Tatiyatthe sattamī.** <sup>20</sup>"Mañimhi passa nimmitaṃ", mañinā 25  
nimmitaṃ ti attho; <sup>21</sup>"khīyetha kappo cira-dīghamantare", cira-  
dīghassa addhuno accayenā ti attho.

**662 Samaye karaṇōpayoga-bhumavacanaṃ piṭakakkamena.** Vina-  
yapiṭakādīnaṃ tiṇṇaṃ piṭakānaṃ kamena *samaye* karaṇava-

<sup>1</sup> = 157. <sup>2</sup> D II 157<sup>1</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Ud 16<sup>3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Bv 26: 23<sup>bc</sup>. <sup>5</sup> § 492. <sup>6</sup> Uda 126<sup>22</sup>. <sup>7</sup> =  
vyavacchedaeva eñ<sup>1</sup> akyui<sup>2</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> aphrac kroñ<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>8</sup> D I 1<sup>d</sup>. <sup>9</sup> J VI 528<sup>23</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Cp  
III 9: 11<sup>a</sup> (10: 8<sup>d</sup>; cf. *ib.* 11: 9<sup>ab</sup>); Ap 438<sup>11</sup>, Dip 16: 32<sup>c</sup>. <sup>11</sup> (cf. Vm 203<sup>12</sup>, mht.).  
<sup>12</sup> Vin 33<sup>c</sup> (ns). <sup>13</sup> (719<sup>1</sup>). <sup>14</sup> D I 63<sup>23</sup> . . . 69<sup>21</sup>; cf. M I 358<sup>4-24</sup> (Ps Sc III  
31<sup>3</sup>), 78<sup>21</sup>, 31, 30, 79<sup>13</sup>, 19, 46 (Ps Ec II 43<sup>24</sup>); *vide* M I 400<sup>17-22</sup>. <sup>15</sup> D II 224<sup>9</sup> (Sv).  
<sup>16</sup> Sn 628<sup>b</sup> = Th 581<sup>d</sup>. <sup>17</sup> Pj II 468<sup>9</sup> (Tha ad Th 581<sup>d</sup>). <sup>18</sup> Th 581<sup>a(-d)</sup>.  
<sup>19</sup> Tha Ce 528<sup>6</sup>. <sup>20</sup> J VI 275<sup>20</sup> . . . 279<sup>10</sup>. <sup>21</sup> Sv I 288<sup>12</sup>. | § 662 Sp I 107<sup>23</sup>—  
108<sup>18</sup>, Sv I 33<sup>3-31</sup>, As 61<sup>22-32</sup> (Uda 21<sup>30</sup>—23<sup>24</sup>; Pj I 105<sup>25</sup>—106<sup>26</sup>), |.

<sup>a</sup> D: imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsī. <sup>b</sup> Bm viññāyati (Ud 16<sup>13</sup>). <sup>c</sup> sic CeBemns; Bv  
(metr.); o'saṃghato. <sup>d</sup> (Ce tr.).





karaṇe pavattaṃ karaṇavacanam 'karaṇakaraṇam' nāma hoti, kattādisu pavattaṃ ca 'kattukaraṇam, hetukaraṇan' ti ādikam nāmam imasmim pakaraṇe labhati ti veditabbam. Evaṃ ñatvā puna udāharaṇena saddhim tamnāmaṃ veditabbam: <sup>1</sup>"cakkhunā rūpaṃ passati" idam karaṇakaraṇam, <sup>2</sup>"svākkhāto 5 Bhagavatā dhammo" idam kattukaraṇam, <sup>3</sup>"Sāriputto ti nāmena vissuto" idam visesanakaraṇam, <sup>4</sup>*annena vasati* idam hetukaraṇam, <sup>5</sup>*bhinnena sīsenā āgato* idam itthambhūtakaraṇam, <sup>6</sup>"bhuñja puttehi khattiya" idam sahatthakaraṇam, <sup>7</sup>"maṇinā me attho" idam paccattakaraṇam, <sup>8</sup>"saṃvibhajaṭṭha no raṇṇena" 10 idam <sup>9</sup>kammakaraṇam, <sup>10</sup>"sumuttā mayaṃ tena mahāsamaṇena" idam nissakkakaraṇam, <sup>11</sup>"tena kho pana samayena" idam bhummakaraṇam, <sup>12</sup>"pakatiyā abhirūpo, <sup>12</sup>yebhuyyena Campeyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā" icc evamādi tadanñakaraṇam, evaṃ ekādasavidham karaṇam bhavati. Taṃ pana tadanñaka- 15 raṇam bheditam anekavidham hoti: <sup>13</sup>nipātayogakaraṇam <sup>14</sup>paṭikkhepakaraṇam <sup>15</sup>kucchitaṅgakaraṇam <sup>16</sup>kiriyaṇavagga-karaṇam <sup>17</sup>kāladdhānakaraṇam <sup>18</sup>maṇḍitussuk[k]akaraṇam <sup>19</sup>sahādiyogakaraṇam <sup>20</sup>pubba-sadisa-sam'-ūna-kalaha-nipuṇa-missaka-sakhilādiyogakaraṇam <sup>21</sup>ayogakaraṇan ti evam anekavidham 20 tadanñakaraṇam hoti ti daṭṭhabbam.

**663 Saṃkhā-līṅgaṭṭhāvikaṇaṭṭham uppatti vibhattinam.** Saṃkhāvikaraṇaṭṭham līṅgaṭṭhāvikaṇaṭṭhaṃ ca vibhattinam uppatti hoti: *puriso tiṭṭhati · purisa tiṭṭhanti, ekaṃ dve tīni*. [C<sup>c</sup> 644<sup>1</sup>]

**664 Ekamhi ekavacanam.** Ekamhi atthe vattabbe ekavacanam 25 hoti: *itthu, puriso, cittaṃ*.

**665 Ekamhi viya bahumhi pi.** Ekasmim atthe viya bahumhi pi atthe vattabbe ekavacanam hoti: <sup>22</sup>"sā senā mahatī āsi; <sup>22</sup>bahuḥjano pasanno 'si', *mahājano, bhikkhusaṅgho, macchaghaṭṭa* icc evamādi.

<sup>1</sup> (693<sup>13</sup>). <sup>2</sup> D II 93<sup>31</sup> (*vide supra* 718<sup>20</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (720<sup>25</sup>). <sup>4</sup> Uda 22<sup>32</sup>, 23<sup>2</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (719<sup>19-22</sup>). <sup>6</sup> *cf.* J VI 563<sup>5</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (733<sup>18</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (718<sup>23</sup>). <sup>9</sup> *ns ad.*: "vinayāya ti [Spk I 289<sup>23</sup>] karanatthe hi idam sampadānavacanam" hū so Sagāthāvag-ṭṭikā kui rhu rve<sup>1</sup> sampadan-karuṇ<sup>3</sup> kui laṇ<sup>3</sup> yū . <sup>10</sup> (718<sup>28</sup>). <sup>11</sup> D I 47<sup>5</sup> (*vide supra* 720<sup>15</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (720<sup>29</sup>). <sup>13</sup> § 566. <sup>14</sup> 718<sup>12-14</sup>. <sup>15</sup> § 603. <sup>16</sup> § 599. <sup>17</sup> § 602. <sup>18</sup> § 646. <sup>19</sup> § 592—593. <sup>20</sup> § 600. <sup>21</sup> = "māsena pubbena, pitarā sadisena, mātara samena, kahāpanen' ūnena, asinā kalahena, vācāya nipuṇena, guḥena mis-sakena, vācāya sakhilāya" ca so *pubbādiayogakaruṇ<sup>3</sup>*, *ns.* |, § 664 666 *cf.* Mmd C<sup>c</sup> 67<sup>13</sup> Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 28<sup>21</sup> 29<sup>1</sup> (Pañ I 4: 21—22) |. | § 665 667 Sd 16<sup>26</sup>—17<sup>9</sup> |. <sup>22</sup> (17<sup>18</sup>).

666 Bahumhi bahuvacanam. Bahumhi atthe vattabbe bahuva-  
canam hoti: *itthiyo, purisā, cittāni*.

667 Bahumhi viya ekamhi pi<sup>a</sup>. Bahumhi atthe viya ekamhi pi  
atthe bahuvacanam hoti: <sup>1</sup>"appaccayā dhammā" icc evamādi.

- 5 668 Samudāya-jāti-nissay'-ekattalakkhaṇesv ekavacanam. Samudāye  
jātiyaṃ nissayavaseno<sup>a</sup>pacāritanissite ekattalakkhaṇe ca ekava-  
canam hoti; samudāye tāva: <sup>2</sup>"devasaṃgho, <sup>3</sup>sabbo ... jaṇo"  
icc evamādi, jātiyaṃ: <sup>4</sup>"sañcieca paṇo jivita na voropetabbo",  
<sup>5</sup>sasso sampanno icc evamādi, nissayavaseno<sup>a</sup>pacāritanis-  
10 site: <sup>6</sup>"Sāvatthī saddhā ahoṣi pasannā; <sup>7</sup>ayaṃ bhante Nālandā  
iddhā c' eva phitā ca bahujaṇā ākiṇṇamanussā Bhagavati  
abhippasannā" icc evamādi, Sāvatthivāsino saddhā pasannā  
ahesun ti ādinā attho yojetabbo; ekattalakkhaṇe: <sup>8</sup>kusalā-  
kusalam, <sup>9</sup>samathavipassanam, <sup>8</sup>tilakkhaṇam, <sup>10</sup>cutūpapāto, <sup>10</sup>āga-  
15 ligati icc evamādi.

669 Bahumhi samudāye bahuvacanam. Bahusu samudāyesu bahu-  
vacanam hoti: <sup>11</sup>"pūjita nātisaṃghehi; <sup>12</sup>devakāyā samāgatā;  
<sup>13</sup>saṭṭh' ete devanikāyā" icc evamādi.

- 670 Kvaci jāti-atta-garusu ca. Jāti-atta-garusu ca kvaci bahuva-  
20 canam hoti: *samiddhā yavā · samiddho yavo*, <sup>14</sup>*sampanuā vihayo ·*  
*sampanno vihi*; <sup>15</sup>"amhākaṃ pakati" · *mama pakati*; <sup>16</sup>"abbhā-  
gatānāsanakaṃ adāsiṃ", ahaṃ attano santikaṃ āgatassa bhik-  
khuno āsanam adāsin ti attho.

- 671 Apariccheda-mātikānusandhinaya-pucchānusandhinaya-pucchāsa-  
25 bhāga-puthucittasamāyoga-puthuārammaṇa-tannivāsa-tamputt'-ekabhi-  
dhana-tannissitāpekkh'-ārammaṇakiccabhedesu ca. Aparicchede, mā-  
tikānusandhinaye, pucchānusandhinaye, pucchāsabhāge, puthu-  
cittasamāyoge puthuārammaṇe, tannivāse, tamputte, [C<sup>e</sup> 645<sup>1</sup>]  
ekābhidhāne, tamnissitāpekkhe, ārammaṇabhede, kiccabhede  
30 ca bahuvacanam hoti; aparicchede tāva: <sup>17</sup>"appaccayā  
dhammā asaṃkhatā dhammā" anirūpitasamkhāvasena<sup>c</sup> bahu-  
vacanam vā etaṃ; mātikānusandhinaye: <sup>18</sup>"katame dhammā

<sup>1</sup> (18<sup>16</sup>); *infra* 736<sup>30</sup>. | § 668—671 Sd 16<sup>26</sup>—26<sup>21</sup> |. <sup>2</sup> Sn 680<sup>a</sup> (*vide supra* 17<sup>22</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (17<sup>19</sup>). <sup>4</sup> cf. D III 133<sup>14</sup> (*vide supra* 17<sup>32</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (cf. 18<sup>1</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (18<sup>4</sup>).  
<sup>7</sup> D I 211<sup>4</sup>. <sup>8</sup> (18<sup>6</sup>). <sup>9</sup> A II 157<sup>15</sup> c; *pl.* S IV 195<sup>1</sup>. <sup>10</sup> (18<sup>8-9</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (17<sup>25</sup>).  
<sup>12</sup> (17<sup>26</sup>). <sup>13</sup> (D II 261<sup>8</sup> *supra* 17<sup>26</sup>, *vide* 736 n. b). <sup>14</sup> Kās I 2: 58. <sup>15</sup> (18<sup>11</sup>).  
<sup>16</sup> (18<sup>14</sup>). <sup>17</sup> (18<sup>16</sup> 736<sup>4</sup>). <sup>18</sup> (18<sup>24</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Be *om.* <sup>b</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>; Bemns sabbe te (D: *saṭṭh'* e. d. *sabbe* nānatta-  
vaṇṇino). <sup>c</sup> *ita* B<sup>m</sup>; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns aniyamitasamkhāvasena (18 n. c)

appaccayā" icc evamādi; pucchānusandhinaye: <sup>1</sup>"ime dhammā appaccayā" icc evamādi; pucchāsabhāge: <sup>2</sup>"katame dhammā no parāmāsā: te dhamme t̐apetvā avasesā kusalā-kusalāvyākātā dhammā" icc evamādi; puthucittasamāyoge puthuārammaṇe: <sup>3</sup>"atthi bhikkhave aññe va dhammā gam- 5 bhīrā duddasā" icc evamādi; taṃnivāse: <sup>4</sup>"Sakkesu viharatī" icc evamādi; taṃputte: <sup>5</sup>"santi puttā Vīdehānaṃ" icc evamādi; ekābhiddhāne: <sup>6</sup>"gacchatha tumhe Sāriputtā; <sup>7</sup>etha vyagghā nivattavho" [C<sup>e</sup> 645<sup>15</sup>] icc evamādi; tannissitāpekkhe: <sup>8</sup>"mañcā ukkutt̐hiṃ karonti" icc evamādi; ārammaṇabhede: <sup>9</sup>"cattāro 10 satipat̐hānā", kiṇṇabhede: <sup>10</sup>"cattāro sammappadhānā" ti.

**672** *Liṅga-vibhatti-vacana-kāla-puris'-akkharānaṃ vipallāso*. Imas-  
miṃ pāvācane katthaci liṅgavipallāso vibhattivipallāso vaca-  
navipallāso kālavipallāso purisavipallāso akkharavipallāso ti  
chabbidho vipallāso bhavati. Tattha liṅgavipallāso tāva: 15  
<sup>11</sup>"Siviputtāni cāvaya<sup>a</sup>; <sup>11</sup>evaṃ dhammāni sutvāna vippasi-  
danti paṇḍitā" icc evamādi. Vibhattivipallāso anekehi lak-  
khaṇehi vibhāvito va, evaṃ sante pi sammuyhitabbaṭṭhāne<sup>b</sup>  
sotūnaṃ asammohatthaṃ puna visesato vibhattivipallāsaṃ ka-  
thayāma, seyyathidaṃ: <sup>12</sup>"ayaṃ puriso mama atthakāmo yo 20  
maṃ gahetvāna dakāya neti; [C<sup>e</sup> 645<sup>30</sup>] <sup>13</sup>appo saggāya gacchatī"  
ayaṃ dutiyatthe catutthī, dakaṃ neti, saggāṃ gacchatī ti attho  
sampaṭipādetabbo; <sup>14</sup>"asakkatā c' asma Dhanañjayāyā" ti ayaṃ  
tativatthe catutthī, Dhanañjayaṇā ti attho, <sup>15</sup>"puññāya sugatim  
yanti cāgāya vipulaṃ dhaṇaṃ" ayaṃ pi tativatthe catutthī, 25  
puññena cāgenā ti attho, so ca kho 'puññena hetubhūtena,  
cāgena hetubhūtenā' ti hetutthavaṣeṇ' eva vedītabbo, tattha  
ca *puññāyā* ti idaṃ napuṃsakarūpaṃ<sup>c</sup> na itthiliṅgarūpaṃ, *cā-  
gāyā* ti idaṃ pana pulliṅgarūpaṃ. garū pana *puññāyā cāgāyā*  
ti idaṃ padadvayaṃ itthiliṅgaḍḍhappaccayantaṃ<sup>d</sup> pañcamiyantaṃ 30  
ca <sup>16</sup>icchanti, evañ hi satī <sup>12</sup>"dakāya neti, <sup>13</sup>appo saggāya  
gacchatī, <sup>14</sup>asakkatā c' asma Dhanañjayāyā" ti etthā pi

<sup>1</sup> (18<sup>26</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (18<sup>28</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (18<sup>30</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (19<sup>4</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (19<sup>5</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (19<sup>8</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (19<sup>12</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (19<sup>14</sup>  
342<sup>26</sup> 710<sup>7</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (19<sup>15</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (19<sup>17</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (229<sup>29</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (133<sup>2</sup>, 697<sup>7</sup>). <sup>13</sup> (132<sup>31</sup>, 699<sup>25</sup> etc.).  
<sup>14</sup> (133<sup>10</sup>, 699<sup>25</sup> etc.). <sup>15</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>16</sup> ns: Rūpasiddhiṃ nūhik "guṇavācane pañcamī ta-  
tiyā ca: issariyā jaṇaṃ rakkhati rājā, issariyena vā" [Rūp 302 C<sup>e</sup> 109<sup>11</sup>] t̐ut sañ.

<sup>a</sup> ita h l. et CeB<sup>m</sup>. <sup>b</sup> ns oṭṭhānesu. <sup>c</sup> Ce napuṃsakaliṅgarūpaṃ . .

<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> itthilingaapp<sup>o</sup>.

- [C<sup>e</sup> 646<sup>1</sup>] *dakāya saggāya Dhanañjayaṃ* ti padattayam pi itthilīṅgaṃ āpaccayantaṃ<sup>a</sup> siyā, na h' etaṃ itthilīṅgaṃ na ca<sup>b</sup> āpaccayantaṃ siyā, atha kho yathākkamaṃ napuṃsakalīṅgaṃ<sup>c</sup> pullīṅgaṃ catutthekavacanassa āyādesena sambhūtarūpaṃ so-  
 5 tūnaṃ ativimhāpanakaraṃ saddasatthehi asādhāraṇaṃ sāsane acchariyabbhutarūpaṃ, <sup>1</sup>tathā hi saddasatthanayanissitaṃ "na-  
 mo buddhāyā" ti catutthirūpaṃ sāsanaṃ patvā "namo bud-  
 dhassā" ti rūpaṃ eva bhavati, atthakathācariyā pi pāḷianurū-  
 paṃ etādisaṃ rūpaṃ eva saddaracanāvisaye ṭhapenti, *namo*  
 10 *buddhāyā* ti rūpasadisaṃ pana rūpaṃ sāsanaṃ tadattha-  
 tumattha-vibhattivipallāse<sup>d</sup> yeva dissati na dāna-*namo*yogādisū  
 ti ayam attho <sup>2</sup>hetthā vitthārato vibhāvito va<sup>e</sup>; <sup>3</sup>"viramath'  
 āyasmanto<sup>f</sup> mama vacanāya" ayam pañcamiyatthe catutthi,  
 mama vacanato ti attho; <sup>4</sup>*bhiyyoso mattāyā* ti ettha pana *matta-*  
 15 *saddo* napuṃsakalīṅgo va<sup>g</sup> vibhattivipallāsavasena catuttheka-  
 vacanassa [C<sup>e</sup> 646<sup>15</sup>] āyādesavasena ca pañcamiyatthe catutthi —  
 yadi <sup>5</sup>"mattāsukhapariccāgā" ti ettha viya itthilīṅgo, tadā pañca-  
 miyatthe yeva pañcamī ti vibhattivipariṇāmakieccaṃ n' atthi,  
*mattāyā* ti etassa pañcamiyatthata<sup>h</sup> <sup>6</sup>"tiṇā bhiyyo na maññati"  
 20 ti ettha viya *bhiyyasadda*yogato<sup>h</sup> pākaṭā va, bhiyyoso mat-  
 tāya<sup>i</sup> mattato bhiyyo ti attho, iti pañcamiyatthaṃ ñatvā tati-  
 yatthavasena attho sampañipādetabbo: atirekappamāṇenā ti;  
<sup>7</sup>"mahato gaṇāya bhaddā me" ayam chaṭṭhiyatthe catutthi,  
 gaṇassa bhaddā ti attho; <sup>8</sup>"ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo  
 25 Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāyā" ti ayam sattamiyatthe ca-  
 tutthi, sitassa pātukaraṇe ti<sup>j</sup> attho, chaṭṭhiyatthe va catutthi,  
 sitapātukammassa ko hetu ko paccayo ti attho; <sup>9</sup>"sa nūna  
 kapaṇā amma cīrarattāya rucchati"<sup>k</sup> ayam accantasamyogaduti-  
 yatthe catutthi, cīrarattaṃ cīrakālan ti hi<sup>m</sup> attho — iti pun-napuṃ-  
 30 sakalīṅgavasena<sup>n</sup> catutthekavacanassa [C<sup>e</sup> 646<sup>30</sup>] āyādesasahito  
 vibhattivipallāso visesato datṭhabbo, <sup>10</sup>"mā itikirāya; <sup>11</sup>samaṃ

<sup>1</sup> (131<sup>11</sup> *sqq.*). <sup>2</sup> (130<sup>16</sup>—137<sup>10</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (133<sup>5</sup>; cf. RV III 33: 5a; ramadhvaṃ me vacase?). <sup>4</sup> (697<sup>18</sup>—698<sup>17</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (698<sup>4</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (697<sup>19</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (133<sup>7</sup>). <sup>8</sup> M II 74<sup>22</sup>.  
<sup>9</sup> J VI 80<sup>18</sup> (cf. 80<sup>15</sup>) = 550<sup>11</sup> (cf. 550<sup>13</sup>). <sup>10</sup> A I 189<sup>9</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Abhidh-s 26<sup>31</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> oḷīṅgaapaccō. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns oḷīṅga-. <sup>d</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns.  
<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ca. <sup>f</sup> ita h. l. B<sup>e</sup>m; C<sup>e</sup> viramatha āyō. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pi (vel) va. <sup>h</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns.  
<sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup> mattāya ti. <sup>j</sup> B<sup>m</sup> hi. <sup>k</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns rucchati (vide 479 n. k).  
<sup>m</sup> C<sup>e</sup> om. hi. <sup>n</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns om. pun-.

essanti cirāya subbatā; <sup>1</sup>cirassaṃ vata passāmi" ti ādisu pana *kirāyā* ti ādini vibhatyantapatirūpakāni<sup>a</sup> avyayapadāni ti vedittabbāni, na h' etesu vibhattivipallāsanayo cintetabbo · *kira-cirasaddānaṃ* avyattalingattā. Vacanavipallāso yathā: <sup>2</sup>"nagū nagaggesu susaṃvirūhā<sup>b</sup> udaggameghena navena sittā 5 vivekakāmassa araṇṇasaṇṇino janeti bhiyyo Usabhassa kalyaṭaṃ", [C<sup>c</sup> 647<sup>1</sup>] <sup>3</sup>janetī ti janenti, ayam eva vā pāṭho, — etth' eke vadeyyuṃ: yadi "janenti" ti bahuvacanapāṭhantaraṃ dissati, tad eva pamāṇaṃ katvā "janenti bhiyyo Usabhassa kalyaṭaṃ" ti aṭṭhakathācariyehi vattabban ti, saccam, evaṃ sante 10 pi "janeti" ti ekavacanapāṭhantarassa pi dassanato duijānattā ca pālinayassa saddhamme gāravavasena 'idaṃ ayuttan' ti avatvā 'janenti' ti vacanavipallāsanayo aṭṭhakathācariyehi dassito; <sup>4</sup>"nañjo ca anupariyāti<sup>c</sup> nānūpupphadumāyutā" ayam pi vacanavipallāso, tattha nañjo ti <sup>5</sup>ekā nadī. Kālavipallāso: 15 <sup>6</sup>"cha bhassāni nāma muggayūsa-kulatthayūsa-kaḷāyayūsa<sup>d</sup> hareṇuyūsādīnaṃ pasatapasatamattena<sup>e</sup> yāpessati" icc evamādi, tattha yāpessati nāmā ti *nāmasaddam* ānetvā sambandho, <sup>7</sup>*nāmasadda*yogena hī anāgatassa viya payogo, yāpeti<sup>f</sup> icc ev' attho. Purisavipallāso: <sup>8</sup>"puttaṃ labhetha varadaṃ" 20 icc ādi. tattha labhethā ti labheyyaṃ. [C<sup>c</sup> 647<sup>15</sup>] Aparo nayo: <sup>9</sup>"mā tvaṃ bhāyi mahārāja" icc ādi vibhatti-purisavipallāso, mā bhāyassū ti hī attho.

Akkharavipallāso pāliyaṃ gāthāsu yeva labbhati na cuṇṇiyapadesu, so ca kho itthilīṅge ivaṇṇavisaye va<sup>g</sup>, aṭṭha- 25 kathāsu pana katthaci cuṇṇiyapadesu pi labbhati, atrāyaṃ pāli: <sup>10</sup>"yathā balākayonimhi<sup>h</sup> na vijjati pumo sadā" ti ca <sup>11</sup>"Kusāvatimhi nagare yadā āsiṃ mahipati" ti ca, tattha balākayonimhi<sup>i</sup> ti balākayoniyam<sup>i</sup>, Kusāvatimhi ti<sup>j</sup> Kusāvatīyaṃ, *mhi*kāro hī pun-napumsakaliṅgesv eva dissati cuṇṇiyapadesu 30 ca gāthāsu ca tathā *yaṃ*kāro itthilīṅge yeva — <sup>10</sup>"yathā balā-

<sup>1</sup> S I 121 (cf. J III 314<sup>27</sup> = IV 476<sup>23</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Th 110<sup>a-d</sup>. <sup>3</sup> < Tha C<sup>c</sup> 218<sup>32</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> J VI 121<sup>6</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Ja VI 121<sup>22</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Ps (E<sup>c</sup>) II 23<sup>5</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (vide § 893). <sup>8</sup> (515<sup>b</sup>).

<sup>9</sup> J VI 443<sup>4</sup> . . . 443<sup>16</sup>. <sup>10</sup> (649<sup>28</sup> etc.). <sup>11</sup> (649<sup>28</sup> etc.).

a Bm opaṭi (cf. 732<sup>31</sup>). b (C<sup>c</sup> virūḷhamāna). c Bm cānupariyāti, B<sup>c</sup> ca anupariyāyati; C<sup>c</sup> ca anupariyayanti. d Ps (E<sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> S<sup>c</sup>) om. -kaḷāyayūsa-. e C<sup>c</sup> pasatapasatam<sup>o</sup> (= Ps E<sup>c</sup>). f Bemns yāpesi. g C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>c</sup> yeva. h C<sup>c</sup> Bm balākāyo. i ita h. l. Bemns; C<sup>c</sup> balākāyo. j Bm om.

kayonimhi"<sup>a</sup> ti ādisu ayam *mhi*kāro itthiliṅge dissati kiṃ nu kho kāraṇaṃ ti cintāyam: cuṇṇiyapadapālīsu adissanato<sup>b</sup> akkharavipallāse *mhi*kāro vattatī ti ayam attho viññāyati · sāsanayuttivasena; aṭṭhakathāsu pana <sup>1</sup>"dvidhā sandhimhi vattatī" 5 ti gātham vatvā<sup>c</sup> cuṇṇiyapadaṭṭhāne pi <sup>2</sup>"sandhimhi" ti *mhi*kārapāṭho dissati, atr' imāni lakkhaṇāni:

**673 gāthāsu itthiyam mhi**kāro. Paṭiyañ c' eva aṭṭhakathāsu ca gāthāvisaye itthiliṅgaṭṭhāne *mhi*kāro dissati: <sup>3</sup>"Kusāvatimhi nagare; <sup>4</sup>dvedhā<sup>d</sup> sandhimhi vattatī".

10 **674 kvaci aṭṭhakathāsu cuṇṇiyapade.** Aṭṭhakathāsu kvaci cuṇṇiyapade itthiliṅgaṭṭhāne *mhi*kāro dissati: <sup>2</sup>"sandhimhi (paṭi-sandhimhi)"<sup>e</sup>. Kvaci ti kiṃ: *sandhiyam* <sup>4</sup>*patisandhiyam*, *sugatiyam* *duggatiyam*.

15 Iti vuttam sasambandham savibhattādinicchayam  
kāraṇam, ettha yuñjantu kārakā pariyattiyā. [C<sup>e</sup> 648<sup>1</sup>] 6  
<sup>5</sup>Yuñjati yo idha ñāṇī  
kusalo saddesu bhavati satthesu<sup>f</sup>  
pāvacaṇamhi tadubhaye  
kusalā kusalā va <sup>6</sup>sanantanā<sup>g</sup>. 7

20 Iti navaṅge sātṭhakathe piṭakattaye vyappathagatisu viññānaṃ kosallatthāya kate saddanītippakaraṇe kārakavibhāgo nāma bāvisatimo<sup>h</sup> paricchedo<sup>i</sup>.

### XXIII.

25 Ito param pavakkhāmi samāsenā hitāvaham  
Samāsam <sup>6</sup>attha-saddānaṃ samāsaparidīpanam. 1

<sup>1</sup> Vm 551<sup>27</sup> = Vibha 160<sup>17</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Vm 551<sup>29</sup> = Vibha 160<sup>19</sup> (paṭisandhimhi); Vm 604<sup>6</sup>. <sup>3</sup> (739<sup>24</sup>). <sup>4</sup> Vm 563<sup>1</sup>. <sup>5</sup> ns: yuñjati ... sanantanā ī sui<sup>1</sup> rhi mha mattāvutti ariyāgāthālakkaṇā nhañ<sup>1</sup> ñi mañ (cf. 225 n. 5). <sup>6</sup> ns: samāsam attha-saddānaṃ khañ<sup>3</sup> ap so anak rhi so nām-nipāt-upasārasaddā tui<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> | vā | atthasaddānaṃ anak rhi so saddā tui<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> hitāvaham | . samāsam .  
<sup>a</sup> ita h. l. B<sup>m</sup>ns; Ce balākāy<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> Ce B<sup>e</sup>ns adassanato. <sup>c</sup> Ce patvā.  
<sup>d</sup> ita h. l. Ce B<sup>m</sup>; B<sup>e</sup>ns dvidhā. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>e</sup> saddesu bhavati sasatthesu ca, Ce bhavati sasaddesv atthesu ca (ns: satthesu kui 'so atthesu' phrat) g ns: sanantanā rhe<sup>3</sup> nhuik phrac kun so ... vā sanantanā paññā rhi tui<sup>1</sup> sañ *sanantanā*saddā paññā rhi kui ho sañ kui Sagāthāvag-aṭṭhakathā nhuik chui eñ<sup>1</sup> . <sup>h</sup> Ce B<sup>m</sup> ekavīsatimo. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ad Saddanītiyā kārakap-pakaraṇam nīṭṭhitam pri<sup>3</sup> pri<sup>3</sup> Namo ... 'uddhassa

Tattha <sup>1</sup>duvidhaṃ samasanaṃ: saddasamasanaṃ attha-samasanañ ca. Tesu saddasamasanaṃ luttasamāse labbhati: <sup>2</sup>"samaṇa-brāhmaṇā" ti ādisu, atthasamasanaṃ aluttasamāse: <sup>3</sup>"dūre-nidānaṃ; <sup>4</sup>gavam-pati"; <sup>5</sup>urasi-loma; <sup>6</sup>"devānaṃ-piya-Tisso" ti ādisu, tadubhayam pi vā luttasamāse labbhati: <sup>7</sup>"sahāyo 3 te mahārāja mahārāja Maruppiyo" ti ādisu, ettha ca Maruppiyo ti devānaṃ-piya-Tisso.

**675 Nāmōpasagga-nipātānaṃ yuttattho samāso.** Tesam nāmōpasagga-nipātānaṃ payuḍḍhamānapadatthānaṃ yo [C<sup>e</sup> 648<sup>15</sup>] yuttattho, so samāsasañño hoti: *kaṭhinassa dussam* · <sup>8</sup>"kaṭhinadussam" 10 ice ādi. <sup>9</sup>Nāmōpasagga-nipātānaṃ ti kimatthaṃ: *Devadatto pacati* ti ādisu ākhyātena samāso na hoti ti dassanattaṃ. Yuttattho ti kimatthaṃ: *bhaḷo rañño putto Devadattassā* ti ādisu añña-maññaṇa-pekkesu *bakassa setāni pattāni* ti ādisu añña-mañña-sāpekkesu ayuttatthatāya samāso na hoti ti dassanattaṃ. 15 Samāsa ice anena kv attho: <sup>10</sup>"samāsantagatānaṃ anto kvac' attam". Ettha *cākhyātaggahaṇaṃ* kasmā na kataṃ, nanu ākhyātasmiṃ pi samāso dissati · <sup>11</sup>"yo naṃ pāti rakkhati, taṃ makkheti āpāyikādīhi<sup>a</sup> dukkhehi moceti ti pāti-mokkho" ti sanibbacanassa padassa dassanato ti. Tan na, tasmim hi nib- 20 bacane *pātimokkho* ti padaṃ taddhitavasena sījhati na samā-savasena · <sup>12</sup>"ehipassiko" ti padaṃ ivā ti. Nanu ca bho *chīpassiko* ti ettha <sup>13</sup>'ehi passā' ti imaṃ vidhiṃ arahati ti atthe taddhito *ṇipapaccayo* dissati, *pātimokkho* ti ettha pana taddhito paccayo na dissati ti. Dissati eva; *pātimokkho* ti ettha sakat- 25 the *ṇapaccayo* bhavati ti. <sup>1</sup>Nanu ca bho *ṇapaccayo* <sup>14</sup>apacce yeva dissati ti. | Na apacce yeva · 'tena rattam' ice ādisv atthesu pi dassanato<sup>b</sup>, <sup>15</sup>"ṇa rāgā<sup>c</sup> . . . tassēdam aññatthesu cā" ti hi lakkhaṇaṃ vuttan ti. . . Evaṃ hotu, nanu ca bho [C<sup>e</sup> 649<sup>1</sup>] <sup>16</sup>"anaññātañ-ñassāmi-t'-indriyan" ti ettha ākhyātena samāso 30 dissati ti. | Saccam, kiñcā pi ettha ākhyātapadaṃ dissati, tathā

<sup>1</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 118<sup>3</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 267<sup>26</sup>. <sup>2</sup> D I 12<sup>29</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Ja I 2<sup>7</sup> <sup>3</sup> (645<sup>7</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (118<sup>20</sup>; Kās VI 3: 12). <sup>6</sup> Dip 11: 25<sup>a</sup> Sp I 72<sup>22</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Mhv 17: 11<sup>ab</sup>. | § 675 Kc 318 + Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 266<sup>35</sup>—267<sup>9</sup> (*vide et n.* 9) | <sup>8</sup> Vin I 254<sup>14</sup>. <sup>9</sup> 741<sup>11-15</sup> < Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 118<sup>10-16</sup> (*infra* 744<sup>20</sup>). <sup>10</sup> *vide* § 722. <sup>11</sup> (329<sup>5</sup>). <sup>12</sup> D II 93<sup>32</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Vm 216<sup>24</sup> (*infra* § 764 C<sup>e</sup> 687<sup>9</sup>). <sup>14</sup> Kc 346. <sup>15</sup> Kc 354. <sup>16</sup> D III 219<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> apāyo. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>em</sup>s dissanato. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *suppl.* tena rattam.



pi *itis*saddena sambaddhattā<sup>a</sup> taṃ<sup>b</sup> padaṃ nipātapakkhikaṃ  
hutvā samāsapadattam<sup>1</sup> upagacchati ti.

**676 Kvaci vibhatti lopam** Tesam yuttatthānaṃ samāsārahānaṃ  
nāmōpasagga-nipātānaṃ vibhattiyo kvaci lopam āpaṇṇanti: <sup>2</sup>"ka-  
5 ṭhinadussam, <sup>3</sup>āgantukabhattam: <sup>4</sup>pabhaṃkaro".

**677 Samāsa-taddhitākhyāta-kitakānaṃ paccaya-pad'-akkharāgamā ca.**  
Na kevalaṃ vibhattiyo yeva atha kho samāsa-taddhitākhyāta-  
kitakānaṃ paccaya-pad'-akkharāgamā ca kvaci lopam āpaṇṇanti:  
<sup>5</sup>Vasiṭṭhassa apaccaṃ · Vasiṭṭho<sup>c</sup>, <sup>6</sup>Vinatāya apaccaṃ · Vena-  
10 teyyo; Hinavantapassam<sup>d</sup> icc evamādi.

**678 Na padānaṃ vipakaten' uttarena samāso.** Padānaṃ vipaka-  
tavacanabhūtena uttarapadena saha samāso na hoti: *maggaṃ*  
*gacchanto*, *dhammaṃ suṇamāno*, *dhammaṃ caranto* icc ādi.  
Vipakatenā ti kiṃ: <sup>7</sup>"addhānamaggapaṭipanno, <sup>8</sup>guṇama-  
15 hanto". Ettha ca *gacchantā*dīnaṃ vipakatavacanatā <sup>9</sup>"gac-  
chanto so Bhāradvāja addasā Accutaṃ<sup>e</sup> isin" ti ādikāhi pālīhi  
viññāyati.

**679 Tvāpaccayantādihi ca.** Tvāpaccayantādihi ca vipakatava-  
canabhūtehi uttarapadehi saha padānaṃ samāso na hoti<sup>f</sup>:  
20 <sup>10</sup>"saṅgāmaṃ otaritvāna sihanādaṃ nadī Kuso; <sup>11</sup>dānāni dā-  
tuṃ" icc ādi. Uttarapadehi ti kiṃ: <sup>12</sup>"paṭiccasamuppādo, <sup>13</sup>upā-  
dāya-rūpaṃ", *gantukāmo*, *dātukāmo*.

**680 Āna-ta-tavantu-tāvihi ca.** Āna-ta-tavantu-tāvīpaccayantehi ca  
saha padānaṃ samāso na hoti: *rathaṃ kubbāno*, *kammaṃ ka-*  
25 *rāno*; *odanaṃ bhutto*; *bhattaṃ bhuttavā*; *bhattaṃ bhuttāvī*.

**681 Asukhuccāraṇe aviditatthe ca vākyam eva.** Yattha samāse  
kayiramāne padaṃ sukhuccāraṇaṃ na bhavati attho ca vidito  
na hoti, tasmim ṭhāne vākyam eva hoti na samāso: <sup>14</sup>"kakehi  
pātabbā; <sup>15</sup>dassanena pahātabbā; <sup>16</sup>Puṇṇo Mantaniputto" icc  
30 ādi. [C<sup>e</sup> 650<sup>l</sup>]

<sup>1</sup> ns: "itisaddaparicchinno saddo nipāto" hu parihāsā lā eñ<sup>1</sup> hū lui .  
[ § 676 Kc 319 ÷ Kev ("ca") ]. <sup>2</sup> (741<sup>10</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Vin I 292<sup>10</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S I 51<sup>11</sup> Sn 991<sup>d</sup>.  
[ § 677 Kev 319 ("tesaṃ") ]. <sup>5</sup> Kev 346. <sup>6</sup> Kev 348. <sup>7</sup> D I 1<sup>5</sup> (Sv I 35<sup>10</sup>).  
<sup>8</sup> cf. Sv I 35<sup>15</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (167<sup>2b</sup>). <sup>10</sup> J V 310<sup>11</sup>. <sup>11</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>12</sup> vide Vm 519<sup>14</sup> 522<sup>16</sup>.  
<sup>13</sup> (313<sup>4</sup>). <sup>14</sup> cf. Ps ad M III 96<sup>8</sup> — Mp ad A III 27<sup>28</sup> (i. kākapeyya). <sup>15</sup> cf.  
Ps I 74<sup>27</sup> (i. dassanā-pahātabbā, M I 9<sup>23</sup>). <sup>16</sup> A I 23<sup>26</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns sambandhattā. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ti. <sup>c</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns (vide 632<sup>21</sup>). <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om.  
<sup>e</sup> (C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Ajjukam). <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ad. akatvā.

**682 Upapade dhātumayānaṃ niccaṃ samāso.** Upapade ̥hitānaṃ dhātumayānaṃ padānaṃ pubbapadehi saha niccaṃ samāso hoti: <sup>1</sup>kammaṃ karoti ti *kammakāro*, attato jāto *attojo* iec ādi.

**683 Tvāpaccayantādihi ca pubbehi.** *Tvāpaccayantādihi* ca pubbapadehi saha padānaṃ niccaṃ samāso hoti: <sup>2</sup>mahābhūtāni upā- 5 dāya pavattaṃ rūpaṃ *upādāya-rūpaṃ* \* *upādā-rupaṃ* vā *yakāralopavasena*; aññamaññaṃ paṭicca <sup>3</sup>sahite dhamme uppādeti ti *paṭiccasamuppādo*; <sup>4</sup>kaṭattā katakārāṇā pavattaṃ rūpaṃ *kaṭattā-rūpaṃ* kammajarūpaṃ vuccati. Aññāni pi yojetabbāni.

**684 Itinā ca.** *Itisaddena* ca pubbapadabhūtena saha padānaṃ 10 samāso hoti: 'anaññātāñ ñassāmi' ti<sup>c</sup> evaṃ paṭipannassa pavattaṃ indriyaṃ <sup>5</sup>*anaññātāñ-ñassāmi-it'-indriyaṃ*<sup>d</sup>; Jotipālo iti nāmaṃ <sup>6</sup>*Jotipālo-ti-nāmaṃ* iec ādi.

**685 Luttitinākhyaṭena ca.** *Luttañisaddena* ākhyātena pubbapadabhūtena saha padānaṃ samāso hoti: <sup>7</sup>*ehi-upasanupadā*<sup>e</sup> iec 15 ādi. <sup>8</sup>*Ehisāgatavādi* ti ettha pana *sāgatasadden*<sup>f</sup> eva saha samāso na *ehisaddena*, *ehisaddo* hi vākyāvayave vattati: "ehi sāgataṃ" iti vadanasiḷo ti *ehisāgatavādi* ti samāso. *Luttañinā-* khyātenā ti kiṃ: *Devadatto gato*.

**686 Aluttavibhattikena padānañ ca.** *Aluttavibhattikena* padena 20 saha padānaṃ samāso hoti: <sup>9</sup>"devānaṃ-piya-Tisso", *manasi-kāro*, <sup>10</sup>*kaṇṭhe-kaḷo*; <sup>11</sup>*kutojo*, <sup>12</sup>*tatojo*, <sup>13</sup>*itojo*, <sup>13</sup>*itonidāno*; *vanejo*: <sup>14</sup>"yaṃ vanejo vanejassa vañceyya kapino kapī"<sup>f</sup> ti pāḷi.

**687 Rūlhinamehi ca.** *Rūlhinamehi* ca saha padānaṃ samāso hoti: <sup>15</sup>*gevapanakadhammo gevapanakadhammā*, <sup>16</sup>*yaṇvāpana-* 25 *karupaṃ*, *gacchalidhātu*, *pacalidhātu*, *karotidhātu*, *ganudhātu*, *ganudhātu*, <sup>17</sup>*karadhātu*, <sup>18</sup>*sivibhatti*, <sup>19</sup>*āpaccayo* iec ādi.

**688 Ayuttattho yuttattho va visesaniyavisesane.** *Saddantarikava-* sena yo ayuttattho, so visesaniyassa visesane sati yuttattho iva datṭhabbo: <sup>20</sup>"seyyatha pi bhikkhave nikkhaṃ jambonadaṃ 30

<sup>1</sup> (755<sup>12</sup>). <sup>2</sup> cf. As 300<sup>20</sup>. <sup>3</sup> cf. Vm 521<sup>19</sup>. <sup>4</sup> cf. Tikap 74<sup>22</sup> Tikap-a 248<sup>12</sup> (cf. et katattakamma, Abhidh-s 23<sup>19</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (741<sup>30</sup>). <sup>6</sup> Ja V 127<sup>23</sup>. <sup>7</sup> = lā lhañ<sup>1</sup> hu min<sup>1</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> to<sup>2</sup> mū so pañcañ' aphrac. ns. <sup>8</sup> cf. Sp ad Vin III 181<sup>9</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (741<sup>14</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (Kās VI 3: 12). <sup>11</sup> (Sn 270<sup>b</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (S III 96<sup>23</sup>). <sup>13</sup> (Sn 271<sup>ab</sup>). <sup>14</sup> J II 446<sup>13</sup>. <sup>15</sup> (261<sup>30</sup>). <sup>16</sup> (262<sup>3</sup>). <sup>17</sup> Rūp 543 587. <sup>18</sup> cf. Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 182<sup>19</sup>. <sup>19</sup> Kev 237. <sup>20</sup> M III 102<sup>16</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Be upādāya-. <sup>b</sup> Be upādā-. <sup>c</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> ñassam it). <sup>d</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> -ñassam-it'-indriyaṃ). <sup>e</sup> ita B<sup>m</sup>ns; C<sup>e</sup> ehibhikkhuupasampadā. <sup>f</sup> Be kapin.

- dakkhakammāraputta-ukkāmukha<sup>a</sup>-sukusalasampahaṭṭhaṃ . . .  
 bhāsate tapate<sup>b</sup> viroceti ca", [C<sup>e</sup> 651<sup>1</sup>] etthāyaṃ samāsavidhi:  
 sukusalena sammā pahaṭṭhaṃ sukusalasampahaṭṭhaṃ, ukkāmu-  
 khe sukusalasampahaṭṭhaṃ ukkāmuḥka-sukusalasampahaṭṭhaṃ,  
 5 dakkho kammāraputto dakkhakammāraputto, dakkhakammāra-  
 puttena ukkāmuḥkasukusalasampahaṭṭhaṃ dakkhakammāra-  
 putta-ukkāmukhasukusalasampahaṭṭhaṃ, dakkhena su-  
 kusalena kammāraputtena ukkāmuḥke pacitvā sampahaṭṭhan  
 ti attho. Ettha pana samāsabhāvena ekapadatte pi atthavasena  
 10 antarantarā uddharitvā uddharitvā padayojanā aṭṭhakathāca-  
 riyeḥi katā ti veditabbā, vicitrāyaṃ hi satthu pāvacaṇaṃ.  
**689 Satvāsativā** aticce bhāvanisedhe ca. Satvaṃ vuccati dabbāṃ,  
 asatvaṃ vuccati adabbāṃ, bhāvo vuccati kiriyā; tisu padesu  
 accāsannānaṃ<sup>c</sup> paṭhama-dutiyapadānaṃ vasena yo ayuttattho,  
 15 so satvaṃ vā asatvaṃ vā atikkamitvā bhāvanisedhe sati yuttat-  
 tho iva daṭṭhabbo: <sup>1</sup>asuriyaṃpassāni<sup>d</sup> mukhāni, <sup>2</sup>acandamullokī-  
 kāni mukhāni, <sup>3</sup>asaddhabhojī<sup>e</sup>, <sup>4</sup>alavaṇabhojī, <sup>5</sup>apunageyyā gāthā.  
**690 Antaritasāpekkhassa**<sup>1</sup> agamakattā nānantarena samāso. Tisu  
 padesu antaritassa<sup>f</sup> sāpekkhapadassa attanā nāpetabbassa at-  
 20 thassa agamakattā anantarapadena saha samāso na hoti: <sup>4</sup>De-  
 vadattassa kaṇhā dantā, bakassa setāni pattāni.  
**691 Dvīhi samapadehi** viṣiṭṭh' ekatthe gamakattā samāso niccaṃ.  
 Puna samāsaggahaṇaṃ paṭisedhassa nivattanatthaṃ. Tisu pa-  
 desu dvīhi sadisapadehi viṣesite ekasmiṃ atthe vattabbe anta-  
 25 ritassa<sup>f</sup> pi sato sāpekkhapadassa attanā nāpetabbassa atthassa  
 gamakattā anantarapadena<sup>g</sup> saha samāso niccaṃ: *devānaṃ*  
*devānubhāvo, rājunaṃ rājatejo*. Atra paṇāyaṃ paḷi: <sup>5</sup>"appamāṇo  
 uḷāro obhāso loke pāturaḥosi atikkamm' eva<sup>h</sup> devānaṃ devā-  
 nubhāvan" ti.  
 30 **692 Kvac'** ānantaritassa<sup>1</sup> uttarena<sup>1</sup>. Tisu padesu anantaritassa<sup>1</sup>

[ § 689 cf. Mahābhāṣya vol. I 101<sup>12-16</sup> ]. <sup>1</sup> cf. 752<sup>19</sup> <sup>2</sup> *infra* C<sup>e</sup> 778<sup>38</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Mahābhāṣya vol. I 361<sup>21</sup> [ § 690 cf. Mahābhāṣya vol. I 360<sup>20-361</sup><sup>17</sup> ].  
<sup>4</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 118<sup>14</sup> (*supra* 741 n. 9). <sup>5</sup> Vin I 121<sup>14-15</sup> (*vide et* Sn<sup>2</sup> p. 50<sup>20-21</sup>; Vin III 16<sup>25</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> M: ukkāmuḥke cf. Sn 868<sup>b</sup>. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> tapate bhāsate. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ns om.  
<sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns asuriyapassāni. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> assaddh<sup>o</sup> (*skr.* aśraddhabhojī). <sup>f</sup> B<sup>1</sup> mns anta-  
 rik<sup>o</sup> (744<sup>30</sup>). <sup>g</sup> B<sup>1</sup> m nantarapadena <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> om. eva. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>1</sup> mns ānantarika<sup>o</sup>.  
<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> mns anantarika<sup>o</sup>.

sāpekkhasaddassa gamakattā uttarapadena saha kvaci samāso hoti: <sup>1</sup>*rañño dāsiputto* · *rañño dāsīyā putto* vā.

Tattha samāso ti samasanam samāso · padasamkhepo, atha vā samasiyati<sup>a</sup> saddavasena vā atthavasena vā vibhatti-  
lopaṃ katvā vā akatvā vā ekapadattakaraṇena samkhipiyati<sup>5</sup>  
ti samāso · samassitapadam<sup>b</sup>. Nānāpadānam ekapadattū-  
pagamanam samāsalakkhaṇam . [C<sup>e</sup> 652<sup>1</sup>] Keci pana  
<sup>2</sup>"bhinnatthānam ekatthabhāvo<sup>c</sup> samāsalakkhaṇan" ti vadanti.  
So ca samāso kiccavasena luttasamāso aluttasamāso ti duvi-  
dho, tathā sabhāvato niccasamāso aniccasamāso ti duvidho, <sup>10</sup>  
saññāvasena <sup>3</sup>avyayibhāvo <sup>4</sup>kammadhārayo <sup>5</sup>digu <sup>6</sup>tappuriso  
<sup>7</sup>bahubbihi <sup>8</sup>dvando cā ti chabbidho, <sup>9</sup>pabhedavasena sattavi-  
satividho atthavīsatividho<sup>d</sup> bhavati. Tesam pana samāsānam  
dve payoṇāni: ekapadattam ekavibhattitā cā ti.

**693 Vibhattilope sarantassa līṅgassa pakati.** Vyāsapadānam <sup>10</sup>vi- <sup>15</sup>  
bhattilope kate sarantassa līṅgassa pakatirūpaṃ hoti: <sup>11</sup>*cakkhu-*  
*solaṃ*, <sup>12</sup>*rājaputto*, <sup>13</sup>imesaṃ paccayā *idappaccayā* icc evamādi.  
Imasmim thāne pakatirūpaṃ nāma luttasarassa punānayanā-  
vasena ca katimādesassa *īdasaddassa*<sup>c</sup> puna attano pakatiyaṃ  
ṭṭitabhāvena ca veditabbaṃ. 20

**694 Kvaci vyañjanantassa.** Vibhattilope kate vyañjanantassa līṅ-  
gassa kvaci pakatirūpaṃ hoti: ko samudayo etassā ti <sup>14</sup>*kiṃ-*  
*samudayo*. Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>15</sup>"konāmāyaṃ<sup>f</sup> bhante dhammapa-  
riyayo", ettha ca kiṃ nāmaṃ etassā ti konāmo ti viggaho,  
ettha tu *kiṃsaddassa ko* icc ādesavasena pakatirūpaṃ na <sup>25</sup>  
bhavati. Atrāyaṃ atthuddhāro: *ko* iti saddo *ko puriso* ti ādisu  
paccattavacanatthe pucchāsabbanāmaṃ hutvā vattati, <sup>16</sup>"ko  
te balaṃ mahārājā" ti ādisu *ktasaddatthavasena* sattamiyatthe  
pucchāsabbanāmaṃ hutvā vattati, <sup>17</sup>"konāmo te upajjhāyo" ti

<sup>1</sup> (cf. Mahābhāṣya vol. I 360<sup>23</sup> etc.: Devadattasya dāsabhāryā). <sup>2</sup> Rūp  
C<sup>e</sup> 118<sup>9</sup>. <sup>3</sup> § 696. <sup>4</sup> § 702. <sup>5</sup> § 703. <sup>6</sup> § 704. <sup>7</sup> § 708. <sup>8</sup> § 709. <sup>9</sup> = upa-  
sagga-nipāt-avyayibho [746<sup>16</sup>] ca so athū<sup>3</sup> aprā<sup>3</sup> nhañ<sup>1</sup> cap sa phrañ<sup>1</sup>, ns.  
| § 693 Kc 320 |. <sup>10</sup> (§ 676). <sup>11</sup> (750<sup>19</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (756<sup>21</sup>). <sup>13</sup> Vm 518<sup>29</sup>. | § 694  
Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 118<sup>31</sup> "ca"; Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 284<sup>34</sup>—285<sup>13</sup> |. <sup>14</sup> (280<sup>5</sup>). <sup>15</sup> M I 114<sup>14</sup>. <sup>16</sup> (278<sup>33</sup>).  
<sup>17</sup> (280<sup>14</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> samasiyati. <sup>b</sup> ita C<sup>Bemns</sup>. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>Bens</sup> ekatthibhāvo. <sup>d</sup> adden-  
dum vā? <sup>e</sup> C<sup>Bens</sup> idamsaddo <sup>f</sup> M: konamo ayaṃ.

ādisu samāsapadāvayavabhāvena pucchattho hutvā vattatī ti datṭhabbo.

- 695 Upasagga-nipātā avyayā.** Upasagga-nipātā vinā ekaccaṃ sandhikiccaṃ<sup>a</sup> samāsakiccaṃ taddhitakiccaṃ ca sabbesu pi 5 līṅga-vibhatti-vacanesu avitathattā vināsābhāvena *avyayasaññā* honti. Tesam sarūpavittthāro <sup>1</sup>Padavibhāge vibhavissati. Imāni pana tesam sandhikiccādisu vyayibhāvagamane payogāni, seyyathīdam: <sup>2</sup>"cakkhu bhikkhave addhabhūtaṃ, <sup>3</sup>nāmaṃ sabbaṃ addhabhavi, <sup>4</sup>agāraṃ ajiha so vasi, <sup>5</sup>ovadeti mahāmuni"; <sup>6</sup>*kad-* 10 *annaṃ* <sup>6</sup>*kāpuriso*, <sup>7</sup>*pāṭayāgu · pātarāso*, *āvusavādo · āvusovādo*; <sup>8</sup>*ābhidhaṃṃiko*, musāvādino idan ti *mosavajjaṃ* musāvādo ti attho icc evamādīni:

<sup>9</sup>vyayo tīsu ca līṅgesu sabbāsu ca vibhattisu

yesam n' atthi padānan tu, tāni vuccanti avyayā. [C<sup>c</sup> 653<sup>1</sup>] 2

- 696 Avyayapubbako avyayibhāvo.** Avyayapurecaro avyayappadhāno samāso avyayibhāvasamāso<sup>b</sup> hoti. <sup>10</sup>Avyayānaṃ atthaṃ bhāveti vibhāveti pakāseti ti avyayibhāvo. Ayaṃ hi samāso, yasmā *upanagarau* ti ādisu *nagarasaddādihi* yuttānaṃ *avyaya-* 20 *saññānaṃ* upasagga-nipātānaṃ atthaṃ vibhāvayati, tasmā avyayibhāvo ti vuccati; tatha hi *upanagaran* ti padassa nāgasamīpan ti attho hoti, <sup>11</sup>"sayamkatam makkatāko va jālan" ti ettha pana padapaṭipāṭiyā atthassa gahetabbatta avyayatthavibhāvanā<sup>c</sup> n' atthi ti *sayam-kalan* ti samāso avyayibhavo na hoti, tathā hi <sup>12</sup>pubbapadatthapadhāno<sup>d</sup> avyayibhavo. Keci 25 pana <sup>13</sup>"avyayatthapubbaṅgamattā anavyayaṃ avyayaṃ bhavati ti avyayibhāvo" ti pi vadanti. Ayaṃ pana asmākaṃ ruci: avyayatthapubbaṅgamattā anavyayaṃ pi padaṃ ekadesena avyayaṃ bhavati etthā ti [C<sup>c</sup> 653<sup>15</sup>] avyayibhāvo ti. Ettha ca *ekadesaggahaṇaṃ* <sup>14</sup>"ko 'yaṃ majjihe-samuddasmin'" ti imaṃ pā- 30 līṃ samattheti, 'samuddassa majjihe<sup>e</sup> majjihe-samuddaṃ, tasmim majjihe-samuddasmin' ti hi viggaho, attho pana 'samuddassa majjihe' icc eva yojetabbo. Idāni sotūnaṃ asammohatthaṃ

[ § 695 Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 117<sup>22</sup> ]. <sup>1</sup> C<sup>c</sup> 773<sup>28</sup>—793<sup>15</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (627<sup>19</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (627<sup>21</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (627<sup>11</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (386<sup>1</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (752<sup>20</sup>, <sup>21</sup>). <sup>7</sup> = naṃnak nhuik sok ap so yāgu, ns. <sup>8</sup> § 764 (C<sup>c</sup> 686<sup>4</sup>). <sup>9</sup> cf. Kās I 1: 37. [ § 696 Kc 321 ]. <sup>10</sup> (Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 117<sup>21</sup>). <sup>11</sup> Dh<sup>p</sup> 347<sup>b</sup>. <sup>12</sup> (Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 117<sup>25</sup>). <sup>13</sup> Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 117<sup>24</sup>. <sup>14</sup> J VI 35<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bm sandhikicca- <sup>b</sup> leg. avyayibhāvasaññā<sup>2</sup>. <sup>c</sup> Bm avyatta<sup>o</sup>. <sup>d</sup> (Bc ns avyayatthapadhāno). <sup>e</sup> ita C<sup>c</sup> Bm.

saviniechayani avyayatthajotakani<sup>a</sup> udāharaṇāni kathayāma:  
<sup>1</sup>nagarassa <sup>2</sup>samipam *upanagaram*, <sup>3</sup>aññapadena viggaho 'yam,  
*upasaddato paṭhamekavacanam nagarasaddato chaṭṭhekavaca-*  
*nam*, vibhattisu luttāsu padante paṭhamekavacanam bhavati —  
 kesañci garūnam matena *nagarasadda-samīpasaddehi* yathā- 5  
*kkamam chaṭṭhi-paṭhamekavacanani bhavanti*, tato vibhattilope  
 kate *nagarasamīpa* iti padam bhavati, tato *samīpasaddassa*  
 ṭhāne samīpatthavācako *upa* iti upasaggo tiṭṭhati, evam *na-*  
*garampa* iti ṭhitassa padassa heṭṭhūpariyavasena vaṇṇavipa-  
 riyaṇḍo dissatī ti veditabham. 10

Abhāve: darathassa abhāvo *niddaratham*, masakānam  
 abhāvo *nimmasakam*, ettha ca 'n' atthi daratho etassā ti nid-  
 daratho · puriso, n' atthi masakā etthā ti nimmasakam · ṭhānan'  
 ti aññapadatthasamāso pi labbhati · <sup>4</sup>"niddaro hoti nippāpo;  
<sup>5</sup>nimmalo dhammo; <sup>6</sup>nimmakkhikam madhupaṭalan" ti aññapa- 15  
 datthavisayassa dassanato. Keci pana "makkhikānam abhāvo  
 nimmakkhikam · madhupaṭalan" ti evam abhāvavacanamattena  
 pi dabbavācakkattam icchanti. Tam na yujjati; yathā hi <sup>7</sup>"sa-  
 maṇassa bhavo samaññan" ti bhāvavacanena samāṇo na vuc-  
 cati, tatha abhāvavacanena pi tam tam dabbam na vuccati. 20  
 Pacchaatthe: rathassa pacchā *anuratham*, evam *anupātam*.  
 Yogyatayam<sup>b</sup>: rupassa yoggam *anurūpam*, rūpayoggan ti  
 attho. [C 654<sup>c</sup>] Vīciechayam: attanam attanam pati <sup>8</sup>*paccat-*  
*tam*, addhamasam addhamasam anu *anvaddhamasam*, evam *anu-*  
*gharam*; idaṃ akkharacintakanam matam, aṭṭhakathacariyā- 25  
 nam matavasena pana evam veditabham: "pati pati attanam  
*paccattam*, anu anu addhamasam <sup>9</sup>*anvaddhamāsam*<sup>c</sup>, anu anu  
 gharam *anugharam*, gharapatipati<sup>d</sup> ti vuttam hoti. Anupub-  
 biyam<sup>d</sup>: jeṭṭhanam anupubbo *anujēṭṭham*<sup>c</sup>. Paṭilome: sotassa  
 paṭilomam *paṭisolam*; ettha ca nivattitva uddhabhīmukhata *pa-* 30  
*ṭiloman* ti vuccati, tatha hi *paṭi* iti ayam upasaggo nivatta-  
 natthe vattati<sup>i</sup>, evam *patipatham* <sup>10</sup>*palisolam*. Adhikieca<sup>e</sup> pa-

<sup>1</sup> 747<sup>b</sup>—750<sup>b</sup> cf. Rup C 119<sup>22</sup>—121<sup>5</sup>. <sup>2</sup> 749<sup>7</sup>. <sup>3</sup> = *upa* mha ta pa<sup>d</sup> so  
*samīpa* pud nhañ<sup>1</sup> ta kva, ns. <sup>4</sup> Dh 205<sup>c</sup>. <sup>5</sup> . . . <sup>6</sup> cf. Ja I 262<sup>22</sup> <sup>7</sup> cf. Uda 260<sup>18</sup>  
<sup>8</sup> ns cf. Rup.t. attanam attanam pati ti gamakatta sakapadena viggaho <sup>9</sup>Rūp  
 C 120<sup>1</sup>. <sup>10</sup> cf. Vm 217<sup>11</sup> <sup>11</sup> cf. Sp ad Vm IV 144<sup>11</sup>

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> avyatta<sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> 'taya <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> h I anuddhamāsam. <sup>d</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns  
<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> anneṭṭha <sup>f</sup> ns pavatti. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns adhikacca

- vattiyam: <sup>1</sup>attānaṃ adhikicca<sup>a</sup> pavattaṃ *ajjhantaṃ* · cakkhādi, cittaṃ adhikicca<sup>a</sup> pavattaṃ dhammajātaṃ *adhicittaṃ*, sāmāññaniddeso<sup>b</sup> pi <sup>2</sup>samādhi yeva vuccati · samketavasena atthassa gahetabbattā <sup>3</sup>“sāmāññaṭṭanā<sup>c</sup> visese avatiṭṭhati” ti vacanato
- 5 ca, atha vā <sup>4</sup>‘adhikaṃ cittaṃ adhicitan’ ti kammadhārayasamāsavasena pi samādhi yeva vuccati · cittasīsena tass’ eva niddiṭṭhattā, tisso hi sikkhā: adhisīlaṃ adhicittaṃ adhipaṇṇaṃ<sup>d</sup> ti, | keci pana garū ‘adhicitan ti idaṃ samādhim sandhāya vuccamānaṃ avyayibhāvo na bhavati; yadi avyayibhāvo bhav
- 10 veyya, ‘cittaṃ adhikicca<sup>a</sup> pavattaṃ adhicitan’ ti padaacchedo bhavēyya, evañ ca sati adhicittaṃ eva<sup>e</sup> *cittasaddassa* attho na bhavati; <sup>5</sup>Adhicitasuttādisu cittasīsena samādhi niddiṭṭho, so ‘adhikaṃ cittaṃ adhicitan ti vuccati — tasmā avyayibhāvaṃ katvā sādhetukāmena attho gavesitabbo’ ti aññassa at
- 15 thassa gavesanaṃ icchanti, ettha kiṃ aññassa atthassa gavesanena · ‘cittaṃ adhikicca<sup>a</sup> pavattaṃ adhicitan’ ti nibbacanass’ eva aññenākārena samādhissa dīpanato, tathā hi <sup>6</sup>“cittaṃ paṇṇānaṃ ca bhāvayan” ti imissā pāḷiya atthaṃ vadantehi garūhi <sup>7</sup>“samādhin<sup>c</sup> eva vipassanaṃ ca bhāvayamāno, cittasīsena
- 20 h’ ettha samādhi niddiṭṭho” ti atthasamvannaṃ kata, ṭikakārako pana *cittasaddassa* samādhivācakatthaṃ yeva icchanto <sup>8</sup>“cinteti ārammaṇaṃ upaniṭṭhayati ti cittaṃ · samādhi” ti adini cattāri nibbacanāni vatvā <sup>9</sup>“vina pi paropadesen’ assa *cittapariyāyo*<sup>f</sup> labbhat’ eva, atṭhakathayaṃ pana ‘*cittasaddo* viñ
- 25 ñāṇe nirūḷho’ ti katvā vuttaṃ: cittasīsena h’ ettha samādhi niddiṭṭho” ti āha, tathā hi garū <sup>10</sup>“Bhagava ti vacanaṃ seṭṭhan” ti ethā pi *vacanasaddena* vacanaṃ gahetvā puna attho<sup>g</sup> gahito<sup>g</sup>: <sup>11</sup>“vuccatī ti vacanaṃ · attho, . . . Bhagavā ti attho . . . seṭṭho” ti atthaṃ vadanti<sup>g</sup> — evaṃ nātvā tattha tattha dvādhippāyi
- 30 kādivasena gahetabbesu pāṭhesu vivado na katabbo, yo yo yujjati, so so attho nayaññūhi gahetabbo; Kaccayane pana

<sup>1</sup> ns *cit.* As 46<sup>1-3</sup> (cf. Vm 450<sup>2</sup>). <sup>2</sup> *vide* Vm 4<sup>2</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Mahābhāṣya *tol.* II 246<sup>6</sup>

<sup>4</sup> (cf. Uda 254<sup>30</sup>). <sup>5</sup> A I 256<sup>29</sup> (cf. Vm 246<sup>12</sup>). <sup>6</sup> S I 13<sup>9</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Vm 31<sup>29-30</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Spk I 50<sup>2-4</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Vm-mht (B<sup>1</sup> 13<sup>23</sup> et 13<sup>28-30</sup>). <sup>10</sup> Vm 209<sup>2</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Vm-mht B<sup>1</sup> 229<sup>19</sup>

a B<sup>1</sup> ns adhikacca. b *ita* C<sup>e</sup> Bemns. c *sic* C<sup>e</sup> Bemns; Mahābhāṣya: sāmānyacodanaḥ. d B<sup>1</sup> ns adhipaṇṇa. e B<sup>1</sup> ns adhikaccattham (va. 1. cit. eñ<sup>1</sup> vevue, ns; B<sup>1</sup> m citarissayo). g *sic* (anacol.) C<sup>e</sup> Bemns.

<sup>1</sup>"cittam adhikieca<sup>a</sup> pavattanti dhammā adhiccittan" ti bahuvacanassa vacanam sasampayuttam samādhim sandhāya (ka)tan<sup>b</sup> ti daṭṭhabbam. [C<sup>e</sup> 655<sup>1</sup>] Mariyādābhividdhisu: ā paṇakoṭiyā <sup>2</sup>*āpāṇakoṭiyaṃ, kapaccayassa yakarādeso; ā komārā yaso Kaccāyanassa ākomāraṃ*. Samiddhiyam: bhikkhānam sa-<sup>3</sup> middhi *subhikkham, asamiddhiyam: bhikkhānam asamiddhi dubbhikkham*. Samīpatthe: nadiyā āsannam *anmadaṃ, Gaṅgāya samipam upaGaṅgam, maṇikāya samipam upamaṇikaṃ, vadhuṃ samipam upavadhu, gunnam samipam upagu*. Adhikatatthe<sup>c</sup>: itthisu ekaṃ adhikieca<sup>a</sup> kathā pavattati, sā kathā <sup>10</sup><sup>3</sup>*adhutthi, evaṃ adhikumāri, aññāni pi yojetabbāni*. Evaṃ upasaggaṃpubbako avyayibhāvasamāso daṭṭhabbo.

Nipātapubbako yathā: paṭipāṭi-vicchāsu: vuḍḍhānam paṭipāṭi *yathāvuḍḍham, ye ye vuḍḍhā yathāvuḍḍham, evaṃ yathābhirūpaṃ, keci pana "yathāsaddo asadisabhāve avyayibhāvasaṇṇo hoti: ye ye vuḍḍhā yathāvuḍḍham, ye ye abhirūpā yathābhirupam, asadise ti kiṃ: yathā Devadatto, yathā Yaññadatto"* ti vadanti, tathā keci "vuḍḍhānam<sup>d</sup> yādiso anukkamo tādiso *yathāvuḍḍhan* ti vuccati, *yathā* ti hi ayam nipāto sadisatthe pavattati, tasmā vuḍḍhapaṭipāṭi<sup>e</sup> ti vuccati" ti vadanti, mayam <sup>20</sup>pana "yathāsaddo paṭipāṭivācako ti ca *yamsabbanāmatthavācako vicchayam pavattasaddo*" ti ca vadāma. Padatthānatikkame<sup>f</sup>: kamaṃ anatikkamma pavattanam *yathākkamaṃ, evaṃ* <sup>25</sup><sup>4</sup>"yathāsatti yathābalaṃ", tathā hi yathābalaṃ karoti ti balaṃ anatikkamitva<sup>g</sup> karoti ti attho. Paricchede: jīvassa <sup>25</sup>yattako paricchedo <sup>5</sup>*yavajjam, evaṃ yāvalāyukam*. Parabhāge<sup>h</sup>: pabbatassa tiro <sup>6</sup>*tiropabbataṃ, evaṃ tiropākāraṃ, tirokuddam; pāsādassa anto antopāsadaṃ, evaṃ antonagaraṃ, antovassam; nagarato bahi bahinagaraṃ; pāsādassa upari uparipāsādaṃ; mañcassa heṭṭha heṭṭhamāñcam, evaṃ heṭṭhapāsa-* <sup>30</sup>*daṃ, bhattassa pure purehattaṃ, evaṃ pacchābhattaṃ*. Sā-

<sup>1</sup> Kev 321. <sup>2</sup> ns cit. Rūp-ṭ *ad Rūp* C<sup>e</sup> 120<sup>b</sup> paṇakoṭiyā ti jīvitapariyosānā akomārēti anupasaṃpanne hi abhivijjāpitvā Mahākaccāyanassa kittisaddo vattate. <sup>3</sup> Vm 349<sup>22</sup> (cf. Kaś II 1 6). <sup>4</sup> Ap 565<sup>2</sup>. <sup>5</sup> ns cit. Rūp-ṭ *ad Rūp* C<sup>e</sup> 120<sup>3</sup>. <sup>6</sup> D I 78<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns adhikacca. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tan; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ns katan. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> adhikatthe. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> h. I buddhānam; B<sup>e</sup> ns vuddhanam. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ns h. I. vuddha<sup>o</sup>. <sup>f</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> yathānatikkame), <sup>g</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> anatikka). <sup>h</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> abhave).



- kallatthe: makkhikāya saha *samakkhikaṃ*, evaṃ *satinaṃ*, tattha "samakkhikaṃ ajjhoharati" na kiñci parivajjieti ti attho, evaṃ "satinaṃ ajjhoharati" ti etthā pi. Gaṅgāya oraṃ *ora-Gaṅgaṃ*, samuddassa majjhe *majjhesamuddaṃ*, aññāni pi yo-  
 5 jētabbāni. Evaṃ nipātapubbako avyayibhāvasamāso daṭṭhabbo.  
**697 Tamsadiso ca.** Taggatikattā tena avyayibhāvasamāsenā sadi-  
 so ca samāso *avyayibhāvasaṇṇo* hoti: *tiṭṭhagu*, *vaḷagu*, *khale-*  
*ḷeyavaṇi*<sup>a</sup> iec ādi. Avyayibhāva iec anena kv attho: "akārantā<sup>b</sup>  
 avyayibhāvā vibhattinam aṃ". [C<sup>e</sup> 656<sup>f</sup>]  
 10 **698 Napumsako va so.** So avyayibhāvasamāso napumsakalīngo  
 va daṭṭhabbo: <sup>2</sup>*adlukumāri*, <sup>3</sup>*upaGangam*, <sup>4</sup>*majjhesamuddaṃ*,  
<sup>5</sup>*npagu*,  
**699 Ekattaṃ digussa.** Digussa samāśassa ekattaṃ hoti, napuṃ-  
 sakalīngattaṃ ca<sup>c</sup>: tayo lokā *tilokam*, *tinayanam*, *catuddisaṃ*<sup>d</sup>.  
 15 *dasadisaṃ*, *pañcindriyam*.  
**700 Dvande paṇituriyayoggasenaṅga-khuddajantuka-vividhviruddha-**  
**visabhagatthādinaṃ<sup>e</sup> ca.** Dvandasamāse paṇituriyayoggasenaṅga-  
 khuddajantuka-vividhviruddhavisabhagatthādinaṃ ca ekattaṃ  
 hoti napumsakalīngattaṃ ca: cakkhu ca sotaṇ ca *cakkhu-*  
 20 *sotaṃ*, *mukhanāsikaṃ*, *chavimaṃsalohitam* evaṃ paṇiyaṅ-  
 gatthe; *samkhapaṇavam*, *gītavaditaṃ daddarudindimaṃ*<sup>f</sup> evaṃ  
 turiyaṅgatthe; <sup>6</sup>*phālapacanaṃ* "yuganaṅgalaṃ evaṃ yog-  
 gaṅgatthe; <sup>7</sup>*asicammaṃ*, *dhanukalapam*, <sup>8</sup>*hatthassaraṭṭhapatti-*  
*kaṃ*<sup>g</sup> evaṃ senaṅgatthe; *daṃsamakasam* "kunthakipillikaṃ  
 25 *kiṭasiriṃsapaṃ* evaṃ khuddajantukatthe; *ahinakuḷam* *bita-*  
*ramusikaṃ kākolukam kusalakusalaṃ* evaṃ vividhvirud-  
 dhatthe; — *silāṇ ca paññāṇaṇ ca* *siṭapaññāṇaṃ*, <sup>10</sup>"tathā hi  
 bhante Bhagavato silapaññāṇaṃ; <sup>11</sup>sadhu paññāṇava naro" ti  
 ca dve pāḷiyo *paññāṇasaddassa* atthibhave nidassanani bha-  
 30 vanti; <sup>12</sup>*samathavipassanam*, <sup>13</sup>*pījjacaranam*, <sup>14</sup>"SāriputtaMog-  
 gallānaṃ ... sāvakayugam" evaṃ vividhavisabhāgatthe.

[ § 697 Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 288<sup>a</sup> b. | <sup>1</sup> § 733 | § 698 Kc 322 | <sup>2</sup> (740<sup>11</sup>) <sup>3</sup> (749<sup>1</sup>)  
<sup>4</sup> (750<sup>1</sup>) <sup>5</sup> (749<sup>1</sup>) | § 699 Kc 323 | | § 700 Kc 324 | <sup>6</sup> Sn 77b,d <sup>7</sup> M I  
 86<sup>2b,79</sup> <sup>8</sup> c. <sup>9</sup> Pj I 173<sup>a</sup> <sup>10</sup> Sn 602b <sup>11</sup> A III 312<sup>2</sup> <sup>12</sup> J V 222<sup>13</sup> <sup>13</sup> (736<sup>13</sup>)  
<sup>14</sup> vide Pj II 316<sup>15-17</sup> ad Sn 289<sup>c</sup> <sup>14</sup> (768<sup>2a</sup>)

<sup>a</sup> ns khaleyaṇi. <sup>b</sup> (vide 776<sup>2</sup>) <sup>c</sup> Bm om. ca <sup>d</sup> Bm catudisaṃ <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns  
 oṭuriya ubique. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> oḍḍindimaṃ <sup>g</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns hatthassara<sup>g</sup>.

*Ādisaddena dāsīdasam itthipumaṃ pattacīvaram tikacatukkaṃ*<sup>a</sup>  
*veṇarathakāraṃ sakunīkamagavikaṃ dīghamajjhimaṃ icc*<sup>1</sup> *evam-*  
*ādini gaheṭṭabbāni.*

**701** *Rukkha-tiṇa-pasu-dhana-dhañña-jaṇapadādinaṃ ca vibhāsā.* *Ruk-*  
*kha tiṇa pasu dhana dhañña jaṇapada* *icc* *evamādinam vibhāsā* 5  
*ekattaṃ ca hoti napuṃsakaliṅgattaṃ ca dvande samāse: assat-*  
*thakapitthanaṃ · assattha-kapitthanaṃ* *va, usirabiraṇaṃ · usīra-*  
*bīranā vā, ajeḷakaṃ · ajī-ḷakā vā, hiraññasuvaṇṇaṃ · hirañña-*  
*suvaṇṇa*<sup>b</sup> *va, sāliyavaṃ · sāli-yavā vā, KāsīKosalaṃ · Kāsī-Kosala*  
*vā, sāvajjānavajjaṃ · sāvajjānavajjā vā, hīnapaṇitaṃ · hīna-pa-* 10  
*nīlā vā, kaṇhasukkaṃ · kaṇha-sukkā vā.* [C<sup>c</sup> 657<sup>1</sup>]

**702** *Dve padani samasiyanti*<sup>b</sup> *tulyādhikaraṇāni, so kammadhārayo.*  
*Yasmiṃ payoge tulyādhikaraṇāni dve padāni samasiyanti*<sup>c</sup>, *tas-*  
*miṃ payoge so samāso kammadhārayasañño hoti.* *Bhinna-*  
*ppavattinimittānaṃ dvinnam padānam visesana-visesitabbabhā-* 15  
*vena ekasmiṃ atthe pavatti tulyādhikaraṇatā; kammam iva*  
*dvayaṃ dhāreti ti kammadhārayo, yathā kammam kiriyāṃ*  
*ca payojanaṃ ca dvayaṃ dhārayati · kamme sati kiriyāya*  
*payojanassa ca sambhavato, tathā ayaṃ samāso ekassa atthassa*  
*dve nāmāni dhārayati · asmiṃ samāse sati ekatthajotakassa* 20  
*nāmadvayassa sambhavato iti kammam iva dvayaṃ dhārayati*  
*ti kammadhārayo ti vuccati. So navavidho: visesanapubba-*  
*pado visesanuttarapado visesanobhayapado upamānuttarapado*  
*sambhavanapubbpado avadhāraṇapubbpado nanipātapubba-*  
*pado kupubbpado padipubbpado eā ti. Tattha visesana-* 25  
*pubbpado tava: mahapuriso, uluppalaṃ icc* *evamādi; vise-*  
*sanuttarapado yatha: <sup>2</sup>Saripullatthero, <sup>3</sup>Buddhaghosācariyo ·*  
*<sup>4</sup>acariyaGuttilo* *ti<sup>a</sup> va<sup>a</sup>, <sup>5</sup>Mahosadhapaṇḍilo, <sup>6</sup>sattaviseso* *icc* *evam-*  
*ādi; visesanobhayapado yatha: gilāno ca so vuṭṭhito eā*  
*ti <sup>7</sup>gilanavulḥhito, gilāno hutva gelañña vuṭṭhito ti attho; sittaṃ* 30  
*ca taṃ sammatṭhaṃ ca ti sillasammattḥhaṃ · ṭhānam, evaṃ*  
*andhabadhiro khañjakhuḷlo icc* *evamādi; upamānuttarapado*

<sup>1</sup> ns. pubbāparaṃ ca so disā-dvaṃ cañ kui yhañ lū lū l. | § 701  
 Kc 325 | | § 702 Kc 326 | <sup>2</sup> Ap 31<sup>13</sup> c 31<sup>12</sup>. <sup>3</sup> cf Vjb *proem*. 3<sup>b</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Ja II  
 251<sup>12</sup> c Ja II 248<sup>20, 27</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Ja VI 334<sup>3</sup>. <sup>6</sup> = sattavā athū<sup>7</sup>, ns. <sup>7</sup> A I  
 219<sup>20</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bm *ocaturakaṃ*. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>c</sup> *samāso*. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> *om*.

yathā: siho viya siho, buddho ca so siho cā ti *buddhasiho* icc  
 evamādi; sambhāvanāpubbapado yathā: 'dhammo' ti buddhi  
*dhammabuddhi*, evaṃ *dhammasaññā* icc evamādi; avadhāra-  
 ṇapubbapado yathā: buddho eva varo *buddhavaro*, buddho  
 5 ca so varo cā ti buddhavaro ti visesanuttarapado pi bhavati  
 — pajjoto viyā ti pajjoto, paññā eva pajjoto <sup>1</sup>*paññāpajjoto*,  
 evaṃ <sup>1</sup>*paññāpāsādo*; dhanāyitabbaṭṭhena<sup>a</sup> dhanam viyā ti dha-  
 nam, saddhā eva dhanam <sup>2</sup>*saddhādhanam*, evaṃ <sup>2</sup>*siladhanam*  
 icc evamādi, <sup>3</sup>garū pana "cakkhu eva indriyam cakkhundriyan"  
 10 ti sāvadhāraṇam nibbacanam vadanti, tam sotādinam aññesaṃ  
 indriyabhāvanisedhanam katam viya hoti ti, nanu ca bho  
 "saddhā eva dhanam saddhādhanan" ti ādisu pi ayam eva  
 doso ti, na doso 'saddhā eva ariyānam dhanam na hirañña-  
 suvaṇṇavatthādikaṃ, sīlam eva ariyānam dhanam na hirañña-  
 15 suvaṇṇavatthādikan' ti lokiyamahājanena sammatassa dhanassa  
 avadhāraṇena nisedhitattā ti; [C<sup>e</sup> 658<sup>1</sup>] *nanipātapubbapado*  
 yathā: na brāhmaṇo *abrāhmaṇo*, evaṃ *antanusso*, *alobho*, *anillo*,  
<sup>4</sup>"akusalā dhammā, avyākatā dhammā", <sup>5</sup>*apunageyyā gāthā*,  
<sup>6</sup>*asuriyaṇpassā*<sup>b</sup> *rajadārā*, <sup>7</sup>*acaudamullokikāni mukhāni* icc evam-  
 20 ādi; *kupubbapado* yathā: kucchitā diṭṭhi *kudīṭṭhi*, evaṃ *kad-*  
*annaṃ kūpuriso*, appakam lavaṇam *kālavaṇaṃ* icc evamādi  
 — ettha ca niccasamāsattā asapada<sup>c</sup>viggaho; *pāḍipubbapado*  
 ca niccasamāso va: padhānam vacanam *pāvacanaṃ*, bhusam  
 vadḍham *pavaddham* 'sarīram, samam sammā vā ādhānam  
 25 *samādhānam*, vividhā mati <sup>7</sup>*vinati*, vividho<sup>c</sup> kappo *vikappo*, vi-  
 siṭṭho vā kappo<sup>d</sup>, atireko adhiko vā dhammo *abhiḍhammo*, "dham-  
 mātireka-dhammavisesaṭṭhena hi abhiḍhammo ti vuccati, ati-  
 reko devo <sup>9</sup>*alidevo*, evaṃ <sup>10</sup>*adhidevo* <sup>11</sup>*adhisiḷaṇṇa*, sobhaṇo puriso  
*sappuriso* ti ettha ca *sam*saddassa attham gahetva evaṃ<sup>e</sup> attho  
 30 vuccati, ettha hi niggahitam *pakāre* pare *pakārattam* āpajjati  
<sup>12</sup>"cīrappavāsīm; <sup>12</sup>hatthippabhinnam viya amkusaggaho" ti  
 pāṭhesu viya, yathā pana <sup>13</sup>"saddha saddahana" ti adisu nig-

<sup>1</sup> Dhs § 16. <sup>2</sup> A IV 5<sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> = Rūpasiddhi-charā tui<sup>1</sup> sañ, ns. <sup>4</sup> Dhs p 14.  
<sup>5</sup> vide 744<sup>16-17</sup> Rūp Ce 126<sup>11-12</sup>. <sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup> <sup>8</sup> (Rūp Ce 124<sup>26</sup>). <sup>7</sup> ns *cit*, na mati vimati  
 Atthasālinī (cf. As 259<sup>21</sup>). <sup>8</sup> As 2<sup>14</sup>. <sup>9</sup> As 2<sup>26</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Nidd ad Sn 1148<sup>4</sup> c; Pt II  
 607<sup>2</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Sp I 244<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>12</sup> (623<sup>13</sup>). <sup>13</sup> (630<sup>2</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns dhanayo (vide 550<sup>1</sup>); C<sup>e</sup> "atthena. <sup>b</sup> ns asūriyap<sup>o</sup>; Bm "passa-  
<sup>c</sup> ns: vividhā 'athu<sup>3</sup> thu<sup>3</sup> so asu<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>ens</sup> ad vikappo. <sup>e</sup> Bm eva?

gahitaṃ *dhakāra-dakāresu* paresu *dakārattam* āpaṇṇati, evaṃ *sappuriso* ti ettha pi niggaḥitaṃ *pakāre* pare *pakārattam* āpaṇṇati, atha vā 'santo puriso sappuriso, santacitto puriso' ti guṇaliṅgavasena attho yuṇṇati · <sup>1</sup>"santo danto niyato brahma-cārī" ti ekavacanapāṭhassa dassanato, abhidheyyaliṅgavasena 5 pana atthakathanāṃ na yuṇṇati · <sup>2</sup>"santo sappurisā loke; <sup>3</sup>santo ha ve sabbhi pavedayanti" ti bahuvacanapāṭhassa dassanato; sobhaṇaṃ kataṃ *sukataṃ*, suṭṭhu vā kataṃ *sukataṃ*, asobhaṇaṃ kataṃ *dukkataṃ*, duṭṭhu vā kataṃ *dukkataṃ* iec evamādi.

Idāni dvādhippāyikaṃ pi samāsaṃ vadāma: sītaṃ ca taṃ 10 uṇhaṃ cū ti *sitūṇhaṃ* · bhattaṃ, atha vā sītaṃ ca uṇhaṃ ca <sup>4</sup>*sitūṇhaṃ* · <sup>5</sup>"sitaṃ uṇhaṃ paṭihanatī" ti ettha viya sītaguṇo uṇhaguṇo ca; <sup>6</sup>"*katakataṃ* iec ādisu pi kammadhārāya-dvandvasena viggaho kātabbo; <sup>7</sup>kucchitā dārā *kudarā*, evaṃ *kuputtā kudāsā duputtā*, atha vā kucchitā dārā yesaṃ te *kudarā* 15 iec evamādi; appakaṃ lavaṇaṃ *kālavanaṃ*, evaṃ *kāpupphaṃ*, atha va 'appakaṃ lavaṇaṃ etthā ti *kālavanaṃ* · vyañjanaṃ, appakaṃ pupphaṃ ettha ti *kapupphaṃ* · vanaṃ, imasmim samāse yo yo pubbapakkho, so so adhippeto. — *Pakaro parābhavo vīhāro āhāro upahāro* iec evamādayo pi kammadhārāya- 20 samāsa bhavanti. <sup>8</sup>Garū pana aññe pi udāharimṣu, taṃ yathā: diṭṭho pubban ti *diṭṭhapubbo* · tathāgataṃ, evaṃ *sutapubbo* · dhammaṃ, *gatapubbo* · saggaṃ; [C<sup>c</sup> 659<sup>1</sup>] kammani: diṭṭhā pubban ti *diṭṭhapubba* · deva tena, evaṃ *sutapubba*, <sup>10</sup>*gatapubba* · disā ti imesaṃ pana tulyadhikaraṇattaṃ na dissati; ken' ime 25 kāraṇena kammadhārāyasamāsā honti ti karaṇaṃ pariyesi-ttabhaṃ.

**703 Samkhyapubbo digu.** Saṃkhyapubbo kammadhārāyasamāso *digusañño* hoti: dve gavo *digu*, <sup>11</sup>*digusadisattā* ayaṃ samāso digū ti vuccati, yatha hi *digusaddo* saṃkhyāpubbo c' eva 30 hoti napuṃsakekavacano ca, evam eva ayaṃ pi samāso saṃkhyāpubbo c' eva hoti yebbhuyyena napuṃsakekavacano ca, tasma *digusadisatta digu* ti vuccati. Yebbhuyyena ti kimatthaṃ: <sup>12</sup>"tibhavo khayate tadda" ti <sup>13</sup>"buddhaṃ namitvā tibha-

<sup>1</sup> 1664<sup>19</sup>, <sup>2</sup> 1664<sup>18</sup>, <sup>3</sup> 175<sup>1</sup>, <sup>4</sup> ns *confert* J 10 II 168<sup>10-12</sup>, <sup>5</sup> 398<sup>12</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Dhp 50b, <sup>7</sup> s 719, <sup>8</sup> s 720, <sup>9</sup> Rup C<sup>c</sup> 126<sup>16</sup> (*vide infra* 757<sup>11-28</sup>), <sup>10</sup> cf J 1 400<sup>1</sup> | s 703 = Kc 327 | <sup>11</sup> cf 754<sup>15</sup> 759<sup>15</sup>, <sup>12</sup> Saecus 338<sup>b</sup> (*supra* 288<sup>1</sup>),

<sup>13</sup> ns: Paṭisambhidamag-ganthipud

vesu aggan" ti ca kavisamaye pulliṅgekavacana-napumsaka-  
 liṅgabahuvacano ca hoti ti dassanattham. Atha vā dvīhi lak-  
 khaṇehi gato avagato ñāto ti di-gu, diguno hi dve lakkhaṇāni:  
 samkhyāpubbatā ekaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ napumsakekavacanaṭā ekan  
 5 ti, imināyaṃ lakkhaṇadvayaena gato ti digū ti vuccati; dvīhi  
 vā lakkhaṇehi gacchati pavattati ti di-gu. Pubbapadattha-  
 padhāno digu. So duvidho · samāhārasamāhāradiguvasena.  
 Tattha samāhāradigu tāva: <sup>1</sup>"cattāri saccāni samāhaṭṭhāni  
*catusaccaṇi*", evaṃ *dvīpadaṇi*, *līmalāṇi*, *tidaṇḍaṇi*, *līphalaṇi*, *līka-*  
 10 *ḷakaṇi*, *catuddisaṇi*, *pañcīndriyaṇi*, *pañcagavaṇi*, satta Godāvariyo  
 samāhaṭṭha *sattaGodāvaraṇi* icc ādi. Asamāhāradigu yathā:  
*ekapuggalo*, *lībhavā*, *catuddisā*, *dasasahassacakkavāḷāni* icc ādi.

**704 Amādayo samasiyanti<sup>a</sup> parapadehi, so tappuriso.** *Amādayo*  
*saddā* yattha parapadehi saddhiṃ samasiyanti<sup>a</sup>, tasmīṃ payoge  
 15 so samāso *tappurisasauṇṇo* hoti: tassa puriso tappuriso, <sup>2</sup>*tap-*  
*purisasadisattā* ayam pi samāso tappuriso ti vuccati, yathā  
 hi *tappurisasaddo* <sup>3</sup>guṇaṃ ativatto, tathā sakalo p' āyaṃ sa-  
 māsō guṇaṃ ativatto, tasmā tappuriso ti vuccati. Uttara-  
 padatthapadhāno hi tappuriso. So ca dutiyātappurisaḍi-  
 20 vasaṇa <sup>4</sup>chabbidho hoti:

Bhūmiṃ gato <sup>5</sup>*bhūmiḡgato*, evaṃ <sup>6</sup>*arañṇagato* icc ādi, —  
 katthaci dutiyā na bhavati: <sup>7</sup>saraṇaṃ iti gato *saraṇagato*,  
<sup>8</sup>"idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako buddhaṃ saraṇagato<sup>b</sup> hoti" ti  
 ettha hi *buddhaṃ* ti kammaniddeso, saraṇa[m]gato ti saraṇaṃ  
 25 iti gato saraṇagato<sup>c</sup> ti *itisaddhalopavasena saraṇaṃ* ti padaṃ  
 paccattavacanaṃ hoti, tena hi *itisaddena* saha *gatasaddo* sa-  
 masiṇyati<sup>a</sup>, 'yadi paṇ' ettha *saraṇaṃ* ti padaṃ paccattavaca-  
 naṃ bhavati, kathaṃ <sup>9</sup>"upagañṇeḡchum<sup>d</sup> saraṇaṃ tassa [C<sup>e</sup> 660<sup>1</sup>]  
 Dīpaṃkarassa satthuno" ti ca <sup>10</sup>"saddhā mātāpitā mayhaṃ  
 30 buddhassa saraṇaṃ gatā" ti ca upayogavacanaṃ dissati ti,  
 na upayogavacanaṃ, <sup>11</sup>"buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi" ti ādisu

<sup>1</sup> mṭ ad Vibha 1<sup>4</sup> | § 704 Kc 329 (— 328) |. <sup>2</sup> 753<sup>29</sup> etc. <sup>3</sup> z: viśeṣaṇa  
 apathān kui, ns. <sup>4</sup> cf. 759<sup>12</sup> sqq. <sup>5</sup> S I 102<sup>8</sup> (Spk). <sup>6</sup> (Vm 270<sup>29-34</sup>). <sup>7</sup> P I  
 18<sup>32</sup> etc. *infra* § 705. <sup>8</sup> cf. S V 395<sup>8</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Bv 2: 189<sup>cd</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Ap 439<sup>3</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Khp I.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> samāso. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>c</sup> saraṇaṃ gato. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>c</sup> saraṇaṃ gato. <sup>d</sup> Bm upa-  
 gacchu; B<sup>c</sup> ns upagacchum.

viya *itisaddalopavisaye* paccattavacanam eva, vibhattivipari-  
 nāmavasena<sup>a</sup> hi 'tam Dipaṃkaram<sup>b</sup> sathhāraṃ saraṇan ti upa-  
 gañchum<sup>c</sup>, buddham saraṇan ti gatā' ti attho; <sup>1</sup>"buddham  
 saraṇaṃ gacchāmi; <sup>2</sup>upemi saraṇaṃ buddham; <sup>3</sup>ye keci bud-  
 dham saraṇaṃ gatise" ti ādisu hi sati pi sakammakadhā- 3  
 tuvisaye *saraṇan* ti padassa paccattavacanatā <sup>4</sup>"sambuddho  
 paṭijānasi"<sup>d</sup> ti adisu *itisaddalopassa* dassanato ācariyehi <sup>5</sup>vut-  
 tavacanato<sup>e</sup> ca viññāyati —; *dhammanissito, bhavāṇito, pamā-*  
*nātikkaṇṭaṃ, sukhappatto, solāpanno, nirodhasamāpanno, magga-*  
*paṭipanno, rathāruḷho, sabbarattisobhaṇo, muhuttasakhaṃ* iec 10  
 evamādi. Upapadasamāse niccam eva samāsavidhi na vā-  
 kyaṃ: taṃ yathā: kammaṃ karotī ti *kammakaro*, evaṃ *kum-*  
*bhakāro, atthakāmo*, [C<sup>c</sup> 660<sup>13</sup>] *dhammadharo*, dhammaṃ cara-  
 ṇasilo<sup>f</sup> *dhammacari* atha vā dhammaṃ carituṃ silam assā ti  
*dhammacari* iec ādi, dutiyātappuriso 'yaṃ. 15

*Issarakataṃ, sallaviddho, guḷena samsattho odano guḷo-*  
*dano*, evaṃ *khurodano*, assena yutto ratho <sup>6</sup>*assaralho*, evaṃ  
<sup>7</sup>*ajāññaratho*, maggena sampayuttaṃ<sup>g</sup> cittaṃ *maggaṇṭṭhaṃ*, jam-  
 buyā paññāto dīpo *Jambudīpo*, <sup>8</sup>*tumhena yogo layyogo*, evaṃ  
*mayyogo*, ekena adhikā dasa *ekadasa* iec ādi, ayaṃ tatiyātapa- 20  
 puriso.

Kaṭhinassa dussaṃ <sup>9</sup>*kathinadussaṃ*, <sup>10</sup>kaṭhināya dussan ti  
 attho, kaṭhinacivaratthaya paṭiyattaṃ ābhaṭaṃ vā dussan ti  
 adhippayo, civaraya dussaṃ *civaradussaṃ*, evaṃ *civaramul-*  
*yaṃ<sup>h</sup>, saṃghabhattaṃ, pasadadabbaṃ<sup>i</sup>*, imasmiṃ ṭhāne 'kaṭhi- 25  
 nāya dussan' ti adivakyassa yuttiṃ<sup>j</sup> <sup>11</sup>"dhammāya vinayo  
 dhammavinayo, anavaṇṇadhammatthaṃ h' esa vinayo na bha-  
 vabhogadiatthan" ti aṭṭhakathacariyaṇaṃ [C<sup>c</sup> 660<sup>30</sup>] tadattha-  
 vasena nibbacaṇaṃ sadheti. Idani tadatthassa pakaṭṭhakarāṇa-  
 thaṃ bahuvacan<sup>k</sup>-ekavacanavasena vattabbe atthe<sup>k</sup> chaṭṭhi- 30  
 catutthivasena kathayama. Tathā hi āgantukānaṃ bhattaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Khp I. <sup>2</sup> Vy 932<sup>d</sup>. <sup>3</sup> D II 255<sup>3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Sn 555<sup>d</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (754 n. 7). <sup>6</sup> J VI 48<sup>13</sup>,  
 7 (758); M II 79<sup>21</sup>. <sup>7</sup> S 289<sup>29</sup>. <sup>8</sup> (741<sup>10</sup>). <sup>9</sup> cf. 698<sup>29</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Vibha 326<sup>20</sup> (*supra*  
 133 n. 7).

<sup>a</sup> *dedi*; B<sup>m</sup> vibhattiviparinatapavasena; ns vibhattiparinatapavasena; C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>c</sup>  
 vibhattiviparinatapavasena. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>c</sup> "kara-. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns upagacchum. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>c</sup> ns "nāti.  
<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vuttavacana (*om* ca). <sup>f</sup> C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> "sila. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sampayutta-. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>c</sup> ns  
 "mūlyaṃ. <sup>i</sup> C<sup>c</sup> pasadathambham. <sup>j</sup> C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>c</sup> yutti. <sup>k</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> vattabbeṭṭhettha).

*āgantukabhallaṇi*, yāguyā<sup>a</sup> bhattaṃ yāgubhallan ti catutthiva-  
sen' esa attho, evaṃ āgantukānaṃ atthāya bhattaṃ *āganlu-*  
*kabhallaṃ*, yāguyā atthāya taṇḍulā yāgulaṇḍulā ti yathākkamaṃ  
chaṭṭhī-catutthīvasen' eva ekekassa samāsapadassa attho bha-  
vati ti daṭṭhabbo, evaṃ *bhattalaṇḍulā gamikabhallaṇ* ti ādisu  
pi. Ayaṃ catutthitappuriso.

Methunasmā apeto *methunāpelo*, evaṃ <sup>1</sup>*piṇḍapālapalik-*  
*kanto*; rājato uppannaṃ bhayaṃ rājabhayaṃ, evaṃ *corabhayaṃ*  
icc ādi, *rājato* ti ca hetuatthe nissakkavacanāṃ, esa nayo  
10 itaratrā pi, tathā hi atṭhakathācariyehi hetuatthaṃ cetasi  
[C<sup>e</sup> 661<sup>1</sup>] sannidhāya icc atthavivaraṇaṃ kataṃ: <sup>2</sup>"jātibhayan  
ti jātiṃ ārabhha uppaṭṭhanakabhayaṃ, esa nayo rājabhayādisu"  
pi" ti ca <sup>3</sup>"attānuvādabhayan ti . . . attānaṃ anuvādantassa  
uppaṭṭhanakabhayaṃ, parānuvādabhayan ti parassa anuvādato  
15 uppaṭṭhanakabhayan"<sup>c</sup> ti ca; evaṃ ācariyehi kate vivaraṇe  
*uppaṭṭhanakasaddena*<sup>d</sup> bhayappayoge apādānassa visayo upā-  
teyyo<sup>e</sup> kiriyāviseso tehi ācariyāsabhehi dassito ti mayam pi  
"rājato uppannaṃ bhayaṃ rājabhayan" ti vadāma, rājānaṃ  
paṭicca uppannaṃ bhayan ti attho, esa nayo *corabhayādisu* pi.  
20 Ayaṃ pañcamitappuriso.

Raṇṇo putto *raja*putto, evaṃ *rājapuriso*; raṇṇo dāso *rāja-*  
*dāso*, rājadāsassa putto *rājadasaputto*, evaṃ *rajadasaputtadha-*  
*naṃ* icc ādi kevalasambandhavasena gahetabbaṃ; *acariyapu-*  
*jako maraṇasali* icc ādi kammāsambandhavasena, *kayalahula*  
25 icc ādi bhāvasambandhavasena, [C<sup>e</sup> 661<sup>13</sup>] *buddharupaṃ dhañ-*  
*ṇarāsi* icc ādi tannissitasambandhavasena, *rukkhasakha ruk-*  
*khamūlaṃ* icc ādi avayavasambandhavasena, *ayopatto suvaṇ-*  
*ṇakalahanaṃ* icc ādi vikārasambandhavasena, <sup>4</sup>*telakumbho* <sup>5</sup>*sap-*  
*pikumbho*<sup>f</sup> icc ādi tatratṭhakasambandhavasena, *sasavisanaṃ*  
30 *udumbarapupphaṇi vañjhāputto* icc ādi taddhammasambandha-  
vasena ca<sup>g</sup> *kha[m]pupphaṇi natthiya-bhavo* icc ādi asabhava-  
mattasambandhavasena<sup>h</sup>, *atthiya-bhavo* icc ādi vijjāmanattha-  
sambandhavasena gahetabbaṃ. Ettha ca atṭhakathanayena  
'rājavidhēyyo puriso *rājapuriso*' ti daṭṭhabbaṃ, tatha hi atṭha-

<sup>1</sup> Sv *ad* D II 17. <sup>2</sup> Cf. Vibha 502<sup>1a</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Vibha 502<sup>2a</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (756<sup>2</sup>). <sup>5</sup> J V 15<sup>18</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yāguattha-. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns jarabhaya<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> uppannaṇanakabhayan.

<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> uppannaka<sup>o</sup>; ns "padena *pro* "saddena. <sup>e</sup> *ila* B<sup>m</sup>ns; C<sup>e</sup> upatteyyo <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>e</sup>(ns) om. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vijjāmanatthasambh<sup>o</sup>.

kathāyaṃ vuttam: <sup>1</sup>"upādānavidheyyā khandhā upādānakkhandhā, yathā rājapuriso ti"; satthuno dassanaṃ <sup>2</sup>*satthāradassanaṃ*, kattuno niddeso <sup>3</sup>*kattāraniddeso*, [C<sup>c</sup> 661<sup>30</sup>] evaṃ <sup>4</sup>*satthāraniddeso*<sup>a</sup>, Sakyassa Bhagavato dhitā <sup>5</sup>*Sakyadhitarā*; mātāpitusu saṃvaḍḍho <sup>6</sup>*mātāpitarasaṃvaḍḍho*, mātāpitūnaṃ santike saṃ-<sup>5</sup>vaḍḍho ti attho — <sup>7</sup>dukkaramaggo nāma chaṭṭhītappuriso samatto. Kāyassa pubbaṃ purimo bhāgo *pubbakāyo*, evaṃ *pacchimakāyo* — ayam uttarapadassa pubbanipātabhā-<sup>b</sup>vena<sup>b</sup> vutto <sup>8</sup>durājanamaggo nāma chaṭṭhītappuriso ti veditabbo. 'Addakkhi ti diṭṭho, kiṃ diṭṭho: itthiṃ vā purisaṃ <sup>10</sup>vā yaṃ kiñci dhammajātaṃ atthajātaṃ vā, kadā diṭṭho ti: pubbe' iti imaṃ atthasambandhaṃ ñatvā <sup>11</sup>"diṭṭhapubbo tathāgatan" ti ādidassanato evaṃ samāsaviggaho daṭṭhabbo<sup>c</sup>: pubbe diṭṭho *diṭṭhapubbo* ti ādinā — *tathāgataṃ diṭṭhapubbo* <sup>15</sup>*ayam puriso, tathāgataṃ diṭṭhapubbā* *ayam itthi, tathāgataṃ diṭṭha-* <sup>16</sup>*pubbaṃ idam<sup>d</sup> kulam*. Ettha ca *diṭṭhasaddo* <sup>17</sup>"tassa dinno [C<sup>c</sup> 662<sup>1</sup>] mayā putto" ti ādisu *dinmasaddo* viya yebhuyyena kammanī vattati, app ekadā pana <sup>18</sup>*dānaṃ dinno Devadatto* ti ettha *dinmasaddo* viya kattari pi vattati, tathā h' esa <sup>19</sup>"yehi therehi saṅgitā<sup>e</sup> saṅgitesu ca vissutā<sup>f</sup>, Sabbakāmi ca Sāḷho ca <sup>20</sup>Revato Khujjasobhito Vaso ca Saṇasambhūto ete saddhivihārika therā Ānandatherassa diṭṭhapubbā tathagatan" ti ettha kattari dissati, evaṃ *dhammam sutapubbo*, <sup>21</sup>*saggaṃ galapubbo*, kammani: *diṭṭhapubbā devā parisena, sutapubbo dhammo tena, galapubba disa tena*, ettha ca <sup>22</sup>"sacittam anurakkhe patthayaṇo <sup>23</sup>disaṃ agatapubban" ti ahacca bhāsitenā *galasaddassa* kammani pavatti veditabba. Durājanamaggo chaṭṭhītappuriso samatto.

<sup>13</sup>Rupe sañña *rupasañña*, evaṃ *saṃsaradukkhaṃ, vanapup-*

<sup>1</sup> Patiss-a (C<sup>c</sup> 78<sup>23</sup> = S<sup>c</sup> I 133<sup>7</sup>) *ad* Patiss I 22<sup>23</sup> (C<sup>c</sup> Vm 478<sup>6-7</sup> Pj I 82<sup>10</sup>), <sup>2</sup> (668<sup>27</sup> 27), <sup>3</sup> (668<sup>20</sup> 759<sup>7</sup>), <sup>4</sup> (140<sup>18</sup>), <sup>5</sup> = *pru nuin khai kroñ<sup>3</sup> phrac so, ns.* <sup>6</sup> = *si nuin khai kroñ<sup>3</sup> (mañ) so, ns.* <sup>7</sup> *cf* 757<sup>22</sup>; 753<sup>22</sup>. <sup>8</sup> *cf* J VI 567<sup>7</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Kev 628 (*cf* Ml 334<sup>21</sup>, Cp II 9: 8<sup>d</sup>, 5: 7<sup>a</sup>, III 6: 5<sup>d</sup> 8<sup>a</sup>; Ap 41<sup>27</sup> 337<sup>10</sup>; *supra* 727<sup>10</sup>, viharā kato [C<sup>c</sup>]). <sup>10</sup> Sp I 34<sup>27</sup> 35<sup>2</sup> (Dīp 4: 49<sup>c</sup>—50<sup>d</sup>), <sup>11</sup> (Ja II 92<sup>18</sup> Pj II 274<sup>9</sup>), <sup>12</sup> J I 460<sup>2-4</sup>, <sup>13</sup> Vm 328<sup>21</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> C'e Bemns. <sup>b</sup> ns pubbanipātavasena. <sup>c</sup> C'e katabbo. <sup>d</sup> C'e imaṃ C'e Be bhavata. <sup>e</sup> C'e saṅgiti tesu vissutā (= Sp Ec Sp-p), ns: saṅgitesu ca paṭhamasaṅgayanā tui<sup>1</sup> nhuik kuñ<sup>2</sup>, vissutā tui<sup>1</sup> prañ nat rap nham<sup>1</sup> cap than rhā<sup>3</sup> kun eñ<sup>1</sup>.



pham, [C<sup>e</sup> 662<sup>17</sup>] *ātapasukkham, aṅṅārapakkham, cārakabaddho* iec evamādi. Sattamītappuriso 'yam.

**705 Itilope paṭhamā paṭhamāya.** *Itisaddassa* lopatṭhāne paṭhamāvibhattiyantam padam paṭhamāvibhattiyantena samasiyati<sup>a</sup>,  
 5 so pi samāso *tappurisa*sañño hoti: <sup>1</sup>"so buddham saraṇam<sup>b</sup> gato", atrāyam samāsupadacchedo: saraṇam iti gato ti, buddham 'ayam Bhagavā mama saraṇan' ti gato bhaḍi sevi bujhi ti attho. Ettha ca, yathā 'ājaññaena yutto ratho <sup>2</sup>*ājaññaratho* ti ca 'pūtimuttana <sup>3</sup>paribhāvitam bhesajjam *pūlimuttabbhesajjan* ti ca <sup>4</sup>uttarapadalopena tatīyātappuriso bhavati, evam 'saraṇam iti gato *saraṇagato* ti uttarapadalopena paṭhamātappuriso bhavati, na h' ettha dutiyātappurisa<sup>c</sup>vakāso vijjati · <sup>5</sup>"ajam gāmaṃ neti" ti ādisu asamānādhikarapaṭṭhānesu viya dvikammikassa payogassa aniechitabbattā ca "buddham saraṇam  
 15 gacchāmi" ti ettha 'buddho me saraṇan' ti evam samānādhikarapaṭṭhāneva anadhippetassa uttarapadassa kammavācakaḥḥavena<sup>e</sup> aṭṭhakathācariyehi anadhippetattā cā ti.

**706 Matantare paṭhamā chaṭṭhiyā ca.** Puna *paṭhamaggahaṇam*<sup>d</sup> *itilopaggahaṇassa* nivattanattham. Garūnam matantare paṭhamāntapadam chaṭṭhiyantena samasiyati<sup>a</sup>, so samāso *tappurisa*sañño hoti; aḍḍham pippaliyā<sup>e</sup> *aḍḍhapippah*, aḍḍham kosātakiyā *aḍḍhakosātaki*, pubbam kāyassa *pubbakāyo*. Ayam paṭhamātappuriso. Kec' ettha vadeyyum: yaḍi evarupo paṭhamatappuriso siyā, <sup>6</sup>'saha devehi *sadevako* ti ayam pi paṭhamātappuriso siyā ti. Na siyā; aññapadatthapadhānatta pana bahubbihi yeva bhavati [C<sup>e</sup> 663<sup>1</sup>] na tappuriso, ettha hi aññapadattho padhāno: saha devehi yo loko, so 'yam sadevako ti. Ettha<sup>e</sup> *aḍḍhapippah* ti ādisu pi<sup>1</sup> pippaliyā aḍḍham aḍḍhapippah<sup>b</sup> ti ādinā gahaṇe sati chaṭṭhātappuriso bhavati ti datṭhabbam.  
 25 Nany evam sati "sadevako loko" ti ayam pi 'devehi saha sadevako' ti gahaṇe sati tatīyātappuriso siya ti. Na siya; ayam hi 'devehi saha yo loko, so 'yam sadevako' ti evam

[ § 705 *vide* Sd 754<sup>22</sup>–755<sup>1</sup> ]. <sup>1</sup> "so". <sup>2</sup> (755<sup>18</sup>). <sup>3</sup> *cf.* (keci *apud*) Itā ad It 193<sup>2</sup>. <sup>4</sup> = *ājañña* ca so rhe' pud nhuik *yutta* ca so nok pud kye sa phran<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>5</sup> (692<sup>25</sup>). [ § 706 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 132<sup>24</sup> ]. <sup>6</sup> Sp I 125<sup>11</sup> (*infra* 761<sup>21</sup>–24).

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> samāso. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> saraṇa-. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> om kamma-. <sup>d</sup> itā C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ns. <sup>e</sup> itā C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ns. <sup>1</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> om. pi. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> atta. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> "pippaka".

aññapadatthapadhanattā bahubbīhi yeva bhavati na <sup>1</sup>tappuriso, tatha pasādassa anto *antopāsādaṃ*, nagarassa samīpaṃ <sup>2</sup>*upanagaraṃ* iec ādi pi avyayatthapadhānattā avyayibhāvo bhavati na tappuriso.

**707 Te c' ubho.** Te ca ubho digu-kammadhārayasamāsā *tap-* <sup>3</sup>*purisasañña*<sup>a</sup> honti. *apañcavassam asatta*Godāvaram<sup>b</sup> *apañcapulī*; *abrahmaṇo avasalo* <sup>3</sup>*asakyadhitarā* <sup>4</sup>*amātāpitarasamvaḍḍho*. ettha ca <sup>3</sup>na Sakyadhitarā asakyadhitarā ti vā na Sakyadhitarā asakyadhitarā ti va nibbacanīyaṃ; ime ca samāsā kammadhārayabhāve digubhāve ṭhitā yeva, *nassa* padassa uttarapadat- <sup>10</sup>thapadhānatajotakabhāvena<sup>c</sup> tappurisekadesattā<sup>d</sup> tappurisā ti vuttā, na *rājapūjito* ti ādayo viya <sup>5</sup>guṇātivattanavasena. Keci pana imaṃ samāsaṃ ubhayatappuriso ti nāmaṃ katvā imina saddhiṃ <sup>6</sup>dutiyatappurīsādayo satta tappurise icchanti.

Idha ekekassa samāsassa ubhayatappurisabhāvābhāvato taṃ <sup>15</sup>namaṃ nūpapajjati, ayaṃ pana asmākaṃ ruci: saṃkhepato suddhatappuriso kammadharayatappuriso digutappuriso ti tayo tappurisā, vittharato pana <sup>7</sup>paṭhamātappuriso <sup>8</sup>dutiyatappurīsādayo cha ca ti satta tappurisā bhavanti. Tappurisa iec anena kv attho: *"nassa" attamaṃ tappurisa-bahub-* <sup>20</sup>*bihisu"*.

**708 Bahubbīh' aññapadatthe.** Samasīyamānapadato<sup>e</sup> aññesaṃ paṭhamadivibhattiyantanamaṃ padānaṃ atthe nāmāni samasīyanti<sup>f</sup>, so samaso *bahubbīhi*-sañño hoti; bahavo vihayo assā<sup>1</sup> ti bahubbīhi, *"bahubbīhisadisatta* ayaṃ pi samāso bahubbīhi ti <sup>25</sup>vuccati; yatha hi *bahubbīhisaddo* guṇini ṭhito, tathā sakalo p' ayaṃ samaso guṇini ṭhito, tena *bahubbīhisadisattā* bahubbīhi ti vuccati. Aññapadatthapadhaṇo hi bahubbīhi .

So ca navavidho: <sup>10</sup>dvipado <sup>11</sup>bhinnadhikaraṇo <sup>12</sup>tipado <sup>13</sup>manipatapubbapado <sup>14</sup>sahapubbapado <sup>15</sup>upamānapubbapado <sup>30</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ns: kasma pañāyam aññapadatthapadhaṇo ti "ayaṃ . . yasassino" (Sn 1117<sup>a</sup> d<sup>1</sup> ti Mogharuena bhāsītatta ti ī sui<sup>1</sup> lañ<sup>1</sup> chui . . <sup>2</sup> (746<sup>1b</sup>). | § 707 Ke 328. <sup>3</sup> (141<sup>2b</sup>). <sup>4</sup> 737<sup>c</sup>. <sup>5</sup> . . . apathāna kui lvan khrañ<sup>3</sup> nhan<sup>1</sup> cap sa phrañ<sup>1</sup>, ns (Rup Cc 122<sup>1b</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (734<sup>21</sup>–738<sup>2</sup>). <sup>7</sup> § 705–706. <sup>8</sup> § 717. | § 708 Ke 330. | <sup>9</sup> cf. 753<sup>29</sup> etc. <sup>10</sup> 760<sup>2</sup>. <sup>11</sup> 761<sup>2</sup>. <sup>12</sup> 761<sup>11</sup>. <sup>13</sup> 761<sup>1b</sup>. <sup>14</sup> 761<sup>19</sup>. <sup>15</sup> 762<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bm tappurisa. <sup>b</sup> Bm "Godhāv". <sup>c</sup> (C<sup>c</sup> 'bhāve). <sup>d</sup> (Bm 'desatā). <sup>e</sup> C<sup>c</sup> samāso. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>cm</sup>ns yasā.

<sup>1</sup>saṃkhyobhayapado <sup>2</sup>disantarālattho <sup>3</sup>vyatīhāralakkhaṇo cā  
ti. Tattha dvīpado bahubbihi kammādisu<sup>a</sup> chasu vibhattiya-  
thesu bhavati, tesu kammатhe tāva: [C<sup>e</sup> 664<sup>1</sup>] āgatā samaṇā  
imaṃ saṃghārāmaṃ so 'yaṃ āgatasamaṇo · saṃghārāmo, evaṃ  
5 āgatasamaṇā · Sāvattī, āgatasamaṇaṃ · Jetavanaṃ — atag-  
guṇasaṃviññāṇo 'yaṃ bahubbihi, tathā hi duvidho bahubbihi:  
tagguṇasaṃviññāṇo atagguṇasaṃviññāṇo<sup>b</sup> cā ti; tesu yattha  
avayavena viggaho samudāyo samāsatto, so tagguṇasaṃ-  
viññāṇo nāma, yathā lambakaṇṇo ti yathā<sup>c</sup> ca samalā aku-  
10 salā dhammā ti; yattha pana samudāyena viggaho samudāyo  
samāsatto, so atagguṇasaṃviññāṇo nāma yathā pabbatā-  
dīni khettāni ti yathā ca bahudhano ti yathā ca <sup>4</sup>amalo lokut-  
taradhammo ti; aparo nayo: <sup>5</sup>yattha viśesanabhūto attho añ-  
ñāpadatthena saddhiṃ<sup>d</sup> gayhati, so tagguṇasaṃviññāṇo yathā  
15 <sup>6</sup>lambakaṇṇam āṇayā ti yathā ca samale akusale dhamme paja-  
hatī ti, yattha pana aññāpadattho viśesanatthapariccāgena  
kevalo [C<sup>e</sup> 664<sup>15</sup>] gayhati, so atagguṇasaṃviññāṇo yathā pab-  
batādīni khettāni ka[s]ati ti yathā ca bahudhanam āṇayā ti  
yathā ca amalaṃ lokuttaradhammaṃ sacchākāsi ti, keci pana  
20 nimmalabhāvena saha jānītabbo lokuttaradhammo ti mañña-  
mānā <sup>7</sup>"dhammam amalan" ti ettha aṇṇalaṃ ti tagguṇasaṃviñ-  
ñāṇo ti vadanti, | taṃ na gahetabbaṃ · rāgādimalānaṃ lokut-  
taradhammassa avayavabhāvābhāvato, sace pana 'nimmala-  
bhāvena saha vattatī ti saṇṇimalabhāvo<sup>e</sup> · lokuttaradhammo' ti  
25 payogo siyā, tagguṇasaṃviññāṇo ti datṭhabbaṃ; 'jītaṇi indri-  
yāni anena samaṇena so 'yaṃ jītiṇḍriyo · samaṇo, tagguṇasaṃ-  
viññāṇo bahubbihi · avayavabhūtehi indriyehi sah' eva sama-  
ṇasaṃkhātassa dabbassa gahetabbattā — indriyadāyo dhamme  
upādāya samaṇo iḥ ādi paññatti hoti; — <sup>8</sup>sukho saṃvaso  
30 etena ti sukhasaṃvāso · dhīro, <sup>9</sup>diṇṇasuṇko · rāja, niggalajano ·  
gāmo, chinnaḥattho · puriso, [C<sup>e</sup> 664<sup>30</sup>] hatthachinnuo va, sam-

<sup>1</sup> 762<sup>26</sup>. <sup>2</sup> 762<sup>32</sup>. <sup>3</sup> 763<sup>1</sup>. <sup>4</sup> vide 760<sup>21</sup>. <sup>5</sup> 760<sup>11-12</sup> < Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 134<sup>1-2</sup>.  
<sup>a</sup> cf. Mahābhāṣya vol I 86<sup>7</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Kev proem. 2. 1<sup>b</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Vyā 281<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Dhpa  
III 272<sup>2</sup>. <sup>10</sup> ns: diṇṇasuṇko chak chvan<sup>3</sup> ap so akhvan rhi so akhvan chak  
svan<sup>3</sup> rā paṇḍgāhasampadān rhi so rava mañ<sup>3</sup> dātabbo ti diṇno rhe<sup>3</sup> nañ<sup>3</sup>  
sui<sup>1</sup> dātabbo assa ti diṇno nok nañ<sup>3</sup> sui<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad pi. <sup>b</sup> Bm om. <sup>c</sup> Bc tathā. <sup>d</sup> Rup aññāpadatthagahaṇena  
om. saddhiṃ. <sup>e</sup> ns om. sa-.

*pannasasso* · janapado; aññe pi dutiyādiatthesu bahubbihi yojettabbā. Iti samāsato dvipado bahubbihi vibhāvito. Bhinnādhikaraṇo yathā: ekarattim<sup>4</sup> vāso assā ti <sup>1</sup>*ekarattivāso*, samānena saddhim vāso assā ti <sup>2</sup>*samānavāso* · puriso; <sup>3</sup>ubhato vyañjanam assa atthi ti *ubhatovgañjanako*; khaṇe kiccaṃ yassa 5 lokassa so *khaṇakieco*, <sup>3'</sup>okāse sati yeva yassa kiccaṃ hoti" ti pālī, atthakathāyaṃ pana adhippāyatthavasena <sup>4'</sup>"khaṇe kiccāni karotī ti khaṇakieco, okāsaṃ labhivā va kiccāni karotī ti attho" ti vuttaṃ; <sup>5</sup>chattaṃ pañimhi assā ti *chattapāṇi* · puriso; jāne aññāsayo assā ti *aññajñāsayo* ice ādi. [C<sup>e</sup> 665<sup>11</sup>] 10 Tipado yathā: parakkamena adhigatā sampadā yehi te bhavanti *parakkamādhigatasampadā* · mahāpurisā, evaṃ *dharmādhigatabhogo*; "oñito<sup>b</sup> pattato pāṇi yena so 'yaṃ oñitapattapāṇi<sup>b</sup>"; <sup>7</sup>sihassa pubbaddhaṃ viya kāyo assā ti *sīhapubbaddhakāyo*; mattā bahavo mātāṅgā asmin ti <sup>8</sup>*mattabahumātāṅgaṃ* · vanaṃ 15 ice ādi. Nanipātapubbapado yathā; n' atthi etassa samo ti *asamo* · Bhagavā; "n' atthi samvāso etenā ti *asaṇvāso*; na vijjate vutthi<sup>c</sup> etthā ti <sup>10</sup>"avutthiko<sup>c</sup> janapado" ice evamādi. *Sāhapubbapado* paṭhamay' atthe labbhati, taṃ yathā: <sup>11</sup>saha hetunā yo vattati so *sahetuko*, <sup>11</sup>*sahetu* vā ti pālī, atthakathāyaṃ pana <sup>12</sup>"so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ paṇaṃ sadevamanussan" ti imasmim thāne garūhi *lokasaddādikam* anapekkhivā<sup>d</sup> līṅgaṃ apākaṭan<sup>e</sup> ti *yaṃ taṃsaddā* [C<sup>e</sup> 665<sup>11</sup>] na yojitā, tathā hi <sup>13</sup>"saha devehi sadevakan" ti ādikam *yaṃ-taṃsaddavañjitam* nibba- 25 nam eva tehi<sup>f</sup> abhisamkhatam, yasmā pana *sahasaddo* asatva-vācakkattā līṅgaṃ jotetuṃ na sakkoti, tasmā mayam līṅgassāvikaraṇena sotūnam nikkamkhabhavattham *yaṃ-taṃsaddena* yojetvā nicchayaṃ vadāma: saha devehi yo loko so *sadevako*,

<sup>1</sup> (Sn 19<sup>b</sup> et 18<sup>b</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Sp *ad* Vin I 89<sup>19</sup>. <sup>3</sup> ns: i "khaṇakieco loko" [A IV 225<sup>18</sup>] hū so Anguttar-pālī tañ<sup>3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Mp *ad* A IV 225<sup>18</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Sp *ad* Vin IV 200<sup>12</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (Sv I 277<sup>17-22</sup>). <sup>7</sup> Sv *ad* D II 18<sup>11</sup>. <sup>8</sup> <sup>8</sup>ns *ad*: mattā caṇḍā bahavo mātāṅgā asmin ti mattacaṇḍābahumātāṅgaṃ ca sañ phrañ<sup>1</sup> pra rve<sup>1</sup> catupadā sañ kui yū. <sup>9</sup> Sp I 260<sup>4</sup>.. 260<sup>20</sup> (*cū*. Vin V 148<sup>16</sup>). <sup>10</sup> Cp I 3: 3<sup>a</sup>. <sup>11</sup> As 47<sup>2</sup>, cf. As 46<sup>16</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Vin III 1<sup>16-17</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Sp I 125<sup>11</sup>.

a Bm oratti. b Ce oñito (cf. Sv I 277<sup>17</sup>; 277<sup>18</sup>). c Bmns buddhi et abudhiko (ns: paññā<sup>1</sup>). d ita ns: C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> apekkhivā; Bm anapakkhivā. e C<sup>e</sup> pakaṭan. f (Bm) vañjitamippacanam eva teta<sup>1</sup>.

- evam *samāratko* iec ādi, saha samaṇabrāhmaṇehi yā pajā sā *sassamaṇabrāhmanā* · pajā; aparo nayo: saha devena yā paṭhavi sā <sup>1</sup>*sadevikā*, kā sā: paṭhavi ti attho, evaṃ *sarajikā parisa*, *sarajikā mahādevi*; saha mūlena yo uddhaṭo so *samuluddhaṭo* ·
- 5 rukkho; saha maccherena yaṃ cittaṃ taṃ *samaccheram*<sup>a</sup>, — imāni *sahasaddassa sādesavasena* vā *lakāralopavasena* vā ñātābbāni, sarūpato tṭhitabhāvena pana evaṃ veditābbāni: saha oḍhena<sup>b</sup> yo coro so <sup>2</sup>*sahoḍho*<sup>b</sup>, saha maccharena<sup>c</sup> ye paridevasokā te <sup>3</sup>*sahamacchara* iec evamādi. [C<sup>c</sup> 665<sup>a</sup>]. Upamana-
- 10 pubbapado paṭhamāy' atthe chaṭṭhiyatthe ca labbhati, tattha upamānopameyyabhāvasiddhatthaṃ *iva-vijyasadda* pi yujjanti<sup>d</sup>: kāya-vyāmānaṃ samappamaṇatāya <sup>4</sup>*nigrodho* iva pari- maṇḍalo yo rājakumaro so 'yaṃ *nigrodhapaṇḍaram*; saṃkho viya paṇḍaram yaṃ vatthaṃ taṃ *saṃkhapaṇḍaram* · vatthaṃ;
- 15 kāko viya sūro ayan ti <sup>5</sup>*kākasūro*, idha adhippayantaram pi bhavati: kākato sūro *kākasūro* ti, imasmim pan' atthe pañca- mītappuriso bhavati; <sup>6</sup>cakkhu iva bhuto ayaṃ paramatthadas- sanato ti *cakkhubhūto* · Bhagava, adhippayantaram pi bhavati: paññāmayam cakkhum bhuto patto ti *cakkhubhūto*, imasmim
- 20 pan' atthe dutiyātappuriso bhavati — evaṃ upamanapubba- pado paṭhamāy' atthe labbhati; [C<sup>c</sup> 666<sup>1</sup>] chaṭṭhiyatthe: suvaṇ- ṇassa<sup>e</sup> vaṇṇo viya vaṇṇo yassa so 'yaṃ *suvaṇṇavanno* · Bha- gavā, evaṃ *nāgagali*, *sihagali*, *nāgavikkamo*, <sup>7</sup>*sihahauu*, <sup>8</sup>eṇissa viya assa jaṃghā ti *enijaṃgho*, evaṃ <sup>9</sup>*usabhakkhaṇḍho*; Brah-
- 25 muno viya atthaṅgasamannāgato saro assā ti *brahmanassaro* — evaṃ upamānapubbapado chaṭṭhiyatthe labbhati. Saṃkhyo- bhayapado *vāsaddatthe* dissati, taṃ yatha: dve va tayo va pattā *dvattipattā*<sup>g</sup>; dvīhaṃ vā tīhaṃ vā *dvīhatīhaṃ*; cha va pañca vā vācā <sup>10</sup>*chapañcavācā*, evaṃ *sattatthaṇasa*, *ekayojanadvīyoja-*
- 30 *nāni* — evaṃ saṃkhyobhayapado *vāsaddatthe* dissati; imasmim tṭhāne *vāsaddattho* yeva aññapadattho nama, tasma ayaṃ sa- māso aññapadatthapadhaṇatta bahubbhihi nama bhavati. Di-

<sup>1</sup> Bv 1: 7<sup>a</sup> (c. I). <sup>2</sup> (Vm 180<sup>23</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Sn 862<sup>b</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Sv ad D II 18<sup>14</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (Dhp III 352<sup>6</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (cf. 555<sup>3-11</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (Sv ad D II 18<sup>19</sup>). <sup>8</sup> Pj II 207<sup>15</sup>. Sv ad D II 17<sup>25</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Bva ad Bv 13: 1<sup>c</sup>. <sup>10</sup> (Vm IV 22<sup>17, 23</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> ita C<sup>c</sup> Bemns. <sup>b</sup> ita C<sup>c</sup> Bm (vide 71 n. 2); B<sup>c</sup> ns 'oḍdho'. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>c</sup> 'eccher'. <sup>d</sup> ita C<sup>c</sup> Bm; B<sup>c</sup> ns pi payujjanti. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>c</sup> 'oṇḍara'. <sup>f</sup> ita C<sup>c</sup>; Bemns suvaṇṇa- g B<sup>c</sup> dvitti<sup>o</sup>.

santarālattho yathā: pubbassā<sup>1</sup> ca dakkhiṇassā ca disāya [C<sup>e</sup> 666<sup>15</sup>] <sup>1</sup>yad antarālam sāyaṃ<sup>b</sup> *pubbadakkhiṇā* · vidisā, evaṃ *pubbuttarā aparadakkhiṇā pacchimuttarā*. Vyatihāralakkhaṇo yathā: kesesu ca kesesu ca gahetvā idaṃ yuddhaṃ<sup>c</sup> pavattatī ti *kesākesi*<sup>d</sup>; daṇḍehi daṇḍehi paharitvā idaṃ yuddhaṃ pavat- 5 tatī ti<sup>e</sup> *daṇḍādaṇḍi*<sup>f</sup>. Ayaṃ paṭhamāvibhattiyatthe bahubbhihi.

Idāni pāvacane viññūnaṃ paramakosallajananatthaṃ bhinnādhikaraṇabahubbhiṇā saddhiṃ dvanda-kammadhārāyādigabbhe tulyādhikaraṇabahubbhiṇayo kathayāma: <sup>2</sup>*sayampatitapaṇṇapupphaphalavāyutoyāhārā* · tāpasū: paṇṇaṇ ca pupphaṇ<sup>c</sup> ca<sup>e</sup> 10 phalaṇ ca paṇṇa-puppha-phalāni, sayam eva patitāni sayampatitāni, sayampatitāni ca tāni paṇṇapupphaphalāni cā ti sayampatitapaṇṇapupphaphalāni, vāyu ca toyaṇ ca vāyu-toyāni, sayampatitapaṇṇapupphaphalāni ca vāyutoyāni ca sayampatitapaṇṇapupphaphala-vāyutoyāni<sup>g</sup>, tāni yeva āhāro yesaṃ te<sup>g</sup> 15 [C<sup>e</sup> 666<sup>30</sup>] *sayampatitapaṇṇapupphaphalavāyutoyāhārā*, ayaṃ pana dvanda-kammadhārāyagabbho tulyādhikaraṇabahubbhihi; atha vā sayampatitapaṇṇapupphaphalavāyutoyehi āhārā yesaṃ te sayampatitapaṇṇapupphaphalavāyutoyāhārā, ayaṃ bhinnādhikaraṇabahubbhihi. <sup>3</sup>*Nānadumapalitapupphavāsitasānu*: nānāpa- 20 kārā dumā nānādumā, nānādumehi patitāni nānādumapatitāni, nānādumapatitāni ca tāni pupphāni cā ti nānādumapatitapupphāni, tehi vāsītā nānādumapatitapupphavāsītā, nānādumapatitapupphavāsītā sānū<sup>h</sup> yassa pabbatassa so 'yaṃ nānādumapatitapupphavāsitasānu pabbato, ayaṃ kammadhārāya-tappuri- 25 sagabbho tulyādhikaraṇabahubbhihi; [C<sup>e</sup> 667<sup>1</sup>] atha vā vāsītā sānū<sup>h</sup> vāsitasānū<sup>h</sup>, sāpekkhatte sati pi gamakattā samāso: nānādumapatitapupphehi vāsitasānū<sup>h</sup> yassa so 'yaṃ nānādumapatitapupphavāsitasānu, ayaṃ bhinnādhikaraṇabahubbhihi. <sup>4</sup>*Vyā-* 30 *lambambudharabinducumbitakūḷo*: vyālambo ambudharo vyā- lambambudharo, tassa bindūni vyālambambudharabindūni, tehi cumbito vyālambambudharabinducumbito, tādiso kūḷo yassa so 'yaṃ vyālambambudharabinducumbitakūḷo, ayaṃ kammadhāra-

<sup>1</sup> ns: yad antarālam yam antarā alam antarā nhuik yam alam koṇam akrañ athon<sup>1</sup> sañ atthi . <sup>2</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 295<sup>25</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 295<sup>47</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 296<sup>5</sup>.

a Bm ossa b B<sup>e</sup> sā c Bm om, d ita C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>cm</sup>ns, e Bm om, ti. f Bm daṇḍidaṇḍi. g Bm om, sayam- . . . te h C<sup>e</sup> Bm 'nu.

- ya-tappurisagabbho tulyādhikaraṇabahubbhi; atha vā cumbito kūṭo cumbitakūṭo, sāpekkhatte sati pi gamakattā samāso: vyālabambudharabindūhi cumbitakūṭo yassa so 'yaṃ vyālabambudharabinducumbitakūṭo, ayaṃ bhinnādhikaraṇabahubbhi.
- 5 <sup>1</sup>*Amitabalaparakkamaḥ*<sup>2</sup>: na mitā amitā, balañ ca parakkamo [C<sup>e</sup> 667<sup>13</sup>] ca jūti ca bala-parakkama-jūtiyo, amitā balaparakkamaḥjūtiyo yassa so 'yaṃ amitabalaparakkamaḥjūti, ayaṃ kammadhārāya-dvandagabbho tulyādhikaraṇabahubbhi — ito paraṃ iminā nayena samāsapadesu samāsaviggaho kātabbo. <sup>2</sup>*Puro-*
- 10 *rakkhaṇasabāhu*, ayaṃ dvandagabbho tulyādhikaraṇabahubbhi; <sup>3</sup>*pīnagaṇḍavadanatanūrujaghaṇā* 'itthi, ayaṃ pi dvandagabbho tulyādhikaraṇabahubbhi; *pavarasurāsuraḥ* *amanujabhujagandhabbamakuḥakulacumbitaselasamghaḥ* *ilacarapo*<sup>4</sup> tathāgato, ayaṃ dvanda-kammadhārāya-tappurisagabbho tulyādhikaraṇabahub-
- 15 *bhi*; *amītaghaṇasarīro*, *amītabalaparakkamappallo*, *maṭṭabhamaraḥ* *acumbīlavīkasiṭapuppho*, *nānārakkhatīnapatītapupphopasobhitakandaro*, *nānāmusalaphālapabbatatarukālīṅgarasaraḥ* *adhanugada-* *sītomarahatthā* · Mārakimkāra [C<sup>e</sup> 667<sup>30</sup>] ice evamādi, sabbam p' etaṃ nayānusārena viggahetabbaṃ. <sup>4</sup>"Nāssa anto ti anantaṃ, ākāsaṃ anantaṃ ākāśānantaṃ, ākāśānantaṃ eva ākāśānañ-
- 20 *caṃ*, taṃ ākāśānañcaṃ adhiṭṭhānattena āyatanam assa sasampayuttassa<sup>5</sup> jhānassa<sup>6</sup> devānaṃ devāyatanam iva ti *ākāśānañcāyatanam*", ayaṃ bahubbhi-kammadhārāyagabbho bahubbhi, ettha <sup>7</sup>yathā *bhīṣakyaṃ*<sup>8</sup> eva *bhesajjaṇi* evaṃ ākāśānantaṃ
- 25 eva ākāśānañcaṃ · saññogaparassa *takarassa cakaraṃ* katva; <sup>6</sup>"nāssa anto anantaṃ, anantaṃ eva anañcaṃ, viññāṇaṃ ānañcaṃ viññāṇānañcaṃ ti avatvā viññāṇaṃ ti vuttaṃ, ayaṃ h' ettha rūḥisaddo ti, taṃ viññāṇaṃ adhiṭṭhānattena āyatanam assa sasampayuttassa<sup>5</sup> jhānassa<sup>6</sup> devānaṃ devāyatanam
- 30 iva ti viññāṇaṃcāyatanam", ayaṃ pi bahubbhi-kammadhārāyagabbho bahubbhi, [C<sup>e</sup> 668<sup>1</sup>] ettha ca <sup>7</sup>"rūḥisaddo" ti iminā *'viññāṇānañcaṃ* ti imassa padassa atthe *viññāṇaṃcā*-saddo niruḥho<sup>9</sup> ti dasseti, yathāvuttaṃ va<sup>8</sup> viññāṇaṃ dutiyaruppaḥ

<sup>1</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 296<sup>17</sup>, <sup>2</sup> 1358<sup>18</sup>; Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 296<sup>21</sup>, <sup>3</sup> 771<sup>11-19</sup> < Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 296<sup>22</sup> — 298<sup>17</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Vm 331<sup>19-22</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Vm-mht B<sup>e</sup> 372<sup>11-13</sup> (*supra* 624 n. 13). <sup>6</sup> Vm 333<sup>1</sup> &. <sup>7</sup> Vm-mht B<sup>e</sup> 374<sup>11-15</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *ubique* <sup>9</sup>puti. <sup>10</sup>ns "ghaṇṭa". <sup>11</sup> Vm: sasampayuttadhamimassa <sup>12</sup> mht: bhīṣaggaṃ. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *om*

nenā<sup>1</sup> añceiyati vuttakarena alambiyati ti viññāṇ<sup>2</sup>-añcan ti evam  
ettha attho datṭhabbo.

Sattahaṃ parinibbutassa yassa Bhagavato so 'yaṃ <sup>1</sup>*satta-*  
*haparinibbuto* Bhagavā, ayaṃ bāhirattho nāma bahubbhihi-  
samaso, ettha hi uttarapadaṃ samasiyamānapadato aññena 3  
padena samanadhikaraṇaṃ bhavati, <sup>2</sup>*aññapadañ* ca <sup>3</sup>*taduttara-*  
*padaṃ* akaḍḍhitva vattati, samānādhikaraṇabhāvena tena sad-  
dhiṃ samabhiḥhatu<sup>4</sup> ti ayaṃ samaso bahirattho ti vuccati, ata-  
thabhūto<sup>5</sup> abahirattho nāma bahubbhihi; atha vā sabbo pi  
bahubbhihisamaso bahirattho nāma \* aññapadatthena gaḥetab- 10  
batta, dvandadayo pana abahiratthā nama \* [C<sup>+</sup> 668<sup>15</sup>] bāhi  
anikkhantaṭṭhattā. <sup>4</sup>*Aciraṃ* parinibbutassa<sup>6</sup> yassa so 'yaṃ  
*acirapariniibbuto*, evaṃ <sup>5</sup>*acirapabbajito*, atha vā, yathā "ṭhitavā"<sup>7</sup>  
ti ettha ṭhānaṃ *ṭhitān* ti vuccati, tathā idhā pi pabbajanaṃ  
*pabbajitān* ti vuccati, tasmā 'aciraṃ pabbajitaṃ yassa so 'yaṃ 15  
*acirapabbajito* ti viggaḥetabbam; apakkamī ti pakkanto \* puriso,  
<sup>6</sup>*aciraṃ* pakkantassa yassa so 'yaṃ *acirapakkanto*, atha vā,  
<sup>7</sup>"idaṃ nesaṃ padakkantaṃ naganam iva pabbate" ti ettha  
pana<sup>8</sup> padakkamanaṃ *padakkantaṃ* ti bhavatthe pavattapada-  
*kkantapadaṃ*<sup>9</sup> viya, 'pakkamanaṃ pakkantaṃ' ti bhāvatthaṃ 20  
hadaye katvā 'aciraṃ<sup>1</sup> pakkantaṃ yassa so 'yaṃ<sup>1</sup> acirapak-  
kanto' ti pi samāso kātabbo — evaṃ *acirapakkantasaddo*  
bahiratthasamāso pi hoti abāhiratthasamaso pi, esa nayo añ-  
ñatra pi yathasambhavaṃ yojetabbo. Itthaṃ nāmaṃ yassa  
so 'yaṃ *itthannamo*, evaṃnamako [C<sup>+</sup> 668<sup>20</sup>] puriso ti attho, 25  
itthaṃ namaṃ yassa sāyaṃ *itthannama*, evaṃnāmikā itthi ti  
attho, tatha *itthannamaṃ* \* kulam; evaṃ nāmaṃ etassa ti  
<sup>8</sup>*evaṃnamo*, *evaṃnamako* va, (evaṃ<sup>1</sup> <sup>9</sup>*evaṃgotto* <sup>10</sup>*evaṃvaṇṇo*  
<sup>11</sup>*evamaharo* <sup>12</sup>*evamayupariyānto*, *evamācaro*<sup>1</sup> *evamsiloko*, <sup>13</sup>*ga-*  
*lthanno puriso* \* *galthanna devata*, *maludevato*<sup>k</sup> *puriso*, taṃ-taṃ 30  
vidho silava *tathavidho silava*, *sarupo*, *yatharupo*<sup>m</sup>, *tatharupo*.

<sup>1</sup> (Vin II 284<sup>12</sup>). <sup>2</sup> "yassa" hū so aññapud sañ, ns. <sup>3</sup> = thui "pari-  
nibbutassa" hū so nok pud kui, ns. <sup>4</sup> Sv (pt) ad D I 204<sup>4</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Vin I 40<sup>20</sup>,  
<sup>6</sup> (C) Pj II 475<sup>20</sup>, (J) VI 559<sup>10</sup> (cf. de la VI 560<sup>14</sup>; *supra* 349<sup>11</sup>), <sup>7</sup> D I 81<sup>18</sup> <sup>20</sup>, (J) I 423<sup>23</sup>

<sup>8</sup> C<sup>+</sup> dutiyarūpa<sup>1</sup>. <sup>9</sup> ns ad pi. <sup>10</sup> ns sampajjati. <sup>11</sup> ns aññathābhūto.  
<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nibbutassa. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>+</sup> ṭhitam vā. <sup>14</sup> *ila* C<sup>+</sup> B<sup>cm</sup>ns. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>+</sup> pavattaṃ pado. <sup>16</sup> B<sup>m</sup>  
*om. aciraṃ* yam. <sup>17</sup> B<sup>cm</sup>ns evācāro (cf. 630<sup>20</sup>). <sup>18</sup> C<sup>+</sup> B<sup>cm</sup>ns eta. <sup>19</sup> C<sup>+</sup> ya-  
tha yatha rūpo



*evarupo*, <sup>1</sup>tatho āgato yassa so 'yaṃ *lathāgato*, evaṃ *sugato*<sup>2</sup>,  
 aññe pi yojetabbā; eko māso abhisittassa <sup>3</sup>assā ti *ekamāsābhi-*  
*sitto*; māso gatāya assā Āsāhiyā sā <sup>4</sup>māsagalā · Āsāhi; māso  
 jātassa yassa so 'yaṃ *māsajāto*, evaṃ *saṃvaccharajāto* — bā-  
 5 hirattahabubbihito sesā sabbe<sup>b</sup> bahubbihayo abāhirattā ti  
 veditabbā. [C<sup>e</sup> 669<sup>1</sup>]

Chando jāto yassa so 'yaṃ <sup>4</sup>*chandajāto*, evaṃ *ussukka-*  
*jāto*, <sup>5</sup>*pīlisomanassajāto* · sañjātapītisomanasso; hatthā chinna  
 yassa so 'yaṃ <sup>6</sup>*halthacchinno* · *chinnahallo* vā; Bhagavato hi  
 10 pāvacane yebhuyyena *chinna jāta* ice ādini samāsaṃ patvā  
 uttarapadāni bhavanti, *paripuṇṇa nipphanna* ice ādini niecam  
 eva pubbapadāni bhavanti, tathā hi <sup>7</sup>“paripuṇṇavīsativasso,  
 “nipphannasaṃkappo” ti ādini dissanti; aḍḍhaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ  
 pūraṇaṃ yesa<sup>c</sup> ti aḍḍhaṭṭhamāni, aḍḍhaṭṭhamāni ratanāni  
 15 pamāṇaṃ etassā ti <sup>8</sup>*aḍḍhaṭṭhamaratano* · hatthi — ayaṃ duk-  
 karamaggo nāma bahubbhi. Tathā <sup>10</sup>“bhikkhu attacattuttho  
 gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisati” ti atra attā cattuttho yassa bhik-  
 khussa aññehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ<sup>d</sup> *attacattuttho*, atha vā attā  
 cattunnaṃ pūraṇo yassa so 'yaṃ attacattuttho; [C<sup>e</sup> 669<sup>15</sup>] ayaṃ  
 20 pi dukkaramaggo yeva, aññe pi yojetabbā.

Ahaṃ dīpo etesan ti <sup>11</sup>*maṇḍipa*, ayaṃ durājānamaggo  
 nāma bahubbhi; tathā ahaṃ leṇaṃ etesan ti *maṇḍileṇa*, ahaṃ  
 paṭisaraṇaṃ etesan ti *maṇḍipaṭisaraṇa*; ahaṃ <sup>12</sup>uddisittabbatṭhena  
 uddeso etassā ti <sup>13</sup>*mamuddesiko* · bhikkhusaṃgho; Bhagavā  
 25 mūlam etesan ti <sup>14</sup>*Bhagavaṃmulakā* · dhammā, evaṃ *Bhaga-*  
*vapaṃpaṭisaraṇā*. Mātā ca pitā ca mātāpitāro, n' atthi mātāpi-  
 taro etassā ti<sup>e</sup> <sup>15</sup>*nimmātāpitāro* · puriso, *nimmātāpitārā* · dārīka;  
 etena purisena saha<sup>1</sup> eko pita etassā ti <sup>15</sup>*ekapītārā* · puriso,  
*ekapītārā* · itthi; eko kattā etassā ti <sup>16</sup>*ekakattaraṃ* · kammaṃ,  
 30 evaṃ *bahukattāraṃ*<sup>2</sup>; dve satthāro etassā ti <sup>16</sup>*dvīsattthāro* ·  
 puriso, *dvīsattthāra* · itthi, *dvīsattthāraṃ* · kulam; satthā[raṃ] garu

<sup>1</sup> Mp I 110<sup>13-14</sup>. <sup>2</sup> = thui devanaṃ-piya-Tissa man<sup>1</sup>a<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>3</sup> Vin II 167<sup>17</sup>.  
<sup>4</sup> Sn 767<sup>b</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Sn<sup>2</sup> p. 94<sup>15</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Vin I 91<sup>7</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Vin I 93<sup>20</sup>. <sup>8</sup> 7. <sup>9</sup> S II 217<sup>17</sup> (CPD).  
<sup>10</sup> (cf. Mp ad A III 36<sup>29</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (289<sup>21</sup> 290<sup>12</sup>). <sup>12</sup> = ñhvan<sup>3</sup> ap so anak kron<sup>1</sup>.  
 ns. <sup>13</sup> (690<sup>6</sup>). <sup>14</sup> (690<sup>13</sup>). <sup>15</sup> (668<sup>18-19</sup>). <sup>16</sup> (cf. 668<sup>21-26</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns ad. evaṃ. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns ad. pi. <sup>c</sup> sic C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns ad ti. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup>  
 etassa pi. <sup>1</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> sama. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> h. l. <sup>3</sup> ekattaraṃ

etassā ti *satthāgaru*, luttasamāso 'yaṃ, <sup>1</sup>"satthāgaru<sup>a</sup> dhammagarū" ti hi paḷi dissati. Nanv idha<sup>b</sup> bho <sup>2</sup>*Gaṇḍampati* ti ādayo viya aluttasamāso [C<sup>1</sup> 669<sup>30</sup>] ti ce. Na · *mātāpitaro* ti adinaṃ viya luttasamāsattā. Nanu ca bho "satthugarū" ti pi pāṭhena bhavitabban ti. Na · <sup>3</sup>aññathā atthassa gahetabbattā 5 ti. Durājanamaggo bahubbhihi samatto.

Idani viññūnaṃ paramakosallaṇanatanatthaṃ dvakkharo bahubbhihi vuccate: sundarā dhi yassa so 'yaṃ *sudhi*, "sundarā dhi <sup>4</sup>*sudhi*" ti nibbacane sati kammadharayo bhavati, dvādhip-pāyādayo pi hi samāsā bhavanti; sundaraṃ <sup>5</sup>dam yassa so 10 'yaṃ *sudō* · kalyaṇabhariyo ti attho, kucchitaṃ garahitaṃ dam assā ti *kudō*<sup>c</sup>; sundaraṃ sam assā ti *suso* · sundaradhano ti attho, kucchitaṃ [C<sup>1</sup> 670<sup>4</sup>] sam assā ti *kuso*; <sup>6</sup>kaṃ vuccati sukhaṃ, tappaṭipakkhatta na kaṃ a-kaṃ · dukkhan ti attho, n' atthi akaṃ dukkhaṃ etthā ti *nako* · saggo — aññe pi dvak- 15 kharā bahubbhihaya yojetabbā, akkharattayikā pana *sudāro kudāro* ti ādayo bhavanti; caturakkharādayo<sup>d</sup> suviditā<sup>d</sup>. Pā-dakkharapāripūriyā vutto majjhe<sup>e</sup>vakāro pi bahubbhihi dissati: <sup>7</sup>"vuṭṭhi-ve-paramā sarā" ti, vuṭṭhi paramaṃ pamāṇaṃ etesan ti *vuṭṭhi-ve-paramā* ti samāso; majjhe<sup>e</sup>vakāro pi dissati: eso 20 eva paramo etassā ti *etā-va-paramo*, <sup>8</sup>"yo pi pāraṃgato bhikkhu etā-va-paramo siya" ti paḷi dissati.

Gahetvā sāsanaṇihi nayaṃ <sup>9</sup>sāsana<sup>buddhiyā</sup>

bahubbhihisamāso 'yaṃ bahudhā me papañcito, 3

Bahubbhihi i<sup>c</sup>ce anena kv attho: <sup>10</sup>"bahubbhihimhi ca". 25

**709 Nānanāmanam ekavibhattikānaṃ samuccayo dvando.** Liṅgava-sena vā saṃkhyāvasena vā anekesaṃ padānaṃ atṭhasu vibhat-tisu ekāya vibhattiya yuttanaṃ yo samuccayo · vibhattilopa-vasena ekattabhāvo<sup>c</sup>, so *dvandasañño* hoti; Niruttipīṭake c' etaṃ vuttam: "kathaṃ dvando bhavati: dvando nāma dvinnaṃ pa- 30

<sup>1</sup> A III 337<sup>20</sup> IV 28<sup>26</sup> 290<sup>1, 24</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (645<sup>7</sup> 744<sup>4</sup>). <sup>3</sup> = samas mha ta pa<sup>4</sup> vākya ā<sup>3</sup> phra<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>4</sup> (240<sup>12</sup>). <sup>5</sup> = ma ya<sup>1</sup>, ns. c. Ekakkharakosa 57<sup>4</sup> da. <sup>6</sup> (238<sup>10-11</sup>). <sup>7</sup> S I 6<sup>20</sup> (*infra* 781<sup>10</sup>). <sup>8</sup> Th 118<sup>26d</sup> — S I 34<sup>6</sup> etc. 'nostrates' = 'etāvat-parama; *palice* ettāva-, *de tmesī* 627 n. 13, 202 n. e, *et* J II 334<sup>4</sup> C<sup>1</sup>: soḷasa-cubbedho. <sup>9</sup> = sāsana to<sup>2</sup> cñ<sup>1</sup> pra<sup>1</sup> pvā<sup>3</sup> khra<sup>1</sup> ñhā, ns. <sup>10</sup> (Kc 167) Sd § 351. | 709 Kevo 331 |.

<sup>a</sup> A<sup>1</sup> satthugaru = ... = ... =! (*vide* 767<sup>4</sup>). <sup>b</sup> ita C<sup>1</sup> Beṃns. <sup>c</sup> Bm kuṭo. <sup>d</sup> Bm om ... C<sup>1</sup> ekatthabbhavo: = ta pud tañ<sup>d</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> aphrae sañ, ns.

dānaṃ ekavibhattikanāṃ nānāliṅgānaṃ pubbapadam appak-  
 kharaṃ uttarapadam tulyaṃ vā bhavakkharaṃ vā ekattha  
 samodhānaṃ gacchatī ti dvando" ti. Ettha ca itaretarayoga-  
 samāhārasamkhāte<sup>4</sup> yeva *casaddatthe* gahetvā vibhattilopava-  
 5 sena ekatthabhāvo samuccayo ti vutto, tathā hi samuccayo  
 nāma sampiṇḍanaṃ so (pana)<sup>b</sup> atthavasena <sup>1</sup>kevalasamuccayo  
<sup>2</sup>anvācayo <sup>3</sup>itaretarayogo<sup>a</sup> <sup>4</sup>samāhāro ca ti catubbidho. Tattha  
 kevalasamuccaye anvācaye ca samāso na bhavati · ki-  
 riyaśāpekhatāya nāmānaṃ aññamaññaṃ<sup>c</sup> ayuttatthabhavato,  
 10 yathā [C<sup>e</sup> 670<sup>30</sup>] <sup>5</sup>"civaraṃ piṇḍapātañ ca paccayaṃ sayanā-  
 sanaṃ adāsī; <sup>6</sup>"dānañ ca dehi silaṃ ca rakkhāhi"<sup>d</sup>; itareta-  
 rayogo<sup>a</sup> samāhāre ca samāso bhavati · tattha nāmānaṃ  
 aññamaññaṃ yuttatthabhāvato. Yasmā ekassa padassa dvando  
 nāma n' atthi dvinnaṃ vā<sup>b</sup> bahunnaṃ<sup>e</sup> vā hotī, tasmā so heṭ-  
 15 ṭhimaparicchedena dvinnaṃ padānaṃ vibhattilopavasena adva-  
 yabhāvo<sup>f</sup> ekattūpagamaṇaṃ dvando, dve dve padani ekato  
 samodhānaṃ ettha gacchantī ti dvan-do, so ubhayapadattha-  
 padhāno. Nanu ca ubhayapadatthapadhānatte satī katham  
 ekatthibhāvo<sup>g</sup> siyā ti. | Vuccate: sadisādiatthe pi saddapavatti-  
 20 sambhavena padānaṃ ekakkhaṇe yeva atthadvayadīpakattā;  
 tañ ca dvandavisayam eva tesam atthadvayadīpanaṃ, [C<sup>e</sup> 671<sup>1</sup>]  
 yathā hi *bhusaddo* anubhavābhivhavādike atthe <sup>7</sup>*anv-abhi*diu-  
 pasaggasahito<sup>h</sup> yeva dīpeti <sup>8</sup>na kevalo, evaṃ *gavassakan* ti  
 adisu gavadinam *assādisaddantarasahitanam* eva atthadvaya-  
 25 dīpanaṃ na kevalānaṃ ti dvandavisayam eva na sabbattha ti  
 dātṭhabbāṃ: Sāriputto ca Moggallāno ca "*Sāriputta-Moggallana*,  
 yattha pana *yugasaddaṃ* apekkhitvā payogam arabhati, tattha  
<sup>10</sup>"SāriputtaMoggallānaṃ nāma sāvaka-yugaṇaṃ" ti iec evama-  
 dayo payogā bhavanti; samaṇo ca brahmaṇo ca *samaṇa-brāh-*

<sup>1</sup> = kriyā ta khu tañ<sup>3</sup> nhuik kāraka amya<sup>3</sup> kui chañ<sup>3</sup> khrañ<sup>3</sup>, ns  
<sup>2</sup> = kriyā-kāraka asī<sup>4</sup> asī<sup>3</sup> chañ<sup>3</sup> khrañ<sup>3</sup>, ns. <sup>3</sup> = napuṃ<sup>3</sup> ekat ma nai<sup>1</sup> mu  
 rve<sup>1</sup> babuvuc achuṃ<sup>3</sup> rhi so itaritarayoga, ns. <sup>4</sup> = napuṃ<sup>3</sup> ekat nai<sup>1</sup> rve<sup>1</sup> ekavuc  
 achuṃ<sup>3</sup> rhi so samāhāra, ns. <sup>5</sup> cf. Th 484cd. <sup>6</sup> = 7. 13<sup>20</sup> 13<sup>21</sup> 51<sup>10</sup>. <sup>7</sup> ns.  
 gotrabhū ca sañ nhuik *anv-abhi* ma rhi bhavi anv-abhyattha kui pra eñ<sup>1</sup> hū mu  
 satta ma rhi so<sup>2</sup> lañ<sup>3</sup> anubhavitabbagotta-abhihavitabbagotta rhi eñ<sup>1</sup> hu  
 pe. <sup>8</sup> Vin I 39<sup>25</sup>. <sup>9</sup> S II 192<sup>30</sup> D II 5<sup>1</sup> 52<sup>1</sup>

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns itarita<sup>1</sup>. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ns aññamañña-. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> rakkha ti  
<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ns bahūnaṃ. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> anvayabh<sup>0</sup>. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns ekatthabh<sup>0</sup>. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns anv-abhi<sup>0</sup>

*maṇa*, <sup>1</sup>*samaṇa* ca *brahmana* ca *samaṇa-brahmaṇa* \* *samaṇo* ca *brahmaṇa* ca ti va \* *samaṇa* ca *brahmaṇo* cā ti vā *samaṇa-brahmaṇa* ti evaṃ idisesu ṭhānesu cattāri cattāri nibbacanani kātabbāni atthayuttivasena; *cakkhu* ca *sotaṇ* ca *cakkhmsotaṇ*. Dvanda icc anena kv attho: <sup>2</sup>"dvandaṭṭhā vā". 5

**710 Mahanta-mahitaṇaṃ mahā tulyādhikaraṇe pade.** *Mahanta-mahitasaddanaṃ maha* hoti tulyādhikaraṇe pade: silādihi guṇehi mahanto ca so puriso cā ti *mahāpuriso*, janehi mahito ca so puriso cā ti *mahāpuriso*; sabbāsaṃ ubbariṇaṃ jeṭṭhikabhāvena mahati ca sū devī cā ti *mahādevī*, mahitā vā janehi pūjitā 10 devī ti pi *mahadevī*; mahato sabbaññutaññāṇassa paṭilābhahe-tuttā <sup>3</sup>mahati ca sū bodhi cā ti vā, janehi mahitā pūjitā bodhi ti vā *mahabodhi*; <sup>4</sup>ākaramahantataya mahantaṇ ca taṃ padu-mavanaṇ cā ti *mahapadumavanaṇ* icc evamādi.

**711 Tappurise ca.** Tappurise pi tesam *mahanta-mahitasaddānaṃ* 15 *mahā* icc ādeso hoti: <sup>5</sup>sutamahānurūpena <sup>6</sup>mahato mahitassa vā buddhassa bodhi *mahābodhi*; mahante sabbaññutaññāṇe satto laggo ti *mahasatto*. — mahanto ca so satto cā ti *mahā-satto* ti nibbacane pana kammadharayasamāso hoti.

**712 Mahato mahantassa mahā.** Puna *mahantaggahaṇaṃ tappurisa-* 20 *tulyādhikaraṇaggahaṇanivattanatthaṃ*. *Mahantasaddassa* vyā-saṭṭhāne pi *maha* icc adeso hoti: <sup>7</sup>"mahā te upāsaka pariccāgo; <sup>8</sup>Baraṇasirajjaṃ nama maha; <sup>9</sup>senā sū<sup>4</sup> dissate mahā".

**713 Kvaci maha samase.** Samase vattamānassa *mahantasaddassa* kvaci *maha* icc adeso hoti: *mahabbalo* \* puriso, *mahapphalaṃ*<sup>b</sup> \* 23 silaṇ, *mahaddhana* \* itthī, <sup>10</sup>"mahabbhayaṃ". Kvaci ti kiṃ: *mahābalaṃ*<sup>a</sup> *mahaddhanaṃ*, *mahabalo* \* puriso, *mahādhano* \* gaha-pati. [C<sup>a</sup> 672<sup>1</sup>]

**714 Thiyaṃ tulyādhikaraṇe ce bhasitapun-napumsaka yatharaham pun-napumsaka va.** Idha sasanayuttiya itthiyaṃ vattamane tul- 30 yādhikaraṇe pubbapade sati itthivacako saddo sace bhasita-pumo ca bhasitanapumsako ca siyā, so yatharaṇaṃ pumā iva

<sup>1</sup> [Se I 102<sup>11-12</sup>]. <sup>2</sup> Ke 165; Sd § 348. | § 710 Ke 332 + n. 3 *infra* | <sup>3</sup> cf. Mhiv 1<sup>21</sup>. <sup>4</sup> = taṇ ra apro kyay saṇ eñ<sup>1</sup> aphrae kroñ<sup>1</sup>, ns. | § 711 *vide* n. 6 | <sup>5</sup> = krā<sup>1</sup> ap so tarā<sup>3</sup> mraṭ saṇ ā<sup>3</sup> lyo<sup>2</sup> sa phrañ<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>6</sup> Mhiv 1<sup>20</sup>. | § 712 Sd 180<sup>20-26</sup> | <sup>7</sup> (180<sup>22</sup>; cf. Ja IV 236<sup>21</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (180<sup>23</sup>; cf. J III 210<sup>3</sup>). <sup>9</sup> 180<sup>24</sup>. | § 713 Kev 332 *cf. pl.* | <sup>10</sup> Sn 753<sup>b</sup>. | § 714 Ke 333 |

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>ms</sup> ns. pat. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>a</sup> mahabbalaṃ. C<sup>a</sup> mahapphalaṃ

napuṃsako iva ca datṭhabbo: sukhā paṭipadā yassa maggassa, so  
 'yaṃ *sukhapalipado*<sup>a</sup>; maggo, evaṃ<sup>b</sup> *dukkhapalipado*<sup>a</sup>; api ca duk-  
 khā paṭipadā assā ti<sup>c</sup> *dukkhapalipadaṃ* · paṭhavīkaṣiṇaṃ jhānaṃ,  
 evaṃ *dandhābhiññasukhapalipadaṃ*<sup>d</sup>; dukkhā jīvikā yassa so  
 5 'yaṃ *dukkhajiviko*; dīghā jaṃghā yassa purisassa so 'yaṃ  
*dīghajaṃgho* · puriso, dīghā jaṃghā yassa kulassa tad idaṃ  
*dīghajaṃghaṃ* · kulam; evaṃ *kalyāṇabhariyo puriso*, *kalyāṇa-*  
*bhariyā purisā*, *kalyāṇabhariyaṃ kulam*, *kalyāṇabhariyāni kulāni*  
 ti; mahatī paññā yassa so 'yaṃ *mahāpañño* — 'atha vā pava-  
 10 cane <sup>2</sup>"senā sā<sup>c</sup> dissate mahā" ti itthiliṅgabhaṇṇe *mahā* iti  
 padassa [C<sup>c</sup> 672<sup>15</sup>] dassanato 'mahā paññā yassa so 'yaṃ  
*mahāpañño* ti nibbacaniyaṃ, evaṃ *mahāpañṇau kulam*. Itthi-  
 vācako ti kiṃ: *paññādhanō*<sup>f</sup> *puriso*, *paññāratano puriso*, *sad-*  
*dhādhanaṃ kulam* — ettha ca satī pi itthiyaṃ vattamāne  
 15 tulyādhikaraṇabhūte<sup>g</sup> pubbapade, uttarapadānaṃ bhāsita-  
 pun-  
 napuṃsakatte ca satī pi, etesaṃ itthibhāvābhāvā<sup>h</sup> pun-  
 napuṃsakabhāvātideso na hoti; ettha [hi] uttarapadānaṃ bhāsita-  
 pun-  
 napuṃsakatā aññapadasannidhānavasen' eva ñāyati. Bhāsita-  
 pun-  
 napuṃsakā ti kiṃ: *dīghajaṃgha itthu*, *pahulapañṇā nārī*,  
 20 — ettha pana satī pi itthiyaṃ vattamāne tulyādhikaraṇabhūte  
 pubbapade uttarapadānaṃ itthitte ca satī pi tesam bhāsita-  
 pun-  
 napuṃsakabhāvābhāvato pun-  
 napuṃsakabhāvātideso na hoti;  
 etth' uttarapadānaṃ abhāsita-  
 pun-  
 napuṃsakatā aññapadasan-  
 nidhānavasen' eva ñāyati. Yathārahan ti kiṃ: *bahunadiko*  
 25 *janapado*, *bahudāsiko puriso*, *bahukumārīkaṃ kulam*, *bahuu-*  
*dika*<sup>i</sup> *rājadhānī*.

<sup>3</sup>Imasmiṃ pakaraṇe bahubbhi viya aññapadatthe<sup>j</sup> 'bhāsito  
 pumā [C<sup>c</sup> 672<sup>30</sup>] yassaṃ itthiyaṃ sū bhasita-puma, bhāsito na-  
 puṃsako yassaṃ itthiyaṃ sū bhasitanapuṃsaka<sup>k</sup> ti attho gahito;  
 30 tattha "thī" ti<sup>k</sup> itthivācakasaddam aha; aññathā <sup>4</sup>"bhasita-  
 pun-  
 napuṃsakā" ti evaṃ na vattabbaṃ siyā; imasmiṃ ca pakaraṇe  
 parapade itthipaccayābhāvo adhippeto.

**715** Matantare itthiyaṃ bhāsita-pumitthi pumā va ce ti pubbapade.

<sup>1</sup> (S 712). <sup>2</sup> (769<sup>24</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (cf. 772<sup>21</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (769<sup>24</sup>). [S 715 vide 771 n. 1].

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> opada. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> assa tam (s); yassa tam). <sup>d</sup> C<sup>c</sup> dandhā-  
 bhiññasukhap"; ns dandhābhiññaṃ sukh". <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ns pa-. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paññādhanō.  
<sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> okaraṇe bhūte. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ns "bhāvābhāvato. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>m</sup> "nadikā; leg "nārīka?  
 (cf. 775<sup>14</sup>). <sup>j</sup> B<sup>m</sup> "tho. <sup>k</sup> (s); tatth' itthi ti".

Ekaccānaṃ garūnaṃ matantare <sup>1</sup>itthiyaṃ vattamāne tulyādhikaraṇe pade pare pubbe bhāsitaṃ pumā itthivācako saddo atthi ce, so pumā iva daṭṭhabbo ti pubbapade itthipaccaya-bhāvo<sup>2</sup>: *digghajauḅho puriso*. Itthiyaṃ iti kiṃ: *khamādhauo*; ettha satī pi uttarapadassa tulyādhikaraṇabhāve tassa itthiyaṃ <sup>3</sup>avattamānatta pubbapadassa ca pubbe<sup>4</sup> abhāsitaṃ pumattā pumbhāvātideso na hoti ti dvayaṅgavikalāṃ<sup>5</sup> paccudāharaṇaṃ bhavati; [C<sup>6</sup> 673<sup>1</sup>] paccudāharaṇena nāma ekaṅgavikalena <sup>2</sup>bhavitabbaṃ. Bhāsitaṃ pumā ti kiṃ: *saddhādhuro, saddhāpakatiko, paññāpakatiko paññāvisuddhiko*. Tulyādhikaraṇe icc eva: *sa-maṇibhattiko, kumārībhattiko, kumārībhatti*<sup>6</sup>. Pubbapadass<sup>7</sup> eva-yaṃ pumbhāvātideso: tena idha na bhavati: <sup>3</sup>*bahudāsiko puriso*, <sup>3</sup>*bahukumārīkaṃ kulam*. Evam eke vadanti.

**716 Kammadhāraye ca pubbe<sup>1</sup> bhāsitaṃ pumā puma va.** Kammadhāraye ca samāse itthiyaṃ vattamāne tulyādhikaraṇe uttarapade <sup>15</sup>sati itthi sacc<sup>2</sup> pubbe bhasitaṃ pumā idāni itthivācika<sup>3</sup>, sā pumā iva yatharaham daṭṭhabbā: brāhmaṇi ca sā dārikā<sup>4</sup> cā<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>6</sup> *brahmaṇadarika*<sup>7</sup>, evaṃ *vessadārikā, suddadārikā*; khattiyā ca sā kaṇṇā cā ti *khattiyakaṇṇā* icc ādi. Itthiyaṃ ti kiṃ: *paññā-ratanam, samaṇipadamam*. Bhāsitaṃ pumā ti kiṃ: <sup>4</sup>*Gaigānadi*, <sup>20</sup><sup>5</sup>*tanhānadi*; ettha satī pi [C<sup>6</sup> 673<sup>15</sup>] kammadhārayatte, itthiyaṃ vattamāne tulyādhikaraṇe uttarapade ca satī pi, *Gaigādisad-dānaṃ* niyatitthivācakattā *bhasitasaddassa* ca niyatapumattā-bhavato pubbapade itthipaccayassa nivatti na hoti; Kaccāyane pana <sup>25</sup><sup>6</sup>“bhasitaṃ pumā ti kiṃ<sup>1</sup>: *khattiyabandhudarika*” ti uttara-pade itthipaccayassa anivatti vutta. Yathārahan ti kiṃ: <sup>7</sup>*Can-dadevi*, <sup>8</sup>*Nandadevi*; ettha pana satī pi kammadhārayatte, itthiyaṃ vattamāne tulyādhikaraṇe uttarapade ca satī pi, <sup>9</sup>*Candakumāro* <sup>10</sup>*Nandakumaro* <sup>11</sup>*Nandatthero* ti evaṃ pulliṅge vattamananaṃ *Candasaddādinam* dassanato, *Candadevi* ti ādisu *Candādinam* <sup>30</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Rūp 338 (C<sup>6</sup> 137<sup>20</sup> <sup>21</sup>). <sup>2</sup> ns *cit*. Rūp-ṭ: khamā eva dhanam assā ti khamādhano, ettha uttarapadassa anitthivācakattā pubbapadassa samānādhikaraṇato bhasitaṃ pumbhāvātideso na hoti. <sup>3</sup> (770<sup>22</sup>). | § 716 Ke 334 | <sup>4</sup> (206 n 7). <sup>5</sup> Nidd I 97 = DhS § 1059 (As 367<sup>1</sup>). <sup>6</sup> Kev 334. <sup>7</sup> Ja III 178<sup>20</sup>, 180<sup>3</sup>. <sup>8</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>9</sup> Ja VI 131<sup>12</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Ja II 92<sup>10</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Ja II 92<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Bm pubba (a) pubbam. <sup>2</sup> ita C B mns (a) dvijāṅgaṃ. <sup>3</sup> ita B m; C<sup>6</sup> kumārībhatti, ns *om*. <sup>4</sup> Bm pubba. <sup>5</sup> Bm uthiya ce. <sup>6</sup> Bm uthivāsika. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>6</sup> dāri. <sup>8</sup> Bm *om*. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>6</sup> kimattham. <sup>10</sup> Kev

saddānaṃ aniyatitthivācakatte sante pi sāsanaṇurūpavasena  
 "yathārahan" ti vacanato *Candādevi* ti ādisu pubbapade itthi-  
 paccayassa nivatti na hoti: *Nandādevi* ti ca *Candādevi* ti ca<sup>1</sup>,  
 katthaci pana<sup>2</sup> hoti: <sup>1</sup>*Nandadevi* ti ca <sup>2</sup>*Candadevi* ti ca<sup>3</sup>, tenā-  
 5 vucumha: "yathārahan" ti. Atha vā *Nandā devī* *Candā devī* ti  
 ca idaṃ [C<sup>c</sup> 673<sup>30</sup>] na samāse, vyāse yeva idaṃ; tathā hi pāva-  
 cane bahusu pālipadesesu <sup>3</sup>"paṭhamam jhānam . . . dutiyam  
 jhānam" ti ādini <sup>4</sup>"paṭhamassa jhānassa . . . dutiyassa jhānassā"  
 ti ādini ca asamāsapadāni dissanti, <sup>4</sup>app ekadā <sup>5</sup>"paṭhamajjhā-  
 10 nam . . . dutiyajjhānam" ti ādini dissanti; tasmā *Nandā devī*  
*Candā devī* ti ādini vyāsapadāni ti gahetabbāni, etesaṃ hi vyāsa-  
 padattaṃ <sup>6</sup>"sace<sup>d</sup> me hatthe ca pāde ca<sup>e</sup> kaṇṇanāsaṃ ca  
 checchasi<sup>f</sup> evaṃ Nandāya deviyā Vedeheh edhayissati" ti evam-  
 ādihi gāthāhi cuṇṇiyapadehi ca ativiya pākataṃ, — <sup>7</sup>tatra  
 15 vyāsapadatte ayaṃ padamālā: *Nandā devī*, *nandaṃ deviyaṃ*, *nan-*  
*dāya deviyā*, *nandāyaṃ deviyaṃ* ti, samāsapadatte pana *Nanda-*  
*devi*, [C<sup>c</sup> 674<sup>1</sup>] *nandādeviyaṃ*, *nandadeviyā*, *nandadeviyaṃ* ti ca *Nan-*  
*dadevi*, *nandadeviṇi*, *nandadeviyā*, *nandadeviyaṃ* ti ca bhavati,  
 etāsu tisu paṭhamā padamālā ca tatiyā padamālā ca sārato  
 20 paccetabbā bhavanti · yebhuyyena pālinayānukūlattā.

<sup>8</sup>Imasmim pana pakaraṇe imasmim samāse "bhāsito pumā  
 yassā<sup>g</sup> itthiyā, sū bhāsitaṇuma" ti attho gahito. Atrāyaṃ  
 adhippāyo: yassā itthiyā<sup>h</sup> sambandhabhūtāya<sup>h</sup> sambandhibhūto<sup>i</sup>  
 pumā akkharacintakehi bhāsito lokiyamahājanehi vā, — katham  
 25 bhāsito akkharacintakehi ti ce: *brāhmaṇi khattiya khattiya*  
*vessi suddi<sup>k</sup> caṇḍāli* ti evamādito paṭhamataraṃ <sup>9</sup>"brahmaṇo  
 khattiyo<sup>m</sup> vesso" ti ādinā pumā bhāsito, tato paccā te savibhat-  
 tike sadde avibhattike katva<sup>n</sup> *khattiya brahmaṇa vessa* iec  
 adinā pakatirūpe ṭhapetvā <sup>1</sup>"khattiyassa bhariyā khattiyā, brāh-  
 30 maṇassa bhariyā brāhmaṇi" ti evamadikaṃ atthaṃ cetasi san-

<sup>1</sup> Ja VI 434<sup>27</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Ja V 177<sup>10</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Vibh 245<sup>7</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Vibh 257<sup>32</sup> 258<sup>40</sup>. <sup>5</sup> D I 73<sup>45</sup>, 74<sup>16</sup>. <sup>6</sup> J VI 453<sup>26-27</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (cf. 249<sup>14-25</sup>). <sup>8</sup> J: 770<sup>25</sup> vide 775<sup>20</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (supra 94<sup>27</sup> cf. J III 194<sup>30</sup>).

a C<sup>c</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns om. *Nandādevi* ti ca *Candādevi* ti ca. b C<sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ad. itthipac-  
 cayassa nivatti. c B<sup>e</sup> ad. katthaci na hoti: *Nandadevi* ti ca *Candadevi* ti ca.  
 d B<sup>m</sup> om. sa- (metr.). e C<sup>c</sup> hatthapādāṇi ca (metr.). f ita J, B<sup>m</sup>ns chedasi;  
 C<sup>c</sup> chedayi. g B<sup>m</sup> yassa. h B<sup>m</sup> om. i C<sup>c</sup> sambandhabhūto. j C<sup>c</sup> (recte  
 com.) khattiyā khattiyā brahmaṇi. k ns om. l C<sup>c</sup> (recte) khattiyo brahmaṇo,  
 n B<sup>m</sup> kata.

nidhāya *apaccayaṃ* *ipaccayaṃ* ca yathāsambhavaṃ katvā *khattiyā khattiya* [C<sup>e</sup> 674<sup>15</sup>] *brahmaṇi vessi* ti ādinā itthiliṅgabhāvo<sup>1</sup> paṭipādito, evaṃ akkharacintakehi paṭhamam pumā bhāsito; katham pana lokiya mahājanehi paṭhamam pumā bhāsito ti ce: paṭhamakappikakāle kappādimhi purisaliṅgaṃ ca itthiliṅgaṃ<sup>2</sup> 5 ca<sup>3</sup> n'atthi, tathā hi<sup>4</sup> "pure purattha<sup>b</sup> kā kassa bhariyā, mano manussaṃ aṇesi pubbe" ti vuttam, anukkamena pana tesam manussanam aññamaññaṃ upaniṇṇhāyantaṇam itthi-purisaliṅgesu ekadivase yeva pātubhūtesu "itthi" ti ca "puriso" ti ca vohāro pavatti<sup>5</sup>, tesu ca liṅgesu paṭhamam itthiliṅgam uppan- 10 nam tato purisaliṅgam uppannam ti vedittabbam, tathā hi Haṃsa-jatake<sup>6</sup> "mahabbut<sup>7</sup> itthiyo nāma lokasmiṃ<sup>8</sup> udapajjisun"<sup>9</sup> ti imasmiṃ ṭhane<sup>10</sup> aṭṭhakathāyaṃ itthiliṅgassa paṭhamam pātubhāvo vutto, evaṃ sante pi, anukkamena<sup>11</sup> kammanānattam paṭicca mahājanena paññattesu khattiya-brāhmaṇādi<sup>12</sup>su<sup>13</sup> catusu 15 vaṇṇesu, khattiyaṃ paṭicca khattiya paññattā, brāhmaṇādayo paṭicca brāhmaṇādikā paññattā ti evaṃ *khattiyā brāhmaṇi* ti ādinam [C<sup>e</sup> 674<sup>16</sup>] saddānam pubbe-bhāsita pumattam hoti ti lokiya-mahājanehi paṭhamam pumā bhāsito ti pi vuttam vaṭṭati; evaṃ hi kāraṇadvayaṃ<sup>14</sup> sandhaya<sup>15</sup> "kammadhāraye ca pubbe bhāsita- 20 puma puma va" ti *pubbasaddena* visesetvā idam lakkhaṇam avocumha.

Imasmiṃ pana ṭhane idam pi upalakkhaṇiyaṃ: *darako darika*<sup>1</sup> i.e. etesu *darikasaddo*<sup>2</sup> niyatitthivācako, na *dasī* \* *dāso*, *dovariko puriso* \* *dovarika itthu* ti adisu *dāsīsaddadāyo* viya aniyat- 25 itthivācako \* pubbe bhāsita pumatta *dāsīsaddādinam* pubbe abhāsita ca *kumārīkāsaddassā* ti. Atra dvinnam<sup>3</sup> suttānam nānattam vadama paramparābhataviniechayaniechayaññūhi<sup>4</sup> viññūhi laddham upadesam<sup>5</sup> nissaya:

arabbh<sup>6</sup> aññapadan<sup>7</sup> eva bahubbihimhi bhāsitaṃ 30  
uttare itthiliṅgamhi bhasitattam pumadino, [C<sup>e</sup> 675<sup>1</sup>] 4  
*kammadhārayasaññe* ca pubbe bhasitattam pati  
pumuno itthiya pubbapade kiccaṃ kare budho. 5

<sup>1</sup> ns. paṭipādito nok nhuik pri<sup>3</sup> ce ap eñ<sup>1</sup> *patīsaddā* paccha-anak  
(*supra* 427<sup>18</sup>). <sup>2</sup> J V 213<sup>19</sup>. <sup>3</sup> J V 368<sup>2</sup>. <sup>4</sup> ns: *udapajjisun* nhuik niggaḥita  
saṅkanta. <sup>5</sup> Ja V 368<sup>22</sup>. <sup>6</sup> D III 93<sup>23</sup> 94<sup>24</sup> 95<sup>25</sup> 15). <sup>7</sup> (771<sup>26</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>b</sup> J purattha. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns pavattati. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> upapō. <sup>e</sup> J E<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> uppayō. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> karana. <sup>g</sup> Itā C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paramparābhatā.



- 717 Nass' attam tappurisa-**<sup>1</sup>*bahubbihsu*. *Nassa saddassa tappurisa-*  
*bahubbihsu uttarapade attam* hoti: <sup>2</sup>*abrūhmaṇo*, <sup>3</sup>*anuttaro*.
- 718 Sare an.** *Nassa padassa sabbass' eva tappurisa-bahubbihsu*  
*sare pare anādeso* hoti: na asso *anasso*, <sup>4</sup>*"anantañāṇaṃ"*<sup>a</sup>.
- 5 719 Kussa kad.** *Kū* icc etassa tappurisa-<sup>5</sup>*bahubbihsu* pare sare  
*kud* hoti: jīguccham<sup>b</sup> annam *kadannam*, jīguccham<sup>b</sup> asanam  
*kadasanam*; kucchitam annam etassā ti *kadanno*, evam *kadasano*.  
*Sare ti kim*: <sup>6</sup>*kudārā*<sup>c</sup> *janā*.
- 720 Appatthe kā.** *Kū* icc etassa *kā* hoti appatthe: *kālavaṇam*,  
<sup>10</sup>*kāpupphaṃ*.
- 721 Kvaci kucchitatthe ca.** *Kū* icc etassa kucchitatthe kvaci *ka*  
hoti: *kāpuriso* · *kupuriso* vā.
- 722 Samāsantagatānam anto avaṇṇ'-ikār'-ukārattam.** *Samāsanta-*  
*gatānam nāmānam anto kvaci akāra-ākāra-ikāra-ukārattam*  
<sup>15</sup>*āpajjati*: <sup>7</sup>*sabbesaṃ sakhā sabbasakho*, sabbe vā *manussā*  
*sakhino* etassā ti pi *sabbasakho*; *devānam rājā* <sup>8</sup>*devarājo*, evam  
*devasakho*, <sup>9</sup>*bhāvito attā yena so 'yaṃ bhāvitatto*, *bhāvitacitto*  
*tī attho*: na āgu<sup>d</sup> *pāpam assā ti nāgo*, <sup>10</sup>*āguṃ pāpam na karotī*  
*tī adhippāyo*, *nāgo tī c'ettha arahā vuccati*; *cattāri saccāni*  
<sup>20</sup>*samāhaṭṭāni* <sup>11</sup>*catusaccaṃ*; *pañcāhaṃ*, [C<sup>c</sup> 675<sup>30</sup>] *pañcagavaṃ*.  
*chattupāhanaṃ*, *upasaradaṃ*; *visālāni akkhini yassa so 'yaṃ*  
*visālakkho*; <sup>12</sup>*virūpaṃ mukhaṃ yassa so 'yaṃ vimukho*; *paccak-*  
*khā dhammā yassa so 'yaṃ* <sup>13</sup>*paccakkhadhammā*; *surabhino*  
<sup>25</sup>*gandho surabhiḡandhi*, *sundaro gandho sugandhi*, *kucchito gan-*  
*dho duggandhi*, *pūtino gandho pūtiḡandhi*; *rattiyā aḍḍhaṃ aḍḍha-*  
*rattam*, *rattiyā pubbaṃ pubbarattam*, *rattiyā paccha apararattam*,  
*dīghā ratti dīgharattam*; *citrā gāvo yassa kulassa taṃ kulam*  
*citrāgu*, *tiṭṭhanti gāvo asmiṃ ṭhāne kāle vā ti tiṭṭhagu*, *dve*  
*gāvo* <sup>14</sup>*digu*.
- 30 723 Tehi kapaccayo.** *Tehi samāsantagatehi nāmehi apaccayo*

[ § 717 Kc 335 |. <sup>1</sup> (761<sup>17-18</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (752<sup>17</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Vm 207<sup>14</sup>. | § 718 = Kc 336 |.  
<sup>4</sup> Ap 168<sup>7</sup> Bva *proem*. 1<sup>a</sup>. | § 719 Kc 337 |. <sup>5</sup> cf. 753<sup>10-13</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (753<sup>10</sup>). | § 720  
Kc 338 |. | § 721 Kev 338 ("pl.") |. | § 722 Kc 339 |. <sup>7</sup> cf. 158<sup>10-14</sup>. <sup>8</sup> cf. VI  
116<sup>22</sup>. <sup>9</sup> vide Tha (C<sup>c</sup> 6<sup>39-79</sup>) *ad Th proem*. 1<sup>a</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Nidd I 201<sup>20</sup> (C<sup>c</sup> 1  
522<sup>24</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (754<sup>18-9</sup>). <sup>12</sup> 755<sup>18</sup>. <sup>13</sup> (776<sup>2</sup>). <sup>14</sup> (753<sup>29</sup>). | § 723 Kev 339 (Senart 180<sup>3</sup>) |.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>c</sup> anantañāṇo (Ap 319<sup>15</sup>); B<sup>c</sup>ns anantaṃ ñāṇaṃ (cf. Vm 332<sup>1</sup>, <sup>9</sup> etc  
<sup>b</sup> sic C<sup>c</sup> Bemns. <sup>c</sup> Bm kudārā. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>c</sup> āguṃ.

*kapaccayo* ca parā honti: [C<sup>c</sup> 676<sup>1</sup>] pañca gāvo samāhaṭṭā *pañcagavaṃ*, <sup>1</sup>"anātītasatthukaṃ pāvacaṇaṃ", <sup>2</sup>*bahukattako deso*, <sup>3</sup>*abhiikkhako āvāso*, <sup>4</sup>*sahetako* icc ādi.

**724 Thiyam ikār'ūkārā nadī.** Itthiyaṃ vattamānā *īkāra-īkāra nadisaññā* honti: *bahudāsiko puriso*, *bahuvadhukaṃ kulaṃ*. 5

**725 Nadito ko.** *Nadisaññehi* padehi *kapaccayo* hoti: *bahunadiko janapado*, *bahujanbukaṃ* <sup>a</sup> *vanaṃ*.

**726 Yesu yassa lopo, tadabhāve tabbhāvo.** Yesu *apaccayādisu* paccayesu paresu yassa sarassa lopo hoti, tesam paccayānam abhāvena tassa sarassa puna pātubhāvo hoti: *dhghajamgho*, 10 *brāhmaṇadūrikā*.

**727 Pun-napumsakattātidese akāro ke ikāraṃ.** Pun-napuṃsakabhūvātidese visaye *akāro* *īkāraṃ* pappoti *kapaccaye* pare: *bahudāsiko puriso*, *bahudāsikaṃ kulaṃ*; *bahunadiko janapado*, *bahunadikaṃ nagaraṃ*. 15

**728 Anātidese ikār'ūkārā rassam.** Atidesarahite visaye *kapaccaye* pare *īkāra-īkāra* rassam papponti sukhuccāraṇattham: *bahunadikā rājadhāni*, *bahudāsikā itthi*, *bahujanbuka* <sup>b</sup> *rājadhām*.

**729 Ākār'īkāravivajjitthi<sup>c</sup> na pun-napuṃsakā va.** Ākāraṇta-īkāraṇtavajjito<sup>d</sup> itthivācako saddo <sup>5</sup>"bhāsito pumā yassaṃ itthi- 20 yan' ti ādinā atthena bhāsita-pumādritte pi satī pumā va napuṃsako iva ca na daṭṭhabbo: bahū jambū yasmim janapade so 'yaṃ bahujanbuko<sup>e</sup>, evaṃ bahujanbukaṃ<sup>a</sup> *nagaraṃ*, *bahuvadhukaṃ kulaṃ*, *bahucamuko rāja*.

**730 Avyayibhāve na pumā v' itthi.** Avyayibhāve samāse itthi bhā- 25 sitapumatte pi pumā iva na daṭṭhabbā<sup>f</sup> tassa avyaya-lakkhaṇattā anabhidheyyaliṅgavacanattā ca: lohita Gaṅgā yasmim dese *Lohitagangā*<sup>g</sup> icc ādi.

**731 Jayaya kvaci tudam-jāni patimhi.** Jāyāsaddassa kvaci *tudam jāni* icc ete ādesa honti *patī*sadde pare: jāyā ca pati ca <sup>6</sup>*tu- 30 dampati*, evaṃ <sup>7</sup>*jāuipati*, *jāyampatikā*<sup>g</sup>. [C<sup>c</sup> 677<sup>1</sup>]

<sup>1</sup> Sp I 4<sup>21</sup>. <sup>2</sup> = myā<sup>1</sup> so amat rhi so, ns. <sup>3</sup> Vin IV 307<sup>22</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Dhs p. 22<sup>23</sup>. | § 724 Pāṇ I 4:3; Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 137<sup>13</sup> | | § 725 Ke 340 |. | § 728 Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 137<sup>14</sup> | <sup>5</sup> Mmd C<sup>c</sup> 299<sup>29</sup> (vide 770<sup>27</sup>, 772<sup>21</sup>). | § 731 Ke 341 |. <sup>6</sup> Franke Gesch. u. Kritik p. 21<sup>5</sup>. <sup>7</sup> cf. A II 59<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>c</sup> Bm 'jambūkam. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>c</sup> Bm 'jambūkā. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> 'kāravajjitthi; B<sup>ens</sup> 'kāravivajjitthi. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>c</sup> 'ntavivajjito. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>c</sup> Bm 'jambūko <sup>f</sup> sic C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>ms</sup> = nī so Gaṅgā rhi so arapī, vide 778<sup>22</sup>. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>c</sup> jāyampatika.

**732 Ā dhanvādito.** Samāsantagatehi *dhanus*saddādāhi kvaci āpac-  
cayo hoti: Gaṇḍīvo<sup>a</sup> dhanu assā ti *Gaṇḍivadhānvā*<sup>a</sup>, evaṃ *paccak-*  
*khadhammā, vivaṭacchadā*. Kvaci ti kiṃ: *Gaṇḍivadhānu*<sup>a</sup>, *paccak-*  
*khadhammo, vivaṭacchado*.

5 **733 Akarantavyayibhava vibhattinam aṃ.** Tasma *akarantā* avya-  
yibhāvū parasam vibhattinam kvaci *aṃ* hoti: *yathavuddham,*  
*upakumbham*. Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>1</sup>“ko ‘yaṃ majjhe-samuddasmim”.

**734 Saro niccam napumsake rasso.** Napumsakalinge vattamānassa  
avyayibhāvasamāsassa saro rasso hoti niccam: <sup>2</sup>*adhitthi, adhi-*  
10 *kumāri*.

**735 Lop’ aññasmā.** Aññasmāvyayibhāvasamāsā anakārantā pa-  
rasam vibhattinam lopo hoti: <sup>2</sup>*adhitthi, adhi*kumāri, <sup>3</sup>*upavadhu*.

Idāni tathāgatasāsane sotūnam paramakosallajanānattham

<sup>4</sup>saññā sutt’ assa vutt’ assa tiṇṇam etesam eva ca

15 vipulattham payogānam vakkhāmi saddasatthato. 6

Saddasatthe hi vibhatyatthe, samīpatthe, samiddhatthe, viddhi-  
yam, sabbadā athābhāve, vijjāmānassa p’ accaye<sup>b</sup>, ubhayākāra-  
vinim’ m uttassa paccayavekallatosampatianupaladdhiyam, sadda-  
patubhāve, pacchātthe, yathātthe, anupubbatthe, apubbācarī-

20 matthe, sadisatthe, sampannatthe, sākalle<sup>c</sup>, antavacane, sadi-  
sathavajjitesu aññesu atthesu *yathāsaddassa*, avadhāraṇatthe

*yāvasaddassa*, mattatthe vattamānena *palīna* saha namassa,  
tatiyekavacanantūnam *akkha-salākasaddānam eka-dvī-ti-catū-*  
*samkhyānañ* ca ‘idaṃ vuttam na tathā yatha pubbe’ ti atthe

25 vattamānena *parinā* [C<sup>c</sup> 677<sup>30</sup>] saha akkhādikūlayam, *apa*<sup>d</sup>-*pari-*  
*bahī-udiccādisaddānam* pañcamiyantena saha, *ā* iec etassa mari-

yādābhividdhimhi, lakkhaṇavācakena saha *abhi* *pālī* iec etesam  
ābhimukhye, *anusaddassa* samīpatthe, tass’ evāyamatthe, *ti-*  
*ṭṭhagūḍinam* aññapadatthe ṭhane kale va, chaṭṭhiyantena saha

30 *pāre-majjhesaddānañ*, vamsavācakena samkhyasaddānam, te-  
sam va nadvacakehi saddhim, aññapadatthe saññayam nadi-  
vacakanam viṣum viṣum avyayibhāvasamaso vutto.

[ § 732 Kc 342 ÷ Sd 153<sup>10</sup> (163<sup>17</sup> 164<sup>13</sup>) ] [ § 733 Kc 343 ] <sup>1</sup> (746<sup>29</sup>)  
[ § 734 Kc 344 ] <sup>2</sup> (749<sup>11</sup>) [ § 735 Kc 345 ] <sup>3</sup> (749<sup>6</sup>) <sup>4</sup> ns: suttassavuttassa  
kui suttam assa vutti assa khvāi saññā avyayibho amañ assa<sup>1</sup> thui saññā  
eñ<sup>1</sup> suttam sut assa thui sut eñ<sup>1</sup> vutti abhvan<sup>1</sup> .

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>c</sup>mns kaṇḍivo<sup>a</sup> ns: kaṇḍivo mra<sup>3</sup> rhi so . <sup>b</sup> B<sup>c</sup> ns am p’ c c<sup>c</sup>  
sakālye. <sup>d</sup> ns ava-.

Tattha ca vibhatyatthe: itthīsu adhi *adhitthi* iec ādi; samipatthe: kumbhassa samipam *upakumbham* iec ādi; samiddhatthe: Magadhanam samiddhi *suMagadham* iec ādi; viddhiyam: iddhiya viyutto <sup>1</sup>*viddhiyam*<sup>a</sup>, saddhiyānam *dussaddhiyam*, *dubbhojanam*<sup>b</sup> iec ādi; [C<sup>e</sup> 678<sup>1</sup>] sabbadā<sup>a</sup> atthābhāve: abhāvo 5 makkhikānam *nimmakkhikam*, *niddaratham* iec ādi; vijjāmanassa p' accaye: atito himo *uihimam*<sup>d</sup> iec ādi; ubhayākāravanim m uttassa paccayavekallato<sup>e</sup> sampati<sup>1</sup> anupaladdhiyam: sampati kosumbham accadanam n'atthi *atikosumbham*<sup>a</sup> iec ādi: saddapatubhāve: saddo pātubhūto Kaccāya- 10 nassa yassam kathāyam sā kathā *itīKaccāyanam* iec ādi, *itī*-saddo c'ettha vuttappakārattham jōteti; paccattthe: rathānam anu paccā *anuratham* iec ādi; yathattthe: *yathārupam* *anurupam* iec ādi; anupubbe<sup>b</sup>: jettanam anupubbo *anujettam* iec ādi; apubbacarime: ekakkhane saha cakkena dhārayam 15 *sacakkam* iec ādi; [C<sup>e</sup> 678<sup>15</sup>] sadisatthe: sadiso rūpena *sarūpam* iec ādi; sampannatthe: sampannam khetam *sakhettam* iec ādi, ettha hi *sahasaddo* sampannattho; sākalye: <sup>1</sup>*samakkhikam* iec ādi, *kalasaddo* c'ettha avayavavācako, saha kalahi ti sakalam, savayavan ti attho, tassa bhavo sakalyam, tasmim 20 sākalye makkhikahi sakalyam annam<sup>1</sup> samakkhikam, kasiṇattho vā *sākalyasaddo*, tadā kasiṇam makkhikāmissakam annam<sup>1</sup> samakkhikan ti vuccati; antavacane: <sup>2</sup>*soṇādīm adhite* iec ādi, unādyantam adhite ti attho; sadisatthavañjites' aññatthesu<sup>b</sup> yathasaddassa: <sup>3</sup>ye ye vuḍḍha *yathavuddham* iec ādi, vīccha- 25 vacano hi ettha *yathasaddo*; *yavasaddassā* vadhāraṇe: jivassa yattako paricchedo *yavajivam* iec ādi; mattatthe vattamanena *patinā* saha nāmassa atthe: [C<sup>e</sup> 678<sup>30</sup>] kiñcimattam sākam <sup>4</sup>*sākappati*<sup>m</sup>, evam *supappati*<sup>n</sup> iec ādi; tatiyekavaccanantānam *akkha-salakasaddanam* *eka-dvī-catusamkhyāsaddanañ* ca 30 'idam vuttam na tatha yatha pubbe' ti atthe vattamanena *parina* saha akkhadikīḷayam: akkhenēdam vuttam na tatha

<sup>1</sup> 6750<sup>1</sup>, <sup>2</sup> unād kyam<sup>1</sup> achum<sup>a</sup> tuin oñ, ns. <sup>3</sup> 6749<sup>16</sup>, <sup>4</sup> Kās II 1 9.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om., <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> duttejanam. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vijjāmanassa paccā; ns vijjāmanass' accaye, B<sup>m</sup> anassa accaye. <sup>d</sup> sic C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ns., o: nihimam. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om., <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ad ti. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> abhik<sup>1</sup>. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> anupubbatthe. <sup>i</sup> ita B<sup>m</sup> ns., C<sup>e</sup> sakalyam sampannam. <sup>j</sup> C<sup>e</sup> missakapannam. <sup>k</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ns. "vañjitesv aññ". <sup>m</sup> ns sākāpati; C<sup>e</sup> sākāpati. <sup>n</sup> ns supāpati, C<sup>e</sup> supāpati.

- yathā pubbe *akkhapari*, *salākāyēdaṃ vuttaṃ na tathā yathā* pubbe *salākapari*, *ekena, dvīhi, tihi, catūhi na tathā vuttaṃ* yathā pubbe *ekapari, dvipari, tipari, catupari* icc ādi; pañcamiyantena saha *apa pari bali udicca* icc ādinam: *apa Pāṭali-*  
 5 *puttā vuṭṭho devo apaPāṭaliputtaṇi, pariPāṭaliputtaṃ, baliPāṭali-*  
*puttaṇi, udiccaPāṭaliputtaṃ<sup>b</sup>* icc ādi; *ā* icc etassa mariyādābhividdhimhi: [C<sup>e</sup> 679<sup>1</sup>] *ā Pāṭaliputtā vuṭṭho devo āPataliputtaṃ,*  
*ā kumārā yaso Kaccāyanassa ākumārāṇi* icc ādi; *lakkhaṇavā-*  
*cakena saha abhi pati* icc etesam ābhimukhye: *aggim<sup>c</sup>*  
 10 *abhimukhā salabhā patanti abbhaggi paccaggi* icc ādi; *anusad-*  
*dassa samipatthe: vanassa samipaṃ anuwanam* icc ādi; *tass' evāyāmatthe: anugatā Gaṅgaṃ anaGaṅgaṃ Bārāṇasī;<sup>1</sup> tiṭṭhagv-*  
*ādinam aññapadatthe ṭhāne kāle vā: tiṭṭhanti gāvo asmiṃ*  
*ṭhāne kāle vā tiṭṭhagu,* *vahanti gāvo asmiṃ ṭhāne<sup>d</sup> kāle vā*  
 15 *vahagu,* *khale yavaṃ asmiṃ kāle khaleyavaṃ* icc ādi; *chaṭṭhiyan-*  
*tena saha pāre-majjhesaddānaṃ: pāre Gaṅgāya pāreGaṅgaṃ,*  
*majjhe Gaṅgāya majjheGaṅgaṇi* icc ādi; *vamsavācakena samkhyāsaddānaṃ: tayo Kosalavamsā<sup>e</sup> assā paramparāyā*  
*tī liKosalaṃ* icc ādi; *tesaṃ ca nadivācakehi saddhim: satta*  
 20 *Godāvāriyo<sup>1</sup> samāhaṭṭā [C<sup>e</sup> 679<sup>13</sup>] sattaGodāvaram<sup>f</sup>* icc ādi; *aññap-*  
*adatthe saññāyaṃ nadivācakaṇaṃ: Ummattagaṅgā yas-*  
*miṃ dese Ummattagaṅgaṇi, Tuṇhigaṅgaṇi,<sup>2</sup> Lohilagaṅgaṇi* icc ādi.

- 736 Mātādinam ā dvande pitādisu.** *Mātu* icc evamādinam anto *ā* hoti dvande *pītu* icc ādisu; <sup>3</sup>*punavacanam* tappurise *akārapaṭi-*  
 25 *sedhanattham: mātā ca pitā ca mālāpīlaro,* *evaṃ mālābhataro,*  
*mālādhīlaro, pīlābhālaro, pītādhīlaro<sup>g</sup>, bhālamalaro, bhātāpīlaro,*  
*bhālādhīlaro, dhītāmālaro, dhītāpīlaro<sup>h</sup>, dhītābhālaro; mālāputtā,*  
*mālābhagīni, pītāputtā, pīlābhagīni, mālāpītābhālādhīlaro, mata-*  
*pītādhītāputtā, mātāpītābhātādhītā, dhītābhagīniyo* ti atthapadāni<sup>1</sup>  
 30 *veditabbāni.* *Evaṃ dvande mātūādinam anto pītūādisu attam*  
*āpajjati, tathā hi Mahāparinibbānasuttantaatṭhakathāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> "mata-*  
*pītābhātābhagīniādikehi"* ti saddaracanaṃ dissati. *Dvande ti*  
*kīṃ: pituno bhātā pītubhala.*

<sup>1</sup> (750<sup>6-9</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (cf. 775<sup>2b</sup>). | 736 vide n. 3 |. <sup>3</sup> cf. § 420. <sup>4</sup> --

a Bm sālako. b Bm udacco. c Bm aggi. d Bm om. e C<sup>e</sup> Kosala vamsā. f C<sup>e</sup> satta-(Godhāvā). g (Bm) pītāmataro. h Bm ad. dhītādhīlaro. i ita ns; Bm aṭṭha padāni; C<sup>e</sup> (recte?) ādipadāni

**737 Bahubbīhimhi ca sarūpanam<sup>a</sup> ekaseso.** Bahubbīhimhi ca dvande ca sarūpānam padānam ekaseso hoti<sup>b</sup>: suvaṇṇassa vaṇṇo suvaṇṇavaṇṇo, suvaṇṇavaṇṇo viya vaṇṇo yassa Bhagavato so 'yam<sup>1</sup> <sup>1</sup>*suvaṇṇavaṇṇo*, evaṃ <sup>2</sup>*brahmassaro*<sup>c</sup> ice ādi, ettha pana 'suvaṇṇassa viya vaṇṇo yassa' ti viggāhe ekasesakiccam<sup>1</sup> n'atthi, 5 adhippāyantarena pana hot' eva. Evaṃ bahubbīhimhi ekaseso. Dvande pana: <sup>3</sup>nāmañ ca rupañ ca nāmarūpañ ca *nāmarupañ*; <sup>4</sup>Citto ca Seno ca Cittaseno ca *Cittaseno* ti bhavati.

**738 Samase taddhitante.** Taddhitapaccayante samāse sarūpānam padānam ekaseso hoti: brahmassa<sup>d</sup> vaṇṇo viya vaṇṇo etassa 10 atthi ti <sup>5</sup>*brahmavaṇṇam*. [C<sup>e</sup> 680<sup>1</sup>]

**739 Akkharanam.** Dvande sarūpānam akkharānam ekaseso hoti: devattañ ca manussattañ ca *devamanussattam*; evaṃ *nagasuppaṇṇata*<sup>e</sup>, *itthipumbhavo*; <sup>6</sup>etthā pi 'devo ca manusso ca devamanussā, devamanussanam bhāvo *devamanussattan* ti adinā 15 viggāhe kate ekasesakiccam<sup>1</sup> n'atthi, adhippāyantarena pana 'hot' eva.

**740 Purisā ti dvando ti eke, na.** 'Puriso ca puriso ca purisa-purisā' ti vattabbe sarūpekasesam katvā gahitaṃ padaṃ ekacce akkharacintakā vibbhantabuddhino "dvandasamāso" ti vadanti. 20 Tam na gahetabbam<sup>1</sup> visadisanānāpadasamudāyasarūpattābhāvato ti:

**741 puri-so ti samāso sakamate.** Katekasesam *purisa* ti bahuvacanantapadam samāsapadan ti agahetvā adhippāyantarena *puriso* ti ekavacanantapadam eva samāso hoti asmākam<sup>1</sup> mate<sup>1</sup>: <sup>8</sup>puri 25 seti ti puriso, ucece thāne pavattatī ti attho, yathā hi vane jāyati ti <sup>9</sup>*vanejo* ti samāso bhavati, evaṃ puri seti ti *puriso* ti<sup>2</sup> samāso bhavati, yathā ca <sup>10</sup>*urago pādapo atrajo* <sup>11</sup>*kutojo* <sup>12</sup>*itojo* ti adini samāsapadāni honti, tathā *puriso* ti etam pi samāsapadam hoti; yathā *mīgā sīha* ti adini samāsapadāni na honti, 30 tathā *purisa itthiyo* ti adini katekasesapadāni, vuttappakārena pana adhippāyantarena viggāhe kate *puriso purisā* ti ekavacana-

<sup>1</sup> D II 17<sup>31</sup>. <sup>2</sup> D II 18<sup>22</sup> 227<sup>2</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Vibha 174<sup>1</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Sv ad D II 258<sup>12</sup> (cf. supra 634 n. 19). <sup>5</sup> cf. Sv I 282<sup>9</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (cf. 779<sup>4-5</sup>). <sup>7</sup> ns: yam yam yonūpajjāmi devattam atha mānusaṃ [Ap 56<sup>24</sup>] nhuik lañ<sup>3</sup> padantara-dvan-ekasis hū ra eñ<sup>1</sup> <sup>8</sup> (426<sup>2</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (743<sup>22</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (Kev 532).

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Be<sup>ms</sup> ad. padanam. <sup>b</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> ad. ti). <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> brahmassaro. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> brahmaṇassa. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> osuvaṇṇata. <sup>1</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Be<sup>ms</sup> ad. ti gahetabbam. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om.

bahuvacanantapadāni samāsā eva bhavanti, tāni yeva 'attano kulam pūreti ti *puriso*, pūrenti ti *purisā*' ti <sup>1</sup>viggahe samāsā na bhavanti ti, atr' idam vuccati:

*puriso* ti padañ c'eva *purisā* ti padañ c' ubho

5 samāsā cāsamāsā ca ' nibbacanavisesato. 7

**742 Saḷāyatane virūpa-sarūpānam.** *Saḷāyatana*sadde adhārabhūte virūpa-sarūpānam padānam akkharānañ ca ekaseso hoti: saḷāyatanañ ca chaṭṭhāyatanañ ca *saḷāyatanañ*,

*saḷāyatana*saddan taṃ vivaṃjītvāna<sup>a</sup> sabbaso

10 aññesu ca samāsesu taddhitantapadesu ca

virūpānam ekaseso icchitabbo na hoti ti. 8

**743 Nadiyaṃ khuddassa kun.** *Nadī*sadde pare *khudda*saddassa<sup>b</sup> *kunā*deso hoti: <sup>2</sup>khuddā ca sā nadī cā ti *kunnadī*. [C<sup>c</sup> 681<sup>1</sup>]

**744 Khu<sup>c</sup> khudāya pipāsāyaṃ.** *Pipāsā*sadde pare *khudā*saddassa  
15 *khuā*deso<sup>c</sup> hoti: <sup>3</sup>khuppipāsābhibhūto.

**745 Kvaci samānassa so.** Sīṅginikkhena samāno vaṇṇo assa ti <sup>4</sup>sīṅginikkhasavaṇṇo; <sup>5</sup>harinā samano vaṇṇo assa ti *harissavaṇṇo*; Gotamagottattā samāno ādiccassa suriyassa bandhunā bandhu etassā ti *sādiccabandhu*, buddho ca so sādiccabandhu cā ti buddha-  
20 sādiccabandhu<sup>d</sup>, ayañ c'attho "nākāsiṃ" satthu vacanam buddhasādiccabandhuno<sup>d</sup> ti imissā pāliyā 'atthakathāvasena veditabbo — ayaṃ samāso nāmena atidukkaradurājāna-  
maggo nāmā ti vattabbo; Kosiyagottattā Indassa gottena samā-  
nam gottam etassā ti *indasagotto* ' ulūko, "yā sa indasagottassa  
25 ulūkassa pavassato" ti hi pāli dissati. Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>9</sup>"gajo yatha indasamanagottam".

**746 Sahassa, hassa ca lopo va.** Kvaci *sahas*saddassa *sā*deso hoti, atha vā *halopo*: <sup>10</sup>*sadevako*, <sup>11</sup>*sadhano*; Dipamkaro iti saha nāmena vattati yo bhagavā so <sup>12</sup>"Dipamkarasanāmako", evaṃ  
30 <sup>13</sup>"kumaro Candasaṃvayo, <sup>14</sup>brahmaṇo Saṃkhasaṃvayo", attha

<sup>1</sup> cf. Kc 675 (Mmd C<sup>c</sup> 515<sup>1</sup>), | § 742 Vibha 174<sup>1</sup> <sup>6</sup> |. <sup>2</sup> Spk (S<sup>c</sup> II 70<sup>1b</sup>), ad S II 32<sup>8</sup>. <sup>3</sup> cf. Pva 80<sup>1-3</sup>), | § 745 cf. § 1169 |. <sup>4</sup> Vin I 38<sup>1b</sup> (singisu-vaṇṇanikkhena samanavaṇṇo, Sp C<sup>c</sup>; ns: i kuī ma si kra rve<sup>1</sup> Mahāvā ca sañ nhuik sīṅgīnikkhasuvaṇṇa khyañ<sup>8</sup> rhi kra sañ). <sup>5</sup> cf. Ja II 34<sup>1</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Vv 226<sup>ab</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Vva 116<sup>12-21</sup>. <sup>8</sup> J VI 500<sup>24</sup>. <sup>9</sup> J II 42<sup>11</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Sp I 125<sup>11</sup>. <sup>11</sup> J V 289<sup>1a</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Bv 2: 194<sup>b</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Cp I 7: 1d (*supra* 456<sup>1b</sup>). <sup>14</sup> Cp I 2: 1b.

<sup>a</sup> Bemns vivaṃjītvāna. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>c</sup> khuddassa. <sup>c</sup> *legendum* khup et khup-adeso? (cf. 780<sup>12</sup>). <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> buddhasad<sup>o</sup>; C<sup>c</sup> buddhasād<sup>o</sup> (Vv Ee).

kathacariya pana <sup>1</sup>"Candasavhayo ti *candasaddena* avhatabbo" ti samvaṇṇayimṣu, imasmim thāne *saddasaddassa dīlakaralopo* vutto viya hoti, evaṃ pi sallakkhetabbam; ayaṃ pana asmākaṃ khanti: avhātabban ti avhayaṃ nāmaṃ, *Cando* iti saha avhayaena vattati yo kumāro so *Candasavhayo* ti. Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>2</sup>"pari- 5 devasokā sahamaccharā ca; <sup>3</sup>sahoḍḍhaṃ coraṃ".

**747 Samasagatanamamajjhe ve to ca nipatanti thāne.** Samasagatanam namanam majjhe vekaro ca takaro ca nipatanti thāne: <sup>4</sup>vuṭṭhi-ve-  
parama sara; <sup>5</sup>kuhiṃ Vanka-ta-pabbato; "chaḷaṅgata" manta-  
[pada]ṃ vyākariṃsu" — *atthi*atthe sakatthe vā *takaro* daṭṭhabbo. 10  
Thāne ti kiṃ: <sup>7</sup>"ārogyaparamā labhā; "Sineru pabbatuttamo".

**748 Dinnaśaddassa datto samase.** *Dinnaśaddassa dattādeso* hoti kvaci samāse: buddhena dinno <sup>9</sup>*Buddhadatto*, <sup>10</sup>"paradattūpajīvi". Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>11</sup>*Dhannadinna bhikkhuni*, <sup>12</sup>"dinnādāyī dinna-  
pāṭikamkhi". Samase ti kiṃ: <sup>13</sup>"dānaṃ . . . dinnaṃ". Sāsana- 15  
smim hi vyasavasena viṣuṃ thito guṇabhūto *dattasaddo* n'atthi, sakkaṭabhasayaṃ pana atth' eva: *dattaṃ yena pi apādānam* [C<sup>e</sup> 682<sup>1</sup>] *dattaṃ*<sup>b</sup> iti: sasane ca vyasavasena viṣuṃ thito *datta-*  
*saddo* vijjāmano pi guṇabhūto na hoti paṇṇattivāsena thitatta,  
taṃ yathā Bhūridattassa <sup>14</sup>"Datto" ti namaṃ. 20

**749 Niccaṃ Sakkadito dattiyo.** *Sakkasaddādito* parassa *datta-*  
*saddassa*<sup>c</sup> *niccaṃ dattiyādeso* hoti samāse: <sup>15</sup>"sakkadattiye  
assame vaṣimṣu; <sup>16</sup>brahmadattiyaṃ ticivaraṃ; <sup>17</sup>devadattiyaṃ  
paṃsukulacivaraṃ", tattha Sakkena dinnam *sakkadattiyaṃ* ti  
samaso, esa nayo itaratra pi. Keci pana sakkaṭabhasāyaṃ 25  
kataparicaya sakkaṭabhasayaṃ samvaddhasāsanikā<sup>d</sup> pālinayaṃ  
anoloḱetva <sup>18</sup>"brahmadattaṃ civaraṃ; <sup>19</sup>devadatto patto" ti

<sup>1</sup> Cp *ad* Cp I 7 1d; <sup>2</sup> Sn 862<sup>b</sup>; <sup>3</sup> Vm 180<sup>2d</sup>; <sup>4</sup> (767<sup>19</sup>); <sup>5</sup> Cp I 9, 32<sup>d</sup>  
(Ja VI 513<sup>14</sup>); *cf. supra* 324<sup>b</sup>; <sup>6</sup> Ps E<sup>c</sup> II 186<sup>34</sup> = Ja I 56<sup>6</sup>; <sup>7</sup> Dh 204<sup>1</sup>  
<sup>8</sup> Vm 206<sup>7</sup>; [ 748 Sd 368<sup>2</sup> ]; <sup>9</sup> Bva C<sup>e</sup> 249<sup>26</sup>; <sup>10</sup> Sn 217<sup>b</sup>; <sup>11</sup> A I 25<sup>22</sup>  
<sup>12</sup> (369<sup>14</sup>); <sup>13</sup> (369<sup>10</sup>); <sup>14</sup> (369<sup>7</sup>); [ 749 Sd 369<sup>18-25</sup> ]; <sup>15</sup> (369<sup>21</sup>); *cf.* Ja V 281<sup>24</sup>;  
<sup>16</sup> ---; <sup>17</sup> Vm 62<sup>27</sup>; *cf.* Ja II 119<sup>10</sup> (kuladattiya); Vm 63<sup>28</sup> (bhikkhudo) Uda 379<sup>22</sup>  
(maharājado); <sup>18</sup> *cf.* 369<sup>16</sup>; <sup>19</sup> ---

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Be-ta; Ja (E<sup>c</sup>) Ps (E<sup>c</sup>) chaḷaṅgava manta<sup>o</sup>, ns *cū* Ps-t, chaḷaṅgavā  
ti chaḷaṅgavidūno manta.padaṃ ti mantapadaṃ nijjayitvā ti vacanaseso,  
mantetva ti attho . . . <sup>b</sup> ns, yena pi akraṇ alhū rhaṇ saṇ laṇ<sup>3</sup> dattaṃ pe<sup>3</sup>  
ap so dattaṃ alhū vat kuṃ apadānam api ādanaṃ caṇ cae yū ap eṇ<sup>1</sup> (*vide*  
*cf.* 369<sup>1</sup>); <sup>c</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup> Beṃns, (*leg.* dinnaśaddassa?); <sup>d</sup> Bm vaddhasas<sup>o</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> Be ns  
samvaddha sas<sup>o</sup>



saddaracanaṃ kubbim̐su, taṃ sāsanaṃ patvā na yujjati · ta-  
disassa guṇasaddassa sāsane abhāvato aṭṭhakathācariyehi ca  
chaḍḍanato.

**750 Dvi-di-tinaṃ iss' e.** *Dvi di ti* icc etesaṃ ikaṛassa kvaci ekāro  
5 hoti samāse: <sup>1</sup>*dvebhāvo*, <sup>2</sup>"manaso advejjho", *tecattāhsaṃ*, *dve-*  
*cattāhsaṃ*<sup>4</sup>; <sup>3</sup>kañcanaṇṇā dve piccha<sup>b</sup> dve pakkhā yassa haṃ-  
sarājassa so 'yaṃ kañcanadvepiccho<sup>c</sup>. Kvaci ti kiṃ: *dvibhāvo*,  
*dvirattaṃ*, *tirattaṃ*, *ticattāhsaṃ*, *dvicattāhsaṃ*.

Saddanītañjanaṃ etaṃ ñāṇacakkhuvīsodhanaṃ  
10 mohakkhipaṭaluddhāri<sup>d</sup> anuyuñje sadā sato ti. 9

Iti navaṅge sātṭhakathe piṭakattaye vyappathagatisu viñ-  
ñūnaṃ kosallatthāya kate saddanītippakaraṇe samāsakappo  
nāma tevisatimo<sup>e</sup> pariccheto.

## XXIV.

15 Ito paraṃ pavakkhāmi sotāraṇaṃ hitavahaṃ  
Taddhitasavhayaṃ kappam̐, taṃ suñātha samāhita. 1  
Taddhitan ti apaccādiatthesu pavattānaṃ *ñāḍipaccayanaṃ*<sup>1</sup>  
nāmaṃ; parikappādivasena nipphādetabbassa vidhino pi namaṃ,  
evaṃ hi satī 'puriso ca puriso ca *purisa*' ti ca 'dasa ca dasa  
20 ca *vasatī*' ti ca 'catūhi adhikā dasa *caluddasa*' ti ca 'aḍḍhena  
catuttho *aḍḍhuḍḍho*' ti ca adini paccayarahitapadani pi taddhita-  
padāni ti gahetabbāni honti, nāññatha. <sup>4</sup>Keci pana taddhitan ti  
*ñāḍipaccayass*' eva nāman ti gahetvā "*purisa* ti katekasesapadaṃ  
paccayarahitatta na taddhitapadaṃ, suddhanamapadaṃ yeva"  
25 ti vadanti. Taṃ na gahetabbam̐ 'paccayarahitassā pi sato  
parikappavasenā pi atthassa [C<sup>e</sup> 683<sup>1</sup>] gahetabbattā, *purisa* ti  
padassa hi bahupurisavācakattaṃ ñāpetuṃ 'puriso ca puriso  
ca *purisa*' ti ekasesaṃ parikappetvā ekasesaṃ ca katva bahu-  
vacanantatā katā, eso vidhi taddhitan ti vuccati; ayaṃ ca vidhi  
30 aniyamo, evaṃ hi parikappam̐ akatva <sup>5</sup>'purenti ti *purisa*' ti  
gahaṇe taṃ padaṃ *isapaccayaparattā* kitantaṃ<sup>e</sup> nāma bhavati,

<sup>1</sup> Ke(v) 28. <sup>2</sup> J III 7<sup>21</sup>. <sup>3</sup> cf Ja V 341<sup>19-21</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (779<sup>18-20</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (780<sup>2</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Ce *veattārisaṃ*. <sup>b</sup> CeBe *oñcha*. <sup>c</sup> CeBe *odepiñcho*. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>ms</sup> *uddha-*  
*riṃ*. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *bāvisatimo*. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *ñāḍipaccayādinam*. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *kitakantam*

tad eva padaṃ 'purī senti ti *purisa*' ti gahaṇe upapadasamāsaṃ bhavati — iti adhippayantarena *purisā* ti padassa bahupurisa-vacakattaṃ ṇāpetuṃ buddhiyā parikkappetvā katekasesaṃ *purisa* ti padaṃ taddhitaṃ yeva bhavati na suddhanāmaṃ, tasmā taddhitaṃ ti apaecādiatthesu pavattānaṃ *ṇā*dipaccayānaṃ nā-  
5 maṃ parikkappādivasena nipphādetabbassa vidhino pi nāmaṃ, kappo pana tadadhārattā Taddhitaṃ ti pavuccati. Tatrāyaṃ vacanatto: paccayāyattattā saddatthādhigamassa tesāṃ apaecādiatthanāṃ hitaṃ anukūlaṃ ti taddhitaṃ, gottādivācakasaddato va bhavitabbatta tesāṃ. *Vasiṭṭhas*saddādināṃ saddagaṇānaṃ  
10 hitaṃ anukūlaṃ ti taddhitaṃ *ṇā*dipaccayo; atha vā atthādhigamāya paṭipannānaṃ tadatthasādhakattā tesāṃ savaṇ'uggahaṇa<sup>a</sup>-  
dhāraṇābhīyuttanaṃ kulaputtanaṃ hitaṃ anukūlaṃ ti taddhitaṃ *ṇā*dipaccayo c'eva tattha tattha ekasesa-lopādesādikattabba-  
vidhi<sup>b</sup> ca.

15

**751 Ā-y-o vuddhi.** *Ākāra-ekāra-okārā vuddhisāṇhā* bhavanti. Vuddhi icc anena kv attho: <sup>1</sup>"*ā-y-avaṇṇānaṃ ā-y-o vuddhi* avuddhi ca".

**752 Apacce no.** *Apaccayo* hoti tassa apaccam icc etasmiṃ atthe; ettha ca apaccam ti kulaṃ vuccati: *Vasiṭṭhassa* apaccam  
20 *Vasiṭṭho*, sasananurūpavasena pana <sup>2</sup>*ākārassa ekāratte* kate *Vāsetṭho* ti niecaṃ bhavati, ettha pana "*Vāsetṭho*" ti vutte *Vasiṭṭhassa* putto vā nattā vā panattadayo<sup>c</sup> vā tabbamaṃse jāta sabbe *purisa* labbhanti; itthiliṅge vattabbe *Vāsetṭhas*saddato  
*apaccayaṃ* katva *Vāsetṭhu* ti<sup>d</sup> bhavati, ettha pana "*Vāsetṭhi*" ti  
25 ca<sup>e</sup> vutte *Vasiṭṭhassa* bhariyā vā dhītā vā tabbamaṃse jātā sabba itthiyo labbhanti; *kulasadde* pana apekkhite *Vāsetṭhan* ti bhavati.  
30 <sup>3</sup>"*Virupakkhaṃ*<sup>1</sup> ahirajakulaṃ" ti ādini viya <sup>4</sup>"*Kāḷavakaṇ*  
ca Gaṅgeyyaṃ" ti adini viya ca, esa nayo sabbattha; *Bharadvājassa*<sup>e</sup> apaccam *Bharadvajo*, evaṃ *Gotamo*; *Vasudevassa*<sup>b</sup>  
apaccam *Vasudevo*, evaṃ *Bāladevo*, *Vessamitto* icc adi.

**753 Manuto uss'usan.** *Manussaddato ussa usam*<sup>1</sup> icc ete paccayā

[ § 751 Kc 407 (vide infra § 847-860) |. <sup>1</sup> § 860 | § 752 Kc 346 |  
<sup>2</sup> (632<sup>21</sup>). <sup>3</sup> A II 72<sup>23</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Vibha. 397<sup>17</sup>, Spk (S II 56<sup>4</sup>) ad S II 28<sup>18</sup>, Ps (E<sup>c</sup> II 25<sup>37</sup>), Uda 403<sup>2</sup>, Bva ad Bv 1:39<sup>4</sup>. | § 753 (Sd 508<sup>3</sup>) |

<sup>a</sup> ns 'uggaha-. <sup>b</sup> Bm ekasesa-vasopādesādi<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> Bm nattā vā panatta vā panattādayo. <sup>d</sup> Bm ns ad ca. <sup>e</sup> ita C<sup>c</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns. <sup>1</sup> Bm Virupakkha-. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>c</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns Bhārad<sup>o</sup> (80 n. 6). <sup>3</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns Vāsude<sup>o</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Bm G<sup>o</sup>ussan.

honti tassa apaccam icc etasmim atthe: [C<sup>e</sup> 684<sup>1</sup>] Manuno apaccam *manusso*, evaṃ *manuso*; ettha pubbapadaṃ 'mano usso ussanno etassā' ti atthe sati samāsapadaṃ bhavati, tenāhu aṭṭhakathācariyā: <sup>1</sup>"manassa ussannattā manussā" ti, <sup>2</sup>"hitāhitam 5 manati jānāti" ti atthavasena pana kitantapadaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhavati.

**754 Kaccādito ṇāna-ṇāyana.** *Kaccā*digottagaṇato *ṇāna-ṇāyana*apaccayaṃ honti tassa apaccam icc etasmim atthe: Kaccassa apaccam <sup>3</sup>*Kaccāno*, evaṃ <sup>3</sup>*Kaccayano*, aññathā pi bhavati: <sup>3</sup>*Kaṭigano*, itthiyaṃ pana vattabbāyaṃ <sup>4</sup>*Kaccana*<sup>b</sup> <sup>5</sup>*Kaccayani* <sup>6</sup>*Kāṭigani* ti 10 ca bhavati; <sup>7</sup>Moggaliyā<sup>c</sup> nāma brāhmaṇiya apaccam *Moggallāno*, evaṃ <sup>8</sup>*Moggallāyano*, *Vacchāno Vacchāyano*, *Sakāṭāno Sakatāyano*, *Kaṇhāno* <sup>9</sup>*Kaṇhāyano*, *Aggivessāno Aggivessāyano* icc ādi — ettha ca *Aggivessana* icc api icchitabbaṃ <sup>10</sup>"api ssu maṃ Aggivessana tisso upamāyo paṭibhaṃsū" ti pālidassanato.

15 **755 Kattikādito neyyo.** Kattikāya apaccam *Kattikeyyo*, evaṃ <sup>11</sup>*Venateyyo* icc ādi.

**756 Dakkhādito yathāsambhavaṃ ṇi-ṇika-ṇiya.** Dakkhassa apaccam *Dakkhū*, evaṃ *Doṇi*, *Vasavi*, *Sakyaputti*, *Jenadatti*, *Anuruddhi*<sup>d</sup>; *Nāṭaputtiko* <sup>12</sup>*Nāṭaputtiyo*, *Jenadattiko* <sup>13</sup>*Jenadattiyo*, *Sakyaputtiko* <sup>14</sup>*Sakyaputtiyo* icc ādi. 20

**757 Upagvādito ṇavo.** Upaguss' apaccam *Opagavo*<sup>e</sup>, evaṃ *uṇavo Bhaggavo* icc ādi.

**758 Vidhavādito nero.** *Vidhavā* icc ādito saddagaṇato *nerapaccayo* hoti tassa apaccam icc etasmim atthe: vidhavāya mata- 25 patikāya apaccam *vedhavero*, samaṇassa apaccam *samaṇero* icc ādi.

**759 Atthike<sup>1</sup> ca.** Asaddhammasevanādhipayena vidhavadihi atthike jāne abhidhātābhe *vidhavādito nerapaccayo* hoti: vidhavāya atthiko *vedhavero*, evaṃ *kaṇṇero vesīyero*. Ettha ca

<sup>1</sup> P<sup>1</sup> I 123<sup>17</sup> <sup>2</sup> 508<sup>1</sup>; cf. Kc 675 (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 515<sup>2</sup> | 754 Kc 347 | <sup>3</sup> 1634 n. 12). <sup>4</sup> A I 25<sup>29</sup>. <sup>5</sup> ~~1634~~; ns: "Kaccāni kiṃ" ... [J III 425<sup>12</sup>] hu Kaccāni-jatā so kroṇ<sup>1</sup> Kaccāni laṇ<sup>3</sup> rhi san<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> Yasodhara eñ<sup>1</sup> amañ Kaccanā bhva<sup>2</sup> to<sup>2</sup> amañ Kaccanā nhuik ka<sup>1</sup> apaccattha nhuik ma phrae <sup>6</sup> J III 427<sup>25</sup> A I 26<sup>24</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Mp I 155<sup>24</sup> 160<sup>26</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Ap 480<sup>20</sup>(?) <sup>9</sup> Ja IV 84<sup>25</sup>. <sup>10</sup> M I 240<sup>29</sup> (*supra* 716<sup>27</sup>) | § 755 Kc 348 | <sup>11</sup> J V 424<sup>27</sup>; cf. § 862. | § 756 Kc 349 + Kev 349 ("vā") | | § 757 Kc 350 | | § 758 Kc 351 | | § 759 *vide* 785 n. 1 |

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> kitakanta<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns Moggallāya <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns Anuruddhi <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns *ubique* Upak<sup>o</sup> (et Opakavo) <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tatthike (et tadattihike?)

<sup>1</sup>"sukkaecchavi vedhavera" ti paḷi yeva saddhiṃ <sup>1</sup>atṭhakathaya nidassanaṃ. [C<sup>1</sup> 685<sup>1</sup>]

**760 Yambhāve, yato pakkhandati, yattha bhavati vaddhat' icc adisu pi neyyo.** <sup>1</sup>Neyyapaccayo na kevalaṃ apaccatthe yeva, atha kho yambhāve yato pakkhandati, yattha bhavati, yattha vaddhati <sup>5</sup>icc ādisu pi atthesu hoti yeva: sucino bhāvo <sup>2</sup>soceyyaṇi; <sup>3</sup>pabbate bhavo migo<sup>4</sup> *pabbateyyo*; pabbatato pakkhannā nadi <sup>4</sup>*pabbateyya*; kimaṇaṃ kose bhavaṃ suttaṃ <sup>5</sup>*koseyyaṇi*, evaṃ <sup>6</sup>*Bārāṇaseyyaṇi*<sup>b</sup> · vattham; <sup>7</sup>kule samvaddho sunakho *koleyyo*; vinetabbo *veneyyo* icc ādi. 19

**761 Vidita-pariyapanna-sammatesu ṇiya-ṇika.** Loke viditaṃ, <sup>1</sup>pariyāpannaṃ, <sup>2</sup>lokena sammatam vā *lokiyaṇi*, evaṃ *lokikaṇi*.

**762 Bhāve ca ṇiyo.** <sup>1</sup>Alasassa bhāvo *ālasiyaṇi*, dakkhassa bhāvo *dakkiyaṇi*, evaṃ *suriyaṇi*, <sup>11</sup>"yass' ete ca tayo<sup>c</sup> dhammā vāna-rinda yatha tava dakkhiyaṃ sūriyaṃ paññā, diṭṭhaṃ so ativattati" <sup>13</sup>ti hi paḷi dissati; virassa bhāvo <sup>12</sup>*viriyaṇi*, rassatte kate <sup>14</sup>*viriyaṇi*; issarassa bhavo <sup>14</sup>*issariyaṇi*, aññāni <sup>1</sup>pi<sup>d</sup> yojetabbāni.

**763 Indato līṅga-siṭṭha<sup>c</sup>-desita-diṭṭha<sup>d</sup>-juṭṭh<sup>e</sup>-issariyatthe ca.** <sup>15</sup>Līṅga-tthe siṭṭhatthe<sup>g</sup> desitatthe diṭṭhatthe juṭṭhatthe issariyatthe ca vattabbe *indasaddato niyapaccayo* hoti: *indriyaṃ* ti. Ettha hi <sup>20</sup>indo vuccati sammāsambuddho · paramissar[iy]abhāvato, kusalākusalañ ca kammaṃ · kammesu kassaci issariyābhāvato, tasmā kammasañjanitani cakkhādini idaṃ<sup>h</sup> kusalākusalakammaṃ<sup>i</sup> upa-līṅgenti<sup>j</sup> tena ca siṭṭhani<sup>k</sup> ti indriyāni, sabbān' eva pana bāvisat' indriyani indena Bhagavata yathābhūta<sup>l</sup> desitāni ti indriyāni, <sup>25</sup>tatha indena Bhagavata diṭṭhani ti indriyani, ten' eva ca indena Bhagavata kanie<sup>i</sup> gocarasevanaya kanie<sup>i</sup> bhavanāsevanaya

<sup>1</sup> J VI 508<sup>11</sup> et Ja VI 509<sup>10</sup> ubi Sd legisse videtur: vidhav'-atthukā; vidhava-vittakā<sup>2</sup>, cf. Ja IV 185<sup>12</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Mp ad A I 271<sup>22</sup>. <sup>3</sup> vide n. a. <sup>4</sup> A III 64<sup>4</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Vin III 256<sup>11</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Sv (sc. II 213<sup>10</sup>) ad D II 110<sup>27</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Ja I 177<sup>2</sup>. <sup>8</sup> As 47<sup>25</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Ja VI 198<sup>2</sup>. [ § 762 Kc 362 [ - ]. <sup>10</sup> Sv I 310<sup>28</sup>. <sup>11</sup> J I 282<sup>16</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Dh p 84 [ - ]. <sup>13</sup> S I 53<sup>19</sup> [ - ]. <sup>14</sup> Ud 18<sup>17</sup> [ - c c - ], Dh p 73 [ - - - ]. [ § 763 vide n. 15 ]. <sup>15</sup> 785<sup>18</sup> - 786<sup>2</sup> < Vibhā 126<sup>9</sup> <sup>23</sup> Vm 491<sup>23</sup> - 492<sup>11</sup>, Paṭi-sa (C<sup>1</sup> 61<sup>14-24</sup>) ad Paṭi I 7<sup>14</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> ita C<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> mns; cf. gavi pabbateyyā, A IV 418<sup>2</sup>. <sup>b</sup> ns Bārāṇaseyyakam. <sup>c</sup> ita B<sup>1</sup> m; C<sup>1</sup> caturo (< J I 280<sup>3</sup>), J Ec om ca. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>1</sup> om. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> mns. <sup>f</sup> Siddha-, Vibha-mt sajjitaṃ. [ Sri upāditaṃ ti siṭṭhaṃ. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> m diṭṭhi. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> mns. <sup>i</sup> Siddh-. <sup>j</sup> ns indam. <sup>k</sup> C<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kusalākusalam kammaṃ. <sup>l</sup> ita C<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> m, ns ulliṅgenti. <sup>m</sup> Vm Vibh. = āpenti pakasenti, mht mṭ.

- jutthānī ti indriyāni, āhipaccasamkhātena indriyatthēnā pi indriyāni; api ca <sup>1</sup>indanti ti indriyāni. Atra pan' idam pi upalakhaṇīyaṃ: 'Indassa bhāvo *indiyān'* ti viggāhe *indīyan'*<sup>a</sup> ti padam Sakkattañ ñeva vadati, tad eva padam *dakūrasa drakāre*<sup>b</sup>
- 5 kate cakkhādini yeva vadati, samketanirūḷho hi saddo atthesū ti.
- 764** Yattha jāto, vasati, yaṃ arahati, adhite, yena saṃsaṭṭhaṃ katam, tarati, carati, vahati, sannidhāna-niyoga-sippa-bhaṇḍa-jivikatthadisu ca niko. *Nīkapaccayo* na kevalam <sup>2</sup>apacca-<sup>3</sup>vidita-pariyāpannatthesu yeva, atha kho [C<sup>e</sup> 686<sup>1</sup>] yattha jāto, yattha vasati, yaṃ
- 10 arahati, (yaṃ)<sup>c</sup> adhite, yena saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, (yena)<sup>e</sup> katam, yena tarati, yena carati, yena vahati, yaṃhi sannidhāno<sup>d</sup>, yattha niyutto, yad assa sippaṃ, yad assa bhaṇḍaṃ, yā assa jivikā icc evamādisu ca atthesu hoti yeva. Rājagahe jāto <sup>4</sup>*Rajagahiko*, Rājagahe vasati ti vā *Rājagahiko*, evaṃ *Magadhiko*, *Sa-*
- 15 *vatthiko*, *Kāpilavallhiko*<sup>e</sup> icc ādi. Vinayam adhite <sup>5</sup>*venayiko*, evaṃ *suttantiko*, *abhihhamniko*<sup>f</sup>, *peyyākaraṇiko*. Tilena saṃsaṭṭhaṃ bhojanaṃ *lelikāṇi*, evaṃ <sup>6</sup>*golīkaṇi*, <sup>7</sup>*ghātikaṇi*. Kayena katam kammaṃ *kayikaṇi*, evaṃ *vacasikaṇi*, *uānasikaṇi*. Nāvāya tarati ti *naviko*, evaṃ <sup>8</sup>*olumpiko*; sakatena carati ti *sakaṭiko*, evaṃ
- 20 *pādiko*<sup>g</sup>; sisena vahati ti *sisiko*, evaṃ *aṇisiko*, *khandhiko*, *hatthiko*, *aṅguliko*. Sarīre-<sup>9</sup>sannidhānā<sup>h</sup> vedanā <sup>10</sup>*sāririkā*, evaṃ *mānasikā*. Dvāre niyutto *dovāriko*, [C<sup>e</sup> 686<sup>13</sup>] evaṃ *bhaṇḍāgāriko*, *uāgariko*, *nāvakammiko*. <sup>11</sup>Vīṇā assa sippaṃ ti *veniko*, evaṃ *pāṇaviko*, *modaṅgiko*<sup>i</sup>, *vaṇisiko*. Gandhaṃ<sup>j</sup> assa bhaṇḍaṃ ti <sup>12</sup>*gandhiko*,
- 25 evaṃ <sup>13</sup>*teliko*, *goliko*. Urabbhaṃ hantvā<sup>k</sup> jīvati ti <sup>14</sup>*orabblhiko*, evaṃ <sup>14</sup>*māgaviko*, <sup>14</sup>*sukariko*<sup>m</sup>, *sakuṇiko*<sup>n</sup>. <sup>15</sup>"Vicitra taddhita-vutti" ti vacanato pana *adisaddena aññesu* pi atthesu *ṇīka-*
- paccayo* veditabbo, kathaṃ: <sup>16</sup>vinetabbo ti *venayiko*, vinayam <sup>17</sup>vinayāya vā dhammaṃ deseti ti *venayiko*; Aṅga-Magadhehi<sup>p</sup>

<sup>1</sup> [C<sup>e</sup> 448]. | § 764 Kc 352 353 |. <sup>2</sup> § 756. <sup>3</sup> § 761. <sup>4</sup> S I 67<sup>14</sup> -- Mil 242<sup>a</sup> (*sed vide* Spk). <sup>5</sup> cf. Sp I 135<sup>14</sup> (*vide* 786<sup>2b</sup>). <sup>6</sup> = tañ lai nhañ<sup>1</sup> ro so bhojañ, ns. <sup>7</sup> = tho pat nhañ<sup>1</sup> ro so bhojañ, ns. <sup>8</sup> = bhoñ phrañ<sup>1</sup> kū<sup>3</sup> tat so sū, ns. <sup>9</sup> ns *cīt*. Rūp-ṭ: sannidhānā ti saṅgatibhūta, sannihita ti attho. <sup>10</sup> M I 10<sup>2b</sup>. <sup>11</sup> ns *cīt*. Rūp (C<sup>e</sup> 150<sup>2f</sup>): vīṇāvādanam vīṇā. <sup>12</sup> Mil 331<sup>12</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Ap 359<sup>1a</sup>. <sup>14</sup> Pp 56<sup>3-4</sup> M I 343<sup>27</sup>; A III 303<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>15</sup> *vide* 176 n. 1. <sup>16</sup> Sp I 135<sup>12</sup>. <sup>17</sup> Sp I 135<sup>1b</sup>.

a B<sup>m</sup> indriyam. b (C<sup>e</sup> drakāre). c B<sup>m</sup> om. d *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns. e B<sup>m</sup> Kāpilā. f B<sup>m</sup> abhihho (810<sup>2a</sup>). g B<sup>m</sup> paṭiko. h B<sup>m</sup> -sannidhānā. i *ita* C<sup>e</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> modīngako; B<sup>e</sup> ns modīngiko. j C<sup>e</sup> gandho. k B<sup>m</sup> hantā. m B<sup>e</sup> sokariko. n Pp M sakuntiko. p B<sup>m</sup> -Māg<sup>o</sup>.

agato<sup>a</sup> tattha va issaro ti *Anga-Māgadhiko*; <sup>1</sup>jālena hato *jāliko*,  
 suttena baddho *suttiko*; cāpo assa āvudho *cāpiko*, evaṃ *tomariko*,  
*muggariko*, *mosaliko*; vāto assa ābādho *vātiko*, evaṃ *semhiko*,  
*pittiko*; buddhe pasanno *buddhiko*, evaṃ *dhammiko*, *saṅghiko*<sup>b</sup>;  
 buddhassa santakaṃ *buddhikaṃ*<sup>b</sup>, evaṃ *dhammikaṃ*, *saṅghi-* 5  
*kaṃ* · dhanam, *saṅghiko* · viharo; vatthena [C<sup>e</sup> 686<sup>30</sup>] kitam bhaṇ-  
 ḍam *vatthikam*, evaṃ *kumbhikaṃ*, <sup>2</sup>*phālīkaṃ*, <sup>3</sup>*kiṇṇakaṇṇikaṃ*, *sovaṇ-*  
*ṇikaṃ*; kumbho assa parimaṇam *kumbhikaṃ*, kumbhassa rāsi  
*kumbhiko*, kumbham arahatī ti *kumbhiko*, akkhena dibbatī ti *ak-*  
*khiko*, evaṃ <sup>4</sup>*salakiko*; dhammam anuvattati ti *dhammiko*; kile- 10  
 supasamaṃ āvahatī ti *upasamiko*<sup>c</sup>; kilesaparinibbānam karotī ti  
*parinibbāyiko* · dhammo; <sup>5</sup>attano santāne rāgādinaṃ abhāvaṃ  
 karontena sāmaṃ datṭhabbo ti *san-diṭṭhiko* · ariyamaggo, pacca-  
 vekkhaṇaññaṇena sayam datṭhabbo ti *sandiṭṭhiko* · navavidho lokut-  
 taradhammo, atha va pasattha<sup>d</sup> diṭṭhi san-diṭṭhi, sandiṭṭhiyā kilese 15  
 jayati ti *sandiṭṭhiko* · yathā <sup>6</sup>rathena jayati ti *rathiko*; atha vā diṭ-  
 ṭhan ti dassanaṃ vuccati, diṭṭham eva sandiṭṭham, [san]dassanaṃ  
 ti attho, [C<sup>e</sup> 687<sup>7</sup>] sandiṭṭham arahatī ti *sandiṭṭhiko* · yathā <sup>7</sup>vattham  
 arahatī ti *vatthiko*; attano phaladanaṃ sandhaya n'assa kālo ti  
 akālo, akālo yeva *akaliko*, sakatthe *ṇikapaccayo* datṭhabbo; atha 20  
 vā attano phalappadāne pakatṭho kālo patto assā ti *kāliko*, ko so:  
 lokiyo kusaladhammo, ayaṃ pana samanantaraphalattā na *kāliko*  
*akaliko*, ko so: maggadhammo, imasmiṃ atthe *akāliko* ti padaṃ  
 samasapadaṃ bhavati; ehi-passaṃ<sup>f</sup> arahatī ti *ehipassiko*, 'ehi  
 passa imaṃ dhamman' ti evaṃ pavattaṃ *ehipassavidhiṃ* ara- 25  
 hatī ti attho; upanayanaṃ upanayo, bhāvanāvasena attano cit-  
 tena upanayanaṃ arahatī ti *opanaṇṇiko*, opanayiko va<sup>g</sup> *opaney-*  
*yiko*<sup>h</sup> · saṃkhato lokuttaradhammo, attano cittaṇa upanayanaṃ  
 sacchikiriyavasena allīyanaṃ arahatī ti *opaneyyiko* · asaṃkhato  
 [C<sup>e</sup> 687<sup>15</sup>] lokuttaradhammo, atha vā nibbānaṃ upaneti ti upa- 30

<sup>1</sup> ns: jālena kvan phrañ<sup>1</sup> hato sat ap sañ tañ<sup>3</sup> hanitabbo ti hato  
 pru jāliko sañ . <sup>2</sup> = thvan tum<sup>3</sup> thvan svā<sup>3</sup> phrañ<sup>1</sup> thay phrañ<sup>1</sup> pharañ<sup>3</sup>  
 phrañ<sup>1</sup> sac si<sup>3</sup> phrañ<sup>1</sup> phalamāsaka phrañ<sup>1</sup> vay ap so uccā, ns. <sup>3</sup> = khyū phrañ<sup>1</sup>  
 chañ<sup>1</sup> lañ<sup>3</sup> phrañ<sup>1</sup> vay ap so uccā, ns. <sup>4</sup> = vā<sup>3</sup> khram<sup>3</sup> cit phrañ<sup>1</sup> kalū mrū<sup>3</sup>  
 thū<sup>3</sup> tat sañ vā cā re<sup>3</sup> tam phrañ<sup>1</sup> thvan<sup>3</sup> pa tat sañ, ns. <sup>5</sup> 787<sup>12</sup> 788<sup>2</sup> <  
 Vm 215<sup>22</sup>—217<sup>12</sup> <sup>6</sup> i. Paṇ IV 4:21 <sup>7</sup> vide Paṇ V 1:63.

<sup>a</sup> Bm agatato. <sup>b</sup> Bm om <sup>c</sup> sic C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>mn</sup>s. <sup>d</sup> Bm pasattha-. <sup>e</sup> vide Vm  
 216 n. 2 <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>n</sup>s ehi passa. <sup>g</sup> Bm ca. <sup>h</sup> cf Vm 217 n. 2.

neyyo · ariyamaggo, sacchikātabbatam upanetabbo upaneyyo · phalanibbānadhammo<sup>1</sup>, upaneyyo va *opaneygyiko*; <sup>1</sup>"paṃsukūlassa dhāraṇaṃ paṃsukūlaṃ, paṃsukūlaṃ silaṃ assā ti *paṃsukūliko*", evaṃ <sup>2</sup>*tecīpariko*, <sup>3</sup>piṇḍapātāṃ uñchaṭi ti *piṇḍapātiko*,  
 5 piṇḍāya vā patitum vatam etassā ti piṇḍapātī, piṇḍapātī<sup>b</sup> eva<sup>c</sup> *piṇḍapātiko*, sakatthe *ṇikapaccayo*; <sup>4</sup>"ehi bhadantā"<sup>d</sup> ti vutte pi na āgaecchaṭi ti *na ehibhадantiko*, "tena hi tiṭṭha bhадantā"<sup>d</sup> ti vutte pi na tiṭṭhaṭi ti *na tiṭṭhabhadantiko*; <sup>5</sup>antarāyaṃ karoti ti *antara-yiko*; <sup>6</sup>anāthānaṃ piṇḍaṃ dadāti ti *anāthapiṇḍiko*, aññaṇi pi  
 10 yojetabbāni.

**765 Tena rattam, tassēdam, aññatthesu ca ṇo.** Kāsāvena rattam vatthaṃ *kāsāvaṃ*, evaṃ *kosumbhaṃ*, *haliddaṇi* ice adi; sūkarassa idaṃ maṃsaṃ *sokaraṃ*, evaṃ <sup>7</sup>*mahiṃsaṃ*<sup>c</sup> ice ādi; [C<sup>c</sup> 687<sup>30</sup>] · Kapilavatthusamīpe jātāṃ vanāṃ *Kapilavatthavaṃ*, <sup>9</sup>udumbarassa avidūre vimānaṃ *Odumbarāṇi*; Vedisaya avidure bhavo *Vedisō*; Madhurāya jato *Madhuro*; buddho assa devata *buddho*, evaṃ <sup>10</sup>*bhaddo*, *maro*, *mahindo* ice adi; saṃvaccharaṃ <sup>11</sup>avecca adhite *saṃvaccharo*, evaṃ *mohutto*<sup>1</sup>, *angavijjo* ice <sup>12</sup>ādi; vasa-danaṃ<sup>g</sup> visayo deso <sup>13</sup>*vasado*, evaṃ <sup>14</sup>*kumbho*, <sup>13</sup>*atisaro*<sup>h</sup>; udum-  
 20 barā · y<sup>1</sup>asmim padese santi so *odumbaro*; Sagarassa<sup>1</sup> rañño puttehi Sāgarehi<sup>1</sup> khato ti *sagaro* · puratthimo samuddappadeso, taṃsambandhitāya sakalo pi samuddappadeso "sagaro" tv eva nāmaṃ labhaṭi ti lokiyānaṃ kathā esā; [C<sup>c</sup> 688<sup>1</sup>] Madhura assa nivāso *Mādhuro*, Madhurāya vā issaro *Mādhuro*; nigamaṇapadesu jātā manussā <sup>15</sup>*negamaṇapada*<sup>k</sup>, evaṃ <sup>16</sup>*porinaṇapada*<sup>k</sup>.  
**766 Suvannato taṃrāsatthe ṇayo.** Suvannānaṃ ayaṃ rasi *sovaṇṇa-ṇayo*, <sup>17</sup>"maññe sovaṇṇayo rasi" ti hi pālī.

<sup>1</sup> Vm 60<sup>2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (Vm 60<sup>10-11</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (Vm 60<sup>12, 16</sup>). <sup>4</sup> Sv ad D I 166<sup>1</sup> <sup>5</sup> Ps (Ee) II 162<sup>23</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Ps I 60<sup>15</sup> [ § 765 Ke 354 ]. <sup>7</sup> Mhv 25 36<sup>102</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Sv (S) II 378<sup>3</sup> ad D II 256<sup>1</sup>. <sup>9</sup> ... <sup>10</sup> = Bhadda nat rhi so sū, ns. <sup>11</sup> = sak vañ rve<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>12</sup> = khattavijja (Ja V 240<sup>14</sup>) cf. Mahābhāṣya vol II 284<sup>1</sup>. <sup>13</sup> *vide n. g.* <sup>14</sup> = u<sup>1</sup> tui<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> ne rā arap, ns. <sup>15</sup> (Sv I 297<sup>12</sup>). <sup>16</sup> = arhe<sup>1</sup> janapud nhuik phrac so sū tui<sup>1</sup>, ns. (cf. *tamen paura-janapada*) <sup>17</sup> J I 226<sup>1</sup> (Ja), *Suvannaya* [cf. *hiraṇyaya*] J II 334<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> < phalaṇi nibb<sup>a</sup>. <sup>b</sup> *dedi* (cf. Vm<sup>a</sup>, B<sup>m</sup> om; C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>c</sup> so — B<sup>m</sup> evaṃ cf. n. b. <sup>d</sup> Sv (C<sup>c</sup>): bhante <sup>e</sup> C<sup>c</sup> māhisam (cf. māhisako 789<sup>20</sup>), B<sup>m</sup> mahim <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> māhutto <sup>g</sup> Kev<sup>a</sup> vasatīnaṃ vasato; (ns. vasadanam mro kran tat so charā tui<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> vasado ti vatthuvijānaṃ thānaṃ ātisaro ti agantukaya nānaṃ thānaṃ Kaccānavajjana <sup>h</sup> B<sup>c</sup> ābhūsarō <sup>i</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns Sag<sup>a</sup> <sup>j</sup> C<sup>c</sup> Sag<sup>a</sup> <sup>k</sup> *ita* B<sup>m</sup>ns, C<sup>c</sup> ojanapada

**767** Jāti<sup>a</sup>-niyuttatthesu im<sup>a</sup>-iyā. Pacchā jāto *pacchiūo*, evaṃ *autimo*, *uparimo*, *heṭṭhimo*, <sup>1</sup>*goppūo*; bodhisattajātiyā jāto *bodhisattajātiyo*, evaṃ *assajātiyo*<sup>b</sup> iec ādi. Ante niyutto *antiūo*, evaṃ *autiyo*, — <sup>2</sup>aññena pana lakkhaṇena *autiko* ti pi bhavati.

**768** Tad ass' atthi ti iko ca. Tad ass' atthi iec etasmim atthe <sup>3</sup>*ima iya* iec ete paccayā honti *iko* ca paccayo: putto yassa atthi yasmim vā vijjati so *puttimo*, evaṃ *puttiyo*, *puttiko*. Ettha ca ayam pi<sup>c</sup> viseso veditabbo, katham: <sup>4</sup>"assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo" ti ettha hi Sakyaputtassa tathāgatassa putto ti *sakyaputtiyo* ti apaccatthe *iyapaccayo* daṭṭhabbo, <sup>5</sup>"yasassiniyo <sup>10</sup>rājaputtiyo āgaecchisū" ti ettha pana *ipaccayo* daṭṭhabbo, <sup>6</sup>samānasutikā pi hi saddā asamānapaccayā asamānavacanā ca honti.

**769** Niyuttatthe kiyo. Jātiyaṃ niyutto *jātikiyo*, evaṃ *audhakiyo*, *jaccaudhakiyo*. 15

**770** Samuhatthe kaṇ-ṇa. Rājaputtānaṃ samūho *rājaputtako* <sup>7</sup>*rājaputto* va, evaṃ *manussako*<sup>d</sup> <sup>8</sup>*manusso*, <sup>9</sup>"mānussakā ca dībbā ca turiya<sup>e</sup> vajjanti tavade" ti ettha pana *mānussakā* ti 'tassēdan' ti atthe *kaṇpaccayo* daṭṭhabbo, — *māyurako* <sup>10</sup>*mayuro*, *maliṇṇisako*, <sup>11</sup>sikkhaṇaṃ samūho *sikkho*, *kāpolo* iec ādi. 20

**771** Jana-bandhu-sahayadito ta. Jananaṃ samūho *janata*, evaṃ *baudhuta*, *sahayata*, *gamata* iec ādi.

**772** Devadito sakatthe *Devasaddadito* *īpaccayo* hoti atthanta-ram anapekkhitva sakatthe: [C<sup>c</sup> 689<sup>1</sup>] <sup>2</sup>devo yeva *devata*, <sup>3</sup>ida-ppaccaya eva *idappaccayata*, <sup>4</sup>disā eva *disatā* iec ādi, ettha ca <sup>5</sup><sup>12</sup>"uddhaṃ adho dasa disata imayo" ti paḷi nidassanaṃ.

**773** Iyo tad assa ṭhanam iec atthe. Madanassa<sup>1</sup> ṭhanam <sup>13</sup>*madanuyyaṇi*, evaṃ *bandhanuyyaṇi*, *mucchānuyyaṇi*, <sup>14</sup>*rajanuyyaṇi* iec ādi.

**774** Upadanadito iyo hitatthādisu. Upādānaṃvaḍḍhanena upādānaṃ hitaṃ tesam va arammanān ti <sup>15</sup>*upādānuyyaṇi*, evaṃ <sup>16</sup>

[ § 767 Ke 355 [-Kev ("ca") ]. <sup>1</sup> = pha myak nluik phrae sañ, ns.

<sup>2</sup> § 813. <sup>3</sup> Vm I 96<sup>28</sup>. <sup>4</sup> cf. J V 91<sup>1</sup>. <sup>5</sup> cf. 31<sup>6</sup>—32<sup>28</sup>. [ § 769 Kev 355

("ca") ]. [ § 770 Ke 356 ]. <sup>6</sup> (386<sup>11</sup>). <sup>7</sup> = sikkhā sum<sup>3</sup> pā<sup>3</sup> tui<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup>, ns.

[ § 771 Ke 357 ]. <sup>8</sup> Bva ad Bv 11<sup>28</sup>. [ § 772 Rūp 365 C<sup>c</sup> 155<sup>12</sup> (*supra*

§ 184) ]. <sup>9</sup> (151<sup>4</sup>, 324<sup>28</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (277<sup>18</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (324<sup>28</sup>). <sup>12</sup> Sn 1122<sup>b</sup> = J V 42<sup>8</sup>.

[ § 773 Ke 358 ]. <sup>13</sup> cf. D II 337<sup>16</sup>, 171<sup>23</sup>. <sup>14</sup> ns cit Ap 18<sup>13</sup> 67<sup>13</sup>. [ § 774

Kev 358 ]. <sup>15</sup> cf. Dhs p 5<sup>22</sup>, ns cit As: upadanasaṃbandhanena).

<sup>a</sup> (C<sup>c</sup> jata-). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ajajātiyo. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ayam vi. <sup>d</sup> ita (manuss<sup>9</sup>) ubique C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ns (*vide* 386 n. k et Khp VIII 13<sup>10</sup>). <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ns turiya. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> madassa



<sup>1</sup>*oghaniyā dhammā*, <sup>1</sup>*yoganiyā dhammā*, *ayoganiyā dhammā*;

<sup>2</sup>*udare bhavaṃ udariyaṃ*, *vīre bhavaṃ vīriyaṃ* iec ādi.

**775 Arahātthe iṃ-eyyā.** Arahati ti etasmim atthe *iya cyya*<sup>4</sup> iec ete paccayā honti: dassanaṃ arahatī ti <sup>3</sup>*dassaniyaṃ* rūpaṃ, 5 evaṃ *dassaneyyaṃ*, *vandaniyo* · *vandaneyyo*, *namassaniyo* · <sup>4</sup>*namassaneyyo*, *pūjaniyo* · *pūjaneyyo*, <sup>5</sup>*dakkhiṇaṃ* arahatī ti *dakkhiṇeyyo*; ettha <sup>6</sup>"Amaraṃ nāma nagaraṃ dassaneyyaṃ manoramaṃ" ti ca <sup>7</sup>"vanditvā vandaneyyānaṃ" ti ca <sup>8</sup>"pūjā ca pūjaneyyānaṃ" ti ca pāliādini<sup>b</sup> nidassanāni bhavanti.

10 **776 Tassēdan<sup>c</sup> ti naka-ṇiyo ca.** Tassa idam iec atthe *nakapaccayo* hoti *ṇiyapaccayo* ca: manussānaṃ idan ti <sup>1</sup>"manusakam<sup>d</sup> rajjaṃ"; <sup>10</sup>*kaviṇaṃ* idan ti *kaviyaṃ*.

**777 Āyitattam upamatthe.** Dhūmo viya dissati aduṃ ta-y-idaṃ <sup>11</sup>*dhumāgilattaṃ*, evaṃ *timirāgilattaṃ*.

15 **778 Taṃṭhana-nissitatthe<sup>e</sup> lo.** Taṃṭhanatthe taṃnissitatthe ca *la-paccayo* hoti: duṭṭhuṭṭhānaṃ <sup>12</sup>*duṭṭhullaṃ*, vedaṭṭhanaṃ <sup>13</sup>*vedallaṃ*; duṭṭhu nissitaṃ *duṭṭhullaṃ*, vedaṃ nissitaṃ *vedallaṃ*.

**779 Tabbahul<sup>f</sup> alu ca<sup>f</sup>.** *Ālupaccayo* hoti tabbahulatthe: abhiijha assa pakati abhiijhābahulo va <sup>14</sup>*abhiijhalu*, evaṃ <sup>15</sup>*sitalu*, *dayalu*; 20 <sup>16</sup>*dhajā* bahū ettha santi ti *dhajalu* · pāsādo.

**780 Nya-tta-ttana-vya<sup>g</sup>-ta bhave.** <sup>17</sup>*Alasassa* bhāvo *alasyaṃ*, <sup>18</sup>*ṇiyapaccayavasena* pana *alasiyaṃ* ti sījhati; arogassa bhāvo <sup>19</sup>*ārogyaṃ*, [C<sup>c</sup> 690<sup>1</sup>] *okārassa* pana *ukarakaraṇavasena* <sup>20</sup>*arugyaṃ* ti sījhati, tathā gāthāvisaye *ārogyasaddato* sakatthe *ṇiyapacca-* 25 *yaṃ* katvā <sup>21</sup>"visabhāgasaññoḃe eko ekassa sabhagattam" pa-

<sup>1</sup> Dhs p. 4<sup>2</sup>, <sup>12</sup> (As 49<sup>13-15</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Vibha 241<sup>12</sup> | § 775 *vide* n. 5 |. <sup>3</sup> Sv I 281<sup>31</sup>.  
<sup>4</sup> Sp I 11<sup>16</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Vm 220<sup>24</sup>, cf. Pān V 1:69. <sup>6</sup> Bv 2: 1:4, 7:11. <sup>7</sup> Sn 279<sup>1</sup> = Khp V 2<sup>1</sup>.  
<sup>8</sup> A I 213<sup>6</sup> (cf. Bv 2 178<sup>4</sup>). <sup>10</sup> ns. *kaviṇaṃ* *sukhamin tu*<sup>1</sup> *eñ*<sup>1</sup> *idam tañ*<sup>1</sup> *iti* *kroñ*<sup>1</sup> *kaviyaṃ mañ eñ*<sup>1</sup> "ye pana te suttanta kavika kaveyya" A I 72<sup>20</sup> = III 107<sup>19</sup>, S II 267<sup>11</sup>] hū ra *nhiik naka-* [o: *nika-*] *-paccāñ*<sup>1</sup> *kui kavi noñ sak nīya* *nhiik lañ*<sup>3</sup> *evuddhi yadvebho*<sup>2</sup> *cī ran* *pro* *kavika* E<sup>1</sup> *kavikā*, i. l. *kavitā*. Mp-ṭ: *kavino kammam kavitā*, 'yam pan' assa *kammam tam tena katan ti vuccati*<sup>1</sup> ti āha: "kavitā ti kaviñ kata" ti [Mp Spk]. | § 777 Kc 359 |. <sup>11</sup> (S I 122<sup>1</sup>). | § 778 Kc 360 |. <sup>12</sup> *aliter* Sp I 221<sup>9</sup> (*niruttinaya*: *duṭṭhu* - *thūla*). <sup>13</sup> *aliter* Sv I 241<sup>10</sup> (*niruttinaya*: *veda* - *la*). | § 779 Kc 361 |. <sup>14</sup> (Ps I 115<sup>24</sup> 188<sup>12</sup>). <sup>15</sup> (Sp *ad* Vin I 288<sup>16</sup>: *sitaluka* ti *sitapakatikā*). <sup>16</sup> Ja II 334<sup>14</sup>, Tha *ad* Th 164<sup>1b</sup>. | § 780 Kc 362 |. <sup>17</sup> Vibha 178<sup>30</sup>. <sup>18</sup> (785<sup>14</sup>). <sup>19</sup> D I 73<sup>17</sup>. <sup>20</sup> (636<sup>8</sup>). <sup>21</sup> § 124.

a C<sup>c</sup>B<sup>m</sup> *eyya*. b B<sup>m</sup> *paliādi*. c B<sup>m</sup> *tassētan*. d C<sup>c</sup> ns *mānussakam*. e B<sup>m</sup> *taṃ ṭhanaṃ niss*. f B<sup>c</sup> *tabbahule alu*. g B<sup>m</sup> *om* *ttana-vya*.

petvā *aroggiyan* ti sījhati, tathā hi <sup>1</sup>"āyūṃ aroggiyaṃ" vaṇṇan" ti pālī dissati, iti sāsane *aroggaṃ āruṃgaṃ aroggiyan* ti tayo pāthā veditabbā; <sup>2</sup>paṇḍitassa bhāvo *paṇḍiccaṃ* icc ādi. Paṃsukūlikassa bhāvo <sup>3</sup>*paṃsukūlikattaṃ*, evaṃ <sup>4</sup>*anodarikattaṃ* icc ādi. Puthujanassa<sup>b</sup> bhāvo <sup>5</sup>*puthujanattanaṃ*<sup>b</sup>. <sup>6</sup>Dāsassa bhāvo *dāsa-* <sup>7</sup>*vyam*, *dāsasaddato* vā pana bhāve *ḥṛiyapaccayaṃ* katvā majjhe *vakārāgamaṃ* ca katvā *dāsaviyan* ti sījhati, *dāsaviyasaddato* vā <sup>8</sup>"saralopo ya-ma-na-rādisū" ti lakkaṇena *yakāre* (pare)<sup>c</sup> *va-* *kāragatassa ikārassa* lopam katvā *dāsaṃ* ti sījhati. Niddārāmassa bhāvo <sup>9</sup>*niddārāmāṭā*; kammaññassa bhāvo <sup>10</sup>*kammañ-* *ñatā*, evaṃ <sup>11</sup>*lahulā* icc <sup>12</sup>ādi.

**781 Visāmadito ṇo.** Visamassa bhāvo <sup>13</sup>*vesamaṃ*, evaṃ <sup>14</sup>*poro-* *hiccaṃ*<sup>d</sup>, <sup>15</sup>*gāravo* · *gāravaṃ*, <sup>16</sup>*maddavo* · *maddavaṃ*, <sup>17</sup>*socaṃ* · *ḥṛeyyapaccaya*vasena pana *soceyyaṃ* ti bhavati, <sup>18</sup>"soceyyaṃ cādhi- *gacchati*" ti hi pālī dissati. 15

**782 Ramaṇiyādihi kaṇ.** Ramaṇiyassa bhāvo *rāmaṇiyakaṃ*, evaṃ *mānuññakaṃ*; <sup>19</sup>"yattha arahanto viharanti taṃ bhūmirāmaṇey- *yakan*"<sup>e</sup> ti ettha pana 'ramitabbā ti ramaṇiyā, ramaṇiyā eva *rāmaṇeyyā*' ti atthaṃ gahetva 'bhūmi rāmaṇeyyā ettha ṭhāne *bhumiramaṇeyyakan*' ti samāsante *kapaccayo* veditabbo. 20

**783 Tassadhumhi ṇyo.** Tasmim sādhu icc atthe *ḥṛiyapaccayo* hoti: kammani sādhu *kammaññaṃ*.

**784 Purato i tabbhavadisu.** *Purasaddato* *ipaccayo* hoti tabbhavādisu atthesu: pure bhava puravadhūnaṃ va esa ti *pori*, pure saṃvaḍḍhanari<sup>f</sup> viya sukumāra ti pi *pori* · *nagaravāsinaṃ* kathā. 25

**785 Icchitabbe a.** Icchitabbatthe *apaccayo* hoti: saṃgho ādimhi

<sup>1</sup> S I 87<sup>3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> As 147<sup>29</sup>. <sup>3</sup> A I 38<sup>13</sup>. <sup>4</sup> cf. Vm 71<sup>17</sup>. <sup>5</sup> —. <sup>6</sup> Sv I 213<sup>1</sup> (cf. vaddhava J V 6<sup>9</sup>, vaddhavya J II 137<sup>27</sup>). <sup>7</sup> § 69. <sup>8</sup> A III 116<sup>6</sup> (Mp). <sup>9</sup> Dhs § 46 (As 151<sup>7</sup>) et Dhs § 42. <sup>10</sup> ns *addendum censet*: tvaṃ ca (*cit*, hitvā gihitvaṃ Th 101<sup>14</sup> et tāvatvato Vm 482<sup>26</sup>) | § 781 Kc 363 |. <sup>11</sup> : Vva 10<sup>1</sup>. <sup>12</sup> cf. Pj II 466<sup>17</sup> (*re vera* "nya", vide 791<sup>3</sup>). <sup>13</sup> § 857. <sup>14</sup> —. <sup>15</sup> J VI 292<sup>20</sup> | § 782 Kc 364 |. <sup>16</sup> Dhṛ 98<sup>cd</sup>. | § 783 As 151<sup>7</sup> (cf. Pāṇ V 1: 100) |. | § 784 Sv I 75<sup>44</sup>-76<sup>2</sup> |. | § 785 Sp (Ss II 71<sup>1</sup>) *ad* Vin III 112<sup>17</sup> |.

<sup>a</sup> E<sup>e</sup> (= *cod*, B): āroggiyaṃ, (*codd*, SS): āroggiyaṃ, (cf. ekacciya, paṇḍi-

ciya, etc. *supra* 285<sup>27-30</sup>, soracciyaṃ [— — — *vel* — — —] J III 453<sup>1</sup>).  
<sup>b</sup> Bens puthujan<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> Bm *om*. <sup>d</sup> *ita h i* C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup>mns [*de porohacca vide* (Tr) JPTS 1908, 128<sup>27-32</sup>, *ubī addenda*: robañña (J V 259<sup>12</sup>, PED), vedalla (= vaitulya?), dhorayha (= dhaur-uh<sup>o</sup>; dhūr-; vah-; uh-). <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> bhūmim<sup>o</sup> (*metr.*). <sup>f</sup> Bm saṃ-  
vaḍḍha nari

sese ca icchitabbo assā ti *saṇḥhādiseso* <sup>1</sup> evaṃnamako apatti-koṭṭhāso.

- 786** Tara-tamā visese, isik'-iy'-itthā<sup>a</sup> ca. *Tara tama isika*<sup>b</sup> *iya itthā* icc ete paccayā visesatthe<sup>c</sup> yathārahaṃ bhavanti: [C<sup>e</sup> 691<sup>1</sup>]  
 5 ayañ ca varo ayañ ca varo ayaṃ pana imesaṃ visesena varo ti <sup>1</sup>*varataro*, evaṃ *varatamo*; sabbe ime uttarā adhika ayaṃ imesaṃ visesena uttaro adhiko uggaṭataro<sup>d</sup> cā ti <sup>2</sup>*uttaritaro*, akarassa ikārattam veditabbam; *hīnataro*, *hīnatamo*; <sup>3</sup>*paṇitataro*, *paṇitamo*; <sup>4</sup>*assataro*<sup>e</sup>; <sup>4</sup>*setthataro* — yebhuyyena *tara-tamā*dayo paccaya  
 10 guṇasaddato parā honti. Sabbe ime pāpā ayaṃ imesaṃ visesena pāpo ti *pāpataro* evaṃ *pāpatamo*, *pāpisko*<sup>f</sup>, *pāpiḥ*, *pāpiṭṭho*. Etesu pañcasu *tara-tamā*naṃ yeva viseso paññāyati: <sup>5</sup>“imassa adhi-  
 mutti mudu, imassa mudutarā, imassa mudutamā” ti <sup>6</sup>ādivācanato.  
**787** Tad ass' atthi ti māyādito vi. Tad ass' atthi icc etasmim  
 15 atthe<sup>g</sup> *māyāsaddādito* *vipaccayo* hoti: <sup>7</sup>māyā assa atthi ti *uayāvi*, evaṃ <sup>8</sup>*uedhāvi*.

- 788** Sumedhā so. *Sumedhāsaddato* ca<sup>h</sup> *sapaccayo* hoti tad ass' atthi icc etasmim atthe: *sundarā medha sumedha*, *sumedha yassa atthi yasmiṃ vā vijjati so* <sup>9</sup>*sumedhaso*, evaṃ <sup>10</sup>*bhurimedhaso*. Āca-  
 20 riya pana *sopaccayaṃ* katvā *sumedhaso* ti padanipphattim icchanti, <sup>11</sup>“pañca-pañcaso” ti etthā pi <sup>12</sup>pañca pañca akkharā etesaṃ atthi<sup>i</sup> ti pañca pañcaso ti icchanti. Tam na yuttam, imasmim hi garūnaṃ mate *'sumedhaso* ti ekavācanantaṃ hoti, *pañca-pañcaso* ti bahuvācanantaṃ iti so ti ayaṃ paccayo ekattha-  
 25 bahvatthavācako hoti, ayañ ca nayo navange saṭṭhakathe tepi-ṭake buddhavācane na sutapubbo; ayaṃ pana ambakaṃ khanti: *sumedhaso*, *sumedhasaṃ* icc adi ca <sup>13</sup>*sumedhasa*, *sumedhasam*,

[ § 786 Kc 365 ]. <sup>1</sup> D III 160<sup>1</sup>. <sup>2</sup> D III 155<sup>12</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Sv I 171<sup>1</sup>. <sup>4</sup> ns. *assataro* mrañ<sup>3</sup> tui<sup>1</sup> thak thū<sup>1</sup> so mrañ<sup>3</sup> ‘assanaṃ viseso assataro’ prū. *setthataro* sūthe<sup>1</sup> ta thoñ thak thū<sup>1</sup> so sūthe “assataram va no pesetu setthataram vā” [Ja VI 343<sup>23</sup>] hū so Maho<sup>2</sup> Gadrahapañha kui rañ sañ thui kron<sup>1</sup> ikārassa ikārattam veditabbam hu chui ap eñ<sup>1</sup>. <sup>5</sup> ns. *ad*: ‘dutiye tato paṇitataro tatiye tato paṇitamo’ [‘‘‘’] Saphatara-saphatamasuttānam aṭṭhakatha “hīnukkatthatarā-tamaṃukkamena” [‘‘‘’] Ṭika-kyo<sup>2</sup> 1 su<sup>1</sup> thū<sup>1</sup> cñ<sup>1</sup> hū hū [ § 787 Kc 366 ]. <sup>7</sup> Ps I 189<sup>27</sup>. <sup>8</sup> (Uda 424<sup>26-27</sup>). [ § 788 Kc 366 (“ca”) ]. <sup>9</sup> A II 70<sup>10</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Sn 1131<sup>1</sup> 1138<sup>1</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Kc 7. <sup>12</sup> Rup C 41<sup>8</sup> Mmd C 16<sup>29-30</sup>. <sup>13</sup> *voc. fem.*: D II 267<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> issik'-iy' (cf. n. b, f); = Kc E<sup>1</sup> C<sup>e</sup>, Rup C<sup>1</sup>. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> issika (C Bem visesanatthe (ns comp fecit) <sup>d</sup> *ila* B<sup>e</sup> ns; C<sup>e</sup> uggaṭataro B<sup>m</sup> uttaro <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *ad* jetthataro. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> papissiko <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> atthe <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> (ns) *om*

*sumedhasayo* iecce adi ca *sumedhasaṇi kulam*, *sumedhasaṇi kulāni* iecce adi ca, ayam eva nayo paṭṭanukūlo ti veditabbo.

**789** Si tapadihi. <sup>1</sup>*Tapassi*, <sup>2</sup>*ḡasassi*, <sup>3</sup>*tejasi*. Ettha ca purimesu dvisu sukhuccaraṇattham sassa dvittam, pacchime pana sud-dho *sakāro*; sakkaṭaṇṇuno<sup>4</sup> pana <sup>4</sup>keci sāsānikā tato *nayam* <sup>5</sup>gahetvā *tejasi* ti *sakāram* dvibhāvaṃ katvā paṭhanti; <sup>5</sup>tathā pi na doso, pālipotthakesu pana *tejasī* ti nissaṇṇogapadam eva āgataṃ.

**790** I iko daṇḍadihi. *Daṇḍa* iecce adihi ipaccayo hoti, *iko* ca: daṇḍo assa atthi ti *daṇḍi*, evaṃ *daṇḍiko*, *malī* · *maliko* iecce ādi. <sup>10</sup>[C<sup>6</sup> 692<sup>1</sup>]

**791** Madhvadihi ro. *Madhuro*, <sup>6</sup>*kuṇjaro*, *mukharo*, <sup>7</sup>*saruro*.

**792** Guṇadito yathatanti vantu. *Guṇavā*, *ganavā*, *paṇṇava*, *veda-navā*, *saṇṇāvā*, *rasmivā*, <sup>8</sup>*ḡasassivā*, *massuvā*. Ettha ca ye-bhuyyena akārantato *vantupaccayo* hoti ti daṭṭhabbam. <sup>15</sup>

**793** Mantu satyadito. *Satīmā*, *juḥimā*, <sup>9</sup>*atthadassimā*, *dhīmā*, *cak-khuma*, *āyasma*, *goma*.

**794** Candadito imantu. Candavimānasamkhāto cando assa atthi ti *Candima* · Candadevaputto; atha vā Candasamkhāto deva-putto asmiṃ vijjati ti *candima* · candavimānam, <sup>10</sup><sup>a</sup>abbhā<sup>b</sup> mutto <sup>20</sup>va<sup>c</sup> *candima* ti hi paḷi dissati, keci pana sakkaṭabhāsato<sup>d</sup> *nayam* gahetvā *candama* ti paṭhanti, tam na yuttam; <sup>11</sup>puttā[-d-]assa<sup>c</sup> atthi ti *puttima* · bahuputto, ettha *imantupaccayo* *Bhagavā* ti pade *vantupaccayo* viya atisayatthe daṭṭhabbo na atthitāmatte; papam assa atthi ti <sup>12</sup>*Papimā* · Kāmadevo, etthā pi *imantu* <sup>25</sup>paccayo atisayatthe, esa nayo aññatṛa pi yathāraham daṭṭhabbo.

[ § 789 Ke 367 ]. <sup>1</sup> (Pj II 314<sup>24</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (Pj II 216<sup>10</sup>). <sup>3</sup> J II 296<sup>14</sup> III 484<sup>18</sup> VI 171<sup>18</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Be S<sup>1</sup> 14<sup>1</sup>. <sup>5</sup> <sup>a</sup> Rūpasiddhi-chara tu<sup>1</sup> saṇ, ns (Rūp C<sup>6</sup> 162<sup>4-5</sup>). <sup>5</sup> ns: tatha pi so<sup>2</sup> laṇ<sup>3</sup> na doso aphrac ma rhi "na bhikkhave buddhavacanam chandaso . . dukkatassa" Vm II 130<sup>13-14</sup> hū ra kā<sup>d</sup> sadosa phrac rā eṇ<sup>1</sup> hū mū chandaropana a<sup>3</sup> phra<sup>1</sup> ma taṇ padamipphannanayadassana mhya phrac rve<sup>1</sup> na dosa phrac rā eṇ<sup>1</sup> sadosa ma phrac ra hū lui . . [ § 790 Ke 368 ]. [ § 791 Ke 369 ]. <sup>6</sup> ns *cit* Rūp C<sup>6</sup> 162<sup>17</sup> (kuṇja = hanu; *alter* Vva 35<sup>3-7</sup> (Pva 57<sup>20</sup>). <sup>7</sup> = sva<sup>1</sup> le<sup>1</sup> rhi so kuīy, ns. [ § 792 Ke 370 ]. <sup>8</sup> (145<sup>9</sup>, 148<sup>1-7</sup>). [ § 793 Ke 371 ]. <sup>9</sup> (148<sup>7-12</sup>). [ § 794 Sd 148<sup>12</sup>—151<sup>20</sup> ]. <sup>10</sup> (148<sup>20</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (148<sup>12</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (148<sup>12</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>6</sup> sakkatasatthaṇṇuno <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> attha- (c). abbhā- <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ca. <sup>d</sup> CeB<sup>m</sup> sakkata<sup>o</sup>. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>6</sup> puttā assa. B<sup>ms</sup> ns puttadassa (ns *confert* bhavanti-d-assa [= J VI 206<sup>2</sup> *cod* B<sup>d</sup>, *re vera* da- *pro* a- *scriptura* Birm. *recenti debetur*).

- 795 Saddhadito na.** <sup>1</sup>Saddha yassa atthi so puriso *saddho*, saddhā yassā atthi sa ithi *saddhā*, saddha yassa kulassa atthi taṃ *saddhaṃ*, evaṃ <sup>2</sup>*pañño · paññā · paññaṃ*, <sup>3</sup>"phalo" ambo aphalo ca" iced <sup>4</sup>ādī.
- 796 Pabbādito to.** *Pabba* iced evamādito *topaccayo* hoti tad assa atthi iced etasmiṃ atthe: pabbam assa atthi ti<sup>b</sup> *pabbalo* · giri; vaṃkaṃ saṇṭhānaṃ assa atthi ti *Vaṃkato*, ko so: Vaṃko nāma pabbato, yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ Vessantarabodhisattena: <sup>5</sup>"avaruddhasi" maṃ rāja<sup>d</sup> Vaṃkaṃ gacchāmi pabbataṃ" ti, yaṃ ca sandhāya vuttaṃ buddhabhūtena Bhagavatā: <sup>6</sup>"te tattha amhe passitvā karuṇaṃ giram udīrayuṃ, dukkhaṃ te paṭivedenti": dūre Vaṃkatapabbato" ti. Saddasatthe pana *marusaddato* pi *topaccayo* vihito: <sup>7</sup>"maru" assa atthi ti *maruto*" ti, Sakko devarājā ti attho.
- 797 Mantumhi āyussa ukāro asaṃ.** Āyu assa atthi ti *ayasma* · digha-yuko ti attho, <sup>8</sup>piyasamudācāro esa. [C<sup>c</sup> 693']
- 798 Tappakatan ti mayo.** Tena vatthunā pakatam iced etasmiṃ atthe *mayapaccayo* hoti: suvaṇṇena pakataṃ *suvaṇṇamayaṃ*, evaṃ *rajatamayaṃ* iced ādī.
- 799 Tannibbattattha-sakatthesu ca.** Tato nibbattaṃ ti atthe ca sakatthe ca *mayapaccayo* hoti: gohi nibbattaṃ *gomayaṃ*; dānaṃ eva <sup>9</sup>*dānamayaṃ*, evaṃ <sup>10</sup>*silamayaṃ* iced ādī.
- 800 Sūrato<sup>h</sup> a tena katatthe<sup>s</sup>, digho ca rasso.** Sūrena nama vana-carakena katā pānaṇṇī *sura*.
- 801 Varuṇato<sup>1</sup>, rasso ca digho.** *Varuṇasaddato* *paccayo* tena katan ti atthe, rasso ca saro digho [ca] hoti: Varuṇena nama dussilatapasena katā pānaṇṇī *varuṇi*, Kumbhajaṭakapṭhakathayaṃ pana ādikālam upādāya <sup>11</sup>"Sūrena<sup>h</sup> ca Varuṇena ca diṭṭhatta

[ § 795 Kc 372 (Pāṇ V 2: 101) ]. <sup>1</sup> Pj II 236<sup>11</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Dhpa III 272<sup>8</sup>. <sup>3</sup> J VI 61<sup>5</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (cf. 229<sup>5</sup>). [ § 796 Vārt 10 ad Pāṇ V 2: 122 (Sd 324<sup>11</sup> 325<sup>11</sup>) ]. <sup>5</sup> J VI 505<sup>13</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Cp I 9: 33a-d. <sup>7</sup> Mahābhāṣya vol. II 400<sup>8</sup>; marudbhīr datto Maruttaḥ! [ § 797 Kc 373 ]. <sup>8</sup> Nidd I 140<sup>1-3</sup> Sp I 181<sup>27</sup>. [ § 798 Kc 374 ]. [ § 799 Rūp 370 (C<sup>c</sup> 157<sup>8</sup>: nibbatta, 370<sup>11</sup> C<sup>c</sup> 157<sup>16</sup> sakattha) ]. <sup>9</sup> ( Vibha 412<sup>43</sup> ). <sup>10</sup> ( Vibha 413<sup>3</sup> ). [ § 800—801 vide n 11 ]. <sup>11</sup> Ja V 131<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> J: phalī (vide tamen Ja VI 61<sup>13</sup> cod. B<sup>d</sup> et cf. aḥa acala etc.; legendum phalo ca) ambo aphalo ca [ ॐ — ॐ — ॐ, ॐ ॐ ॐ ]. <sup>b</sup> Bem om. sic C<sup>c</sup>Bem<sup>ns</sup> (= maṃ kui | avaruddho myak to<sup>2</sup> sak vaṃ chan<sup>1</sup> kyaṃ nhaṃ thut saṃ asī phrac eṇ<sup>1</sup> ) <sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup>Bem<sup>ns</sup> rāja, J: deva. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> odanti ॐ ॐ. maru; ns: nat praṇ nhac thap nat saṃ <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kata da gatthe ॐ: kata (ti) atthe? <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Sur<sup>11</sup> = Ja<sup>11</sup>.

tassa pānassa surā ti ca vāruṇī ti ca nāmaṃ jātan<sup>a</sup> ti vuttaṃ, tattha yā surā sā eva vāruṇī, yā vāruṇī sā eva surā<sup>a</sup> Sūra-Varuṇehi ekato hutvā katattā; etarahi pana sā pānajāti<sup>a</sup> aññehi katā pi purāṇapaṇṇattim paṭicca surā ti ca vāruṇī ti ca vohariyati ti.  
**802 Saṃkhyāpūraṇe pañca-sattādito mo.** Pañcannaṃ pūraṇo pañ- 5  
 camo, evaṃ sattamo, aḷḷhamo, navamo icc ādi.

**803 Chaṭṭhato ca sakatthe gāthāyaṃ.** Gāthāvisaye pādakkharapāri-  
 pūriyā mapaccayo sakatthe chaṭṭhasaddato paro hoti: <sup>1</sup>"chaṭ-  
 ṭhamo so parābhavo; <sup>2</sup>chaṭṭhamam<sup>b</sup> bhadram adhanassa anā-  
 gārassa bhikkhuno", tattha chaṭṭho eva chaḷḷhamo. Gāthāyan 10  
 ti kiṃ: <sup>3</sup>"chaṭṭham gātham<sup>c</sup> āha; <sup>4</sup>chaṭṭhāyatanam<sup>c</sup>".

**804 Chassa so vā.** Chassa sakārādeso<sup>d</sup> hoti vā saṃkhyāpūraṇe:  
 channaṃ pūraṇo saḷḷho<sup>e</sup> chaḷḷho vā.

**805 Ekādihi dasante i.** Ekādasannaṃ pūraṇī ekādasī, evaṃ dvādasī  
 icc ādi. Pūraṇe ti kiṃ: ekādasā. [C<sup>e</sup> 694] 15

**806 Dase niccam so.** Dasasaddhe pare chassa so hoti niccam:  
 chahi adhikā dasa soḷasa; <sup>5</sup>"cha ca dasa ca soḷasā" ti garuṇaṃ  
 mate pana samāso bhavati.

**807 Ante niggahītan ti garū.** Tāsaṃ saṃkhyānaṃ ante niggahī-  
 tāgamo hoti ti garū vadanti, imāni tesam udāharaṇāni: ekādasim, 20  
<sup>6</sup>"cātuddasim pañcadasiṃ<sup>e</sup> yā ca<sup>f</sup> pakkhassa aṭṭhamī . . . upo-  
 satham upavasissan"<sup>g</sup> ti. Ettha pana cātuddasim ti ca pañca-  
 dasim ti ca <sup>7</sup>accantasamyoge upayogavacanam, na ettha niggahī-  
 tagamo; yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamī ti idaṃ pana paccattavaca-  
 nam, 'yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamī, tañ ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamin' ti 25  
 accantasamyoge upayogavacanam<sup>h</sup> ānetabbaṃ. Ayam ettha  
 niti sādhuṃ manasikātabbā.

**808 Tyāgamo visa-timsehi.** Visati. tiṃsati.

**809 Saṃkhyāyaṃ da-rānaṃ lo.** Saṃkhyāyaṃ vattamānānaṃ da-  
 kāra-rakārānaṃ lakārādeso hoti: cattālisaṃ, <sup>9</sup>"aḍḍhatelasehi 30  
 bhikkhusatehi", soḷasa.

[ § 802 Kc 375 |. | § 803 vide nm. 1, 2 |. <sup>1</sup> (150<sup>31</sup>). <sup>2</sup> J V 253<sup>1</sup>.  
<sup>3</sup> J V 254. <sup>4</sup> Vm 565<sup>22</sup> Vibha 174<sup>4</sup>. | § 804 Kc 376 | | § 805 Kc 377 |  
 | § 806 Kc 378 |. <sup>5</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 321<sup>23</sup>. | § 807 Kc 379 |. <sup>6</sup> Vv 139<sup>ab</sup> 131<sup>a</sup>.  
<sup>7</sup> Vva 71<sup>23</sup>. <sup>8</sup> (vide n. f). | § 808 Kc 380 | | § 809 cf. Kc 381 |. <sup>9</sup> Sn<sup>2</sup> p. 102<sup>20</sup>.  
<sup>a</sup> Bm om. sā pāna-. <sup>b</sup> J: chaṭṭhami (cod B<sup>d</sup> chaṭṭham pi; vide J V 252<sup>19</sup>, 22, 24, 26, 28).  
<sup>c</sup> Bm chaṭṭhagātham <sup>d</sup> Bm om. sa-. <sup>e</sup> Bm h l. pañcadasiṃ cātuddasiṃ (ns  
 ubique cātuddasiṃ). <sup>f</sup> Vv: yāva, teste Vva 71<sup>20</sup> (ubi leg. cum C<sup>e</sup>: yāva pak-  
 khassa aṭṭhamī ti ettha cā ti vacanaseso). <sup>g</sup> Bm upavasissam; C<sup>e</sup> upavaseyyam.

- 810 Visati-dasesu bā dvissa. <sup>1</sup>"Bāvisat' indriyāni", *barasa manussā*.  
 811 Dvissa du-di-do. <sup>2</sup>*Durattam* · *dirattam*, <sup>3</sup>*digunani*, <sup>4</sup>*dohaṭṭhi*.  
 812 Ekadīhi vā dasassa dassa ro samkhyāne. *Ekārassa* · *ekādasa*,  
*bārassa* · *dvādasa*. Samkhyāne ti kiṃ: <sup>5</sup>"dvādasāyatanāni".  
 5 813 Aṭṭhādīhi ca. *Aṭṭhādīhi* ca *dasasaddassa dakārassa rakārā-*  
*deso* hoti vā samkhyāne: *aṭṭhārassa* · *aṭṭhādasa*. *Aṭṭhādito*<sup>6</sup> ti  
 kiṃ: *pañcadasa*.  
 814 Pañcato dasassa dassa ro, ramhi pañcassa panno<sup>b</sup> niccama. *Pañca-*  
*saddato* ca *dasasaddassa dakārassa rakārādeso* hoti, tasmim  
 10 *ramhi*<sup>c</sup> *pañcasaddassa paṇṇādeso*<sup>b</sup> hoti niccama samkhyāne:  
*pannarasa*<sup>b</sup>.  
 815 Dv'ek'-aṭṭhanam vā ākāro. *Dvī eka aṭṭha* i<sup>c</sup>e etesam anto  
*ākāro* hoti vā samkhyāne: *dvādasa*, *ekādasa*, *aṭṭharasa*. Sam-  
 khyāne ti kiṃ: *dvidanto*, <sup>6</sup>*ekacchanuo*, *aṭṭhatthambho*. [C<sup>c</sup> 695<sup>1</sup>]  
 15 816 Catu-ccato ttha-tṭha. *Catunnam pūraṇo catultho*, *channam*  
*pūraṇo chaṭṭho*.  
 817 Dvi-tito tiyo. *Dvinnam pūraṇo duliyo*, *tiṇṇam pūraṇo taliyo*.  
 818 Tiye du-tā. *Duliyo*, *taliyo*.  
 819 Tesam addhūpapadena addhuddha-divaḍḍha-diyaḍḍh'-addhatiya.  
 20 Tesam *catuttha-dutiya-tatiyanam addhūpapadanam addhuddha-*  
*divaḍḍha-diyaḍḍha-addhatiya*desa honti *addhūpapadena* saha  
 nipphaṇṇanti: *addhena catuttho addhuddho*, *addhena dutiyo*  
*divaḍḍho* · *diyaḍḍho*, *addhena tatiyo addhutiyo*.
- 820 Bavhatthañāpaniechayam sarupanam ekaseso. *Puriso* ca *puriso*  
 25 ca *purisa*, *itthī* ca *itthi* ca *itthiyo*, [C<sup>c</sup> 695<sup>1</sup>] *kulañ* ca *kulañ* ca  
*kulanī*, *cittañ* ca *cittañ* ca *cittanī*, evaṃ *migiyo* i<sup>c</sup>e adi; ettha  
 "purisā" ti vutte dve *purisa*, tayo *purisa*, cattaro *purisa*, aneka-  
 satam *purisā* ti *purisānam* bahuttam āyati. *Bavhatthañāpanie-*  
*chayan* ti kimattham: <sup>7</sup>"na Maharaṇam purisakanam purisa-

[ § 810 Ke 382 | . <sup>1</sup> Vibh 122<sup>1</sup>. | § 811 Kev 382 "tu" . Sd 287<sup>14</sup> | .  
<sup>2</sup> " " : Vin IV 16<sup>21</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Pj II 497<sup>11</sup> "diguna" "duguna". <sup>4</sup> J VI 276<sup>1</sup> "ns cit"  
*Kaccayanavaṇṇana*: dve haḥa hadaya etissa ti va, dve haḥa i<sup>c</sup>chacāra etissā  
 ti va. | § 812 Ke 383 | . <sup>5</sup> Vibh 101<sup>1</sup>. | § 813 Ke 384 | . | § 814 Rup 256  
 (C<sup>c</sup> 793<sup>6</sup> 80<sup>1</sup>) | . | § 815 Ke 385 | . <sup>b</sup> "ns" ta bhak amu<sup>1</sup> rhi so kyon<sup>2</sup> tu so  
 amu<sup>1</sup> rhi so kyon<sup>2</sup> . | § 816 Ke 386 | . | § 817 Ke 387 | . | § 818 Ke 388 | .  
 | § 819 Ke 389 | . | § 820 Ke 390 | . <sup>7</sup> D III 203<sup>2</sup>

<sup>a</sup> ita C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns (cf. Ke). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>c</sup> panno. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> ad paro

kānaṃ ādiyaṃti" ti ettha sati pi padānaṃ sarūpatte 'puriso ca puriso ca purisā' ti evaṃ purisānaṃ bahubhāvaṇāpaniechāya abhāvato kevalaṃ lokavohāravasena vuttattā ekaseso na hoti ti dassanattamaṃ, tathā hi "puriso ca puriso cā ti purisā" ti idaṃ bahunaṃ purisānaṃ vācakattaṃ āpetuṃ buddhiyā parikkappi-<sup>5</sup> tam, na sabhāvato ṭhitānaṃ sarūpānaṃ ekasesavaseṇa vuttamaṃ.  
<sup>1</sup>"pūrenti ti ca puri senti ti ca *purisā*" ti nibbacanena<sup>1</sup> eva bahatthassa viditattā. Sarūpānaṃ ti kiṃ: hatthi ca asso ca ratho ca patti ca <sup>2</sup>*hatthi-assa-ratha-pattiyo*<sup>2</sup>. [C<sup>c</sup> 695<sup>30</sup>]

**821** Matantare virūpekaseso. Garūnaṃ matantare virūpānaṃ<sup>10</sup> padānaṃ ekaseso hoti: Sārīputto ca Moggallāno ca <sup>3</sup>*Sārīputtā*, pita ca mātā ca <sup>4</sup>*pītaro*, putto<sup>b</sup> ca dhītā ca <sup>5</sup>*puttā*, migo ca migi ca <sup>6</sup>*migā*, <sup>7</sup>vamko ca kuṭilo ca *kuṭilā*. Ettha pana taṃ<sup>c</sup> vadāma: yadi *Sārīputtā pītaro* ti ādisu pulliṅgavisayesu virūpekaseso icchitabbo siyā, itthiliṅgavisaye pi 'itthi ca puriso cā'<sup>15</sup> ti viggayha *itthiyo* ti virūpekaseso katabbo siyā, tathā 'mātā ca pītā ca *mātaro*, dhītā ca putto ca *dhītaro*' ti ca virūpekaseso katabbo siyā, "itthiyo" ti vā "mātaro" ti vā "dhītaro" ti vā vutte purisakāyo pi samadhigantabbā siyuma; [C<sup>c</sup> 696<sup>1</sup>] na ca veyyakaraṇehi itthiliṅgavisaye virūpekaseso kato, pulliṅgavisaye<sup>20</sup> yeva kato — ubhayaṃ p' etama na sameti, dvīsu ca ṭhānesu samasameṇa<sup>d</sup> eva nayena<sup>d</sup> bhavitabbaṃ, tathā ca na bhavati, tena āyati: virūpekaseso na icchitabbo ti.

**822** Samodhaniechayaṃ ekatthe bahuvacanaṃ. Yattha yena<sup>e</sup> vatthuna saddhiṃ yaṃ vatthuma vattuma icchati, tasmaṃ payoge tena<sup>23</sup> vatthuna saddhiṃ tassa vatthuno samodhaniechaya<sup>f</sup> sati ekasmiṃ atthe bahuvacanaṃ hoti vīna pi virūpekasesavidhinā, yatha kiṃ viya: āyasmata Mahamoggallānena saddhiṃ āyasmantaṃ Sārīputtaṃ Kiṭṭagiriṃhi<sup>g</sup> pesetukāmaṃsa Bhagavato

<sup>1</sup> (780<sup>2</sup>). <sup>2</sup> cf. 750<sup>23</sup>. | 821: Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 30<sup>8-10</sup> (vārt. 23 *ad* Pāṇ I 2: 64) |.  
<sup>3</sup> (19<sup>1</sup>). <sup>4</sup> Rūp *cit.* putunnaṃ (Pv 241<sup>b</sup> [ ]), cf. Pvā 107<sup>26</sup>. <sup>5</sup> J V 509<sup>24</sup>, *et* cf. 798<sup>4</sup>.  
<sup>6</sup> (798<sup>20</sup>). <sup>7</sup> ns: vaṅko ca | gomut kok la re<sup>3</sup> kok laṇ<sup>3</sup> kuṭilo ca thvan tuṃ<sup>3</sup> evan<sup>3</sup> kok laṇ<sup>3</sup> kuṭila gomut ta pre<sup>3</sup> la re<sup>3</sup> ma yvan<sup>3</sup> thvan tuṃ<sup>3</sup> evan<sup>3</sup> sui<sup>3</sup> kok khraṇ<sup>3</sup> tui *vide* Mahabhāṣya vol. I 239<sup>7-8</sup>. | § 822 Sd 19<sup>8-14</sup> |.  
<sup>8</sup> ns: atthakatha tu<sup>1</sup> nhuik 'yathā kim, yathā' hū eṇ<sup>1</sup> paḷi to<sup>2</sup> tui<sup>1</sup> nhuik 'yathā kathaṃ viya' hū eṇ<sup>1</sup> *vide* Mil 91<sup>17</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Kev: "pattika" <sup>b</sup> C<sup>c</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns puttā. <sup>c</sup> : pan' etam? <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sāmāsajame-nayena. <sup>e</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> sāthanayena). <sup>f</sup> B<sup>c</sup> ns 'echeyaṃ. <sup>g</sup> ns: Kiṭṭagiriṃ.



bahuvacanavasena <sup>1</sup>"Sāriputtā" ti āmantaṇavacanam viya, tathā Sañjayamahārājassa suṇisāya saddhiṃ puttam āgataṃ disvā <sup>2</sup>"puttā" ti āmantaṇavacanam viya ca, <sup>3</sup>manussānam sīhena saddhiṃ vyaggham vanato nikkhamantaṃ disvā <sup>4</sup>"etha vyagghā" <sup>5</sup>ti āmantaṇavacanam viya ca, atrāyaṃ pāli: <sup>1</sup>"gacchatha tumhe Sāriputtā; <sup>2</sup>kacci vo Anuruddhā khamanīyam; <sup>3</sup>kacci vo kusalam puttā"; <sup>4</sup>etha vyagghā nivattavho paccupetha mahāvanan" ti. **823** **Brahm'-inda-buddha-purisa-mātugāmādivajjita-<sup>b</sup>**

**pullīṅgaputhuvacanāniddese gahit' itthiyo [pi].** <sup>2</sup>

- <sup>10</sup> *Brahma inda buddha purisa mātugāma<sup>c</sup>* icc evamadihi vajjita-  
nam pullīṅgānam puthuvacanena<sup>d</sup> niddese sati na kevalam pu-  
risā yeva gahitā atha kho itthiyo pi gahitā bhavanti vinā pi viru-  
pekasesavidhīnā<sup>e</sup> padhānaggāhena appadhānassa gahetabbattā,  
purisā hi padhānā<sup>e</sup> purisabhāve ṭhitānam yeva mahabodhi-  
<sup>15</sup> sattānam buddhabhāvāya laddhavyākaraṇattā, purisesu yeva  
brahmattādidassanato ca; itthiyo pana appadhānā<sup>e</sup> itthibhāve  
ṭhitehi sattehi buddhabhāvāya vyākaraṇassa aladdhapubbatta,  
itthīsu brahmattādinam adassanato ca. Tat<sup>r</sup> imāni payogāni:  
<sup>20</sup> <sup>6</sup>"puttā piyā manussānam; <sup>7</sup>hamsā koṇcā mayūrā ca hatthayo<sup>f</sup>  
pasadā migā" icc evamādinī; ettha ca puttā ti iminā dhītaro  
pi gahitā, hamsā ti ādihī<sup>g</sup> hamsādayo<sup>h</sup> pi gahitā. *Brahm'-inda-*  
*buddha-purisa-mātugāmādivajjitaṃ<sup>i</sup>* iti kimattham: *'brahmano,*  
*Sakkā, purisā, puṇṇkokilā<sup>j</sup>* icc ādisu pullīṅgesu puthuvacanena<sup>d</sup>  
niddiṭṭhesu pi aṭṭhānattā purisapadatthānam<sup>k</sup> yeva gahitatta ca  
<sup>25</sup> itthiyo na gahitā<sup>i</sup> ti dassanattam, tathā *'mātugāma, orodha* ti  
etesu pullīṅgesu puthuvacanena niddiṭṭhesu pi itthipadatthanam  
yeva gahitattā puna itthiyo na gahitā<sup>i</sup> ti dassanattam ca.  
Puthuvacanāniddese ti kim: *satto, haṇṇiso, koṇeco*. Ettha ca ayam  
pi nīti veditabbā: "satto" ti vā "sattā" ti vā [C<sup>e</sup> 697<sup>1</sup>] "loko"  
<sup>30</sup> ti vā "lokā" ti vā "paṭṭā" ti vā "paṭṭāyo" ti vā vutte itthi-purise  
samadhigacchanti<sup>i</sup> tesam sattavācakattā; "naro" ti vutte kadāci  
purisam samadhigacchanti kadāci itthi-purise<sup>i</sup> *narasaddassa*

<sup>1</sup> (19<sup>o</sup>, 797<sup>11</sup>). <sup>2</sup> J VI 584<sup>11</sup>. <sup>3</sup> ns: ī nhuik "manussānam" rhi sañ ka<sup>i</sup>  
ma lui, *et cit.* Ja II 357<sup>27</sup>—358<sup>o</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (19<sup>12</sup>). <sup>5</sup> M I 206<sup>o</sup>. <sup>6</sup> *et cit.* cf. S I 37<sup>11</sup>.  
<sup>7</sup> J II 144<sup>2</sup> = S II 279<sup>28</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> J: putta. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ovajjitaṃ. <sup>c</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> ad. na). <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ovacane. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pa-  
dhāna. <sup>f</sup> J: hatthiyo <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om; B<sup>e</sup> ad. pi. <sup>h</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> hamsādayo). <sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> oga-  
mavajjitaṃ; B<sup>e</sup> ns ogamādivajjita. <sup>j</sup> B<sup>m</sup> puṇṇkokilā. <sup>k</sup> B<sup>m</sup> purisapadatthānam

purisavacakattā sattavācakattā ca; "devatā, vaṭṭakā, godhā" ti ca vutte itthi-purise samadhigacchanti *devatādisaddānaṃ* itthilingabhāvena pum-itthivācakattā; "siho, vyaggho" ti ca vutte purisaṃ samadhigacchanti, "sihā, vyagghā" ti ca vutte itthi-purise samadhigacchanti, "sihā" vā "sihiyo" vā "vyagghā" vā "vyagghīyo" vā ti ca vutte visuṃ visuṃ itthi-purise samadhigacchanti ti.

**824** Gaṇane dasassa dvi-ti-catu-paṇca-cha-satt'-atṭha<sup>a</sup>-navakānaṃ vī-ti-cattara-pañña-cha-sattāsa-navā yosu, yonañ c' isam āsaṃ tṭhi ri tīt' uti<sup>b</sup>. Gaṇane *dasassa dvika-tika-catu k'ka-paṇcaka-chakka-sat-* 10 *taka-atṭhaka-navakānaṃ sarūpānaṃ katekasesānaṃ yathāsaṃkhyāṃ* *vi ti cattara pañña cha satta asa nava* ica ādesā honti yosu, yonañ ca *isam āsaṃ tṭhi ri ti iti uti* ica ādesā honti: *visam tīpsaṃ cattāliṣaṃ paññāsaṃ chaṭṭhi<sup>d</sup> sattari sattati<sup>e</sup> asūti navuti*. Gaṇane ti kiṃ: *dasadasakā purisā*. Iminā pana lakkha- 15 *ṇena visam* ica ādini bahuvacanantāni bhavanti aliṅgabhedāni ca.

**825** *atha visatyādini<sup>f</sup> navutipariyantana<sup>g</sup> ekavacananta<sup>h</sup>ni itthilingāni*. Aparama pi saddagatim<sup>g</sup> passatha: *visa visati<sup>h</sup>* ica ādini *navuti-* *pariyantani* padāni ekavacanantāni itthilingāni ti gahetabbāni. Kathaṃ pana *visa-visati*ādinaṃ<sup>i</sup> ekavacanantatā itthilingatā ca 20 *ñayati* ti: payogato avisadakāravoharabhāvato ca *ñayati*: *visa<sup>k</sup> bhikkhū tīlḥanti*, *visaṃ bhikkhū passati*, (*visāya bhikkhūhi kataṃ kammaṃ*)<sup>m</sup>, *puriso visāya bhikkhūnaṃ deti*, *visāya bhikkhūhi nissatam*, *visāya bhikkhūnaṃ santakam*, *visāya<sup>n</sup> bhikkhusu patiṭṭhitam*, evaṃ<sup>p</sup> *visati* (*visatiṇ<sup>q</sup>*) *visatiya visatiyaṇ<sup>r</sup>*; *tīpsati<sup>s</sup>*, 25 *tīpsaṃ*, *tīpsaya<sup>t</sup>* *tīpsāyaṃ*; *cattāliṣa<sup>u</sup>* *cattāliṣaṃ*, *cattāliṣaya*, *cattāliṣayaṃ*; *paññaṣa*, *paññaṣaṃ*, *paññaṣaya*, *paññaṣayaṃ*; *saṭṭhi*, *saṭṭhū*, *saṭṭhiya*, *saṭṭhiyaṃ*; *sattati*, *sattatiṇ*, *sattatiya*, *sattatiyaṃ*; *asūti*, *asūtiṇ*, *asūtiya<sup>v</sup>*, *asūtiyaṃ*; *navuti*, *navutiṇ*, *navutiya*, *navutiyaṃ*, *paṭṭiyaṃ* hi <sup>1</sup> "visam<sup>v</sup> pi jātiyo tiṃsam pi jātiyo" ti 30

[ § 824 Ke 391 | | § 825 Sd 298<sup>6-16</sup> | <sup>1</sup> D I 81<sup>15</sup> Vin III 4<sup>23</sup> It 99<sup>3</sup> Pp 60<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -atṭha. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tṭhi ri ti tu ti. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *ad. dḍha*. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *om.* <sup>e</sup> *vide* 799<sup>28</sup> etc. <sup>f</sup> *ita* B<sup>m</sup>: C<sup>ns</sup> *visa tiṃsa* ica ādini; B<sup>e</sup> *visatiṃsatiyādini* (B<sup>m</sup> *gatam*). <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *visa tiṃsa* (*vide* 799<sup>30</sup>). <sup>i</sup> B<sup>m</sup> < *visa-tisati*ādinaṃ; C<sup>e</sup> *visa-tiṃsa*ādinaṃ. <sup>j</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *ad. cattāliṣaya cattāliṣāyaṃ*. <sup>k</sup> B<sup>ns</sup> *visaṃ*; B<sup>m</sup> < *visati*. <sup>m</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *om.* <sup>n</sup> C<sup>ns</sup> *visāyaṃ*. <sup>p</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> *ad. vīsa*) <sup>q</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *om.* <sup>r</sup> B<sup>mns</sup> *visāyaṃ*. <sup>s</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *tiṃsa*. <sup>t</sup> B<sup>mns</sup> *asam*. <sup>u</sup> D Vin: *visatim* (B<sup>ns</sup> *h l. visati*).

āgataṭṭhāne *viśaṃ tiṃsaṃ* i.e. ādini dutiyekavacanantāni ti gahetabbāni.

**826** Catūpapadassa tulopo, <sup>1</sup>uttarapadadicassa cu co kvaci. *Catū-*  
papadassa gaṇane pariyāpannassa *tulopo* hoti, uttarapadadicassa  
5 *cakārassa cu-coādesā* honti kvaci: catūhi adhikā dasa *cuddasa* ·  
*coddasa* · *catuddasa*. [C<sup>1</sup> 698<sup>1</sup>]

**827** Cattālisāy<sup>1</sup> ādivaṇṇassa ca. *Cattālisasaddassa* gaṇane pariyā-  
pannassa ādivaṇṇassa lopo hoti kvaci *cu-coādesa* ca honti: *tali-*  
*saṇi* · *cattālisam* · *cuttālisam*<sup>a</sup> · *cottālisam*.

10 **828** Caturāsītīyā tulopo, cassa cu, rassa lo dvittaṇ ca. *Caturāsītī-*  
saddassa gaṇane pariyāpannassa *tulopo* hoti, *cakārassa cu* hoti,  
*rassa lo*<sup>b</sup> hoti, dvittaṇ ca, kvaci: <sup>2</sup>“cullāsītī saḥassani; <sup>3</sup>caturā  
sītī saḥassāni”.

**829** Dvāsaṭṭhiyā salopo, attam ā. *Dvāsaṭṭhisaddassa* kvaci *sa-*  
15 *kāralopo* hoti, *ākāro* pana *attam* āpajjati: <sup>4</sup>“dvāṭṭhi paṭipada” ·  
*dvāsaṭṭhi manussā*.

**830** Matantare <sup>5</sup>ya-d-anupapanna nipatana sījḥanti. Garuṇaṃ  
matantare ye saddā aniddiṭṭhalakkhaṇā akkhara-pada-vyañña-  
nato itthi-puma-napumsakaliṅgato nāmūpasagga-nipātato<sup>c</sup> ayyayi-  
20 bhāvādisamāsa-taddhitato gaṇana<sup>d</sup>-saṃkhyā-kāla-kāraka-payoga-  
saññāto sandhi-pakati-vuddhi<sup>e</sup>-lopāgama-vikāra-viparitato vi-  
bhattivibhājanato<sup>f</sup>, te “nipātanā sījḥanti ti veditabbaṃ.

Akkharato padato ca amhehi vyaññanadito

saddanaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ heṭṭha tattha tattha vibhaviṇaṃ; 3

25 idāni pi<sup>g</sup> vibhavissaṃ vibhaviṇaṃ hitavahaṃ

sadaro adaraṃ isaṃ akatvana nipatane. 4

Tathā hi heṭṭhā amhehi yesaṃ kesañci saddānaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ

<sup>7</sup>“saralopo ya-ma-na-rādisu” ti adinayena akkharadito niddiṭṭhaṃ

<sup>8</sup>“khatyā, padmāni” ti ādini ca udaharaṇani dassitani; idāni pi

30 imasmim<sup>h</sup> Bhagavato pavacane nānānipuṇanayavicitresu padesu  
sotūnaṃ nikkamkhabhāvatthaṃ atthaggahaṇe ca paramako-

[ § 826 Kc 392 ]. <sup>1</sup> -- dasa hū so nok pud · ā<sup>1</sup> am<sup>1</sup> ca km, ns. [ § 827  
Kev 392 (“api”) ]. <sup>2</sup> Nidda I 42<sup>15</sup> etc. <sup>3</sup> Nidda *ad loc*. [ § 829 *vide* n 4 ]  
<sup>4</sup> (633<sup>3</sup>). [ § 830 Kc 393 ]. <sup>5</sup> ns<sup>1</sup> yam ye sadda akran sadda tu<sup>1</sup> sañ  
<sup>6</sup> = sut si<sup>3</sup> ma pra payog nhuuk kya tat so i mahavisaya-sut phran<sup>1</sup>, ns  
<sup>7</sup> § 69. <sup>8</sup> (621<sup>10-11</sup>)

a Bm om. b Bm lopo. c C<sup>1</sup> namōpa<sup>10</sup> d *īla* C<sup>1</sup> Bm ns. e Bm -buddhi-

f Bm vibhattivibhājanato. g Bm idānuṃ nam pi h C<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> *ad. pi*

sallajananattham nipātane ādaram isakam akatvā vividhāni  
lakkhaṇāni dassessāma. Yasmā pan' ettha 'pajjunnagatikāni  
pi lakkhaṇāni dissanti, tasmā "punaruttidoso atthi" ti na  
vattabham.

**831 Anekatthe dvadito ko.** Satassa dvikam *dvisalam*, satassa ti-<sup>3</sup>  
kam *lisalam*, satassa catukkam<sup>a</sup> *calisalam*, satassa pañcakam  
*pañcasalam*, satassa chakkam *chasalam*, satassa sattakam *satta-*  
*salam*, satassa aṭṭhakam *aṭṭhasalam*, satassa navakam *navasalam*;  
satassa dasakam *dasasalam* sahasam hoti.

**832 Dasadasakam satam, dasakanam satam<sup>b</sup> sahasam yomhi.** Gaṇane<sup>10</sup>  
pariyāpannassa dasadasakassa *salam* hoti, dasasatakassa ca  
*sahasam* hoti yomhi: *salam, sahasam*. [C<sup>e</sup> 699<sup>1</sup>]

**833 Yāva taduttari m dasagunitam<sup>c</sup>, abbudato vā visatiguṇam.** Yāva  
tasam saṃkhyānam *dasādīnam asaṃkhyeyyapariyantānam* dasa-  
gunitam<sup>c</sup> kātabbam, atha vā pana pālinayena *abbudapariyosāne*<sup>15</sup>  
*visatiguṇam* katva *nirabbudadikā* saṃkhyā yāva *asaṃkhyeyyā*  
veditabba, katham: dasassa gaṇana-ssa dasagunitam katvā *salam*  
hoti, satassa dasagunitam katva *sahasam* hoti, sahasassa dasa-  
gunitam katva *dasasahasam* hoti, dasasahasassa dasagunitam  
katvā *satasahasam* hoti<sup>d</sup> tam<sup>d</sup> lakkham ti vuccati, satasahasassa<sup>20</sup>  
dasagunitam katvā *dasasatasahasam* hoti, dasasatasahasassa  
dasagunitam katvā *koṭi* hoti<sup>e</sup> satasahasānam satam koṭi nāmā  
ti attho, koṭisatasahasānam satam *pakoṭi*, pakoti-satasahasānam  
satam *koṭipakoṭi*, koṭipakoṭi-satasahasānam satam *uahutam*, na-  
hutasatasahasānam satam *ninnahutam*<sup>b</sup>, [C<sup>e</sup> 699<sup>15</sup>] ninnahuta-<sup>25</sup>  
satasahasānam<sup>b</sup> satam *akkhobham*<sup>c</sup>, tathā *bīndu, abbudam,*  
*nirabbudam, ahaham, ababam, aḷaḷam, sogandhikam, uppalam,*  
*kumudam, padumam, pundarikam, kalhanam, mahakalhanam,*  
*asaṃkhyeyyam* ti. Idam tu acariyanam matam gahetva vuttam,  
sāsane pana<sup>30</sup> "catunahutadhikadviyojanasatasahasabahala ayam  
mahapathavi" ti vacanato<sup>31</sup> "duve satasahasani cattari nahutāni  
ca" ti vacanato ca dasasahasam *uahutam* ti pi vuccati, tasmā  
ekam, dasa, satañ c'eva sahasam, nahutam pi ca,  
lakkham tatha dasa-satam sahasaṇ ca, tato param<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> cf. 626<sup>9</sup> etc. | § 831 Ke 394 |. | § 832 Ke 395 |. | § 833 Ke 396 --  
Pi H 476<sup>30</sup> etc. (*ūtpa* S<sup>237</sup>) | <sup>2</sup> \*\*\* cf. Sv ad D H 107<sup>22</sup>. <sup>3</sup> (306<sup>15</sup>)

<sup>a</sup> Bm catukam (*vide* 799<sup>10</sup>). <sup>b</sup> Bm om. <sup>c</sup> Bm gūṇam tam. <sup>d</sup> Bm  
kam (*leg.* yam?). <sup>e</sup> ns akkhobham; C<sup>e</sup> akkhohinī.

koṭi ppakoṭi ice ādi kamato niddise vidū —

nahutaṃ pañcamam evaṃ hot' ekādasamam pi ca. 6

Aparo nayo: ekaṃ dasa[m] satam sahasam dasasahasam sata-  
sahasam dasasatasahasam koṭi pakoṭi koṭipakoṭi nahutaṃ  
5 ninnahutaṃ akkhobhani<sup>a</sup> ti evaṃ ekato paṭṭhāya gaṇiyamānā  
akkhobhani<sup>a</sup> terasamam ṭhānam hutvā tiṭṭhati. [C<sup>c</sup> 699<sup>30</sup>]

Nava nāgasahasāni, nāge nāge satam rathā,

rathe rathe satam assā, asse asse satam narā, 7

nare nare satam kaññā, ekekissam sat' itthiyo

10 esā akkhobhani<sup>a</sup> nāma <sup>1</sup>pubbācariyehi bhāsita ti 8  
iminā pana vacanena cuddasamam ṭhānam hutvā tiṭṭhati ti  
veditabbo<sup>b</sup>.

<sup>2</sup>Akkhobhani<sup>a</sup> ca bindu ca abbudañ ca nirabbudaṃ

ahahaṃ ababañ c'eva aṭaṭaṇ ca sugandhikaṃ 9

15 uppalaṃ kumudañ c'eva padumaṃ puṇḍarikaṃ<sup>c</sup> tathā  
kathānaṃ mahākathānaṃ asaṃkhyeyyan ti bhāsita<sup>d</sup> 10  
kamo Kaccāyane eso, pāliya so virūjhati,  
pāliyan tu kamo evaṃ veditabbo: nirabbuda<sup>c</sup> [C<sup>c</sup> 700<sup>1</sup>] 11  
ababaṃ aṭaṭaṃ ahahaṃ kumudañ ca sugandhikaṃ

20 uppalaṃ puṇḍarikañ ca padumaṃ ti jīno bravi; 12  
tathā hi Brahmasaṃyutte Bhagavata <sup>3</sup>"seyyatha pi bhikkhave!  
visati Abbudā nirayā evaṃ eko Nirabbudo nirayo" ti ādinā  
visati abbudāni ekaṃ nirabbudaṃ vuttaṃ, tathā visati nirabbu-  
dāni ekaṃ ababaṃ, visati ababani ekaṃ aṭaṭaṃ, visati aṭaṭāni  
25 ekaṃ ahahaṃ, visati ahahāni ekaṃ kumudaṃ, visati kumudāni  
ekaṃ sogandhikaṃ, visati sogandhikāni ekaṃ uppalaṃ, visati  
uppalāni ekaṃ puṇḍarikaṃ, visati puṇḍarikāni ekaṃ padumaṃ  
ti, aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pi pāliya avirodhena attho gahito, kathaṃ:  
<sup>4</sup>"vassagaṇanā pi pan' ettha evaṃ veditabbā, yath' eva hi sa-  
30 taṃ satasahasāni koṭi hoti, evaṃ satam satasahasakoṭiyo  
pakoṭi nāma hoti, satam satasahasapakotiyo koṭipakoṭi nāma,  
satam satasahasakoṭipakoṭiyo nahutaṃ, satam satasahasana-  
hutaṇi ninnahutaṃ, satam satasahasannahutaṇi [C<sup>c</sup> 700<sup>15</sup>] ekaṃ  
abbudaṃ, tato visatiguṇaṃ nirabbudaṃ, esa nayo sabbattha pi"<sup>5</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup> <sup>8</sup> <sup>9</sup> <sup>10</sup> <sup>11</sup> <sup>12</sup> <sup>13</sup> <sup>14</sup> <sup>15</sup> <sup>16</sup> <sup>17</sup> <sup>18</sup> <sup>19</sup> <sup>20</sup> <sup>21</sup> <sup>22</sup> <sup>23</sup> <sup>24</sup> <sup>25</sup> <sup>26</sup> <sup>27</sup> <sup>28</sup> <sup>29</sup> <sup>30</sup> <sup>31</sup> <sup>32</sup> <sup>33</sup> <sup>34</sup> <sup>35</sup> <sup>36</sup> <sup>37</sup> <sup>38</sup> <sup>39</sup> <sup>40</sup> <sup>41</sup> <sup>42</sup> <sup>43</sup> <sup>44</sup> <sup>45</sup> <sup>46</sup> <sup>47</sup> <sup>48</sup> <sup>49</sup> <sup>50</sup> <sup>51</sup> <sup>52</sup> <sup>53</sup> <sup>54</sup> <sup>55</sup> <sup>56</sup> <sup>57</sup> <sup>58</sup> <sup>59</sup> <sup>60</sup> <sup>61</sup> <sup>62</sup> <sup>63</sup> <sup>64</sup> <sup>65</sup> <sup>66</sup> <sup>67</sup> <sup>68</sup> <sup>69</sup> <sup>70</sup> <sup>71</sup> <sup>72</sup> <sup>73</sup> <sup>74</sup> <sup>75</sup> <sup>76</sup> <sup>77</sup> <sup>78</sup> <sup>79</sup> <sup>80</sup> <sup>81</sup> <sup>82</sup> <sup>83</sup> <sup>84</sup> <sup>85</sup> <sup>86</sup> <sup>87</sup> <sup>88</sup> <sup>89</sup> <sup>90</sup> <sup>91</sup> <sup>92</sup> <sup>93</sup> <sup>94</sup> <sup>95</sup> <sup>96</sup> <sup>97</sup> <sup>98</sup> <sup>99</sup> <sup>100</sup> <sup>101</sup> <sup>102</sup> <sup>103</sup> <sup>104</sup> <sup>105</sup> <sup>106</sup> <sup>107</sup> <sup>108</sup> <sup>109</sup> <sup>110</sup> <sup>111</sup> <sup>112</sup> <sup>113</sup> <sup>114</sup> <sup>115</sup> <sup>116</sup> <sup>117</sup> <sup>118</sup> <sup>119</sup> <sup>120</sup> <sup>121</sup> <sup>122</sup> <sup>123</sup> <sup>124</sup> <sup>125</sup> <sup>126</sup> <sup>127</sup> <sup>128</sup> <sup>129</sup> <sup>130</sup> <sup>131</sup> <sup>132</sup> <sup>133</sup> <sup>134</sup> <sup>135</sup> <sup>136</sup> <sup>137</sup> <sup>138</sup> <sup>139</sup> <sup>140</sup> <sup>141</sup> <sup>142</sup> <sup>143</sup> <sup>144</sup> <sup>145</sup> <sup>146</sup> <sup>147</sup> <sup>148</sup> <sup>149</sup> <sup>150</sup> <sup>151</sup> <sup>152</sup> <sup>153</sup> <sup>154</sup> <sup>155</sup> <sup>156</sup> <sup>157</sup> <sup>158</sup> <sup>159</sup> <sup>160</sup> <sup>161</sup> <sup>162</sup> <sup>163</sup> <sup>164</sup> <sup>165</sup> <sup>166</sup> <sup>167</sup> <sup>168</sup> <sup>169</sup> <sup>170</sup> <sup>171</sup> <sup>172</sup> <sup>173</sup> <sup>174</sup> <sup>175</sup> <sup>176</sup> <sup>177</sup> <sup>178</sup> <sup>179</sup> <sup>180</sup> <sup>181</sup> <sup>182</sup> <sup>183</sup> <sup>184</sup> <sup>185</sup> <sup>186</sup> <sup>187</sup> <sup>188</sup> <sup>189</sup> <sup>190</sup> <sup>191</sup> <sup>192</sup> <sup>193</sup> <sup>194</sup> <sup>195</sup> <sup>196</sup> <sup>197</sup> <sup>198</sup> <sup>199</sup> <sup>200</sup> <sup>201</sup> <sup>202</sup> <sup>203</sup> <sup>204</sup> <sup>205</sup> <sup>206</sup> <sup>207</sup> <sup>208</sup> <sup>209</sup> <sup>210</sup> <sup>211</sup> <sup>212</sup> <sup>213</sup> <sup>214</sup> <sup>215</sup> <sup>216</sup> <sup>217</sup> <sup>218</sup> <sup>219</sup> <sup>220</sup> <sup>221</sup> <sup>222</sup> <sup>223</sup> <sup>224</sup> <sup>225</sup> <sup>226</sup> <sup>227</sup> <sup>228</sup> <sup>229</sup> <sup>230</sup> <sup>231</sup> <sup>232</sup> <sup>233</sup> <sup>234</sup> <sup>235</sup> <sup>236</sup> <sup>237</sup> <sup>238</sup> <sup>239</sup> <sup>240</sup> <sup>241</sup> <sup>242</sup> <sup>243</sup> <sup>244</sup> <sup>245</sup> <sup>246</sup> <sup>247</sup> <sup>248</sup> <sup>249</sup> <sup>250</sup> <sup>251</sup> <sup>252</sup> <sup>253</sup> <sup>254</sup> <sup>255</sup> <sup>256</sup> <sup>257</sup> <sup>258</sup> <sup>259</sup> <sup>260</sup> <sup>261</sup> <sup>262</sup> <sup>263</sup> <sup>264</sup> <sup>265</sup> <sup>266</sup> <sup>267</sup> <sup>268</sup> <sup>269</sup> <sup>270</sup> <sup>271</sup> <sup>272</sup> <sup>273</sup> <sup>274</sup> <sup>275</sup> <sup>276</sup> <sup>277</sup> <sup>278</sup> <sup>279</sup> <sup>280</sup> <sup>281</sup> <sup>282</sup> <sup>283</sup> <sup>284</sup> <sup>285</sup> <sup>286</sup> <sup>287</sup> <sup>288</sup> <sup>289</sup> <sup>290</sup> <sup>291</sup> <sup>292</sup> <sup>293</sup> <sup>294</sup> <sup>295</sup> <sup>296</sup> <sup>297</sup> <sup>298</sup> <sup>299</sup> <sup>300</sup> <sup>301</sup> <sup>302</sup> <sup>303</sup> <sup>304</sup> <sup>305</sup> <sup>306</sup> <sup>307</sup> <sup>308</sup> <sup>309</sup> <sup>310</sup> <sup>311</sup> <sup>312</sup> <sup>313</sup> <sup>314</sup> <sup>315</sup> <sup>316</sup> <sup>317</sup> <sup>318</sup> <sup>319</sup> <sup>320</sup> <sup>321</sup> <sup>322</sup> <sup>323</sup> <sup>324</sup> <sup>325</sup> <sup>326</sup> <sup>327</sup> <sup>328</sup> <sup>329</sup> <sup>330</sup> <sup>331</sup> <sup>332</sup> <sup>333</sup> <sup>334</sup> <sup>335</sup> <sup>336</sup> <sup>337</sup> <sup>338</sup> <sup>339</sup> <sup>340</sup> <sup>341</sup> <sup>342</sup> <sup>343</sup> <sup>344</sup> <sup>345</sup> <sup>346</sup> <sup>347</sup> <sup>348</sup> <sup>349</sup> <sup>350</sup> <sup>351</sup> <sup>352</sup> <sup>353</sup> <sup>354</sup> <sup>355</sup> <sup>356</sup> <sup>357</sup> <sup>358</sup> <sup>359</sup> <sup>360</sup> <sup>361</sup> <sup>362</sup> <sup>363</sup> <sup>364</sup> <sup>365</sup> <sup>366</sup> <sup>367</sup> <sup>368</sup> <sup>369</sup> <sup>370</sup> <sup>371</sup> <sup>372</sup> <sup>373</sup> <sup>374</sup> <sup>375</sup> <sup>376</sup> <sup>377</sup> <sup>378</sup> <sup>379</sup> <sup>380</sup> <sup>381</sup> <sup>382</sup> <sup>383</sup> <sup>384</sup> <sup>385</sup> <sup>386</sup> <sup>387</sup> <sup>388</sup> <sup>389</sup> <sup>390</sup> <sup>391</sup> <sup>392</sup> <sup>393</sup> <sup>394</sup> <sup>395</sup> <sup>396</sup> <sup>397</sup> <sup>398</sup> <sup>399</sup> <sup>400</sup> <sup>401</sup> <sup>402</sup> <sup>403</sup> <sup>404</sup> <sup>405</sup> <sup>406</sup> <sup>407</sup> <sup>408</sup> <sup>409</sup> <sup>410</sup> <sup>411</sup> <sup>412</sup> <sup>413</sup> <sup>414</sup> <sup>415</sup> <sup>416</sup> <sup>417</sup> <sup>418</sup> <sup>419</sup> <sup>420</sup> <sup>421</sup> <sup>422</sup> <sup>423</sup> <sup>424</sup> <sup>425</sup> <sup>426</sup> <sup>427</sup> <sup>428</sup> <sup>429</sup> <sup>430</sup> <sup>431</sup> <sup>432</sup> <sup>433</sup> <sup>434</sup> <sup>435</sup> <sup>436</sup> <sup>437</sup> <sup>438</sup> <sup>439</sup> <sup>440</sup> <sup>441</sup> <sup>442</sup> <sup>443</sup> <sup>444</sup> <sup>445</sup> <sup>446</sup> <sup>447</sup> <sup>448</sup> <sup>449</sup> <sup>450</sup> <sup>451</sup> <sup>452</sup> <sup>453</sup> <sup>454</sup> <sup>455</sup> <sup>456</sup> <sup>457</sup> <sup>458</sup> <sup>459</sup> <sup>460</sup> <sup>461</sup> <sup>462</sup> <sup>463</sup> <sup>464</sup> <sup>465</sup> <sup>466</sup> <sup>467</sup> <sup>468</sup> <sup>469</sup> <sup>470</sup> <sup>471</sup> <sup>472</sup> <sup>473</sup> <sup>474</sup> <sup>475</sup> <sup>476</sup> <sup>477</sup> <sup>478</sup> <sup>479</sup> <sup>480</sup> <sup>481</sup> <sup>482</sup> <sup>483</sup> <sup>484</sup> <sup>485</sup> <sup>486</sup> <sup>487</sup> <sup>488</sup> <sup>489</sup> <sup>490</sup> <sup>491</sup> <sup>492</sup> <sup>493</sup> <sup>494</sup> <sup>495</sup> <sup>496</sup> <sup>497</sup> <sup>498</sup> <sup>499</sup> <sup>500</sup> <sup>501</sup> <sup>502</sup> <sup>503</sup> <sup>504</sup> <sup>505</sup> <sup>506</sup> <sup>507</sup> <sup>508</sup> <sup>509</sup> <sup>510</sup> <sup>511</sup> <sup>512</sup> <sup>513</sup> <sup>514</sup> <sup>515</sup> <sup>516</sup> <sup>517</sup> <sup>518</sup> <sup>519</sup> <sup>520</sup> <sup>521</sup> <sup>522</sup> <sup>523</sup> <sup>524</sup> <sup>525</sup> <sup>526</sup> <sup>527</sup> <sup>528</sup> <sup>529</sup> <sup>530</sup> <sup>531</sup> <sup>532</sup> <sup>533</sup> <sup>534</sup> <sup>535</sup> <sup>536</sup> <sup>537</sup> <sup>538</sup> <sup>539</sup> <sup>540</sup> <sup>541</sup> <sup>542</sup> <sup>543</sup> <sup>544</sup> <sup>545</sup> <sup>546</sup> <sup>547</sup> <sup>548</sup> <sup>549</sup> <sup>550</sup> <sup>551</sup> <sup>552</sup> <sup>553</sup> <sup>554</sup> <sup>555</sup> <sup>556</sup> <sup>557</sup> <sup>558</sup> <sup>559</sup> <sup>560</sup> <sup>561</sup> <sup>562</sup> <sup>563</sup> <sup>564</sup> <sup>565</sup> <sup>566</sup> <sup>567</sup> <sup>568</sup> <sup>569</sup> <sup>570</sup> <sup>571</sup> <sup>572</sup> <sup>573</sup> <sup>574</sup> <sup>575</sup> <sup>576</sup> <sup>577</sup> <sup>578</sup> <sup>579</sup> <sup>580</sup> <sup>581</sup> <sup>582</sup> <sup>583</sup> <sup>584</sup> <sup>585</sup> <sup>586</sup> <sup>587</sup> <sup>588</sup> <sup>589</sup> <sup>590</sup> <sup>591</sup> <sup>592</sup> <sup>593</sup> <sup>594</sup> <sup>595</sup> <sup>596</sup> <sup>597</sup> <sup>598</sup> <sup>599</sup> <sup>600</sup> <sup>601</sup> <sup>602</sup> <sup>603</sup> <sup>604</sup> <sup>605</sup> <sup>606</sup> <sup>607</sup> <sup>608</sup> <sup>609</sup> <sup>610</sup> <sup>611</sup> <sup>612</sup> <sup>613</sup> <sup>614</sup> <sup>615</sup> <sup>616</sup> <sup>617</sup> <sup>618</sup> <sup>619</sup> <sup>620</sup> <sup>621</sup> <sup>622</sup> <sup>623</sup> <sup>624</sup> <sup>625</sup> <sup>626</sup> <sup>627</sup> <sup>628</sup> <sup>629</sup> <sup>630</sup> <sup>631</sup> <sup>632</sup> <sup>633</sup> <sup>634</sup> <sup>635</sup> <sup>636</sup> <sup>637</sup> <sup>638</sup> <sup>639</sup> <sup>640</sup> <sup>641</sup> <sup>642</sup> <sup>643</sup> <sup>644</sup> <sup>645</sup> <sup>646</sup> <sup>647</sup> <sup>648</sup> <sup>649</sup> <sup>650</sup> <sup>651</sup> <sup>652</sup> <sup>653</sup> <sup>654</sup> <sup>655</sup> <sup>656</sup> <sup>657</sup> <sup>658</sup> <sup>659</sup> <sup>660</sup> <sup>661</sup> <sup>662</sup> <sup>663</sup> <sup>664</sup> <sup>665</sup> <sup>666</sup> <sup>667</sup> <sup>668</sup> <sup>669</sup> <sup>670</sup> <sup>671</sup> <sup>672</sup> <sup>673</sup> <sup>674</sup> <sup>675</sup> <sup>676</sup> <sup>677</sup> <sup>678</sup> <sup>679</sup> <sup>680</sup> <sup>681</sup> <sup>682</sup> <sup>683</sup> <sup>684</sup> <sup>685</sup> <sup>686</sup> <sup>687</sup> <sup>688</sup> <sup>689</sup> <sup>690</sup> <sup>691</sup> <sup>692</sup> <sup>693</sup> <sup>694</sup> <sup>695</sup> <sup>696</sup> <sup>697</sup> <sup>698</sup> <sup>699</sup> <sup>700</sup> <sup>701</sup> <sup>702</sup> <sup>703</sup> <sup>704</sup> <sup>705</sup> <sup>706</sup> <sup>707</sup> <sup>708</sup> <sup>709</sup> <sup>710</sup> <sup>711</sup> <sup>712</sup> <sup>713</sup> <sup>714</sup> <sup>715</sup> <sup>716</sup> <sup>717</sup> <sup>718</sup> <sup>719</sup> <sup>720</sup> <sup>721</sup> <sup>722</sup> <sup>723</sup> <sup>724</sup> <sup>725</sup> <sup>726</sup> <sup>727</sup> <sup>728</sup> <sup>729</sup> <sup>730</sup> <sup>731</sup> <sup>732</sup> <sup>733</sup> <sup>734</sup> <sup>735</sup> <sup>736</sup> <sup>737</sup> <sup>738</sup> <sup>739</sup> <sup>740</sup> <sup>741</sup> <sup>742</sup> <sup>743</sup> <sup>744</sup> <sup>745</sup> <sup>746</sup> <sup>747</sup> <sup>748</sup> <sup>749</sup> <sup>750</sup> <sup>751</sup> <sup>752</sup> <sup>753</sup> <sup>754</sup> <sup>755</sup> <sup>756</sup> <sup>757</sup> <sup>758</sup> <sup>759</sup> <sup>760</sup> <sup>761</sup> <sup>762</sup> <sup>763</sup> <sup>764</sup> <sup>765</sup> <sup>766</sup> <sup>767</sup> <sup>768</sup> <sup>769</sup> <sup>770</sup> <sup>771</sup> <sup>772</sup> <sup>773</sup> <sup>774</sup> <sup>775</sup> <sup>776</sup> <sup>777</sup> <sup>778</sup> <sup>779</sup> <sup>780</sup> <sup>781</sup> <sup>782</sup> <sup>783</sup> <sup>784</sup> <sup>785</sup> <sup>786</sup> <sup>787</sup> <sup>788</sup> <sup>789</sup> <sup>790</sup> <sup>791</sup> <sup>792</sup> <sup>793</sup> <sup>794</sup> <sup>795</sup> <sup>796</sup> <sup>797</sup> <sup>798</sup> <sup>799</sup> <sup>800</sup> <sup>801</sup> <sup>802</sup> <sup>803</sup> <sup>804</sup> <sup>805</sup> <sup>806</sup> <sup>807</sup> <sup>808</sup> <sup>809</sup> <sup>810</sup> <sup>811</sup> <sup>812</sup> <sup>813</sup> <sup>814</sup> <sup>815</sup> <sup>816</sup> <sup>817</sup> <sup>818</sup> <sup>819</sup> <sup>820</sup> <sup>821</sup> <sup>822</sup> <sup>823</sup> <sup>824</sup> <sup>825</sup> <sup>826</sup> <sup>827</sup> <sup>828</sup> <sup>829</sup> <sup>830</sup> <sup>831</sup> <sup>832</sup> <sup>833</sup> <sup>834</sup> <sup>835</sup> <sup>836</sup> <sup>837</sup> <sup>838</sup> <sup>839</sup> <sup>840</sup> <sup>841</sup> <sup>842</sup> <sup>843</sup> <sup>844</sup> <sup>845</sup> <sup>846</sup> <sup>847</sup> <sup>848</sup> <sup>849</sup> <sup>850</sup> <sup>851</sup> <sup>852</sup> <sup>853</sup> <sup>854</sup> <sup>855</sup> <sup>856</sup> <sup>857</sup> <sup>858</sup> <sup>859</sup> <sup>860</sup> <sup>861</sup> <sup>862</sup> <sup>863</sup> <sup>864</sup> <sup>865</sup> <sup>866</sup> <sup>867</sup> <sup>868</sup> <sup>869</sup> <sup>870</sup> <sup>871</sup> <sup>872</sup> <sup>873</sup> <sup>874</sup> <sup>875</sup> <sup>876</sup> <sup>877</sup> <sup>878</sup> <sup>879</sup> <sup>880</sup> <sup>881</sup> <sup>882</sup> <sup>883</sup> <sup>884</sup> <sup>885</sup> <sup>886</sup> <sup>887</sup> <sup>888</sup> <sup>889</sup> <sup>890</sup> <sup>891</sup> <sup>892</sup> <sup>893</sup> <sup>894</sup> <sup>895</sup> <sup>896</sup> <sup>897</sup> <sup>898</sup> <sup>899</sup> <sup>900</sup> <sup>901</sup> <sup>902</sup> <sup>903</sup> <sup>904</sup> <sup>905</sup> <sup>906</sup> <sup>907</sup> <sup>908</sup> <sup>909</sup> <sup>910</sup> <sup>911</sup> <sup>912</sup> <sup>913</sup> <sup>914</sup> <sup>915</sup> <sup>916</sup> <sup>917</sup> <sup>918</sup> <sup>919</sup> <sup>920</sup> <sup>921</sup> <sup>922</sup> <sup>923</sup> <sup>924</sup> <sup>925</sup> <sup>926</sup> <sup>927</sup> <sup>928</sup> <sup>929</sup> <sup>930</sup> <sup>931</sup> <sup>932</sup> <sup>933</sup> <sup>934</sup> <sup>935</sup> <sup>936</sup> <sup>937</sup> <sup>938</sup> <sup>939</sup> <sup>940</sup> <sup>941</sup> <sup>942</sup> <sup>943</sup> <sup>944</sup> <sup>945</sup> <sup>946</sup> <sup>947</sup> <sup>948</sup> <sup>949</sup> <sup>950</sup> <sup>951</sup> <sup>952</sup> <sup>953</sup> <sup>954</sup> <sup>955</sup> <sup>956</sup> <sup>957</sup> <sup>958</sup> <sup>959</sup> <sup>960</sup> <sup>961</sup> <sup>962</sup> <sup>963</sup> <sup>964</sup> <sup>965</sup> <sup>966</sup> <sup>967</sup> <sup>968</sup> <sup>969</sup> <sup>970</sup> <sup>971</sup> <sup>972</sup> <sup>973</sup> <sup>974</sup> <sup>975</sup> <sup>976</sup> <sup>977</sup> <sup>978</sup> <sup>979</sup> <sup>980</sup> <sup>981</sup> <sup>982</sup> <sup>983</sup> <sup>984</sup> <sup>985</sup> <sup>986</sup> <sup>987</sup> <sup>988</sup> <sup>989</sup> <sup>990</sup> <sup>991</sup> <sup>992</sup> <sup>993</sup> <sup>994</sup> <sup>995</sup> <sup>996</sup> <sup>997</sup> <sup>998</sup> <sup>999</sup> <sup>1000</sup>

<sup>a</sup> ns akkhobhani; C<sup>c</sup> akkhohini. <sup>b</sup> ita C<sup>c</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> puṇḍarikaṃ padumaṃ (= Kev<sup>c</sup> h. l. et 801<sup>28</sup>, cf 802<sup>27</sup>. <sup>d</sup> ita C<sup>c</sup>B<sup>m</sup>; ns etā. <sup>e</sup> ns<sup>c</sup> nirabbuda mha. <sup>f</sup> ns bhikkhu (= S Sn<sup>c</sup>. <sup>g</sup> Spk Pt om. pi.

tenāvocumha: <sup>1</sup>"pālinayena pana abbudapariyosāne vīsatiḡaṇaṃ katvā nirabbuddādikā" . . . yāva asaṃkhyeyyā veditabbā" ti. Ettha pālinayo yeva sārato paccetabbo · sabbaññubuddhassa aññātaduññātādibhāvabhāvato. — Ettha saṃkhyā-gaṇanānaṃ nānattaṃ evaṃ veditabbaṃ: <sup>2</sup>"muddā gaṇanā saṃkhyānaṃ" ti pāli- 5 padesesu hi muddā ti aṅgulipabbesu<sup>b</sup> saññaṃ ṭhapetvā katā hatthamuddā muddā nāma gaṇanā, 'imasmim saḡassan' ti ādinā saññaṃ katvā gaṇanā ti attho; gaṇanā ti <sup>3</sup>acchinnagaṇanā<sup>c</sup> 'ekam, dve' ti ādinā navantavidhinā nirantaragaṇanā ti attho; saṃkhyānaṃ ti piṇḡagaṇanā, <sup>4</sup>saṃkalana-paṭuppannādinā<sup>d</sup> piṇ- 10 ḡetvā<sup>e</sup> gaṇanā ti attho, yāya hi khettaṃ oloketvā 'idha ettakā vihi bhavissanti', rukkhaṃ oloketvā 'idha ettakāni phalāni bhavissanti', ākāsaṃ oloketvā 'ime ākāse sakuṇā ettakā nāma bhavissanti' ti jānanā ti.

**834 Navataṃ ṇo lopam.** Nakāravantānaṃ tesam paccayānaṃ ṇo 15 lopam āpajjati: <sup>5</sup>Gotamo, <sup>5</sup>Vaseṭṭho, <sup>6</sup>Venateyyo iec ādi.

**835 Hīlanānukampa-khuddaka-kucchita-sakatthesu ko.** Tattha hīlanatthe: <sup>7</sup>muṇḡako samaṇako, <sup>8</sup>iṭṭhikā iec ādi; anukampatthe: <sup>9</sup>puttako, kumārako iec adi; khuddakatthe: <sup>10</sup>gāmako, <sup>10</sup>rathako, <sup>10</sup>dhannakaṃ, <sup>11</sup>nangalakaṃ iec ādi; kucchitatthe: <sup>12</sup>uddhumātakaṃ 20 <sup>12</sup>vinīlakaṃ iec ādi; sakatthe: <sup>13</sup>hinako, <sup>13</sup>potako iec ādi. [C<sup>e</sup> 701<sup>1</sup>]

**836 Ekādito vibhāge dha.** Ekena vibhāgena ekadhā, dvīhi vibhāgehi dvidhā, evaṃ dvedhā · dupidhā<sup>1</sup>, tīhi vibhāgehi tidhā · tedhā vā, evaṃ catudhā<sup>2</sup> pañcadhā iec ādi ca katidhā bahudhā ti ca.

**837 Eka-dvīhi jḡho.** Eka-dvīhi jḡhapaccayo hoti vibhāgatthe: eka- 25 dhā karotī ekajḡhaṃ, <sup>13</sup>ekato karotī ti attho; dvidhā karotī dvijḡhaṃ<sup>h</sup>, na dvidhā vacanam etesan ti <sup>14</sup>"advijḡhavaacanā<sup>1</sup> buddhā".

<sup>1</sup> (801<sup>15</sup>). <sup>2</sup> D I 11<sup>10</sup> (C<sup>d</sup> 31<sup>32</sup>) cf. Vin IV 7<sup>4</sup>. <sup>3</sup> ns: acchindagaṇanā ma prat re tvak khrañ<sup>3</sup> . <sup>4</sup> = ta poñ<sup>3</sup> tañ<sup>3</sup> re tvak khrañ<sup>3</sup> acu kui phrac ce khrañ<sup>3</sup> ca sa phrañ<sup>1</sup>, ns. | § 834 Kc 398 |. <sup>5</sup> § 752 (ṇ-a). <sup>6</sup> § 753 (ṇ-eyya). | § 835 vide nn. 7—10 (Paṇ V 3. 74, 76, 85, V 4. 28 sqq) |. <sup>7</sup> Sv I 254<sup>20-23</sup> (hiṇento, cf. Pj II 402<sup>2-3</sup>). <sup>8</sup> Sp I 210<sup>21</sup> (hiṇento). <sup>9</sup> Thā 269<sup>26-27</sup> (anukampento). <sup>10</sup> Sv I 86<sup>15-16</sup> (khuddaka-). <sup>11</sup> cf. Sv I 86<sup>6-7</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Vm 178<sup>9-11</sup> (kucchitaṃ) et 178<sup>13-14</sup> (id.). | § 836 Kc 399 |. | § 837 Rūp 404 C<sup>e</sup> 169<sup>23</sup> |. <sup>13</sup> Ps Ec II 377<sup>11</sup>. <sup>14</sup> Bv 2: 110<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> suppl. saṃkhyā. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> aṅgulap<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>; B<sup>e</sup> ns acchinda<sup>o</sup> (i. e. acchidda<sup>o</sup>). <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>ems</sup> -paduppannadina; leg. paṭuppadanādinā, vide Sv. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> piṇḡtvā. <sup>f</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 169<sup>30</sup>: dudhā (Sacc 114<sup>3</sup>). <sup>g</sup> Rūp: catuddhā (cf. Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 279<sup>5</sup> [epilog. str. 3<sup>a</sup>]; tedhā sandhim catuddhā padam apī catudhā. . .). <sup>h</sup> leg. dveijhaṃ (Rūp). <sup>i</sup> leg. adveijhavaacanā (Bv Bva).

838 **Ākāra-pakāra-vibhāga-kevalatatiyatthesu so.** Ākāratthe pakāratthe vibhāgatthe tehi ākārādihi vajjite<sup>a</sup> asammisse tatiyatthe ca so iti paccayo hoti. Tesu ākāratthe; <sup>1</sup>sabbākārena *sabbaso* icc ādi, pakāratthe: <sup>2</sup>bahūhi pakārehi *baluso* icc ādi, vibhāgatthe: <sup>3</sup>suttavibhāgena *suttaso* icc ādi, kevalatatiyatthe: upāyena *upāyaso*, <sup>4</sup>hetunā *hetuso*, <sup>5</sup>taṃkhaṇen' eva *thānaso*, <sup>6</sup>ñāyena<sup>b</sup> *yoniso* icc ādi.

839 **Lahuto sakatthe<sup>c</sup> sa.** <sup>7</sup>"Yāni tāni vajjāni appamattakāni oramattakāni lahusāni lahusammatāni"; ettha ca "lahūni eva <sup>8</sup>*lahusāni*, lahukāni ti attho; <sup>9</sup>"lomasāni brahāni ca" ti ettha pana lomā senti uppaṇṇanti etthā ti *loma-sam* ti attho gahetabho. 840 **Dvito l'hako bhavē<sup>d</sup>.** Bhāvatthe<sup>d</sup> *dvīsaddato l'hakapaccayo* hoti: <sup>10</sup>dvebhāvo<sup>d</sup> *dvelhakaṇṇ*, *dvelhakaṇṇato*.

841 **Paccayato pi paccayo.** Paccayato pi paccayo hoti ti vedī-  
15 tabbaṃ.

842 **Niyato yusma<sup>e</sup> niyo<sup>e</sup>.** Nipubbāya yadhatuyā yo yupaccayo pubbe<sup>f</sup> paro, tato *nyapaccayo* hoti: niyāti ti niyāniyo<sup>e</sup>, so eva *nikāragatassa ikārassa rassattaṃ yakārassa* ca dvittaṃ katvā dutiyassa pana *yakārassa kakāraṃ* katvā *niyyāniko* ti bhavati, 20 tathā hi Abhidhammaṭṭikāyaṃ <sup>11</sup>"niyāti ti<sup>e</sup> niyāniyan<sup>h</sup> ti vattabbe *ikārassa rassattaṃ yakārassa* ca *kakāraṃ* katva niyyānikan ti vuttan" ti vatvā "niyāti<sup>i</sup> etena ti va<sup>j</sup> niyānam<sup>i</sup>, niyānam<sup>i</sup> eva niyyānikam *venayiko* viya, ettha 'neyyanikan' ti vattabbe *ikārassa ckarattaṃ akatvā vuttan*" ti vuttaṃ. [C<sup>c</sup> 702<sup>1</sup>]

25 843 **Tavato tassēdam icc atthe iyo, tassaro c' u.** Tassa idaṃ icc etasmiṃ atthe *tavāsaddato iyapaccayo* hoti, *takarassa saro* ca *ukāro* hoti: tava idaṃ santakan ti *luviyaṃ*. Imassa pana at-

[ § 838 Kev 399 ("ca") + Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 169<sup>14</sup> | <sup>1</sup> Vm 328<sup>25</sup>, <sup>2</sup> Pva 193 176<sup>25</sup>, <sup>3</sup> Mp (S<sup>c</sup> III 84<sup>21</sup>) *ad* A III 237<sup>22</sup>, <sup>4</sup> cf Mp *ad* A III 417<sup>26</sup>, <sup>5</sup> Pva 193 176<sup>25</sup>, <sup>6</sup> ...  
<sup>7</sup> Vibh 247<sup>27</sup>, <sup>8</sup> Vibha 342<sup>18</sup>, <sup>9</sup> J II 261<sup>17</sup>, | § 840 *vide* n. 10 | <sup>10</sup> Ps *ad* M II 243<sup>20</sup>; *dvelhakaṇṇato* ti *dvebhāgaṇṇato*; Sv *ad* D III 117<sup>3</sup> (cf *vibhage dha*, Kc 399 *supra* 803<sup>22</sup>); *aliter* As 259<sup>28</sup> == Nidda *ad* Nidd I 411<sup>22</sup> | § 842 *vide* n. 11 | <sup>11</sup> mt *ad* As 214<sup>27</sup>, | § 842 *vide* 805 n. 1 |.

<sup>a</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> vijijjhite), <sup>b</sup> C<sup>c</sup> ñapena, <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sakattho, <sup>d</sup> > bhago? et dvebhāgo? *vide* n. 10, <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om., <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> puroppa > paroppa, <sup>g</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> niyāniko); B<sup>c</sup> niyyatī ti niyāniyo, <sup>h</sup> B<sup>c</sup> niyyatī ti niyāniyam; mt: niyyatī ti niyyāniyan, <sup>i</sup> ita C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup>, B<sup>c</sup> ns niyya<sup>o</sup> (= mt), <sup>j</sup> mt om.

thassa Jayaddi-ajātake<sup>1</sup> <sup>1</sup>"na kammunā vā<sup>b</sup> vacasā ca<sup>c</sup> tāta  
aparādh' ito 'haṃ tuviyaṃ sarāmi" ti gāthā sādhikā; tattha  
aparādh' ito ti aparādham ito ti chedo, tuviyaṃ ti tava eso  
ti <sup>2</sup>tuviyo, taṃ tuviyaṃ *aparādhan* ti iminā tulyādhikaraṇaṃ,  
tenāhu<sup>d</sup> aṭṭhakathayaṃ: <sup>3</sup>"tuviyaṃ ti tava santakan" ti, 'tava  
santakan' ti ca iminā *tuviyasaddassa* taddhitantattam vibhāveti.  
<sup>4</sup>"sūkarassa idaṃ maṃsan" ti vacanena *sokaraṇ* ti padassa  
taddhitantattam viya; yathā hi "sokaraṃ maṃsan" ti vutte  
'sukaramaṃsan' ti attho bhavati, evaṃ eva<sup>c</sup> "tuviyo aparādhō"  
ti vutte 'tava aparādhō' ti attho bhavati. Tatrāyaṃ piṇḍattho: 10  
<sup>5</sup>"tāta ahaṃ ito pubbe<sup>1</sup> tava kammato vā vacito<sup>2</sup> vā kiñci  
mama appiyaṃ aparādham na sarāmi" ti.

**844 Sabbanāmehi thā-tatthā<sup>b</sup> pakāravacane.** "So pakāro *tathā* · taṃ  
pakāraṃ *tathā* · tena pakārena *tathā*, evaṃ *yathā*, *sabbathā*,  
*aññatha*, *ilaratha*, *ubhayatha*; tena pakārena *talatthā*, evaṃ 15  
*galatthā aññatathā*. Keci pana garū <sup>7</sup>"so viya pakāro *talatthā*"  
ti ādikaṃ nibbacanam icchanti, sabbam etaṃ manasikatabbhaṃ.  
*Tatthūpaccayo* pāvaccane appasiddho, *tayugapaccayo*<sup>1</sup> pasiddho,  
taṃ yathā: tathabbhāvo *tathattaṃ*, evaṃ *aññatathattaṃ* ice ādi;  
ettha ca <sup>2</sup>"ñhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati; <sup>3</sup>tathattāya paṭi- 20  
pajjati" ti ca adinī nidassanani bhavanti, tattha tathattāyā ti  
<sup>10</sup>tathabbhavaya ti attho.

**845 Kim-imehi tham.** *Kim ima* ice etehi *thappaccayo* hoti pa-  
karavacanatthe: <sup>1</sup>ko pakaro *kathaṃ* · kaṃ pakāraṃ *kathaṃ* ·  
kena pakarena *katham*, ettha ca <sup>12</sup>"kathaṃ jānemu taṃ mayan" 25  
ti nidassanaṃ; ayaṃ pakaro *ittham* · imaṃ pakāraṃ *ittham* —  
ettha ca <sup>13</sup>"imaṃ pakāraṃ bhuto patto apanno ti itthambhūto"  
ti nibbacanaṃ nidassanaṃ — · imina pakārena *ittham*, ettha ca  
<sup>14</sup>"ittham sudam āya-mā Puḷinathupiyo thero ima gathayo  
abhasitthā" ti nidassanaṃ. <sup>15</sup>"Itthamnamo; <sup>16</sup>itthamnamassa 30

<sup>1</sup> J V 26<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> "tuviya, cf. sviya. <sup>3</sup> Ja V 26<sup>23</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Kev 354 (Senart 190<sup>21</sup>). <sup>5</sup> Ja V 26<sup>24-25</sup>. | § 844 Kev 400 — Kev "tu" | <sup>6</sup> cf. 805<sup>21</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Kev 400 (Senart 211<sup>1-2</sup>). <sup>8</sup> A I 152<sup>2</sup>. <sup>9</sup> cf. D I 175<sup>20</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Sv ad loc. | § 845 = Kev 401 | <sup>11</sup> (675<sup>21</sup>—676<sup>1</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (675<sup>22</sup>). <sup>13</sup> cūḍe 555<sup>2</sup>. <sup>14</sup> (686<sup>2</sup>—687<sup>1</sup>). <sup>15</sup> Vin I 91<sup>22</sup>. <sup>16</sup> Vin IV 136<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns Jayadisaṃ. <sup>b</sup> ita C<sup>c</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns et J. <sup>c</sup> ita B<sup>m</sup>ns; cf. J 2 l. C<sup>c</sup> va  
d ns aha (cf. vibhāveti 805). <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns evaṃ evaṃ. <sup>e</sup> ita C<sup>c</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns; Ja om.  
<sup>2</sup> Ja: vacanato. <sup>b</sup> ita C<sup>c</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns. Kev Rup *ubique* -tathatta. <sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns tayuga-



bhikkhuno" ti ādisu pana 'Tisso ti vā Phusso ti vā evaṃ  
nāmaṃ etassā ti itthaṃnāmo' ti *evamsaddassa itthaṃnādeso*  
daṭṭhabbo. | Nanu ca bho *evamsaddo* avyayapadaṃ, kathaṃ  
so *itthaṃ* iti ādesaṃ arahati ti. Arahati yeva<sup>a</sup> avyayabhūtā-  
5 naṃ <sup>1</sup>*adhū*ādinaṃ *ajjhādesā*didassanato, tesaṃ ca avyayabhāvo  
līṅga-vacanehi aññathattābhāvo, nādesavāsena: [C<sup>e</sup> 703<sup>1</sup>]

**846** *evass' itthaṃ nāme.* *Evamsaddassa itthaṃnādeso* hoti *nāma-*  
*sadde* pare: *itthaṃnāmo bhikkhu.* *Nāme* ti kiṃ: <sup>2</sup>*evamgotto.*

**847** *Asaññogantānaṃ saraṇaṃ saṇe vuddhi.* *Asaññogantānaṃ sarā-*  
10 *naṃ vuddhi* hoti *saṇakārappaccaye* pare: *abhidhammaṃ* adhite  
<sup>3</sup>*ābhidhammiko*, Vinatāya apaccam<sup>4</sup> *Venaleygo* icc ādi. *Asañño-*  
*gantānaṃ* ti kiṃ: <sup>5</sup>*Bhaggavo.*

**848** *Mā viākaraṇādisu y-ūnam, āgamo ṭhane.* *Viākaraṇa-(su)agga-*  
*disaddānaṃ*<sup>b</sup> *īkār'-ukārānaṃ mā vuddhi* hoti<sup>c</sup>, tatr' eva vuddhi-  
15 *āgamo* hoti ca ṭhāne, ettha ca *ekār'-okārā vuddhiāgamo:* *vey-*  
*gākaraṇiko, sovaḍḍiko* icc ādi.

**849** *Nipaccate<sup>d</sup>.* *Nipaccate<sup>d</sup>* icc etaṃ *adhikāratthaṃ veditabbaṃ:*

**850** *vyākaraṇassa saṇe vi-ākaraṇa<sup>e</sup> ti.* *Saṇakārappaccaye* pare  
*vyākaraṇassa saddassa vi-ākaraṇa* iti vyāsarūpaṃ *nipaccate<sup>d</sup>:*  
20 *vyākaraṇaṃ jānāti* ti "*veyyakaraṇo, evaṃ veyyakaraṇiko.*

**851** *saggassa su-aggā ti.* *Saggasaddassa<sup>f</sup> saṇe paccaye su-aggā*  
iti vyāsarūpaṃ *nipaccate<sup>d</sup>.* <sup>7</sup>*rūpādīhi pañcāhi kamaguṇehi* suttu  
*aggo* ti saggo, sagge *vipākadāyakattā saggassa hitaṃ* ti *sovaḍ-*  
*gikaṃ* <sup>8</sup>*dānaṃ.*

25 **852** *nyāyassa nī-āya ti.* *Nyāyasaddassa saṇe paccaye* pare *nī-āya*  
iti vyāsarūpaṃ *nipaccate<sup>d</sup>:* *nyāyaṃ* adhite *neyyagiko.*

**853** *vyāvaccassa vi-āvaccā ti.* *Vyāvaccassa saddassa saṇe*  
*paccaye<sup>g</sup> vi-āvaccā* iti vyāsarūpaṃ *nipaccate<sup>d</sup>:* <sup>9</sup>*Vyāvaccassa*  
*putto Veyyāvacco.*

30 **854** *dvārassa du-arā ti.* *Dvārasaddassa saṇe paccaye du-ara* iti  
*vyāsarūpaṃ nipaccate<sup>d</sup>:* *dve kavāṭā* "aranti gacchanti ettha ti

<sup>1</sup> 1627<sup>12</sup>. | § 816 686<sup>20-25</sup>, 805<sup>20</sup>—806<sup>1</sup>, 765<sup>21</sup> | <sup>2</sup> 765<sup>22</sup>. | § 847 Kc 402 |  
<sup>3</sup> § 764. <sup>4</sup> § 755. <sup>5</sup> § 757. | § 848 Kc 403 | <sup>6</sup> Sv I 217<sup>11</sup> <sup>7</sup> Sv I 158<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>8</sup> *ita-*  
*iam* Kev (Senart 215<sup>7</sup>). <sup>9</sup> | 757; ns. dakkhiṇamhi duvaramhi Ap 240<sup>14</sup> | .. lā so  
kron<sup>1</sup> "apāpuraṇaṃ ca thakanaṃ cā ti dve vāra asmiṃ ti dvāraṃ pavisa-nikkha-

me dve jane dve kiccāni va vāro nisedho ettha ti dvāraṃ" .. hū rve<sup>1</sup> lañ<sup>3</sup> pru  
<sup>a</sup> (ns arahat' eva). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> (com.)-suaggādi<sup>6</sup>, ns -saggādi<sup>6</sup>. Bem -aggādi<sup>6</sup>.  
(cf. n. f.). <sup>c</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns nippaṇ<sup>10</sup> (= pri<sup>3</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup>). <sup>e</sup> *ide* 110 n. a.  
et 648 n. a. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> opā. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> agga<sup>10</sup>. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. pare

dvāraṃ, atha vā pavisaṇaṃ ca nikkhamanaṃ eā ti dve kiccāni aranti etthā ti dvāraṃ, <sup>1</sup>dvāre niyutto *dovāriko*. [C<sup>e</sup> 704<sup>1</sup>]

**855 vyagghassa vi-agghā ti.** Taccammavācino *vyagghasaddassa saṇe* paccaye <sup>2</sup>*vi-aggha* iti vyāsarūpaṃ nipaccate<sup>a</sup>: vyagghassa idaṃ camman ti vyagghaṃ, vyagghena parivāritā rathā *vey-* <sup>5</sup>*yagghā*, <sup>3</sup>vyagghacammaparivāritā ti attho, tathā hi pāḷi dissati: <sup>4</sup>"kadā su<sup>b</sup> <sup>5</sup>maṃ assarathā sannaddhā ussitaddhaṃ dipā aho pi veyyagghā sabhālaṃkārabhūsitā yantaṃ maṃ nānuyissanti taṃ kudā su<sup>c</sup> bhavissati" ti.

**856 Aññesaṃ aññāni pi.** Ito aññesaṃ saddānaṃ aññāni pi vyā- <sup>10</sup>sarūpāni nipaccante<sup>a</sup>:

**857 is'-usabhādisu y-ūnam āttaṃ, ri ṭhāne.** *Isi usabha* ice ādi-saddānaṃ *i u* ice etesaṃ āttaṃ hoti *rikārāgamo* ca ṭhāne hoti *saṇe* paccaye: isino bhāvo *ārisiyaṃ*<sup>d</sup>, iṇassa bhāvo *āṇyaṃ*, <sup>6</sup>usabhassa idaṃ ṭhānaṃ ti *āsabhaṃ*, — uṇuno bhāvo *ājḡavan* ti ca, <sup>15</sup>idaṃ <sup>7</sup>akkharacintakānaṃ ruṇivasena vuttaṃ, sogaṭamatavasena pana 'uṇuno bhāvo *ājḡavo*' ti *ākāro* rassattam āpajjati so ca saddapullīṅgattam<sup>e</sup> yebhuyyena <sup>8</sup>"gāraṇaṃ ca nivāto eā" ti ettha *gāraṇasaddo* viya, tathā hi <sup>9</sup>"ājḡavo ca maddavo eā" ti pāḷi dissati, appakavasena pana <sup>10</sup>*ājḡavaṃ* <sup>10</sup>*gāraṇaṃ* <sup>8</sup>*madda-* <sup>20</sup>*van* ti yatha kathaṃ dissati.

**858 Ādi-majjh'-uttarasaraṇaṃ kvaci digha-rassattam.** Tattha ādidigho tāva: *pakaro*, *nvaro*<sup>1</sup>, *pasado* ice ādi, majjhedigho: mahākaruṇāya <sup>11</sup>niyutto akaro vā *mahākāruṇiko*, *Āṅgamāgadhiko* ice ādi; uttaradigho: *Añjanagiri*, *Koṭārāvaṇaṃ*<sup>2</sup>, <sup>12</sup>"tālāvatthukatā" ice <sup>25</sup>

<sup>1</sup> (786<sup>22</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (689<sup>20</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (Ja VI 32<sup>1</sup>; *supra* 625<sup>6</sup>). <sup>4</sup> J VI 36<sup>7</sup> — 49<sup>22</sup>, <sup>10</sup>.  
<sup>5</sup> maṃ . . . maṃ, cf. Ap 41<sup>7-8</sup> Bv 3: 9a—d: ahaṃ . . . ahaṃ, J VI 181<sup>25-26</sup>; taṃ . . . taṃ; ns: "iṭṭhaṃ su maṃ āyasmā Subhūtiṭṭhero gātham abhāsittā" (Th p. 11<sup>3</sup>) nhuik "somaṃ ti su imaṃ, sandhivasena ikārālopo, su ti ca nipātamataṃ, imaṃ gāthān ti yojanā" [Tha C<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>22</sup> *cod. Birm.*] bhvañ<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> sui<sup>1</sup> 'kadā su maṃ' nhuik 'su imaṃ' khvañ<sup>1</sup> su kā<sup>4</sup> nipat mhya imaṃ iḍisaṃ yojanā . . . | § 857 Kc 404 |. <sup>6</sup> Ps Ee II 26<sup>32</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Kev 404 (C<sup>e</sup> 334<sup>30</sup>; Senart 216<sup>3</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (255<sup>29</sup>).  
<sup>9</sup> Dhs p. 7<sup>29</sup> (*supra* 255<sup>29</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (255<sup>21</sup> = Ap 438<sup>11</sup>). | § 858 Kc 405 |. <sup>11</sup> Vjb (Be I 7<sup>28</sup>) *ad* Sp I 1<sup>7</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Vin III 3<sup>18</sup> (Sp I 132<sup>29</sup>—133<sup>6</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>emns</sup> nippajjo *vide* Sob n. d. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ssu. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> kudassu. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ārisaṃ. <sup>e</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>emns</sup> so ca . . . thui *ājḡava* saddā sañ lañ<sup>3</sup> yebhuyyena phrañ<sup>1</sup> saddapullīṅgattam saddā pullin eñ<sup>1</sup> aphrac tañ<sup>3</sup> . . . <sup>1</sup> *ila* B<sup>emns</sup> (Kev); C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nivāso. <sup>2</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup> = Kev, Kāṣ VI 3: 117; B<sup>em</sup> Koṭārānaṃ; ns *om*.

ādi, ayaṃ sabhāvadīghata nāma; <sup>1</sup>“gandhabbānaṃ adhipati;  
<sup>2</sup>darito pabbatāto vā; <sup>3</sup>paḷīnā Jambudīpāto haṃsarājā va<sup>d</sup>  
 ambare” ayaṃ chandadīghatā nāma. Nanu ca bho <sup>4</sup>“pabba-  
 tātō vā” ti avatvā ‘pabbatamhā’ ti vattum vaṭṭati, <sup>5</sup>“Jambudī-  
 5 pāto” ti avatvā ‘Jambudīpamhā’ ti ca vattum vaṭṭati, kasmā  
 pana sabbaññunā Bhagavatā ca taṃsāvakehi ca evaṃ na vuttan  
 ti. Na codetabbam<sup>b</sup> etam ‘ paññacakkhunā gāthāvisaye pacura-  
 janena edisaṃ vohārabhedam vattum asakkuṇeyyatta, lokavoha-  
 resu hi ativiya kusalo satthā tadanugā ca sāvaka; tasmā yaṃ  
 10 tehi vuttam, tam tath’ eva sallakkhetabbam [C<sup>c</sup> 705<sup>1</sup>] hoti ti.

Nanu ca bho <sup>2</sup>“darito pabbatāto va” ti idaṃ bodhisattena  
 vuttam, na Bhagavatā ti. Tan na; attho hi bodhisattena vutto,  
 tam pana gahetvā buddhabhūtena Bhagavatā attho ca pāḷi ca  
 vuttā, tathā hi Bhagavatā Jātakesu sunakha-sigālādīhi<sup>c</sup> vuttam  
 15 vacanattham gahetvā gātham bandhivā <sup>4</sup>“sunakho gatham  
 āhā” ti ādinā desanā kata, na hi sunakha-sigaladinam<sup>b</sup> gatha-  
 bandhane samatthati atthi; tasmā bodhisattena vuttavacanam  
 pi Bhagavatā vuttavacanam eva; buddhassa Bhagavato bhāsīte  
 apanetabbam nama n’atthi, na hi tathagata ekavyañjanam pi  
 20 niratthakam vadanti, sāvakanam pana devatādinam ca bhāsīte  
 apanetabbam hoti, tam dhammasaṅgāhakatthera apanayimṣu,  
 pakkhipitabbam pana sabbatthā pi atthi, tasma, yaṃ pakkhipi-  
 tum yuttam, tam pi<sup>d</sup> pakkhipimṣu yeva, kiṃ pana tan ti: <sup>5</sup>“tena  
 samayenā” ti vā, <sup>6</sup>“tena kho pana samayena” ti va, <sup>7</sup>“atha  
 25 kho” ti vā, <sup>8</sup>“evaṃ vutte” ti vā, <sup>9</sup>“etad avoca” ti va evamadi-  
 kam sambandhavacanamattam.

Tattha adirasso: <sup>10</sup>*pag eva* ice adi, majjherasso. <sup>11</sup>*sume-  
 dhaso* ice adi, uttararasso: <sup>12</sup>*golrabhu, sukhakari danam* ice adi,  
 ayaṃ sabhāvarassatā nama; <sup>13</sup>“suññagare va bhikkhavo; <sup>14</sup>yaṃ  
 30 kiñci yiṭṭham va hutam va loke” ti ayaṃ vuttirassata nama.  
**859** Tesu vuddhi-lopāgama-vikara-viparitādesa ca. Tesu adi-majjh-

<sup>1</sup> D II 257<sup>2</sup> c. . 257<sup>22</sup>, III 197<sup>3</sup> c. . 199<sup>3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> J VI 11<sup>42</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Dip 12 *36ab*  
 Sp I 71<sup>20</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Ja II 247<sup>14</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Vin III 1<sup>6</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Vin III 6<sup>18</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Vin III 1<sup>22</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Vin  
 III 6<sup>3</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Vin III 2<sup>3</sup>, 6<sup>1</sup>. <sup>10</sup> 618<sup>18</sup>. <sup>11</sup> c§ 788. <sup>12</sup> 616<sup>14-23</sup>. <sup>13</sup> S I 220<sup>22</sup>,  
 11 620<sup>2</sup>. [ § 859 — Kc 406 ].

a Bm vi. b Bm vuttan ti codetabba, *et om* etam . . vohare su  
 hi (SOS<sup>7-9</sup>). *et ad.* tāto vā . . pabbatamhā (SOS<sup>2</sup> b). B<sup>c</sup> mns -singāl<sup>1</sup>.  
 d Bc *om*

uttaresu jīnavacanānuparodhena kvaci vuddhi hoti, kvaci lopo hoti, kvaci āgamo hoti, kvaci vikāro hoti, kvaci viparito hoti, kvaci adeso hoti. Tattha ādivuddhi tāva: <sup>1</sup>*ābhidhammiko* ice ādi, majjhevuddhi: <sup>2</sup>*"sukhasesyyam"*<sup>a</sup> ice ādi, uttaravuddhi: <sup>3</sup>*"Kā-lingo"* ice ādi; ādilopo: <sup>4</sup>*tālisaṃ* ice ādi, majjhelo: *kattukāmo* 5 ice ādi, uttaralopo: <sup>5</sup>*bhikkhu* ice ādi; ādiāgamo: <sup>6</sup>*"d-ubhato vanavikāse"* ice ādi, majjheāgamo: <sup>7</sup>*samaṇa-m-acalo, eta-d-atthā ka-tha* ice ādi, <sup>8</sup>*ettha ca samaṇa-m-acalo ti samaṇo ca so acalo ca ti samaṇa-m-acalo, samaṇacalo*<sup>b</sup> ti attho — nanu ca bho *ma-calas*saddassa core vattanato *"samaṇamacalo"* ti idaṃ asobhaṇat- 10 thaṃ viya dissati<sup>c</sup>, tan na <sup>9</sup>*ettha makārassa nīratthakattā acalas*saddasamīpe *ṭhitamattattā* ca *acalasamaṇasmiṃ*<sup>d</sup> yeva *samaṇamacalas*saddassa nīrūḥhattā ca, tathā hi <sup>10</sup>*"saṃketavacanam saceṃ lokasammutikāraṇaṃ"* ti vuttaṃ, idaṃ ca <sup>11</sup>*lokavohāra-kusalena Bhagavatā* kataṃ *saṃketavacanam "samaṇama-* 15 *calo"* ti Bhagavatā [C<sup>c</sup> 706<sup>1</sup>] vuttamatte yeva *devamanussehi*<sup>e</sup> *suviditasobhaṇattham*, yathā pana <sup>12</sup>*"assaddho akataññū cū"* ti gathayaṃ *assaddha-akataññū-saṃdhi*<sup>f</sup>*cheda-hatāvakāsa-van-tasapadāni* *sobhaṇatthani bhavanti*, tathā *samaṇamacalo* ti idaṃ pi *sobhaṇattham* eva hoti na *asobhaṇattham*, <sup>13</sup>*"yaṃ* 20 *suvanṇo*<sup>1</sup> *suvanṇena*<sup>1</sup> *devo devena mantaye kiṃ tattha catu-mattassa*<sup>2</sup> *bhaṃ pavisa jambukā*<sup>3</sup> ti imasmīṃ pana jātaka *catu-mattassā*<sup>4</sup> ti vyañjanaṃ *sobhaṇam akkharattho asobhaṇo* <sup>5</sup>*"nīn-* *davacanatta, Upasālakajātaka*<sup>6</sup> ca <sup>7</sup>*"n'atthi loke anāmatan"* ti *ettha na amataṃ an-amatan ti amatasaddena matatṭhānabhū-* 25 *tassa susanassa vacanatta amatamahānibbāne dībhāhāre ca pavattanavasena "amatan"* ti *sobhaṇavyaṇjanaṃ asobhaṇattham* jātaṃ, *lokasmīṃ hi lokiya avamaṅgalabhutam pi attham vā vacanam vā maṅgalavacanapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ katva voharanti* <sup>8</sup>*susane "amatan"* ti ayaṃ paññatti vīya, aṅgaravare *"maṅgala-* 30

<sup>1</sup> 806<sup>11</sup> etc. <sup>2</sup> J III 24<sup>1</sup>. <sup>3</sup> J IV 232<sup>25</sup> Mmd C<sup>c</sup> 339<sup>9</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (806<sup>9</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (1324<sup>1</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (618<sup>25</sup>). <sup>7</sup> A II 86<sup>10</sup> (*supra* 618<sup>24</sup>). <sup>8</sup> cf. Mp *ad loc.* <sup>9</sup> (366<sup>11</sup>); *etiam* Sv *ad* D I 202<sup>3</sup>. <sup>10</sup> *paheṭṭi-lokavohāra* *nhūik* *limmā to*<sup>2</sup> *mū so, ns.* <sup>11</sup> Dh 97a—(d) (*cf.* Trenckner Pālī Misc 82<sup>20</sup>–83<sup>1</sup>). <sup>12</sup> J II 107<sup>20–27</sup>. <sup>13</sup> = *byāyavaṇṇanā alaṅkā* *mha prān ka kar<sup>1</sup> rai<sup>1</sup> sañ cū<sup>1</sup> aphrae kroṇ<sup>1</sup> lañ<sup>3</sup>* (*Subodhālaṅkāra* IV 116). <sup>14</sup> J II 56<sup>2</sup> (Ja).

<sup>a</sup> *ita* C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>c</sup> *samaṇo acalo*. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> (ns) *ad* ti. <sup>d</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> *asalas*). <sup>e</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> *om* *deva*). <sup>f</sup> *ita* B<sup>m</sup>ns — *rhve achan<sup>1</sup> rhi so hansa lu lañ sañ*; C<sup>c</sup> *supaṇṇ* (= J) — B<sup>m</sup>ns *matṭhassa*. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>c</sup> *Upasāla* (*cf.* Ja).

vāro" ti sammuti viya cā ti daṭṭhabbam — tattha uttaraāgamo:  
<sup>1</sup>*vedallaṃ* icc ādi; ādivikāro: <sup>2</sup>*ārisyaṃ* <sup>2</sup>*āsabhaṃ* icc ādi, majjhe-  
 vikāro: <sup>3</sup>*varārisyaṃ* icc ādi; uttaravikāro: <sup>4</sup>*yāni*, <sup>4</sup>*tāni* icc ādi;  
 ādiviparīto: <sup>5</sup>*uññātaṃ*, <sup>6</sup>"daharo ti na uññātabbo; <sup>5</sup>ūhato rajo"  
 5 icc ādi, ettha ca uññātan ti paṭhamam *avasaddassa okārādeso*  
 pacchā *okārassa ukārādeso* daṭṭhabbo, tathā ūhato ti ettha  
*okārassa ukārādeso*<sup>a</sup>, majjheviparīto: *samūhato* icc ādi, uttara-  
 viparīto: <sup>7</sup>*digu* icc ādi; ādiādeso: <sup>8</sup>*gūnam* icc ādi, majjheādeso:  
<sup>9</sup>*nyāyogo* icc ādi, uttaraādeso: <sup>10</sup>*sabbaseyyo*, <sup>11</sup>*sabbaseṭṭho*,  
 10 <sup>12</sup>*cittam* icc ādi. Ettha garū: <sup>13</sup>"ādeso<sup>b</sup> <sup>14</sup>paṭhamāniddiṭṭho"  
 ti vadanti <sup>13</sup>"vikāro <sup>15</sup>dutiyaṇiddiṭṭho" ti <sup>13</sup>"viparīto nāma  
<sup>16</sup>okārassa porāṇikā saññā" ti vadanti, apare pana

"aññassa aññathābhāvo saññogassa ca ekatā

saññogabhāvo c'ekassa vikāro ti pavuccati" ti

13

15 vadanti, apare pana

"rassabhāvo ca dighassa atho rassassa dighatā

saññogabhāvo c'ekassa saññogassa ca ekatā

14

vyañjanānam sarattañ ca aññavyañjanatā pi ca

sarassa c' aññassaratā vuccate viparitatā" ti

15

20 vadanti. Etesam tiṇṇam ācariyānam tayo vādā aññamañña-  
 virodham āpajjanti, tasmā viṣuṃ viṣuṃ sallakkhaṇiyam idaṃ  
 ṭhānam. [C<sup>c</sup> 707<sup>1</sup>]

**860 A-y-uvaṇṇānam ā-y-o vuddhi, avuddhi ca.** Akāra-ivaṇṇ<sup>1</sup>-uvaṇṇā-  
 nam ā-e-o vuddhiyo honti, avuddhiyo ca: <sup>17</sup>*ābhidhammiko* <sup>17</sup>*Vena-*

25 *teyyo* <sup>18</sup>*olumpiko*, *abhidhammiko* *Vinateyyo* *ulumpiko* icc ādi.

**861 Vasiṭṭhādisu saṇe niccā vuddhi.** <sup>19</sup>*Vāseṭṭho*, <sup>20</sup>*Bāladevo* icc ādi.

**862 Vinatādisu aniccā.** *Vinatādisu* *saṇakārapaccaye* pi pare  
 vuddhi aniccā: <sup>17</sup>*Venateyyo* (*Vinateyyo*)<sup>c</sup>, <sup>21</sup>*karuṇṇako* icc ādi.

**863 Na vuddhi nilādisu.** *Nilādisu* *saṇakārapaccaye* pi pare  
 30 vuddhi na hoti: nilavattham assa <sup>22</sup>bhaṇḍam <sup>23</sup>*nilavattthiko*, evaṃ  
*pilavatthiko*. *Nilādisu* ti kim: *Peṭakopadeso*.

<sup>1</sup> (790<sup>10</sup>); *vide* Mmd C<sup>c</sup> 315<sup>10</sup> *cit.* Kc 28). <sup>2</sup> (807<sup>14-15</sup>). <sup>3</sup> == mrat so  
 rase<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> aphrac, ns. <sup>4</sup> (671<sup>28</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (609<sup>20</sup>). <sup>6</sup> S I 69<sup>3</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (753<sup>20</sup> etc.). <sup>8</sup> Kc 403  
 (*supra* 807<sup>12</sup>). <sup>9</sup> == amrai yhañ khrañ<sup>2</sup>, ns. <sup>10</sup> (*cf.* 97<sup>13-20</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (*cf.* 650<sup>15</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (*cf.*  
 672<sup>20</sup>). <sup>13</sup> Mmd C<sup>c</sup> 338<sup>34-35</sup>. <sup>14</sup> ns *cit.* Kc 189. <sup>15</sup> ns *cit.* Kc 14, 15 (1-16),  
<sup>16</sup> (609<sup>27</sup>). [ § 860 Kc 407 ]. <sup>17</sup> (806<sup>11</sup>). <sup>18</sup> (786<sup>19</sup>). <sup>19</sup> (783<sup>22</sup>). <sup>20</sup> (783<sup>31</sup>).  
<sup>21</sup> == sa nā<sup>3</sup> khrañ<sup>1</sup> rhi, ns. [ § 863 *cf.* Kev 354 (karikā; Senart 191<sup>1</sup>) ]  
<sup>22</sup> (*cf.* 786<sup>24</sup>). <sup>23</sup> (*cf.* niliya, J III 138<sup>12</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>cmns</sup> u<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>c</sup> *ad* ti; Mmd *ad* hoti. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *om*.

**864 Vicitra taddhitavutti**<sup>a</sup>. Nānapaccayesu ekasmim pi samāne paccaye nanaatthesu vattanato taddhitānaṃ vutti nāma vicitrā ti veditabba:

madisanaṃ avisayo gambhiro Taddhito nayo,  
tasmā sabbapakarena na taṃ sakkomi bhāsituṃ: 16 5  
paṭisambhidapattānaṃ<sup>b</sup> arahantānaṃ eva so  
visayo hoti, taṃ tasmā sakkaccaṃ sampatiucchatha. 17

Vividhanayavicitraṃ Taddhitaṃ nāma kappam  
suvipulasukhumatthaṃ samsayacchedakāriṃ  
naravaravacanatthe pāṭavaṃ patthayāno 19  
avikalasatipaṇṇo ko nu poso na sikkhe. 18

Iti navaṅge sūṭṭhakatthe piṭakattaye vyappathagatisu viññū-  
naṃ kosallatthaya kate saddanītippakaraṇe taddhitakappo nāma  
catuvisatimo<sup>c</sup> pariccheto.

## XXV.

15

Ito paraṃ pavakkhāmi saddhamme buddhabhāsīte  
kosallatthaya sotunaṃ kappam Ākhyātasavhayaṃ. 1

Tattha kiriyam akkhayati ti ākhyātam · kiriyāpadaṃ.

**865 Pubbani vibhattinaṃ cha parassapadāni.** Vattamānādinam  
vibhattinaṃ yaṇi yaṇi pubbakani cha padāni, tāni tāni parassa- 20  
padāni nama: *ti anti, si tha, mi ma*.

**866 Parani attanopadani.** *Te ante, se vhe, e mhe.* [C<sup>e</sup> 708<sup>1</sup>]

**867 Dve dve paṭhama-majjhima-uttamapurisa.** *Ti anti* iti paṭhama-  
purisa, *si tha* iti majjhimapurisa, *mi ma* iti uttamapurisa; tathā  
*te ante* iti paṭhamapurisa, *se vhe* iti majjhimapurisa, *e mhe* iti 25  
uttamapurisa. Vattamānāvasen<sup>a</sup> etaṃ vuttaṃ, sesāsu pi ayaṃ  
nayo netabbo.

**868 Ekābhiddhane paro puriso.** So ca pacati tvaṇ ca pacasi *tumhe*  
*pacatha* · atha va: tvaṇ ca pacasi so ca pacati *tumhe pacatha*,

[ § 864 Sp 1 135<sup>18</sup> < Mahābhāṣya 201 1 284<sup>11</sup> 481<sup>25</sup> III 77<sup>9</sup> (*supra* 176<sup>13</sup>  
786<sup>26</sup>) ]. [ § 865 Kc 408 (*cf.* Sd 16<sup>1-21</sup>) ]. [ § 866 Kc 409 ]. [ § 867 = Kc  
410 (*cf.* Sd 21<sup>12</sup> 27<sup>16</sup>) ]. [ § 868 Kc 411 (*cf.* Sd 23<sup>11</sup> 24<sup>23</sup>) ].

<sup>a</sup> Mahābhāṣya: vicitrās taddhitavrttayaḥ. <sup>b</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup> (*metr.*); B<sup>m</sup> paṭi-  
sambhidap<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tevisatimo.

so ca pacati tvañ ca pacasi ahañ ca pacāmi *mayāṇi pacāma* ·  
 atha vā: ahañ ca pacāmi tvañ ca pacasi so ca pacati *mayāṇi*  
*pacāma*; evaṃ sesāsu vibhattisu paro puriso yojetabbo. Ekā-  
 bhidhāne ti kimatthaṃ: "so pacati tvaṃ pacissasi ahaṃ  
 5 pacin" ti ettha bhinnakālattā 'mayāṇi pacimhā' ti na bhavati  
 ti dassanatthaṃ.

**869 Nāme payuñjamāne pi tulyādhikaraṇe paṭhamo.** *So gacchati.*  
*Pisaddena apayuñjamāne pi:* <sup>1</sup>"bhāsati vā karoti vā". Tulyā-  
 yādhikaraṇe ti kiṃ: *tena haññase tvaṃ Devadattena.*

10 **870 Tumhe majjhimo.** *Tumhe* payuñjamāne pi apayuñjamāne pi  
 tulyādhikaraṇe majjhimapuriso hoti: *tvaṇi yasi · tumhe yātha,*  
*yasi · yātha.* Tulyādhikaraṇe ti kiṃ: *taṇā paciyate bhattaṃ.*

**871 Amhe uttamo.** *Amhe* payuñjamāne pi apayuñjamāne pi tul-  
 yādhikaraṇe uttamapuriso hoti: *ahaṇi yajāmi · mayāṇi<sup>a</sup> yajāma<sup>a</sup>,*  
 15 *yajāmi · yajāma.* Tulyādhikaraṇe ti kiṃ: *mayā ijgate buddho.*

**872 Paccuppanne kāle vattamānā.** <sup>2</sup>Kāle ti c'ettha kiriya adhippe-  
 tā. <sup>3</sup>"Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane".

**873 Taṃsamipe 'tite.** Tassa paccuppannassa kālassa samīpe  
 tabbohārūpacārato atite kāle vattamanā vibhatti hoti: <sup>4</sup>"kuto  
 20 nu tvaṃ bhikkhu āgacchasi", ettha ca 'āgantvā<sup>5</sup> nisinno so  
 bhikkhu' ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

**874 Yava-pure-purāyoge 'nagate.** *Yava pure purā* icc etesaṃ  
 nipātānaṃ yoge anāgate kāle vattamānā vibhatti hoti: <sup>6</sup>"yāvad  
 eva anattāya nattaṃ bālassa jāyati; <sup>7</sup>pure adhammo dīpati;  
 25 <sup>8</sup>dante ime chinda purā marāmi", *pura vassati devo.* [C<sup>o</sup> 709<sup>1</sup>]

**875 Ekamsāvassambhāviyāniyamatthesu.** Ekamsatthe avassambhā-  
 viyatthe aniyamatthe ca icc etesu atthesu anagate kale vatta-  
 mana vibhatti hoti. Ekamsatthe tāva: <sup>9</sup>"nirayaṃ nanu<sup>b</sup> gac-  
 chami n' atthi me ettha<sup>c</sup> samsayo"; avassambhāviyatthe:  
 30 <sup>10</sup>"dhuvaṃ buddho bhavam' ahaṃ"; aniyamatthe: <sup>11</sup>"manasā  
 ce paduṭṭhena bhasati vā karoti vā", ettha hi kalāniyamo na  
 kato · kālasāmaññe vattabbe vattamanavacanassa icchitabbattā,

[ § 869 Kc 412 |. <sup>1</sup> Dhṛp 1d 2d. ] [ § 870 = Kc 413 | [ § 871 = Kc 414 |  
 [ § 872 Kc 416 -- 415 (cf. Sd 25<sup>11</sup> sqq.) ] [ <sup>2</sup> Rūp C<sup>o</sup> 172<sup>20</sup>. <sup>3</sup> A I 1<sup>5</sup>. ] [ § 873 Rūp  
 C<sup>o</sup> 172<sup>28</sup> < Pañ III 3: 131 | [ <sup>4</sup> cf. S I 89<sup>31</sup>. <sup>5</sup> cf. S I 89<sup>29</sup>. ] [ § 874 Kat-v III  
 1: 17 (p. 159<sup>6</sup>) Pañ III 3: 1 |. <sup>6</sup> Dhṛp 72<sup>ab</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Sp I 6<sup>4</sup>. <sup>8</sup> J V 52<sup>4</sup>. <sup>9</sup> J VI 83<sup>2</sup>.  
<sup>10</sup> Bv 2: 110<sup>d</sup>. <sup>11</sup> 115<sup>f</sup> (Bva. ekamsen' eva). <sup>12</sup> Dhṛp 1<sup>d</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>b</sup> J: nūna. <sup>c</sup> J: ettha me natthi

tena abhasi va akasi<sup>a</sup> va<sup>a</sup> bhāsissati va karissati vā ti<sup>b</sup> attho pi vutto hoti.

**876** Matantare kada-karahinaṃ yoge va. Garūṇaṃ matantare *kadā karahi* iec etesaṃ yoge anagata kale vattamānā vibhatti hoti vā: *kadā gacchati, karahi<sup>a</sup> gacchati*. Vā ti kiṃ: *kadā bhante<sup>c</sup> ganissati, karahi gamissati*. 5

**877** nanumhi putṭhapaṭivacane 'tite ca. Garūṇaṃ matantare *nanu-* saddupapade pañhapubbake putṭhapaṭivacane atite ca vattamana vibhatti hoti: *akasi kalaṃ Devadatta<sup>a</sup> nanu karomi bho*. Putṭhapaṭivacane ti kiṃ: *akāsi kalaṃ Devadatta<sup>a</sup>*. 10

**878** na-nusu ca va. Garūṇaṃ matantare *nasadde<sup>c</sup> musadde<sup>d</sup>* cōpapade putṭhapaṭivacane atite vattamānā vibhatti hoti vā: *akasi kalaṃ Devadatta<sup>a</sup> na karomi bho<sup>e</sup> nākāsiṃ<sup>e</sup> vā, ahaṃ nu karomi<sup>e</sup> ahaṃ nu akasiṃ<sup>e</sup>*.

**879** Atthappakāsanasamatthe ca. Atthappakāsanasamatthe atite 15 kale ca vattamana vibhatti hoti: <sup>1</sup>"bhayaṃ tadā na bhavati", bhayaṃ tadā <sup>2</sup>nāho<sup>i</sup> ti <sup>3</sup>attho. Saddasatthavidū pana pañcamīvisaye asimsayaṃ<sup>1</sup> 'jayantu santo' ti vattabbatṭhāne *jayanti santo* ti vattamanavacanaṃ icchanti. Taṃ na gahetabbaṃ<sup>2</sup> sasanassa ananurupatta, na hi sāsane 'jayatū' ti vattabbatṭhāne 20 *jajahi* ti padaṃ dissati, <sup>4</sup>"jayatu bhayaṃ Vessantaramahārāja"<sup>2</sup> ti pana dissati; yatha ca *mayoge* majjhimapurisaṭṭhāne paṭhamapuriso hoti: <sup>5</sup>"ma tvaṃ bhayī mahārājā" ti, na tathā asimsāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> pañcamīvisaye vattamanavacanaṃ dissati, tasma taṃ vacanaṃ na gahetabbaṃ. 25

**880** Āṇaty-asitṭh'-akkosa-sapatha-yacana-vidhi-nimantaṇāmantanañjhiṭṭha-sampucchana-patthanasu pañcam. Aṇattiyaṃ asitṭhe akkose sapathe yacane vidhimhi nimantaṇe āmantanañ jhiṭṭhe sampucchane patthanayaṃ<sup>b</sup> iec etesv atthesu anuttakale pañcamī vibhatti hoti. [C' 710<sup>1</sup>] Tatra aṇattī ti aṇapanam aṇatti, sā 30 eva saddasatthe "niyogo" ti nama vuttaṃ<sup>1</sup>, niyogo ca nāma

[ § 876 Pāp III 3: 5 ]. [ § 877 Pāp III 2: 120 ]. [ § 878 Pāp III 2: 121 ].

<sup>1</sup> By 2: 101<sup>1</sup>. <sup>2</sup> ns. tadā rhe<sup>1</sup> rhe<sup>1</sup> akhā<sup>2</sup> bhura<sup>3</sup> lyā tu<sup>1</sup> khve kā āa bhay<sup>1</sup> thak vāy bhvati<sup>1</sup> so thui akha<sup>1</sup> nhuk<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> ns. tadāyogaatita-vattamān lañ<sup>3</sup> hū sañ<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> cf. Ap 24<sup>21</sup> 37<sup>16</sup> 19 By 2: 38<sup>d</sup>, 3: 9<sup>a-d</sup> Cp I 1: 3<sup>a</sup> c, 2: 1<sup>a</sup>, 3: 1<sup>a</sup> <sup>1</sup> Ja VI 487<sup>2</sup> <sup>2</sup> J VI 143<sup>1</sup> 16 [ § 880 Kc 417 ÷ Rūp C' 179<sup>1-2</sup> C''kala<sup>1</sup> < Pān III 3: 161 ] <sup>1</sup> c Kās III 3: 161; nimantaṇam niyogakaraṇam<sup>1</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Bm om <sup>b</sup> Bm om. vā ti <sup>c</sup> C' B<sup>m</sup>ns ad. na <sup>d</sup> C' B<sup>m</sup>ns ad. na <sup>e</sup> Bm om

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns āsi<sup>2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Ja Vessantare <sup>3</sup> Bm anaya. <sup>4</sup> sic B<sup>m</sup>ns; C' B<sup>m</sup> nāmam vuttam



anādarapubbako saddasatthe adhippeto, idha pana anādarapubbako vā hotu ādarapubbako vā<sup>a</sup>, ubhayathā pi<sup>a</sup> āṇattilakkhaṇo niyogo adhippeto, tissaṃ āṇattiyam: *gāmaṃ gacchatu*, <sup>1</sup>"pabbājentu hanantu vā; <sup>2</sup>Vamke vasatu pabbate; <sup>3</sup>dhammaṃ vo bhikkhave desessāmi<sup>b</sup> . . . tam suṇātha" icc ādi. Āsiṃsanaṃ<sup>c</sup> āsiṭṭhaṃ icchitabbassa atthajātassa patthanā, tasmim āsiṭṭhe: *sukhaṃ te hotu*; <sup>4</sup>"arogā sukhitā hotha; <sup>2</sup>dighāyuko hotu ayaṃ kumāro" icc ādi. Akkosanaṃ akkoso, tasmim akkose: <sup>6</sup>"caṇḍā mahisī tam<sup>d</sup> anubandhatu; <sup>7</sup>corā tam<sup>c</sup> khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chindantu" icc ādi. [C<sup>e</sup> 710<sup>15</sup>] Sapathe: <sup>5</sup>"ekikā sayane setu<sup>i</sup> yā te ambe avāhari; <sup>9</sup>akkhayaṃ hotu<sup>s</sup> te bhayaṃ" icc ādi. Yācane: <sup>10</sup>"dadāhi pavaraṃ nāgaṃ" icc ādi. Vidhī ti kātabbopadeso, tasmim vidhimhi: *puññaṃ karotu, khettaṃ kasatu, bhattaṃ pacatu* icc ādi. Nimantaṇaṃ ādarapubbako <sup>11</sup>niyogo, tasmim nimantaṇe: <sup>12</sup>"adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā bhattaṃ; <sup>13</sup>idha nisidatu bhavaṃ" icc ādi. Āmantaṇaṃ kāmācārakaraṇaṃ, tasmim āmantaṇe: <sup>14</sup>"āgacchatu bhavaṃ<sup>h</sup>; <sup>15</sup>Siviraṭṭhe<sup>i</sup> pasāsatu" icc ādi. Ajjhesanaṃ ajjhittṭhaṃ namakkārapubbako niyogo, tasmim ajjhittṭhe: <sup>16</sup>"desetu . . . Bhagavā dhammaṃ; <sup>17</sup>rajjāṃ karetha no ubho" icc ādi. Sampucchanāṃ <sup>18</sup>sampadhāraṇaṃ, tasmim sampucchane: *kinu nu khalu bho Abhidhammaṃ sunāmi<sup>i</sup> udāhu Vinayaṃ* ti icc ādi. [C<sup>e</sup> 710<sup>30</sup>] Patthanā nama sundarassa vā asundarassa vā āyatim upalabhitabbassa atthassa piḥanā, tissaṃ patthanāyaṃ: <sup>19</sup>"bhavābhavābhiniḃbattiyam<sup>k</sup> me sati paritassanājīvitam<sup>m</sup> nāma mā hotu ayaṃ sumanamala viya nibbattaṭṭhāne<sup>n</sup> piyā va homi" ti vā <sup>20</sup>"imaṃ jīvitā voropetum samattho homi" ti vā icc ādi.

<sup>1</sup> J VI 493<sup>13</sup>. <sup>2</sup> J VI 491<sup>15</sup>. <sup>3</sup> M III 280<sup>15-21</sup>. <sup>4</sup> . . . <sup>5</sup> Pj II 239<sup>26</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Ps I 201<sup>7</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Ps I 201<sup>12</sup>. <sup>8</sup> J III 139<sup>10</sup>. <sup>9</sup> S I 227<sup>20</sup>. <sup>10</sup> J VI 488<sup>5</sup>. <sup>11</sup> (81; n. 6). <sup>12</sup> Vin I 37<sup>38</sup> (Vin III 6<sup>13</sup>). <sup>13</sup> cf. J V 197<sup>7</sup> (Vin I 28<sup>30</sup> D I 179<sup>15</sup>). <sup>14</sup> cf. M III 7<sup>27</sup> (D I 179<sup>16</sup>). <sup>15</sup> J VI 579<sup>6</sup>. <sup>16</sup> Vin I 5<sup>4</sup>. <sup>17</sup> J VI 587<sup>12</sup>. <sup>18</sup> - - me<sup>s</sup> mran<sup>3</sup> cum cam<sup>3</sup> khrañ<sup>3</sup>, ns. <sup>19</sup> . . . \* cf. n. n. <sup>20</sup> . . . i. optat. Dhpa I 47<sup>19</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bm om. <sup>b</sup> Bm desissāmi. <sup>c</sup> Bemns āsiso. <sup>d</sup> Bm mahisī; Ps: tam mahisī. <sup>e</sup> Bm ta; Ps: vo. <sup>f</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bm (*metr.*); J: sayatu. <sup>g</sup> S: hotu. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad rājā (< J VI 579<sup>6</sup>). <sup>i</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bemns (= J E<sup>c</sup>; J cod. L<sup>k</sup> orattṭhaṃ). <sup>j</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>ns</sup> sunomi. <sup>k</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>; B<sup>ns</sup> Bhagava bhavābhi<sup>o</sup>; Bm Bhagava bhagavābhini<sup>o</sup>. <sup>m</sup> B<sup>ns</sup> paritassana<sup>o</sup> (= toñ<sup>1</sup> ta ra so asak rhañ khrañ<sup>3</sup>). <sup>n</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bemns; vide tamen Mp I 346<sup>15</sup> Dhpa II 83<sup>6</sup> III 369<sup>6</sup>. <sup>17</sup> . . . 370<sup>15</sup>.

**881 Anumati-parikappa-vidhi-nimantanādisu sattamī.** Anumatiyaṃ parikappe vidhimhi nimantaṇe amantaṇe ajjhiṭṭhe sampucchane patthanāyaṃ icc etesv atthesu sattamī vibhatti hoti. Tatthānumatiyaṃ tava: <sup>1</sup>"tadā eyyāsi khattiya"; <sup>2</sup>*lvaṃ gaccheyyasi* icc ādi. [C<sup>2</sup> 711<sup>1</sup>] Parikappatthe: <sup>3</sup>"kim ahaṃ ka-<sup>3</sup> reyyāmi; <sup>4</sup>sace pi vāto girim āvaheyya" icc ādi. Vidhimhi: <sup>5</sup>*gamaṇi gaccheyya, bhantaṃ paceyya* icc ādi. Nimantaṇe: *idha bhavaṃ bhuñjeyya* icc ādi. Āmantaṇe: *idha bhavaṃ nisideyya* icc ādi. Ajjhiṭṭhe: *ajjhāpeyya māṇavakaṃ* icc ādi. Sampucchane: *kiṃ nu khalu bho Dhanuṃ ajjheyyaṃ udāhu* 10 *Vinayaṃ* ti icc ādi. Patthanayaṃ: <sup>6</sup>"dadeyyaṃ na vikampeyyaṃ"; <sup>7</sup>paradāraṃ na gaccheyyaṃ sadārapasuto siyaṃ<sup>b</sup> thi-<sup>8</sup> naṃ vasaṃ na gaccheyyaṃ . . . anivattī<sup>c</sup> tato assaṃ" icc ādi.

**882 Pesāṭisagga-pattakalesu dve.** Pesāṭisagga-pattakālesu pañcamī sattamī icc etā dve vibhattiyo honti. Pesanaṃ peso, tasmim 15 pese: *bhavaṃ khalu kaṭaṃ karotu* • *bhavaṃ khalu kaṭaṃ ka-<sup>9</sup> regga*. Kamacāraṃ<sup>d</sup> abbhanujānaṃ atisaṃ, tasmim atisaṃ: *bhavaṃ khalu puññaṃ karotu* • <sup>10</sup>"puññāni kayirātha sukhavahani" icc ādi. Pattakāle: *ayaṃ te saccakālo saccaṃ vadeyyasi*. 20

**883 Kala-samaya-velasu ya m'mhi sattamī.** Yaṃsaddūpapadavisaye *kala-samaya-velasu* sattamī vibhatti hoti: *kālo yaṃ bhuñjeyya bhavaṃ, samayo yaṃ bhuñjeyya bhavaṃ, velā yaṃ bhuñjeyya bhavaṃ*. Ettha yaṃsaddo nipāto.

**884 araha-sattisu ca** Arahe sattiyaṃ ca sattamī vibhatti hoti. 25 Tesv arahe: *bhavaṃ khalu kaṇṇaṃ gaheyya bhavaṃ etaṃ arahati*; *sattiyaṃ: bhavaṃ khalu bharaṃ vaheyya, iha bhavaṃ vattaṃ sakkuneyya*; <sup>11</sup>"ko imaṃ vijāṭaye jaṭaṃ", ettha ca <sup>12</sup>"ko vijāṭaye ti ko vijāṭetum samattho ti attho. Aññāni pi yojetabbani. 30

[ § 881 Ke 418 — Rūp C<sup>2</sup> 180<sup>19</sup> (C<sup>2</sup>autha-<sup>1</sup>) ]. <sup>1</sup> J VI 426<sup>21</sup> — <sup>2</sup> cf. Ja VI 427<sup>1</sup> — <sup>3</sup> — <sup>4</sup> J IV 462<sup>16</sup> — <sup>5</sup> cf. Sn 386<sup>b</sup>. — <sup>6</sup> cf. J VI 488<sup>10</sup> — <sup>7</sup> 570<sup>1</sup>, Cp I 8; 2<sup>d</sup> (ns): 'na vikampeyyam ka<sup>1</sup> Cariyāpitaka paḷi to<sup>2</sup> (Cp I 9: 13<sup>1</sup>) rhi raṇ<sup>3</sup> ma hutv. — <sup>8</sup> J VI 572<sup>25</sup> 573<sup>2</sup>. [ § 882 cf. Rūp (C<sup>2</sup> 228<sup>24, 26</sup>) ad Ke 637 (< Pān III 3: 163) ]. — S I 225 — <sup>9</sup> cf. Vin I 95<sup>14, 15</sup>. [ § 883 Pān III 3: 168 ]. [ § 884 cf. Ke 561 639 — Pān III 3: 169, Kāś. "ca" ]. — <sup>10</sup> S I 13<sup>19</sup> (*supra* 137 n. 1) — <sup>11</sup> Vm 2<sup>1</sup> ].

<sup>a</sup> *ita* Beṃns, C<sup>2</sup>B<sup>m</sup> vikampeyyam. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>2</sup> siya <sup>c</sup> *ita* C<sup>2</sup>Beṃns (= J I.k; J E; anibhattu — <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kamacāraṇam

**885 Apaccakkhe** 'tite parokkha. <sup>1</sup>*Supine kila-m-aha*<sup>a</sup>, <sup>2</sup>"evam kira porāṇā āhu".

**886 Paccakkhe vā hiyyo pabhuti hiyyattani.** Hiyyo pabhuti atite kāle paccakkhe<sup>b</sup> apaccakkhe vā hiyyattani vibhatti hoti: *so agama maggaṇi, te agamū maggaṇi.*

**887 Ajjatani samipamhi.** Ajja pabhuti atite kāle paccakkhe<sup>b</sup> apaccakkhe vā samīpe ajjatani vibhatti hoti: *so maggaṇi agamū, te maggaṇi agamūṇi.* [C<sup>e</sup> 712<sup>1</sup>]

**888 Mayogaṭṭhāne tā pāyena.** Tā hiyyattan'-ajjatani vibhattiyo <sup>10</sup>yebhuyyena māsaddayogaṭṭhāne honti. Tattha hiyyattani tāva: <sup>3</sup>"mā naṃ kalale akkamittha"<sup>c</sup>, <sup>4</sup>"Bhagavā" ti sambandhitabbaṃ; <sup>5</sup>"khaṇo ve mā upaccagā; <sup>6</sup>attho te mā upaccagā" — bahuvacanicchāyaṃ *atthā mā upaccagū* ti vattabbaṃ · <sup>7</sup>"sabbadukkaṃ upaccagū" ti ettha viya. Imāni hiyyattan'-  
<sup>15</sup>ajjataniyo: <sup>8</sup>"mā dhammaṃ rāja pāmado"<sup>d</sup>, 'tvan' ti sambandhitabbaṃ; <sup>9</sup>"mā kattha pāpakam kammaṃ", 'tumhe' ti sambandhitabbaṃ, <sup>10</sup>"māhaṃ kāko va dummedho kāmanam vasam anvagam", idha hiyyattaniyā parassapaduttamapurisekavacanantam vā ajjataniyā attanopaduttamapurisekavacanantam vā  
<sup>20</sup>bhavati. Ayaṃ pan' ajjatani: <sup>11</sup>"mā vo<sup>e</sup> ruccittha gamanam; <sup>12</sup>jaradhammaṃ mā jiri ti alabbhaniyam ṭhanam . . . mā vyādhayi mā miyi . . . mā khiyi . . . ma nassi", *ma jiriṃsu · ma nassiṃsu · ahaṃ agami<sup>i</sup>, mayam agamimha<sup>g</sup>*; <sup>13</sup>"kamaṃ janapado māsi" aññāni pi upaparikkhitabbani, pāliyaṃ hi etā hiy-

<sup>25</sup>yattan'-ajjataniyo anekasahassadha māyogaṭṭhāne sañcaranti.  
**889 Appikā pāliyaṃ pañcami.** Pañcami vibhatti pāliyaṃ *mayogaṭṭhāne* appikā na bahutarā, aṭṭhakathadisū pana bahutara. Kasma sā pāliyaṃ appikā ti ce: katthaci padese pañcamiya vattabbaṭṭhāne <sup>14</sup>"mā majjhe bhaṅgo ahosi" ti hiyyattan'-ajja-  
<sup>30</sup>taninam vuttatta; kasma pana sa aṭṭhakathadisū bahutara ti

[ 885 Kc 419 ]. <sup>1</sup> (Kas III 2: 115: supito 'ham kila vilalapa). <sup>2</sup> [ § 886 Kc 420 ]. [ 887 Kc 421 ]. [ § 888 Kc 422 ]. <sup>3</sup> Bv 2 53<sup>c</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (Buddho, Bv 2: 53<sup>a</sup>). <sup>5</sup> Sn 333<sup>d</sup>. <sup>6</sup> J VI 499<sup>2</sup>. <sup>7</sup> A III 511<sup>22</sup>. <sup>8</sup> J V 223<sup>20</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Ud 51<sup>14</sup>. <sup>10</sup> J V 255<sup>2</sup>. <sup>11</sup> J VI 516<sup>25</sup>. <sup>12</sup> A III 51<sup>11-15</sup>. <sup>13</sup> J VI 491<sup>2</sup>. <sup>14</sup> —

<sup>a</sup> *ita et Kev C<sup>e</sup> et E<sup>e</sup> cod C<sup>d</sup>* (Senart *lectionem faciliorem recepit, fortasse leg*: supine kilāham āha). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *ad. va.*, <sup>c</sup> *sic h. l.* C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns (= Bva: buddho kalale mā akkamittha ti attho), *legendum* "attho, vide 373<sup>1</sup>. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> rāja pāmado. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> te. <sup>f</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup>; ns *om.* <sup>g</sup> ns agamimha. <sup>h</sup> *sva<sup>1</sup> kun pri ā kui rassa pri*

ce: *ma vada*, <sup>1</sup>"ma . . . gaccha", <sup>2</sup>*mā vadāhi, mā gacchāhi, ma bhuñjassu*, <sup>3</sup>"ma hotu" ti adina āgatatta c' eva <sup>4</sup>"mā jiri" ti ādinam <sup>5</sup>"mā jiratu" ti adinā atthasamvannañāvasena āgatattā ca<sup>d</sup>. Tatr' ime pālito pañcamīpayogā: <sup>6</sup>"mā te bhavant' antaraya"<sup>b</sup>; <sup>7</sup>dathini<sup>c</sup> mātimaññavho" ica ādayo [appakatarā]. 5

**890 Parokkha-vattamana appakatarā.** Parokkhā-vattamānā vibhattiyo māyogaṭṭhāne appakatarā honti: <sup>8</sup>"mā kisitto mayā vinā", 'tvan' ti sambandhitabbam, ayam parokkhāpayogo; <sup>9</sup>"mā deva paridevesi"<sup>d</sup>, 'tvan' ti sambandhitabbam, ayam vattamānapayogo. Aññāni pi padāni yojetabbāni. 10

**891 Matantare mayoge hiyyattan'-ajjatani-pañcamiyo sabbakale.** Garūnam matantare, yadā māyogo, tadā hiyyattan'-ajjatani-pañcamīvibhattiyo sabbakāle honti ti āgatā. Tesam udāharaṇāni: [C<sup>e</sup> 713<sup>f</sup>] *māgama<sup>e</sup>, māvacā māgami, māpaci; mā gacchāhi, so mā-bhava<sup>f</sup> mābhari* <sup>6</sup>"mā te bhavantu' antarāyā" ti. Tesam mate 15 *māgama* ti padassa 'mā gacchatī' ti pi vattamānattho hoti, 'mā-gacchi' ti pi atitatho hoti, 'ma gacchissati' ti pi anāgatatho hoti, 'māgacchissa' ti pi kālātipattiattho hoti; *mā gacchāhi* ti padassa 'ma gacchatī, māgacchi, mā gacchissati, māgacchissā' ti vattamanātutānagata-kālātipattiattho hoti, tathā *mā bhavatū* 20 ti padassa 'ma bhavati, mābhavā, ma bhavissati, mābhavissā' ti vattamanātutānagata-kālātipattiattho hoti. Sabbam etaṃ atthakathanam aṭṭhakathadisū na dissati, tathā pi suṭṭhu upaparikkhitva, yuttañ ce, gaḥetabbam. <sup>10</sup>Keci pana saddasatthavidu "pañcamīvibhatti āṇatti" ti<sup>g</sup> vadanti, "sattamīvibhatti 25 pana parikappanavibhatti" ti vadanti, evaṃ vatvā "aniddiṭṭhā-kālīka paṇḍaya tisu pi kalesu bhavanti <sup>11</sup>ti āṇatti-parikappana kalattaye bhavanti" ti vadanti. Tam na gaḥetabbam *karotu* ti āṇattivibhattiyantassa padassa<sup>h</sup> 'karoti' ti vā 'akāsī' ti vā 'karissati' ti vā atthassa ajotakatta, *kareyyā* ti parikappanā- 30 vibhattiyantassa padassa pi 'karoti' ti vā 'akāsī' ti vā 'karis-

<sup>1</sup> J I 152<sup>12</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Ja I 311<sup>12</sup>; ma . . . vibhethehi. <sup>3</sup> Mp I 413<sup>22</sup> (cf. Mp I 321<sup>19</sup>, ma temento). <sup>4</sup> A II 172<sup>3</sup> III 54<sup>11</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Mp ad A III 54<sup>11</sup>. <sup>6</sup> - - - . <sup>7</sup> J II 29<sup>17</sup>. <sup>8</sup> (37<sup>3</sup>). <sup>9</sup> J VI 510<sup>28</sup> (cf. J VI 81<sup>10</sup>). [ § 891 Ke<sup>v</sup> 422<sup>1</sup> ] <sup>10</sup> 5: Nīrutti (vīde 56<sup>3</sup> . . . 58<sup>2</sup>). <sup>11</sup> ns' iti tasmā kroṇ<sup>1</sup> .

<sup>a</sup> CeB<sup>omns</sup> om. <sup>b</sup> Ce bhavantu antaraya. <sup>c</sup> ita h. l. CeB<sup>omns</sup> (cf. 156<sup>23</sup>). <sup>d</sup> Bm paridevasi. <sup>e</sup> Bm ma. <sup>f</sup> ita h. l. Bm; CeB<sup>e</sup> bhavantu (metr.). <sup>g</sup> leg. āṇattivibhatti ti? <sup>h</sup> Bm om.

sati<sup>a</sup> ti<sup>a</sup> vā<sup>d</sup> atthassa aṭṭakattā; tasmā taṃ na gahetabbam — "aniddiṭṭhakālikā paccayā tisu pi kālesu bhavanti" ti vacanam<sup>b</sup> pana<sup>b</sup> <sup>1</sup>kitantapadesu yuijati na idise ṭhāne ti niṭṭham ev' etthāvagantabbam<sup>c</sup>.

5 **892 Anāgate bhavissanti. So gacchissati.**

**893 Kathaṇḍhināmayogenāte 'nāgatassēva payogo.** *Kathaṇḍhināma-* saddassa yogena atite anāgatassa iva (payogo<sup>d</sup> hoti, ettha ca *kathaṇḍhi nāmā* ti nindāvacane <sup>2</sup>apadis[s]anattthe nipātasamudāyo: <sup>3</sup>"kathaṇḍhi nāma tvam moghapurisa evaṃ svākkhāte<sup>e</sup> 10 dhammavinaye udarassa kāraṇā pabbajissasi" Vinaye Mahāvagge pāḷi esā. *Kathaṇḍhināmayogenā* ti kimattham: <sup>4</sup>"kathan nu tvam mārisa ogham atarī" ti ādisu *kathaṇḍhināma*ssa abhāvato atite anāgatassa viya payogo na hoti ti dassanattam. Tassā pana pāḷiyā aṭṭhakathāyaṃ *kathaṇḍhisaddam* agahetvā 15 *nāmasaddam* eva gahetvā <sup>5</sup>"nāmayogena atite 'nāgatassa viya payogo" ti vuttam. Amhehi pana daḷhikaraṇattam<sup>i</sup> <sup>6</sup>"kathaṇḍhināmayogenā" ti vuttam; tathā hi *nāmasaddayoge* niyamo n'atthi. Kathaṃ niyamo n'atthi ti ce: <sup>7</sup>"tvam pi nāma maṃ evaṃ vattabbam maññasi" ti etthānāgatassa viya payogo na 20 hoti, <sup>8</sup>"cha bbassāni nāma muggayūsa-kulattayūsa-kalāyayūsa<sup>g</sup>-hareṇuyūsadinam<sup>h</sup> pasatāpasatāmatthena<sup>i</sup> yāpessati" ti imissam pana Cūḷasihanādasuttaṭṭhakathāyaṃ [C<sup>e</sup> 714<sup>1</sup>] anāgatassa viya payogo hoti, tenāha taṭṭikāyaṃ: <sup>9</sup>"yāpessati nāmā ti *nāmasaddam* ānetvā sambandhitabbo, *nāmasaddayogena* hi 25 anāgatassa viya payogo, yāpesi icc ev' attho" ti. Ettha ca yadi atītatthe anāgatavacanam siyā, "anāgatassa viya payogo" ti ṭikākāro na vadeyya, na hi asso "asso viya" ti vattabbo, assasadisam yeva pana anassam "asso viyā" ti vuttam vaṭṭati.

**894 Matantare taṃkalavacaniechayam atite pi bhavissanti.** Garu- 30 nam matantare bhavissantikalavacaniechayam sati atite pi bha-

<sup>1</sup> cf. Kev 526 etc. (kammaṃ akāsi, karoti, karissati) | § 892 = Kc 423 |.

<sup>2</sup> = āhvan pra khrañ<sup>1</sup> anak nbiuk, ns. <sup>3</sup> cf. Vin III 207<sup>0</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S I 114. <sup>5</sup> cf. Sp (II) 288<sup>13-15</sup>. <sup>6</sup> cf. Vin III 177<sup>16</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (739<sup>16</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (Ps-pt?). | § 894 Rūp 457 (C<sup>e</sup> 187<sup>14-15</sup>) |.

<sup>a</sup> Bm om. <sup>b</sup> Bm ovacana (om pana). <sup>c</sup> Bm ad anagate yassavakaro. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bm yogo (vide 818<sup>13</sup>); ns comp. fecit. <sup>e</sup> Bm svakkhate (326<sup>21-24</sup>). <sup>f</sup> Bm daḷhekarāṇa. <sup>g</sup> Bm<sup>ns</sup> om. -kalāyayūsa- (cf 739 n. d.). <sup>h</sup> (Bm<sup>ns</sup> sareṇu). <sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup> pasatāpasatam<sup>a</sup>.

vissantivibhatti hoti: <sup>1</sup>"anekajātisamsaram sandhāvissam anibbisa-  
sam". Ettha pana, yadi bhavissantikālavacaniechāyaṃ sati atit-  
atthe bhavissanti hoti, anāgatatthe yeva tāya bhavitabban ti anu-  
papaṇnam idaṃ vacanaṃ hoti. Keci pan' ettha evaṃ pariharey-  
yūṃ: na anupapaṇnam, [C<sup>e</sup> 714<sup>15</sup>] upapaṇnam evēdaṃ<sup>a</sup>; nanu Vi- 5  
mānavatthuatthakathāyaṃ ācariyehi <sup>2</sup>"cātuddasiṃ<sup>b</sup> pañcadasim  
yā ca pakkhassa atthamī pāṭihariyapakkhañ ca atthaṅgasusamā-  
hitam uposatham upavasissam sadā silesu samvutā" ti imissā Ūt-  
taravimānavatthupāḷiyā attham samvaṇṇentehi <sup>3</sup>"upavasissan ti  
upavasim, atitatthe hi idaṃ anāgatavacanan" ti vuttan ti. Sac- 10  
cam, vuttam; tathā pi 'atitatthe anāgatavacanaṃ viyā' ti <sup>4</sup>attho  
gahetabbo, anāgatavacanasadisattā hi anāgatavacanan ti vattum  
vaṭṭati, yathā <sup>5</sup>"samiddham devanagaran"<sup>c</sup> ti, ayam pan' ettha  
attho: idaṃ Amaravatinagaram vatthālamkāradīhi samiddham  
devanagarasadisattā devanagaran ti; <sup>6</sup>atha vā anāgatavacanan 15  
ti anāgatavacanaṃ<sup>d</sup> viyā ti *vīyasaddalopo* daṭṭhabbo <sup>7</sup>"samid-  
dham devanagaran" ti ettha viyā, ettha hi 'devanagaram viyā  
samiddhan' ti *vīyasaddalopavasenā* pi attho sambhavati — tasmā  
<sup>7</sup>"sandhāvissam, <sup>8</sup>upavasissan" ti ādisu sandeham akatvā atit-  
atthe yeva idaṃ [C<sup>c</sup> 714<sup>30</sup>] atitavacanaṃ na atitatthe anāgata- 20  
vacanan ti gahetabham, na hi lokavohāresu sātisaṃ kusalo  
sabbaññu sabbadassi Bhagavā atite atthe vattabbe taddīpakam  
anāgatavacanaṃ vadeyya, ayam pi pan' ettha nīti sādhuṃ  
manasikātabbā, katham: acariya hi <sup>8</sup>"atitatthe anāgatavacanan"  
ti vadamana *sandhāvissam, upavasissan* ti idisesu *ssamsadda-* 25  
*visayesu* yeva vadanti, *sandhāvissati sandhāvissanti* <sup>9</sup>*upavasissati*  
*upavasissanti* <sup>10</sup>*sandhāvissa* <sup>11</sup>*sandhāvissanisu* ti ādisu pana na  
vadanti. Nanu idisesu pi ṭhanesu vattabham, yasmā idisesu  
*ssamsaddavajjitesu*<sup>1</sup> paḷipadesesu "atitatthe anāgatavacanan"  
ti<sup>2</sup> vuttam, tena ñāyati [C<sup>c</sup> 715<sup>1</sup>]: <sup>3</sup>"anekajātisamsāram sandha- 30  
vissam anibbisan" ti ādisu *sandhāvissam* iec ādini atitatthe  
atitavacananā na atitatthe anāgatavacananā ti, ayam pi pan'

<sup>1</sup> Dh<sup>p</sup> 153<sup>b</sup> (*infra* 842<sup>b</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Vy 130<sup>a</sup> 131<sup>b</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Vva 724<sup>a</sup>. <sup>4</sup> ns: iti  
attho i upama atvaṇ<sup>1</sup> nut so samasarupakalankāra anak . . . <sup>5</sup> Bv 2:4<sup>c</sup>. <sup>6</sup> ns:  
atha vā rūpakālankāra mha ta pa<sup>1</sup> upamalaṅkāra kā<sup>2</sup> . . . <sup>7</sup> (819<sup>1</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (819<sup>2</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> *ita* C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>e</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> evadam. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns cat<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> *ita* et Bv E<sup>c</sup>; Bva (C<sup>c</sup> CP);  
devanagaram vā ti devanam nagaram viyā . . . <sup>d</sup> C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> agataṃ vacanaṃ;  
B<sup>e</sup> anāgataṃ vacana. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om; C<sup>c</sup> issam; ns: sandhāvissa ra pri ā kui  
rassa pri . . . <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ad vā . . . <sup>g</sup> C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns ad. na.

ettha nīti sādhuṇaṃ manasikātabbā, kathaṃ: *sandhāvissaṃ upa-*  
*vasissaṃ* <sup>1</sup>*apaccissaṃ*<sup>a</sup> ti evaṃsutivantāni padāni katthaci payo-  
 gānurūpena atitattthe atitavacanāni bhavanti katthaci anāgatattthe  
 anāgatavacanāni bhavanti, na pana atitattthe anāgatavacanāni  
 5 bhavanti. Ayañ c'attho sutisāmaññavasena vedittabbo, kathaṃ:  
<sup>2</sup>*gacchaṃ* iti hi saddo katthaci *kitanto* hoti<sup>b</sup> katthaci ākhyātaṃ,  
*abhi*saddo katthaci upasaggo hoti<sup>c</sup> katthaci <sup>3</sup>ākhyātaṃ, <sup>4</sup>*pati-*  
 saddo katthaci upasaggo hoti katthaci nāmikaṃ katthaci ākhyā-  
 taṃ, tesam payogā<sup>d</sup> heṭṭhā pakāsita<sup>d</sup>, evaṃ eva *sandhāvissaṃ*,  
 10 *upavasissaṃ*, *apaccissaṃ*<sup>e</sup> icc ādini katthaci payogānurūpena atita-  
 tattthe anāgatavacanāni bhavanti katthaci anāgatattthe [C<sup>e</sup> 715<sup>15</sup>]  
 anāgatavacanāni bhavanti, evaṃvibhāgavantesu samānasutika-  
 saddesu <sup>5</sup>"anekajātisaṃsāraṃ sandhāvissaṃ anibbisān" ti ettha  
*sandhāvissaṃ* ti padaṃ atitattthe yeva atitavacanāṃ na atitattthe  
 15 anāgatavacanāṃ, esa nayo aññatrā<sup>f</sup> pi idisesu ṭhānesu. Api ca,  
 yadi *sandhāvissaṃ*, *upavasissaṃ* icc ādini atitattthe yeva ana-  
 gatavacanāni siyūṃ, <sup>6</sup>"ahaṃ pure saññamissaṃ" ti ettha pubba-  
 kālavācakaṃ *pure*saddassa atthena saddhiṃ *saññamissaṃ* ti  
 anāgatattthavācakaṃ padass' attho asambandhaniyo bhaveyya,  
 20 tathā hi 'ahaṃ pubbakāle dānato saññamissāmi saṃkocam  
 āpajjissāmi dānaṃ na dassāmi' ti attho ayutto hoti; tasma  
 evaṃ atthaṃ agahetvā <sup>7</sup>'ahaṃ pubbakale dānato saññamim saṃ-  
 kocam āpajjim dānaṃ nādāsin' ti atitattthe cātītavacanāṃ<sup>g</sup> gahe-  
 tabbaṃ, yathā ca <sup>6</sup>"ahaṃ pure saññamissaṃ" ti atitattthe atita-  
 25 vacanāṃ bhavati, evaṃ eva <sup>5</sup>"anekajātisaṃsāraṃ sandhāvissaṃ  
 anibbisān" ti ādisu pi *sandhāvissaṃ* icc ādi atitattthe yeva  
 atitavacanāṃ bhavati na atitattthe [C<sup>e</sup> 715<sup>30</sup>] anāgatavacanāni  
 ti niṭṭham etthāvagantabbāṃ, imasmim pan'atthe *im*vacanassa  
*issaṃ*ādeso datṭhabbo:

30 <sup>8</sup>atīte atitavacanāṃ<sup>h</sup> katakiccassa jantuno<sup>i</sup>

<sup>5</sup>"anekajātisaṃsāraṃ sandhāvissaṃ" ti ādisu.

2

<sup>1</sup> (628<sup>13</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (181<sup>14-24</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (30<sup>2</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (32<sup>23</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (819<sup>1</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (628<sup>15</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (Pva 103<sup>14-14</sup>). <sup>8</sup> Rūp 187<sup>14-17</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> *ita* (con). B<sup>ns</sup> (chan<sup>3</sup> kroñ<sup>1</sup> *sa* ta luṃ<sup>3</sup> kye anibbisāṃ kar<sup>1</sup> sur<sup>1</sup>); C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> apaccissaṃ. <sup>b</sup> ns *ad.* katthaci nāmikaṃ. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *ad.* katthaci nāmikaṃ; d (Be payogo ... pakāsito). <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> apaccissaṃ. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sabbatrāṭṭi. <sup>g</sup> *ita* B<sup>m</sup>; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>ns</sup> atitattthe atitavā. <sup>h</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> (metr. atite 'titavā'), Rūp atite pi bhavissanti. <sup>i</sup> (Rūp: taṅkalavacanīcchayam *pro* katakiccassa jantuno)

Ācariya pana sasane rupanipphadanalakkhaṇaṇaṃ natthitāya  
 "uposathaṃ upavasissan" ti ādisu *upavasissan* ti ādini anāgata-  
 vacanasadisatta atitatthe anāgatavacanāni<sup>a</sup> ti vadimsu. Mayan  
 tu sāsānānurupena<sup>1</sup> *imvacanassa issamādesavidhāyakam* lakkha-  
 ṇaṃ vadāma.

5

**895 Kiriyaṭipanne** 'tite 'nagate ca kalatipatti. Ettha ca kiriyaāti-  
 patanaṃ<sup>b</sup> kiriyaṭipannaṃ, taṃ pana sādhakasattivirahena kiriyā-  
 ya accantānupapatti ti. Kiñcāp' ettha kiriyā [C<sup>e</sup> 716<sup>1</sup>] atita-  
 saddena ca anagatasaddena ca na voharitabbā, tathā pi takriy-  
 uppattipaṭiḥbandhakarakiriyāya<sup>c</sup> kālabhedena<sup>2</sup> atitavohāro anā- 10  
 gatavohāro ca jabbhat' evā ti daṭṭhabbaṃ: <sup>3</sup>*so ce gānaṃ ala-*  
*bhissā agacchissā* evaṃ atīte; <sup>4</sup>"cīraṃ pi bhakkho abhavissā"<sup>d</sup>  
 sace na vivademase; <sup>5</sup>sacāhaṃ na gamissāmi<sup>e</sup> mahājāniko  
 abhavissāṃ" evaṃ anagate kalatipatti bhavati.

**896 Vattamana** ti anti, si tha, mi ma; te ante, se vhe, e mhe. 15  
 Vattamana icc esa sañña hoti *ti-anti* vadinam dvādasannaṃ  
 padānaṃ.

**897 Pañcamī** tu antu, hi tha, mi ma; taṃ antaṃ, ssu vho, e āmase.

**898 Sattamī** eyya eyyūṃ, eyyasi eyyatha, eyyāmi eyyāma; etha eraṃ,  
 etho eyyavho<sup>1</sup>, eyyaṃ eyyamhe. 20

**899 Parokkha** a u<sup>2</sup>, e ttha, a<sup>b</sup> mha; ttha re, ttho vho, i mhe.

**900 Hiyyattani** a u, o ttha, a mha<sup>1</sup>; ttha tthuṃ, se vhaṃ, im mhase.

**901 Ajjatani** i uṃ, o ttha, im mha; a ū, se vhaṃ<sup>1</sup>, a mhe.

**902 Bhavissanti** ssati ssanti, ssasi ssatha, ssami ssama; ssate ssante,  
 ssase ssavhe, ssaṃ ssamhe. 25

**903 Kalatipatti** ssa ssamsu, sse ssatha, ssaṃ ssamhe<sup>k</sup>; ssatha ssimsu,  
 ssase ssavhe, ssaṃ<sup>k</sup> ssamhase.

**904 Hiyyattani-sattamī-pañcamī-vattamana sabbadhatuka**<sup>m</sup>. Ta hiy-

<sup>1</sup> § 1103. | § 895 Ke 424. - Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 188<sup>72-75</sup> Mnd C<sup>e</sup> 352<sup>21-23</sup> | <sup>2</sup> 125<sup>22-23</sup>.  
<sup>3</sup> cf. 52<sup>27-28</sup> 52 n. 4 = ja II 393<sup>74</sup>. <sup>4</sup> 52<sup>24</sup>. <sup>5</sup> 52<sup>30</sup>. | § 896 - Ke 425 |  
 | § 897 = Ke 426 | | § 898 = Ke 427 |. | § 899 = Ke 428 |. | § 900 = Ke  
 429 |. | § 901 = Ke 430 |. | § 902 = Ke 431 |. | § 903 = Ke 432 |  
 | § 904 = Ke 433 |

<sup>a</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> anāgata-ssa vacanani) <sup>b</sup> ns kiriya-ya atip<sup>a</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> kriyaatipata)  
 c C<sup>e</sup> "paṭibaddhakara". B<sup>m</sup> ns paṭibaddhakattukiriya- <sup>d</sup> *metr* - - - - -  
 C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> cīraṃ pi bhakkho bhavissa <sup>e</sup> ns nāgamissāmi. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> eyyavho. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ū  
 h B<sup>m</sup> am <sup>1</sup> C<sup>e</sup> mha <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vhe <sup>3</sup> k *ita* C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup>, B<sup>e</sup> ssamha <sup>4</sup> sīm <sup>m</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns  
 okam (= Kev, cf. 822<sup>2</sup>)



yattaniādikā catasso vibhattiyo *sabbadhātukasaññā* honti; ye-  
bhuyyena sabbāsu dhātusu vattatī ti sabbadhātukaṃ, kin taṃ:  
catuhi nāmehi saṅgahītaṃ *ā u* icc ādikāṃ aṭṭhacattālisavidhaṃ  
padaṃ, tañ ca kho atthato catasso vibhattiyo yevā ti "hiyyat-  
5 taniādikā catasso vibhattiyo *sabbadhātukasaññā* honti" ti vuttan  
ti datṭhabbaṃ.

**905** Dhātu-līṅgānukaraṇehi paccayā. *Karoli gacchati kareli*; <sup>1</sup>*pabba-*  
*tāyati*, <sup>2</sup>*Vāseṭṭho*; <sup>3</sup>*daddubhāyati*<sup>a</sup>, <sup>4</sup>*cicciṭayati*<sup>b</sup>, aññāni pi yoje-  
tabbāni.

10 **906** *Tijā khantiyaṃ kho.* <sup>5</sup>*Tilikkhati.* Khantiyaṃ ti kiṃ: <sup>6</sup>*tejati.*  
**907** *Gupā cho nindāyaṃ.* <sup>6</sup>*Jigucchati.* Nindāyaṃ ti kiṃ: <sup>6</sup>*gopati.*  
[C<sup>e</sup> 717<sup>1</sup>]

**908** *Kita ca rogapanayane.* Rogāpanayanatthe *kitadhātuto* ca  
*chappaccayo* hoti: <sup>7</sup>*tikicchati.* Rogāpanayane ti kiṃ: <sup>7</sup>*ketati.*

15 **909** *Mānato so vīmaṃsāyaṃ.* <sup>8</sup>*Vīmaṇsati.* Vīmaṃsāyaṃ ti kiṃ:  
<sup>8</sup>*māneti.*

**910** "Tumicchatthesu bhuja-ghasa-hara-su-pādito va. <sup>10</sup>*Bhuja* <sup>11</sup>*ghasa*  
<sup>12</sup>*hara* <sup>13</sup>*su* <sup>14</sup>*pā* ce<sup>c</sup> evamādito dhātuto *tumicchatthesu kha*  
*cha sa* icc ete paccayā honti vā: bhottum icchati *bubhukkhati*,  
20 *ghasitum icchati jighacchati*, *haritum icchati jigimsati*<sup>d</sup>, *sotum*  
*icchati sussūsati*, *pātum icchati pipāsati*, <sup>15</sup>*vijetum icchati vijigisati*<sup>e</sup>.  
Vā ti kiṃ: *bhottum icchati.* *Tumicchatthesu* ti kiṃ: *bhuñjati.*

**911** *Nāmato kattūpamānā ayācaratthe*<sup>f</sup>. Kattuno upamanabhūtamha  
nāmato *āyapaccayo* hoti ācaratthe: saṃgho pabbato iva attā-  
25 *nam ācarati* <sup>16</sup>*pabbatayati*, evaṃ <sup>17</sup>*samuddayati*, saddo cicciṭaṃ  
iva attānam ācarati <sup>18</sup>*cicciṭayati*, *luṇhayati*<sup>g</sup>, <sup>19</sup>*vatthaṃ dhumo*  
*viya attānam ācarati dhūmāyati.*

[ § 905 Kc 434 + Kev ]. <sup>1</sup> 587<sup>4-10</sup> (822<sup>26</sup>). <sup>2</sup> 783<sup>27</sup>. <sup>3</sup> (587<sup>3</sup>, <sup>14</sup>) J III  
77<sup>10</sup>, Mp (Sc II 206<sup>11</sup>) ad A I 175<sup>14</sup>). [ § 906—909 Kc 435 ]. <sup>4</sup> (822<sup>26</sup>),  
<sup>5</sup> (346<sup>13</sup>), <sup>6</sup> (403<sup>16</sup>), <sup>7</sup> (360<sup>32</sup>—361<sup>12</sup>), <sup>8</sup> (549<sup>8-12</sup>), <sup>9</sup> = *tumipaccañ*<sup>3</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> anak  
icchā-anak tui<sup>1</sup> nhuik *tumipaccañ*<sup>3</sup> nhan<sup>1</sup> yhañ so icchā-anak tui<sup>1</sup> nhuik, ns.  
[ § 910 Kc 436 ]. <sup>10</sup> (I 1087), <sup>11</sup> Vghasa adane Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 216<sup>12</sup> (Sd 449<sup>11</sup>), <sup>12</sup> (I 732),  
<sup>13</sup> (I 1204), <sup>14</sup> (I 541), <sup>15</sup> (I 178). [ § 911 Kc 437 ]. <sup>16</sup> (587<sup>4-10</sup>), <sup>17</sup> (825<sup>26</sup>),  
<sup>18</sup> (587<sup>3-12</sup>), <sup>19</sup> ns: *cit* vatthaṃ idaṃ dhūmasamānavapnam.

<sup>a</sup> *dedi* (cf n 3 etc.); B<sup>m</sup> daduñā(ṭṭ)ayati, B<sup>e</sup> daddaḥhayati, ns daddaḥhayati,  
C<sup>e</sup> daddallayati. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> cicciṭayati; B<sup>m</sup> cicciṭayati. <sup>c</sup> *ita* B<sup>m</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> pa icc  
d B<sup>m</sup>ns jigimsati. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> vijigimsati. <sup>e</sup> *dedi* *chaplogr.*; B<sup>m</sup> mānā ācaratthe  
(ns: nāmato . . . ācaratthe . . . aya); C<sup>e</sup> aya nāmato kattūpamānā ācaratthe.  
<sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhavāpdayati.

**912 Īyo c'upamana.** Namato upamanā ācāratthe (ca) *īyapaccayo* hoti: achattam chattam iva acarati *chattiyati*, aputtam puttam iva acarati *putthiyati* <sup>a</sup> sissam acariyo. Upamanā ti kiṃ: *dhammam acarati*. Ācāratthe ti kiṃ: *achattam<sup>a</sup> chattam iva rakkhati*.

**913 Atticchatthe namato.** Namato attano icchatthe *īyapaccayo* <sup>5</sup> hoti: attano pattam icchati *patthiyati*, evaṃ<sup>b</sup> *vatthiyati<sup>b</sup>*, *parikkhāriyati*, *civariyati* *patiyati*. Atticchatthe ti kiṃ: *aññassa pattam icchati*.

**914 Ñe-ṇaya-nape-ṇapaya hetvatthe dhatuto, karitā ca te.** Suddha-kattuno payojake hetusaṃkhāte atthe abhidhātābhe *ñe-ṇaya* <sup>10</sup> *nāpe-ṇapaya* icc ete paccaya dhatuto parā honti, te <sup>1</sup> *kāritasāñña* ca. Ettha karitā ti kāreti ti kāretā, ko so: hetubhūto kattā, kāreta eva karitā, taddipakattā <sup>2</sup> *ṇādayo* paccayā *kāritā<sup>b</sup>*, yatha: *Khuddasikha* <sup>a</sup> pakaraṇaṃ, yathā ca: *Visuddhimaggo* <sup>a</sup> aṭṭhakatha. [C' 718<sup>1</sup>]

15

**915 Ñe-ṇaya uvaṇṇantehi.** Uvaṇṇantehi dhātūhi *ñe-ṇayapaccayā* honti: yo koci suṇati, tam añño "suṇahi suṇahi" icc evaṃ braviti atha va suṇantaṃ payojayati *sāveti* *savayati<sup>b</sup>*; yo koci bhavati, tam añño "bhavāhi bhavāhi" icc evaṃ braviti bhavantaṃ va<sup>b</sup> payojayati *bhaveli* *bhavayati*.

20

**916 Nape-ṇapaya d-adantehi.** *Dapeti* *dapayati*.

**917 Anekasarato caturo, dve va.** *Kareti* *karayati* *kārapeti* *kara-payati*, *obhaseti* *obhasayati*.

**918 Curadihi ṇape-ṇapaya.** Curadihi dhatuhi hetvatthe *ṇape-ṇapaya* icc ete paccaya honti, te *kāritasāñña* ca: *corāpeti* *cora-* <sup>25</sup> *payati*, *ciutapeti* *ciutapayati*. Hetvatthe ti kiṃ: *coreti* *corayati*, *ciuteti* *ciutayati*.

**919 Dhaturupe namato ṇayo ca.** Dhatuya rūpe nipphādetabbe 'karoti atikkamati' icc adike payuññitabbe va sati namato *ṇayapaccayo* hoti *kāritasāñña* <sup>d</sup> ca: hatthina atikkamati (*alīha-* <sup>30</sup> *thayati<sup>a</sup>*), viṇaya upagayati *upavīṇayati<sup>a</sup>*, daḷhaṃ karoti viriyaṃ

[ s 912 Ke 438 | | s 913 Ke 439 | | s 914 Ke 440 | <sup>1</sup> cf. 716<sup>1b</sup>, <sup>2</sup> *ne* acca rhi kun so, ns | s 915 Rūp C' 218<sup>2-3, 10-11</sup> | | s 916 cf. Rūp C' 218<sup>3</sup> | | s 917 Sd 518<sup>21</sup> | | s 919 Ke 441 ]

<sup>a</sup> *ita* C' Bc; Bm *om* <sup>b</sup> Bm *om* <sup>c</sup> sic C' Bmns (ns: *da* ka<sup>1</sup> agum); cf. 19 n e, 218 n a, 793 n e, 829 n d <sup>d</sup> *ita* C' Bm, ns *comp* *fecit*, e Bmns *hatthayati* <sup>1</sup> Bmns *viṇayati*

*daḥayati*, evaṃ *samanayati*<sup>a</sup> *amissayati*, visuddhā hoti ratti *visuddhayati*, kusalaṃ pucchati *kusalayati*.

920 Kamme yo bhāve ca. <sup>1</sup>*Karīyate*, <sup>2</sup>*bhūiyate*.

921 Yassa cavagga-ya-vattaṃ sadhātavantassa. Yapaccayassa ca-  
5 vagga-yakāra<sup>b</sup>-yakārattaṃ hoti dhātūnaṃ antena saha: *pucceate*  
*majjate*<sup>c</sup> *bujjhate haññate*; <sup>1</sup>*kayyate*; *dibbate*.

922 Ivaṇṇāgamo tamhi<sup>d</sup> va. Tasmim̐ yapaccaye pare sabbehi  
dhātūhi *ivaṇṇāgamo* hoti vā: <sup>3</sup>*kariyyate kariyate*, *gacchiyyate*  
*gacchuyate*<sup>e</sup>. Vā ti kiṃ: *kayyate*.

10 923 Pubbarūpaṃ yo. Sabbehi dhātūhi yapaccayo pubbarūpaṃ  
āpajjate vā: <sup>4</sup>*puḍḍhate*, *phallate*, *danunāte*, *labbhate*, *dissate*<sup>f</sup>.  
Vā ti kiṃ: *danuyate*. [C<sup>c</sup> 719<sup>g</sup>]

924 Tathā kattari pi. Yathā bhūva-kammesu yapaccayādeso  
hoti, tathā kattari pi yapaccayassādeso kātabbo: <sup>5</sup>*bujjhati*,  
15 <sup>6</sup>*vijjhati*.

925 Bhuvādito a. <sup>7</sup>*Bhu* icc evamādito dhatuganato apaccayo  
hoti kattari: *bhavati pacali* icc ādi.

926 Rudhādito ca, majjhe niggahitaṃ. <sup>8</sup>*Rudhi* icc evamādito ca<sup>h</sup>  
dhātuganato apaccayo hoti kattari, dhātūnaṃ majjhe niggahī-  
20 tāgamo hoti: *rundhati chindali sumbhati*<sup>i</sup>.

927 Yathārahaṃ ivaṇṇ<sup>j</sup>-ekār<sup>j</sup>-okara ca. *Rudhi* icc evamādito dhā-  
tuganato<sup>j</sup> yathārahaṃ *ivaṇṇa-ekara-okārapaccayā* honti kattari,  
dhātūnaṃ majjhe niggahītāgamo hoti: <sup>9</sup>*rundhili*, <sup>10</sup>*rundhuli*,  
<sup>11</sup>*rundheti*, <sup>12</sup>*sumbhoti* icc ādi.

25 928 Divādito yo. <sup>13</sup>*Dibbali sabbati tāyati* icc ādi.

[ § 920 Kc 442 ]. <sup>1</sup> (509<sup>15-16</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (7<sup>24</sup>—8<sup>21</sup>). [ § 921 Kc 443. [ § 922  
Kc 444 ]. <sup>3</sup> ns: *i* lā rā *ya* dvebho<sup>2</sup> *i* lā rā dvebho<sup>2</sup> ma prū ra . [ § 923  
Kc 445 [ <sup>4</sup> | 353 (Mmd C<sup>c</sup> 366<sup>21</sup>) ÷ | 1427 (ns). [ § 924 Kc 446 ]. <sup>5</sup> (484<sup>32</sup>).  
<sup>6</sup> (484<sup>20</sup>); ns *de suo ad* : sabbati khyup cap the<sup>3</sup> phā eñ<sup>1</sup> pubbarup su<sup>1</sup> thut .  
[ § 925 = Kc 447 [ <sup>7</sup> (3<sup>26</sup>—1315<sup>1</sup>—469<sup>27</sup>). [ § 926 Kc 448 [ <sup>8</sup> 470<sup>1</sup>—475<sup>23</sup>.  
[ 927 Kc 448 ("ca") [ <sup>9</sup> (470<sup>2</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (473<sup>22</sup>). [ § 928 = Kc 449 [ <sup>11</sup> 475<sup>24</sup>  
491<sup>16</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> *ita* C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns (ns: samanenti ti samanaṃ karonti pūrenti hū so ukā-  
dvār . . . . . nhañ<sup>1</sup> lyo<sup>2</sup> ce *samsadda pūrapattha*; Rup pamāṇayati . <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup>  
yassakara (s: yyakāra?) . <sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> pajjate (Kc: majjate *et* paccate). <sup>d</sup> C<sup>c</sup> yamhi  
<sup>e</sup> C<sup>c</sup> kariyate kariyyate gacchiyo gacchiyyo. <sup>f</sup> *dedi* (= Kc). C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> da-  
dayate; ns dadiyate, B<sup>c</sup> diyate . <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhūv<sup>1</sup> (3 n. e.). <sup>h</sup> C<sup>c</sup> om . <sup>i</sup> C<sup>c</sup> *ad*.  
icc ādi (*male*, *vide* 824<sup>24</sup>). <sup>j</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ti kattari *pro* dhatu-.

**929 Svadihi** *ṇu ṇa una*<sup>a</sup>. <sup>1</sup>*Suṇoti suṇāli, samvūṇoti samvūṇāli, avuṇoti avuṇāti, sakkuṇoti sakkuṇāti, papuṇāti, cinoti cināti* 10  
icc ādi.

**930 Kiyadito na**<sup>b</sup>. <sup>2</sup>*Kiṇāti*<sup>c</sup>, *jināti, munāti, lunāti*<sup>d</sup>, *punāti, vici-* 5  
*nāti* icc ādi.

**931 Gahadito yatharaham akhyatatte namatte ca ppa-ṇhā.** *Ākhyā-*  
*tatte ca namatte ca vattabbe* <sup>3</sup>*gaha* icc evamādito dhātuga-  
ṇato yathārahamaṃ *ppa ṇhā* icc ete paccayā honti kattari: *ghep-*  
*pati gaṇhāti.* Yo yaṃ sikkhati, tassa taṃ atthāya hitāya su-  
khāya<sup>e</sup> <sup>4</sup>sinoti gacchati pavattati ti *sippaṃ*, <sup>5</sup>vāsiphalaṃ tāpetvā 10  
udakaṃ va khiraṃ va uṇhāpeti <sup>6</sup>usati dahati ti *uṇhaṃ*, <sup>6</sup>tas-  
sati paritassati ti *tanhā*, <sup>7</sup>joṣeti<sup>f</sup> lokassa pītiṃ<sup>g</sup> somanassaṃ  
ca uppādeti ti *junḥo* <sup>8</sup>sukkapakkho, <sup>9</sup>joṭati sayamaṃ nippabhaṃ pi  
samāna candatarappabhavasena dippati viroceti sappabhaṃ hoti  
ti *junhā* <sup>10</sup>ratti, <sup>11</sup>siyati sayamaṃ sukhumabhāvena<sup>h</sup> sukhumam pi 15  
[atthaṃ] antamaṃ karoti nippattiṃ pāpeti ti *saṇhaṃ* <sup>12</sup>sukhuma-  
ṇāpaṃ, aññāni pi upaparikkhitabhāni. [C<sup>e</sup> 720<sup>1</sup>]

**932 Tanadito o-yira.** <sup>1</sup>*Tanoti, karoti* <sup>2</sup>*kaṇṇirati* <sup>3</sup>*kubbatī, jāgaroti,*  
*sakkoti* icc evamādi.

**933 Curadito ṇe-ṇaya.** *Coreti corayati, cinteti cintayati* icc ādi. 20

**934 Bhava-kammesv attanopadaṃ.** *Vuccate labbhate* icc ādi.

**935 Kattari ca.** Kattari ca attanopadaṃ hoti: *maññate rocate*  
icc ādi.

**936 Dhatupaccayeḥi vibhattiyo.** Dhatuniddiṭṭhehi paccayeḥi <sup>1</sup>*khādi-*  
karitanteḥi vibhattiyo honti: *tīṭikkhati, jīgucchati, vimamsati;* 25  
taḷakaṃ samuddam iva attanam acarati *samuddāyati, patṭiyati;*  
*pacayati* icc ādi.

**937 Kattari parassapadaṃ.** Kattari icc etasmiṃ atthe parassa-  
padaṃ hoti: *pacati pathati* icc ādi.

**938 Bhuvadayo dhatavo.** *Bhu* icc evamādayo ye saddagaṇa, 30

[ | § 929 Kc 450 |. <sup>1</sup> 491<sup>17</sup> 495<sup>2</sup>. | § 930 = Kc 451 |. <sup>2</sup> 495<sup>10</sup> 502<sup>2</sup>.  
| § 931 Kc 452 |. 502<sup>1</sup> 505<sup>34</sup>. <sup>4</sup> *aliter* 504<sup>14</sup>. <sup>5</sup> = pai khvap svā<sup>3</sup> kuī, ns  
503<sup>24</sup> 28. <sup>7</sup> 504<sup>2</sup> 4. 29. | § 932 = Kc 453 |. <sup>1</sup> 506<sup>1</sup> 518<sup>7</sup> jāgaroti, *cf* paṭijā-  
garonti A 1 142<sup>20</sup>. | § 933 = Kc 454 |. | § 934 Kc 455 |. | § 935 = Kc 456 |  
| § 936 = Kc 457 |. <sup>2</sup> s 906—910. | § 937 = Kc 458 |. | § 938 = Kc 459 |.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *ad.* ca = Kc<sup>e</sup>. <sup>b</sup> Bm ṇa. <sup>c</sup> Bm ns kināti. <sup>d</sup> Bm lunāti. <sup>e</sup> Bm om.  
<sup>f</sup> Bm joṣeti; C<sup>e</sup> Bm ns joṭeti. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Bm pīti- <sup>h</sup> ns bhāve.

te *dhātusaññā* honti: *bhavati bhoti ajjayati rundhiti dibbati* icc ādi.

**939** *Kvac' ādivaṇṇass' ekasarassa dvittam.* Ādibhūtassa vaṇṇassa ekasarassa kvaci dvittam hoti: <sup>1</sup>*tītikkhati jigucchati tikicchati* 5 *vīmaṇṣati bubhukkhati pivāsati*, <sup>2</sup>*daddallati*<sup>a</sup>, *dadāti jahāti*, <sup>3</sup>*caṅkamati* <sup>4</sup>*cañcalati*. Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>5</sup>"kampati . . . calati".

**940** *Pubbo 'bbhāso.* Dvebhūtassa dhātussa yo pubbo so *abbhāsa*-*sañño* hoti: *dadhāti dadāti, babbhūva*<sup>b</sup>.

**941** *Rasso.* • *Abbhāse vattamāno saro rasso* hoti: *dadāti, dadhāti*, 10 *jahāti*.

**942** *Dutiya-catutthānam paṭhama-tatiyā.* Abbhāsagatānam dutiya-catutthānam paṭhama-tatiyā honti: <sup>6</sup>*ciccheda, bubhukkhati, babbhūva*<sup>b</sup>, *dadhāti*.

**943** *Kavaggo cavaggattam.* Abbhāse vattamāno *kavaggo cavag-* 15 *gattam āpajjati*: <sup>7</sup>*cikicchati* <sup>8</sup>*jighacchati* <sup>9</sup>*caṅkamati* <sup>9</sup>*jaṅgamati* <sup>4</sup>*cañcalati*, <sup>5</sup>*jāgarati sili bhūmijaṅgo*<sup>c</sup>. [C<sup>c</sup> 721<sup>1</sup>]

**944** *Māna-kitānam va-tattam vā.* *Māna kīta* icc etesaṃ dhātūnam abbhāsagatānam *vakāra-takārattam* hoti vā yathākkamam: <sup>1</sup>*vīmaṇṣati tikicchati*. Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>7</sup>*cikicchati*.

**945** *Hassa jo.* *Hakārassa abbhāse vattamānassa jo* hoti: *jahāti, juhoti, jahāra*.

**946** *Antass' ivaṇṇ' akāro vā.* Abbhāsantassa *ivaṇṇo* hoti vā *akāro* ca: *jigucchati pivāsati, vīmaṇṣati, jighacchati; babbhūva*<sup>d</sup> *dadāti*. Vā ti kiṃ: *bubhukkhati*.

**947** *Niggahitāgamo ca.* Abbhāsassa ante niggahitāgamo hoti 25 *vā*<sup>e</sup>: *caṅkamati, cañcalati, jaṅgamati*. Vā ti kiṃ: *pivasati, daddallati*<sup>f</sup>.

**948** *Tato pā-mānanam vā-maṃ sesu.* Tato abbhāsato *pā-mānānam*

[ § 939 Kc 460 ]. <sup>1</sup> 822<sup>11-22</sup> <sup>2</sup> (f) dala dittimhi Mmd 373<sup>20</sup>. <sup>3</sup> (f) 659) <sup>4</sup> (f) 808). <sup>5</sup> Nidd I 353<sup>10-11</sup>. [ § 940 = Kc 461 ]. [ § 941 = Kc 462 ]. [ § 942 = Kc 463 ]. <sup>6</sup> (f) 1090). [ § 943 Kc 464 ]. <sup>7</sup> (361<sup>1</sup>). <sup>8</sup> 822<sup>21</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (f) 1075C). [ § 944 = Kc 465 ]. [ § 945 = Kc 466 ]. [ § 946 = Kc 467 ]. [ § 947 Kc 468 ]. [ § 948 = Kc 469 ].

<sup>a</sup> *ita* C<sup>c</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> dadallati; B<sup>c</sup> ns daddalhati <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> babbhūvaṃ <sup>c</sup> *sī* C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup>; B<sup>c</sup> (*pro* jāgar<sup>o</sup> . . . ṅgo: jāgamati kira bhujāṅgo; ns jāgama kira bhujāṅgo [o: bhuvī jāṅgamanasīlī bhujāṅgamo?]. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> babbhūva. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sadallati; B<sup>c</sup> ns daddalhati.

dhātūnaṃ *vā* *mam* icc ete ādesa honti yathākkamaṃ *se* paccaye: *pivasati, vumāṇasati*.

**949 Tha-panaṃ tiṭṭha-piva** *Thā pā* icc etesaṃ dhātūnaṃ *tiṭṭha pīva* icc ete ādesā honti *vā* yathākkamaṃ: *tiṭṭhati, pivati*. Vā ti kim: *ṭhati, pati*. 5

**950 Nāssa jā-(ja)n-na<sup>a</sup>**. *Nā* icc etassa dhātussa *jā<sup>b</sup> jan nā* icc ete ādesā honti *vā<sup>b</sup>: jānāti jāneyya jāniya, jāññā, nāyati*: <sup>1</sup>"animittā na nāyare" ti. Vā ti kim: *vināyati*.

**951 Pekkhane disassa passa-dakkhā**. Pekkhanatthe *disa* icc etassa dhātussa *passa dakkha* icc ete ādesā honti *vā: rūpaṃ<sup>c</sup> passati, 10 dakkhati*, <sup>2</sup>"dakkha"<sup>d</sup>. Pekkhane ti kim: <sup>3</sup>"dhammadessi<sup>c</sup> parābhavo". Vā ti kim: *addasa<sup>1</sup>*. <sup>4</sup>Ācariyā pan' ettha *disassa dissā-* desam pi icchanti: *dissati* ti, mayan tu etaṃ rūpaṃ <sup>5</sup>*divādigāṇe* avocumha, tathā hi keci sakammakā dhātavo *divādigāṇaṃ* patvā akammikā honti yatha *"suttaṃ chijjati, 7talākaṃ bhijjati* ti; ayaṃ 15 sakammikā pi<sup>8</sup> *disadhatu divādigāṇaṃ* patvā akammikā hoti, yathā: <sup>9</sup>"te kumārā na dissare" ti, ettha hi na dissare ti na paññāyanti ti attho. [C 722<sup>1</sup>]

**952 Vyañjanantassa co che**. Vyañjanantassa dhātussa *co* hoti *chapaccaye* pare: *jigucchati tikicchati jighacchati*. 20

**953 Khe ko**. Vyañjanantassa dhātussa *ko* hoti *khapaccaye* pare: *titikkhati bubhukkhati*.

**954 Gī<sup>b</sup> se harassa**. *"Jigisati<sup>1</sup>*.

**955 Jissa ca**. *Jidhātussa jigādeso<sup>1</sup>* hoti *se* paccaye pare: *vijigisati<sup>b</sup>*. 25

**956 Brū-bhunaṃ parokkhayaṃ aha-bhuva**. *Āha ahu, babhūva<sup>m</sup> babhuvu<sup>m</sup>*. Parokkhāyaṃ ti kim: *abravuṃ*.

[ § 949 Ke 470 471 | | § 950 Ke 472 | <sup>1</sup> 496<sup>16</sup>; cf Vm 307<sup>20</sup> v. L; Vin V 86<sup>10</sup> | | § 951 Ke 473 | <sup>2</sup> Kv 3<sup>10</sup>, <sup>3</sup> 452<sup>18</sup>, <sup>4</sup> (Ke 473), <sup>5</sup> 55<sup>16</sup> (cf 444<sup>10</sup>), <sup>6</sup> 480<sup>26</sup>; cf Vin II 114<sup>10</sup> 116<sup>10</sup>, <sup>7</sup> cf 340<sup>15</sup>, <sup>8</sup> J VI 564<sup>21</sup>. | | § 952 Ke 474 | | § 953 Ke 475 | | § 954 Ke 476 | <sup>9</sup> ns: yassa piyaṃ jigīse (Vin III 147<sup>21</sup>) ti yassa sattassa piyaṃ ti jāneyya [Sp *ad loc.* cf. Ja II 285<sup>24</sup>] hu Parajikaṇ-atthakatha bhvaṃ<sup>1</sup> so kron<sup>1</sup> 'nāssa ca - - 'nādhātussa jigādeso hoti *se* paccaye pare<sup>1</sup>. <sup>2</sup> si ma<sup>1</sup> am<sup>1</sup> . | | § 955 Rūp 521 C<sup>c</sup> 216<sup>22</sup> | | § 956 Ke 477 |

<sup>a</sup> Bm jannā <sup>b</sup> Bm om. jān <sup>c</sup> vā (827<sup>6</sup> ?), <sup>d</sup> Bm rūpaṃ rūpaṃ (c): rūpi rūpaṃ? <sup>e</sup> dedit. Bm dakkha <sup>f</sup> d dakkha; B<sup>c</sup> om: ns adakkha, C<sup>c</sup> addakkhi, C<sup>c</sup> (Bm dhammamaddessa) <sup>1</sup> Bm aa (c): adda? <sup>2</sup> C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>mns</sup> hi <sup>3</sup> C<sup>c</sup> gīm (c) - Ke C<sup>c</sup> . <sup>4</sup> C<sup>c</sup> jigimsati. <sup>5</sup> ita Bm; C<sup>c</sup> jigimad<sup>1</sup>. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>c</sup> vijigimsati = Rūp<sup>1</sup> <sup>7</sup> Bm babhuv<sup>1</sup>; ns babhuv<sup>1</sup>.

- 957 Gamiss' anto sabbesu cho va. *Gamu* ice etassa dhātussa anto *makāro cho* hoti vā sabbesu vibhattipaccayesu: *gacchati gameli, gacchatu gametu, gaccheyya gameyya, agacchā agama<sup>a</sup>, agacchi<sup>b</sup> agami, <sup>1</sup>gacchissati gamissati, agacchissā agamissā; <sup>2</sup>gacchissati gamissati, gacchamāno gacchanto. Gamissā ti kiṃ: icchati.*
- 958 Vacassākāro ajjataniyam o. *Avoca avocam.* Ajjataniyan ti kiṃ: *avaca<sup>c</sup> avacu<sup>d</sup>.*
- 959 Digham akāro hi-mi-mesu. *Gacchahi, gacchāmi, gacchāma <sup>3</sup>gacchāmhe<sup>e</sup>.*
- 10 960 Hi ca vā lopam. *Gaccha · gacchāhi.*
- 961 Hotissaro bhavissantiyam eh'-oh'-e, ssassa ca. *Hudhātussa saro cha-oha-ettam āpajjate bhavissantiyam vibhattiyam, ssassa ca lopo hoti vā: <sup>4</sup>hehiti hehinti, <sup>5</sup>hohiti hohinti, <sup>6</sup>heti henti; hehissati hehissanti, hohissati hohissanti, <sup>7</sup>hessati hessanti. Hu ti kiṃ: <sup>15</sup><sup>7</sup>bhavissati. Bhavissantiyan ti kiṃ: honti.*
- 962 Karassa kāho. *Karadhātussa kāhādeso hoti vā bhavissanti-vibhattiyam, ssassa ca lopo hoti vā: kāhati kāhiti, kahasi kāhisi, kāhāmi kāhāma. Vā ti kiṃ: karissati.*
- 963 Vaca-hanato ssāmi-ssāmānam khāmi-khāmā. *<sup>8</sup>Vakkhāmi vak-khāma, <sup>9</sup>"paṭihamkhami" paṭihamkhamā. [C<sup>e</sup> 723<sup>1</sup>]*
- 20 964 Vasa-labhehi chāmi chāma. *Vasa labha ice etehi dhātuhi ssāmi-ssāmānam chāmi-chāmādesū honti vā: <sup>10</sup>vacchāmi var-chāma, <sup>11</sup>lacchāmi lacchāma. Vā ti kiṃ: vasissāmi labhissāmi.*
- 965 Vacanto ko khāmi-khāmesu. *Vakkhāmi vakkhama.*
- 25 966 Vasa-labhanto co chāmi-chāmesu va. *Vacchami lacchāmi, vacchāma lacchāma. Vā ti kiṃ: vasissāmi, labhissāmi.*
- 967 Hananto niggahitam khāmi-khāmesu. *"Paṭihamkhami" paṭiham-khama. Vādhikāratta vā ti kiṃ: paṭihanissāmi.*

[ § 957 Kc 478 ]. <sup>1</sup> ns: gacchissati gamissati lattan<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> ns: gacchissati svā<sup>3</sup> so sū nhuik gamissati nhuik . [ § 958 Kc 479 ]. [ § 959 Kc 480 ]. <sup>3</sup> Mmd Cc 383<sup>1</sup>: gacchāmhe ti tass' eva dhātussa vattamānattanopaduttama-purisabahuvacanamhevibhattim katvā . . . idhā pi makarassa upalābhanato iminā akārassa dighādāmi kate rūpaṃ ; Rūp om. gacchāmhe, cf Kc ed Senart p. 248<sup>1</sup>; *re vera* < gacchāma amhe (*haplot.*) MSL 1927 p. 116. [ § 960 Kc 481 ]. [ § 961 Kc 482 (cf Sd 455<sup>29</sup>-456<sup>30</sup>) ]. <sup>4</sup> Bv 2: 10<sup>1</sup> Vv 739d Th 1142d <sup>5</sup> Pv 9d Th 1137d. <sup>6</sup> ita et Kev Mmd Rūp. <sup>7</sup> Ap 32<sup>1</sup>: 32<sup>14</sup>; 23<sup>12</sup>; 23<sup>13</sup>. [ § 962 Kc 483 cf Sd 514<sup>16</sup>-21 ]. [ § 963-971 Kev 483 ("sappaccaya") ]. <sup>8</sup> 337<sup>1</sup>-2<sup>2</sup>. <sup>9</sup> M I 10<sup>12</sup> etc. <sup>10</sup> (Vin I 60<sup>30</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (J VI 483<sup>30</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>2</sup>m agama. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>2</sup>m gacchi. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>2</sup>ns avacā. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> avacu. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>2</sup> gacchāmhe.

**968** Vasa-labhato bhavissantissassa cho, cattam anto che. Vacchati vacchanti, vacchasi vacchatha, vacchate; lacchati lacchanti, lacchasi lacchatha, lacchate. Vadhikaratta vā ti kiṃ: vasissati labhissati.

**969** Hanato kho, no niggahitaṃ khe. Hanadhātuto bhavissantī-ssassa khadeso hoti vā, tasmim̐ khe pare nakāro niggahitaṃ hoti: haṃkhati haṃkhanti; paṭihaṃkhati paṭihaṃkhanti, paṭihaṃkhasi paṭihaṃkhattha ice adi. Vā ti kiṃ: haṇissati paṭihaṇissati. Ettha hi <sup>1</sup>“paṭihaṃkhami” ti pāḍidassanen’ eva haṃkhati paṭihaṃkhati ti admi pi pāḍiyaṃ anāgatāni gaheṭabbāni · diṭṭhena 10 nayena adiṭṭhassa pi tadissassa nayassa gaheṭabbattā, etāni hi vakkhati vakkhanṭi ti ādāhi sadisāni.

**970** Vacasma <sup>2</sup>kh’ anto, kattaṃ niccaṃ. Vacasmā dhātuto bhavissantīssassa khadeso hoti niccaṃ, tasmim̐ khe pare dhātuss’ anto vyañṇāno kakārattam apajjate: vakkhati vakkhanṭi, vak- 15 khasi<sup>3</sup> . . . , vakkhate vakkhante.

**971** Atha vā vacassa vakkho vā bhavissantiyaṃ vibhattiyaṃ. Atha va paṇinayena vacadhatussu vakkha ice adeso hoti va bhavissantī-vibhattiyaṃ: vakkhissati ice adi. Atrāyaṃ āhacca pāṭho: <sup>4</sup>“pa-vakkhissam̐” supohi me” ti; ayam̐ pana aṭṭhakathāpāṭho: <sup>5</sup>“rāja 20 tumhehi saddhim̐ paṭisantharaṃ karva<sup>6</sup> . . . āsanaṃ ñatva nīdathā ti vakkhissati” ti, [C<sup>s</sup> 724<sup>7</sup>] imasmim̐ thāne viññātasugatā-dhippayehi aṭṭhakathacariyasabhehi pavacananurūpen’ eva aṭṭhakathasu saddaracana abhisam̐khata, tatha hi atthato ca vyañ- janato ca adhippayato ca <sup>8</sup>“buddhena dhammo vinayo ca vutto 25 yo, tassa puttehi tath’ eva ñato so yehi, tesam̐ matim̐ acca- janta yasma pure aṭṭhakatha akāmsu . . .”.

**972** Da-d-antassa<sup>d</sup> am̐ mi-mesu. <sup>9</sup>Danmi danma.

**973** Dhatussa asaṇṇogantassa karite vuddhi. Kāreti karayati. Asaṇṇogantassa ti kiṃ<sup>e</sup>: cintayati. 30

**974** Vikappena ghaṭadinaṃ. Ghaṭadinaṃ dhātunaṃ asaṇṇogan- tanam̐ vuddhi hoti vikappena karite: ghaṭeti ghaṭeti<sup>f</sup>, ghaṭayati

<sup>1</sup> 828<sup>20</sup>. <sup>2</sup> ns. kho anto phrat. <sup>3</sup> 337<sup>18</sup>. <sup>4</sup> 337<sup>19</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Sp I 227<sup>30</sup> [ § 972 Kc 484 ] . <sup>6</sup> 372<sup>17</sup>, 373<sup>18</sup>. [ § 973 Kc 485 ]. [ § 974 Kc 486 ].

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>s</sup> ad. vakkhama. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>s</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om pa-. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>s</sup> suppl gabapatipatirupam̐. <sup>d</sup> ita C<sup>s</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ns. <sup>e</sup> Kc dantassa. <sup>f</sup> 823 n. c. <sup>g</sup> ns kimattham̐. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om.



*ghaḷayati, ghāḷāpeti ghaḷāpeti, ghāḷāpayati ghaḷāpayati; gāmeti gameti, gāmayati gamayati. Ghaḷādinam iti kiṃ: kareti.*

**975 Aññesu pi.** Kāritapaccayato aññesu pi paccayesu sabbesaṃ dhātūnaṃ asaññogantānaṃ vuddhi hoti: *jayati hoti bhavati bhoti.*

**976 Vikaraṇassa ca ṇuno.** Vikaraṇabhūtassa ca ṇuno vuddhi hoti: *abhisuṇoti samvuṇoti.*

**977 Guha-dusassaro digham.** <sup>1</sup>*Guha* <sup>2</sup>*dusa* icc etesaṃ dhātūnaṃ saro kvaci dighattam āpajjate kārīte: *guhayati, dusayati.*

**978 Vaca-vasa-vahādivass' uttaṃ ye ca.** *Vaca vasa vaha* icc evama-  
<sup>10</sup> ādinam dhātūnaṃ *vakārass' uttaṃ* hoti yapaccaye pare:  
<sup>3</sup>"monaṃ vuccati nāṇaṃ; <sup>4</sup>asito tādi pavuccate sa brahmā;  
<sup>5</sup>paṇḍito ti pavuccati", <sup>6</sup>*vussati, 7vuyhati.*

**979 Umhi va-rāgamo niccaṃ pāvācane.** Pāvācane ādesabbhūte *ukāre* pare niccaṃ *vakāra-rakārāgamo* hoti, na kevalo *ukāro* tiṭṭhati:  
<sup>15</sup> <sup>3</sup>*vuccati 5vuccate, 9nirutti 10niruttaṃ, 11''vuttaṃ hetam''.* Pāvācane ti kiṃ: <sup>12</sup>"kimattham idam uccate; <sup>13</sup>utta se uttagāratho"<sup>a</sup>.  
 [C<sup>c</sup> 725<sup>1</sup>]

**980 Havipariyāyo, yassa lo vā.** <sup>14</sup>*Vuḷhati<sup>b</sup>, 7vuyhati.*

**981 Gahassa ghe ppe.** *Gheppati.*

**982 Halopo ṇhāmi.** *Gaha* icc etassa dhātussa *hakāralopo* hoti *ṇhāmi* paccaye pare: *gaṇhati.*

**983 Karassa kās' ajjataniyaṃ.** *Kara* icc etassa dhātussa *kāsā-*deso hoti vā ajjataniyaṃ vibhattiyaṃ: *akasi akasun<sup>c</sup>, akari akaruṇ.*

**984 Hū-dā-brūto sāgamo yatharaham.** *Hu dā bru* icc etehi dha-  
 tūhi *sakārāgamo<sup>d</sup>* hoti yatharaham ajjataniyaṃ vibhattiyaṃ:  
*so bhikkhu arahā ahoṣi.* <sup>15</sup>*ahaṃ rāja ahoṣiṇ, so danam adāsi*  
*bhikkhūnaṃ; 16''payirudāhāsi'', ahaṃ payirudahasin; 17''jato*  
*kaṇho pavyāhāsi''<sup>e</sup>, ahaṃ pavyāhasin<sup>e</sup>.*

[ § 975 Kc 487 |. | § 976 Kev 487 ("ca") |. | § 977 Kc 488 |  
<sup>1</sup> | 1034. <sup>2</sup> | 1188. | § 978 Kc 489 |. <sup>3</sup> Nidd I 57. <sup>4</sup> Sn 519d. <sup>5</sup> 336<sup>h</sup>  
<sup>6</sup> (305<sup>23</sup>). <sup>7</sup> 38<sup>h</sup>; Paṭis I 127<sup>24</sup>. | § 979 Sd 336<sup>8</sup> |. <sup>8</sup> (Saccas 161d). <sup>9</sup> Nett 42<sup>h</sup>  
<sup>10</sup> Rūp Cc 277<sup>16</sup> *infra* 877<sup>10</sup>; Netta ad Nett 31<sup>h</sup>. <sup>11</sup> It 14. <sup>12</sup> ... <sup>13</sup> ...  
 | § 980 Kcc 490 |. <sup>14</sup> (609<sup>h</sup> 837<sup>h</sup>). | § 981 Kc 491 |. | § 982 Kc 492 |  
 | § 983 Kc 493 |. | § 984 Kev 493 ("atta") |. <sup>15</sup> D II 196<sup>11</sup> <sup>16</sup> 632<sup>13</sup>  
<sup>17</sup> ...; ns: jāto bhva<sup>3</sup> ca sa phrae so kanho mañ<sup>3</sup> nak krut krut mre bhut  
 ala<sup>3</sup> kyan ma sā<sup>3</sup> sañ pavyahasi caka<sup>3</sup> chui eñ<sup>1</sup>

<sup>a</sup> sic Bm; Ce Bc uttase uttate; ns: uttase chui ra eñ<sup>1</sup> uttate chui  
 ap eñ<sup>1</sup>. <sup>b</sup> ita C Bmns. <sup>c</sup> Bm ns. <sup>d</sup> Bm sakaro. <sup>e</sup> Cc paccath<sup>h</sup>

**985 Pavi-pariudato brūno āhā<sup>a</sup> se.** *Pa-ṭi* icc etehi *pari-uda* icc etehi ca upasagganipātasamudāyehi parassa *brūdhātussa* <sup>1</sup>*āhā<sup>a</sup>* icc ādeso hoti *sakārāgame* pare yathārahamaññajātaniyaṃ vibhattiyaṃ: *pavyāhasi<sup>b</sup>*, *pagirudāhasi*.

**986 Um amsu.** *Āhā<sup>a</sup>* icc ādesato parāya *uṇṇvibhattiyā amsu* <sup>5</sup> icc ādeso hoti: *te pavyahamsu<sup>c</sup>*, <sup>2</sup>*te pagirudāhamsu*.

**987 Asato mi-manam mhi-mh' antalutti ca.** *Asa* icc etāya dhātuyā *mi ma* icc etāsaṃ vibhattinaṃ *mhi-mhādesā* honti vā, dhātu-antassa lopo ca: *amhi anha*, *asmi asma*.

**988 Thassa<sup>d</sup> tthattam.** *Asa* icc etāya dhātuyā *thassa<sup>d</sup>* vibhat- <sup>10</sup> tissa *tthattam* hoti dhātuantassa lopo ca: *tumhe attha*.

**989 Tissa tthittam.** *Asa* icc etāya dhātuyā *tissa* vibhattissa *tthittam* hoti dhātuantassa lopo ca: *atthi*. <sup>3</sup>"Puttā m' atthi dhanā<sup>e</sup> m' atthi" ti ettha pana *atthi*saddo nipāto, ten' esa ekavacanabahuvacanako hoti; <sup>4</sup>*atthikhirā brāhmaṇi* ti etthā pi <sup>15</sup> nipāto yeva, ten' eva hi tena uttarapadassa samāso hoti. [C<sup>e</sup> 726<sup>1</sup>]

**990 Saññicchāyam akhyātaṃ bhavati namikaṃ.** Saññicchāyaṃ sati akhyātapadaṃ nāmikapadaṃ bhavati; *ākhyātan* ti nāmaṃ pan' assa antaradhāyati laddhūpasampadassa bhikkhuno sāma- <sup>20</sup> ṇerabhāvo viyā ti *nānavyapadeso*, seyyathidaṃ: <sup>5</sup>"aññāsi vata bho Koṇḍañño aññāsi vata bho Koṇḍañño" ti satthu udānaṃ paṭice' uppannaṃ āyasmato Koṇḍaññaassa *Aññāsikoṇḍañño<sup>1</sup>* ti nāmaṃ, ettha hi akhyātabhāvo antaradhāyati: tatha <sup>6</sup>"mā khali mā khali" ti vacanaṃ paṭice' uppannaṃ Gosālassa <sup>25</sup> titthiyassa namaṃ, ettha pi akhyātabhāvo antaradhāyati, tena <sup>7</sup>*Makkhalinū Gosālaṃ*, <sup>8</sup>*Makkhalinā Gosālenā* ti ādinā vohāro pavattati; tathā <sup>9</sup>"iti ha asa iti ha asā" ti evaṃ pavattaṃ vacanaṃ upādāya purāṇakathā *itihāsaṃ* ti vuccati, etthā pi akhyatattaṃ vigacchati, ten' eva namikā vibhatti labbhati: <sup>30</sup> <sup>10</sup>"lakkhaṇe itihāse cā" ti ādisu.

<sup>1</sup> cf. Ke 477. <sup>2</sup> [Ja I 27<sup>13</sup>]. | § 987 Ke 494 |. | § 988 = Ke 495 |. | § 989 = Ke 496 |. <sup>3</sup> (451<sup>1</sup> 673<sup>13</sup>, 612<sup>1</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (450<sup>11</sup>). <sup>5</sup> Vin I 12<sup>16</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Sv I 144<sup>1</sup>. <sup>7</sup> M I 524<sup>4</sup>; D I 53<sup>19</sup>. <sup>8</sup> D I 53<sup>16</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Sv I 247<sup>28</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Bv 2: 6<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> āha. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> paccāhasi. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> paccāh<sup>1</sup>. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>(Bm) tassa. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> dha-  
naṃ (ns: dhanā pi dhanakāmanam vinassati ti me sutam [J V 339<sup>29</sup>] dhanā  
ti dhanam ayam eva vā paṭho [Ja V 331<sup>12</sup>] hū so Soṇa-Nandajāt nhuik karī  
sui<sup>1</sup> vacanavipallāsa). <sup>1</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bemns.

**991 Tussa tthuttam.** *Asa* icc etāya dhātuyā *tussa* vibhattissa *tthuttam* hoti dhātuantassa lopo ca: <sup>1</sup>"nam" atthu buddhānam".

**992 Si-hisu ca.** *Asass'* eva dhatussa *sī-hivibhattisu* antalopo ca  
5 hoti: *tvam asi, tvam* <sup>2</sup>*āhi*<sup>a</sup>.

**993 Tato eyyum-eyyanam iyum-iyā.** Tato *asadhātuto eyyum* *eyya* icc etāsam vibhattinam yathākkamaṃ *iyum iyā* icc ete ādesā honti: *te siyūṃ, so siyā*. <sup>3</sup>"Siyā kusalā siyā akusalā" ti ādisu pana *siyāsaddo* <sup>4</sup>avyayapadan ti datṭhabbo.

10 **994 Eyyum iyamsu, eyyam iyaṃ.** Tato *asadhātuto eyyum* icc etāya vibhattiyā *iyamsu* icc ādeso hoti, *eyyam* icc etāya ca vibhattiyā *iyam* icc ādeso hoti: <sup>5</sup>*dve bhikkhu abhidhanime nā-nāvādā siyamsu*; <sup>6</sup>"Ummadantyā" ramitvāna <sup>7</sup>Kāsīrājā<sup>c</sup> tato *siyam*".

15 **995 Tassa seyyāya<sup>d</sup> assattam.** Tassa *asadhātussa eyyavibhattiyā* saha *assattam* hoti: <sup>7</sup>"so . . . evam assa vacaniyo".

**996 Seyyussa assuttam.** Tassa *asadhātussa eyyuvibhattiyā* saha *assuttam* hoti: <sup>8</sup>"te . . . evam assu vacaniyā". [C<sup>e</sup> 727<sup>l</sup>]

**997 Seyyāsissa assattam.** Tassa *asadhātussa eyyāsivibhattiyā* saha  
20 *assattam* hoti: <sup>9</sup>"tvam . . . assā".

**998 Seyyāthassa assathattam.** Tassa *asadhātussa eyyāthavibhattiyā* saha *assathattam* hoti: <sup>10</sup>"tumhe assatha".

**999 Seyyāmiss' assam.** Tassa *asadhātussa eyyāmivibhattiya* saha *assam* icc ādeso hoti: <sup>11</sup>"tattha assam mahesiyā".

25 **1000 Seyyamass' assāma.** Tassa *asadhātussa eyyāmaivibhattiyā* saha *assāma* icc ādeso hoti: <sup>12</sup>"mayam . . . assāma".

**1001 Akāragamassa dighattam ajjatanīyaṃ.** *So asi, te asiṃsu, tumhe āsiltha, ahaṃ asiṃ mayam āsimha*.

**1002 Oss' i ca.** Ajjatanīyaṃ *akaragamassa dighattam* hoti, ovi-  
30 bhattiyā *īkārādeso* hoti: *tvam asi*.

[ § 991 = Kc 497 | <sup>1</sup> J II 34<sup>14</sup> 35<sup>20</sup>, | § 492 Kc 498 + Rūp 486 C<sup>e</sup> 199<sup>22</sup> | <sup>2</sup> (450<sup>13</sup>), | § 993—994 Rūp 486 C<sup>e</sup> 199<sup>24</sup> + (siyamsu Sd 450<sup>21</sup> 25) | <sup>3</sup> Vibh 62<sup>1</sup>, <sup>4</sup> (450<sup>26</sup> — 451<sup>16</sup>), <sup>5</sup> (vide 450<sup>23</sup>), <sup>6</sup> J V 216<sup>1</sup>, | § 995—1000 Rūp 486 C<sup>e</sup> 199<sup>25-28</sup> | <sup>7</sup> Vin III 172<sup>33-34</sup>, <sup>8</sup> Vin III 175<sup>19-20</sup>, <sup>9</sup> Vin I 32<sup>30</sup>, <sup>10</sup> D I 35<sup>11</sup> J VI 483<sup>5</sup> <sup>12</sup> M I 252<sup>13-14</sup>, | § 1001—1002 Rūp 486 C<sup>e</sup> 199<sup>29</sup> 30 |.

<sup>a</sup> Bens ahi (834<sup>14</sup>), <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bemns Ummad<sup>a</sup> (cf 204 n. b) <sup>c</sup> supra 204<sup>1</sup>; Sīvirājā (= J), <sup>d</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bemns <sup>e</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bemns <sup>f</sup> J E<sup>1</sup>; J cod Lb: mahesī piyā (cf. J VI 421<sup>20</sup>)

**1003** Labhato i-innaṃ ttha-tthaṃ, tadantalopo ca. *Labhadhātuto ī i[nna]ṃ<sup>a</sup> ice etesaṃ vibhattinaṃ yathākkamaṃ ttha-tthaṃ-ādeso* hoti, tassa dhātuss' antalopo ca hoti: <sup>1</sup>*so alatta pab-bajjaṃ, <sup>2</sup>ahaṇi alattaṇi.*

**1004** Kupa<sup>b</sup> cchi. *Kupadhātuto<sup>c</sup> ivibhattiyā<sup>d</sup> cchiādeso* hoti, <sup>5</sup>tass' antassa lopo ca: <sup>3</sup>*"akkocchi"*.

**1005** Dāssa vā dajjo. <sup>4</sup>*Dajjati dajjanti* ice ādi. Vā ti kiṃ: *deti dadāti.*

**1006** Vajjo vadassa. <sup>5</sup>*Vajjāmi, <sup>6</sup>vajjeyya. Vādhikārattā vā ti* kiṃ: *vadāmi, vadeyya.* 19

**1007** Dajjamhā eyyass' e-ā. *Ādesabhūtamhā dajjasaddamhā eyya-vibhattiyā ekāra-ākārādesū* honti vā: *dajje dajjā, <sup>7</sup>dajjeyya.*

**1008** Eyyum uṃ. *Ādesabhūtamhā dajjasaddamhā eyyuṃvibhattiyā uṃādeso* hoti: <sup>8</sup>*"te pi attamanā dajjuṃ"*. [C<sup>e</sup> 728<sup>1</sup>]

**1009** Eyyāmiss' aṃ. *Ādesabhūtamhā dajjasaddamhā eyyāmissa* <sup>15</sup>*aṃādeso* hoti: <sup>9</sup>*"dajjam"*.

**1010** Vajjamh' eyyāsis' āsi. *Ādesabhūtamhā vajjasaddamhā eyyāsissa āsiādeso* hoti: <sup>10</sup>*vajjasi <sup>11</sup>vadeyyāsi.*

**1011** Emhā antissākāralopo. *Ādesabhūtā ekāramhā antivibhattiyā* <sup>20</sup>*akārassa lopo* hoti: *vajjenti vadenti.*

**1012** Dhātekarass' āyo tyādisu. *Dhātunaṃ ekārassa āyādeso* hoti *tyādisu*: <sup>12</sup>*nūlayati, <sup>13</sup>khāyati, <sup>14</sup>jhāyati jhāyanti jhāyasi.*

**1013** Gamissa ghamma gaggha<sup>c</sup>. *Ghammati ghamnātu, gagghati*: <sup>15</sup>*"tato tvaṃ bhikkhu yena yena gagghasi<sup>g</sup> phāsuṃ yeva gag-* 25

*ghasi"*<sup>h</sup>. *Vādhikārattā vā ti kiṃ: gagghati.*

**1014** Dā-dhā-mā-ṭhā-hā-pā-maha-mathadinam yamhi i. *Yamhi pac-*

[ § 1003 Ke 499 ]. <sup>1</sup> (Vin III 15<sup>1</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (Sn 479<sup>b</sup>). [ § 1004 Ke 500 ]. <sup>3</sup> M III 154<sup>a</sup> Vin I 349<sup>30</sup> J III 488<sup>2</sup>; J III 212<sup>a</sup> Dhṛp 3<sup>a</sup>. [ § 1005 Ke 501 ]. <sup>4</sup> (370<sup>9</sup>). [ § 1006 Ke 502 ]. <sup>5</sup> (385<sup>12</sup> sqq) <sup>6</sup> (388<sup>16</sup>). [ § 1007-1009 vide Rūp 491 C 202<sup>18</sup> Sd 370<sup>13</sup>-371<sup>15</sup> ]. <sup>7</sup> (Vin III 259<sup>12, 14</sup>). <sup>8</sup> J VI 15<sup>28</sup> cf. *supra* 370<sup>1</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (370<sup>6</sup>). [ § 1010-1011 Rūp C 194<sup>20-26</sup> ]. <sup>10</sup> (388<sup>12</sup>). <sup>11</sup> Ja VI 19<sup>8</sup>. [ § 1012 Rūp C 195<sup>1-4</sup> (yogavibhāga < Ke 517) ]. <sup>12</sup> } 795. <sup>13</sup> } 40. <sup>14</sup> } 243. [ § 1013 Ke 503 -- *on. 15 infra* ]. <sup>15</sup> A IV 301<sup>17</sup> (Mp: gagghasi ti gamissasi). [ § 1014 Ke 504 ]

<sup>a</sup> C-Bm innam; ns im. <sup>b</sup> ita C-Bemns; Ke: kusasmā vel kudhasmā (vide Senart p. 255<sup>17</sup> et Mnd C 393 n. 1, Rūp C 191<sup>30</sup>). <sup>c</sup> cf. n. b. <sup>d</sup> ita C-Bemns. <sup>e</sup> (Bm ghammagaccha); C: ghamma-gagghā. <sup>f</sup> (Bm gagghati). <sup>g</sup> Bm gagghasi. <sup>h</sup> Bm gammagghasi. <sup>i</sup> Bm om.

dhātūnaṃ anto saro *īkāraṭṭam āpaṇṇati: dyaṭi dhyati miyaṭi thiyati hiyaṭi piyaṭi mahiyaṭi<sup>a</sup> mathiyaṭi.*

**1015 Yajass' ādisś' i.** *Yajadhātussa ādisśa īkāraḍeso hoti yapa-caye pare: ijjate mayā buddho.*

**1016 Um imsu sabbehi.** Sabbehi dhātūhi *umvibhattiyā imsvādeso* hoti: <sup>1</sup>"upasaṃkamimsu ... nisidimsu". <sup>2</sup>"Te tam asse ayā-cisun" ti ettha pana niggahitassa *thānantaragamanam dātṭhabbam, lakkhaṇam<sup>3</sup> heṭṭhā vibhāvitam.*

**1017 Disat' āsum.** *Disato umvibhattiyā āsumādeso hoti: <sup>4</sup>adda-10 sāsum.*

**1018 Jara-maraṇam jira-jiyya-miyya.** *Jirati jigyati, miyyati<sup>5</sup> marati<sup>b</sup>.*

**1019 Asass' ādilopo sabbattha.** Sabbesu vibhattipaccayesu *asadhātussa ādisśa lopo hoti: santi santu, āhi<sup>c</sup>, siyā siyuu<sup>6</sup>, <sup>7</sup>"santo*

*... samāno".* *Uādhikāraṭṭā vā ti kiṃ: asi.* [C<sup>e</sup> 729<sup>d</sup>]

**1020 Asabbadhātuke bhū.** *Asass' eva dhātussa bhuādeso hoti vā asabbadhātuke: bhaviṣṣati bhaviṣṣanti, <sup>8</sup>abhaviṣṣa<sup>9</sup> abhaviṣṣā abhaviṣṣamsu.* Vā ti kimattham: *āsum.*

**1021 Nāto eyyass' iya nāna vā.** *Nā* iec etāya dhātuyā parāya <sup>20</sup>*eyyavibhattiyā iya-nānādesā honti vā: <sup>10</sup>jāniyā vijāniyā<sup>11</sup> "jāññā.* Vā ti kiṃ: *jāneyya.*

**1022 Nāssa lopo yakaraṭṭam.** *Nā* iec etāya dhātuyā parassa *nāpaccayassa lopo hoti vā yakāraṭṭañ ca: jāññā<sup>12</sup> nāyati.* Vā ti kiṃ: *jānāti.*

**1023 Ettam akāro lopaṇ ca.** *Akārapaccayo ettam āpaṇṇate vā lopaṇ ca: vajjeti vadeti, vajjemi vadāmi.*

**1024 Uttam okaro.** *Okārapaccayo uttam āpaṇṇate vā: kurute karoti, tanute tanoti.* *Okāro ti kiṃ: hoti.*

**1025 Karassākaro ca<sup>d</sup>.** *Kāra* iec etassa dhatussa *akaro ca uttam*

[ § 1015 = Kc 505 ]. [ § 1016 Kc 506 ]. <sup>1</sup> D I 236<sup>27-28</sup>. <sup>2</sup> J VI 512<sup>12</sup>, 3 (635<sup>15-22</sup>). <sup>4</sup> ns: "ath' addasāsīm sambuddham" hū so Sumaṅgalatthera-apadān [Ap 65<sup>13</sup>] lā sañ kui rhu rve<sup>1</sup> "im āsīm" hū so sut kui lañ<sup>1</sup> chui ap eñ<sup>1</sup>. [ § 1018 Kc 507 ]. [ § 1019 Kc 508 ]. <sup>5</sup> cf D I 91<sup>2</sup>. [ § 1020 = Kc 509 ]. <sup>6</sup> = rā prī ā kui rassa prū ns. <sup>7</sup> -- ra prī rassa ma prū ns. [ § 1021 Kc 510 ]. <sup>8</sup> (Sn 873<sup>d</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (496<sup>17</sup>). [ § 1022 = Kc 511 (*supra* § 950) ]. [ § 1023 Kc 512 ]. [ § 1024 = Kc 513 ]. [ § 1025 Kc 514 ].

<sup>a</sup> Bm om. <sup>b</sup> Bm mara < mayyavara. <sup>c</sup> B' ns āhi (cf. 832<sup>b</sup>). <sup>d</sup> Kc: karass' akāro ca.

āpaṇṇate vā: *kurute* · *karoti*, *kubbati* · *kayirati*<sup>a</sup>. *Karassā* ti kiṃ: *sarati marati*.

**1026** Ku kru c' ossa vattaṃ sabbattha. Pāvacaṇanayena *kara* icc etassa dhātussa *kuādeso kruādeso* ca hoti, *okārapaccayassa* ca *vakārattaṃ sabbattha vibhattipaccayesu*: <sup>1</sup>"sīlavanto na kubbanti <sup>5</sup> bālo sīlāni kubbati; <sup>2</sup>tapo idha krubbati brahm[ūp]apattiya<sup>b</sup>; <sup>2</sup>pharusāhi vācāhi pakrubbamāno".

**1027** O ava sare. *Okārassa* dhātuantassa<sup>c</sup> sare pare *avādeso* hoti: *cavati bhavati*. Sare ti kimatthaṃ: *hoti*. O ti kiṃ: *jayati*.

**1028** E aya. *Ekārassa* dhātuantassa sare pare *ayādeso* hoti: <sup>10</sup> *nayati jayati*. Sare ti kiṃ: *neti*.

**1029** Kārite te āv'āyā. Te o c' icc ete *āva-āyādesā*<sup>d</sup> pāpuṇanti kārite: *lāveti nāyati*. [C<sup>e</sup> 730<sup>1</sup>]

**1030** Asabbadhātuke ikārāgamo. *Gaṃissati karissati*. Asabbadhātuke ti kiṃ: *agamā, gaccheyya, gacchatu, gacchati*. 15

**1031** Attanopadāni kvaci parassapadattaṃ. Attanopadāni kvaci parassapadattaṃ āpaṇṇanti: *kariyati labbhati* · *kariyate labbhate*.

**1032** Akārāgamo hiyyattan'ajjatani-kālātipattisu. Kvaci *akārāgamo* hoti hiyyattan'ajjatani-kālātipatti icc etāsu vibhattisu: *agamā agamā agamissā*. Kvaci ti kiṃ: *gamā gami gamissā*. 20

**1033** Brūto i timhi. *Bru* icc etaya dhātuyā *ikārāgamo* hoti kvaci *timhi* vibhattiyaṃ: <sup>3</sup>*bravīti* · *bruti*.

**1034** Dhātuss' anto lopo 'nekasarassa. Anekasarassa dhātussa<sup>e</sup> anto kvaci lopo hoti: *gacchati gacchanti*. Anekasarassā ti kiṃ: *pāli gāti*. Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>4</sup>*mahiyati mathiyati*. 25

**1035** Isu-yamadinam anto ccho va. *Isu yamu* icc evamādinam dhātūnam anto *ccho* hoti vā: *icchati, niyacchati, vacchati*<sup>f</sup>. Vā ti kimatthaṃ: *esati, niyamati, upasati*.

**1036** Tara-karādito um aṃsu. *Tara kara* icc evamādito *um-vacanassa aṃsuādeso*<sup>g</sup> hoti va; <sup>5</sup>"etena maggena atam<sup>h</sup>su<sup>h</sup> pubbe; <sup>30</sup>

[ § 1026 Sd 509<sup>20</sup> - 510<sup>30</sup> |. <sup>1</sup> (510<sup>14</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (510<sup>15-16</sup>). | § 1027 = Kc 515 |  
| § 1028 = Kc 516 |. | § 1029 Kc 517 |. | § 1030 Kc 518 |. | § 1031 Kc 520 |.  
| § 1032 = Kc 521 |. | § 1033 = Kc 522 |. <sup>3</sup> (422<sup>6-12</sup> etc.). | § 1034 = Kc 523 |.  
<sup>4</sup> (831<sup>1</sup>). | § 1035 Kc 524 = Rūp 190<sup>16-21</sup> (yogavibhaga) |. <sup>5</sup> (54<sup>15</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kariyati. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> brahmūpapattiya; ns brahmappattiya. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> h. l. dhātvaṇṇo. <sup>d</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns comp. fecit. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> dhātuyā. <sup>f</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns (ns: vacchati kui vipubba āsa tañ et cit. | āsa upāsane et | āsa upavesane (supra | 973) et ad. anupaveccchati [Sd 453<sup>20</sup> v; leg. acchati, Rūp: acchati | āsa upavesane). <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> maṃsuādeso. <sup>h</sup> (B<sup>e</sup>mns akam<sup>h</sup>su).

<sup>1</sup>akamsu satthu vacanam; <sup>2</sup>vihaṃsu viharanti ca". Vā ti kiṃ: *atarīṃsu, akarīṃsu, viharīṃsu*.

**1037 Ka karassa ssamhi<sup>a</sup>.** *Kara* icc etassa dhātussa *ka* icc ādeso hoti vā *ssamhi<sup>a</sup>* vacane: <sup>3</sup>"aham api pūjaṃ kassam". Vā ti kiṃ: *karissau*.

**1038 Viharassa ha.** *Vīpubbassa haradhātussa ha* icc ādeso hoti vā *ssa[t]*mhi vibhattiyaṃ: <sup>4</sup>"appamatto vihassati". Vā ti kiṃ: *viharissati*.

**1039 S(s)alopo<sup>b</sup> ssatyādinam.** *Sakāralopo* hoti vā *ssatī*adinam vibhattinam: *dakkhati, dakkhanti*: <sup>5</sup>"yadā dakkhasi mātangaṃ" · *dakkhissati, vibhajim vibhajissim<sup>c</sup>; <sup>6</sup>vikāsati · vikāsissati*. [C<sup>c</sup> 731<sup>4</sup>]

**1040 Sīdass' ikāro ñe attam.** Ādesabhūtaassa *sīdas*saddassa *ikāro* ñepaccaye *attam* āpajjati vā: *nisādeti nisīdāpeti* vā. Atrāyaṃ pālī: <sup>7</sup>"ucchaṅge maṃ nisādetvā pitā atthānūsasati" ti, tatra <sup>8</sup>nisādetvā ti nisīdāpetvā, nisīdetvā ti pi katthaci, so yev' attho — *bhuvā*digaṇikassa dhātussa *nisīdetvā* ti ekārasahitaṃ hetukattupadaṃ bhavati · tabbācakattā, *nisīditvā* ti pana *ikārā*-gamasahitaṃ rūpaṃ suddhakattupadaṃ bhavati · tabbācakattā.

**1041 Vibhattissaro rasso.** Vibhattibhāve *ṭhito* saro rasso hoti <sup>9</sup>vā: *avoca ugacchi<sup>d</sup>* icc ādi. Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>10</sup>"agama Rājagahaṃ buddho".

**1042 Dhātussaro saññoge.** Dhātussaro rasso hoti saññogakkhare pare: <sup>11</sup>*acchati*. Saññoge ti kiṃ: *upāsati*.

**1043 Vacassa vass' akaro<sup>e</sup> o hiyyattan'ajjatanisu.** <sup>12</sup>"Etad avoca satthā" · *so avacā, avaci; te avocum; ahaṃ avocaṃ · avacam<sup>f</sup>*.

**1044 Vacato u<sup>g</sup> ttha-mhesu** *Vaca* icc etāya dhātuyā *ukārā*gamo hoti *ttha-mhesu* vibhattisu: *tumhe avocuttha, mayaṃ <sup>13</sup>avocumha*.

**1045 Rudassa dassa co<sup>h</sup> bhavissantiyaṃ, ssassa<sup>i</sup> ca cho<sup>j</sup>.** <sup>14</sup>"Cīra-rattāya rucchati<sup>k</sup> *rucchasi<sup>m</sup>, rodissati* vā.

**1046 Ā-nito kusādinam dvittam, rassa ca te.** *Ā nī* icc upasaggehi

<sup>1</sup> *avoca*, <sup>2</sup> (54<sup>18</sup>). | § 1037 Sd 514<sup>18</sup> | <sup>3</sup> Pv 242<sup>b</sup>, <sup>4</sup> (427<sup>11</sup>), <sup>5</sup> J VI 496<sup>27</sup>, <sup>6</sup> = pvañ<sup>1</sup> lattam<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>7</sup> (384<sup>17</sup>), <sup>8</sup> (464<sup>24</sup>, ns *cit. et* Khp VI 54: pari-vaṇṇayī), <sup>9</sup> (835 n. f), <sup>10</sup> Sn<sup>2</sup> p. 78<sup>17</sup>, <sup>11</sup> ns. *avocumha* kun prī *mhā* kui rassa prū <sup>12</sup> (739<sup>28</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>ens</sup> *ssamhi* cf. 836<sup>7</sup>, <sup>b</sup> C<sup>c</sup>B<sup>m</sup> *salō*, <sup>c</sup> *sic* B<sup>ns</sup>, [ns: *vibhajim* vebhan prī *vibhajissim* prī *ssim*vibhat eñ<sup>1</sup> *ssa* kye ma kye kui pra sañ ·]; C<sup>c</sup> *vibhajati* *vibhajissati*; B<sup>m</sup> *vibhajj* *vibhajji* *vibhajjissati* · <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *agaccha*, <sup>e</sup> C<sup>c</sup>B<sup>c</sup> *vassākaro* (cf. 838 n. b), <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *om*, <sup>g</sup> C<sup>c</sup> *vu*, <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *so*, <sup>i</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *sassa*, <sup>j</sup> C<sup>c</sup>B<sup>c</sup> *co*, <sup>k</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *rujja*<sup>9</sup>, C<sup>c</sup>B<sup>m</sup> ns *rucca*<sup>9</sup>; C<sup>c</sup>B<sup>ns</sup> *ad*, *ruccanti*, <sup>m</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *rujjasi*.

paresaṃ kusādināṃ dhātūnaṃ dvittamaṃ hoti, te c' upasagga  
rassā honti: *akkosati akkosasi, niyyāti niyyāsi*.

1047 Pavisassa<sup>a</sup> pāvekkh' ajjatanīyaṃ. <sup>1</sup>"Pāvekkhi antepuraṃ  
surammaṃ" · <sup>2</sup>*pāvīsi* vā.

1048 Havipariyayo<sup>b</sup> ye. Yapaccaye *hakārassa* vipariyāyo hoti: <sup>3</sup>*vuyhali*.

1049 Lo<sup>c</sup> vā<sup>d</sup> yassa. *Hakārassa* pubbabhāge t̥hitassa yapacca-  
yassa lo<sup>c</sup> hoti vā: <sup>3</sup>*vulhali*. Vā ti kiṃ: *vuyhali*.

1050 Vahassa vass' akāro uttam la-yesu. Ādesabhūte *lakāre*  
ca *hakārassa* pubbabhāge t̥hite yapaccaye ca pare *vaha-* 10  
*dhātuyā* *vakārassa* *akāro uttam* āpajjati: *vulhali*<sup>e</sup> *vuyhali*.  
[C<sup>e</sup> 732<sup>1</sup>]

1051 Hūss' ūkāro hiyyattaniyaṃ uvo. *Hudhātussa* *ūkāro uvādeso*  
hoti, hiyyattaniyaṃ vibhattiyaṃ: <sup>4</sup>*ahuvā*.

1052 Ajjatanīyaṃ<sup>1</sup> issa lopo. *Hudhātuto* parāya ajjatanīyā *ivi-* 15  
*bhattiyā* lopo hoti: <sup>4</sup>"ahū rājā".

1053 Oss' i. *Hudhātuto* parāya ajjatanīyā *ovibhattiyā* *ikāro* hoti:  
<sup>5</sup>*ivam aho*si.

1054 Im um kvaci. *Hudhātuto* parāya ajjatanīyā *ūvibhattiyā*  
*uvādeso* hoti kvaci: <sup>6</sup>"aham kevaṭṭagāmasmiṃ ahum kevaṭ- 20  
tadārako". Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>7</sup>"ahosiṃ nu kho aham".

1055 Saṇṭhato hagamo, tamhi rasso. *Sam*pubbasma *thādhātuto*  
*hakārāgamo* hoti, tasmīṃ *hakārāgame* dhātuss' anto rasso hoti  
kvaci: <sup>8</sup>*saṇṭhahati* · *saṇṭhali* vā.

1056 Patitṭhato ho<sup>9</sup> ca. *Patipubbasma* *thādhātuto* ca *hakārāgamo* 25  
hoti, tasmīṃ *hakārāgame* dhātuss' anto rasso hoti kvaci: *patiṭ-*  
*thahati* · *patiṭṭhali* vā.

1057 Pipassa passa vo<sup>c</sup> vā. *Pivati* · *pipati* vā.

1058 Hanassa vadho sabbattha. *Hana* iec etassa dhātussa *vadhā-*  
deso hoti kvaci sabbattha vibhattipaccayesu: *vadhali*, *vadhanti*, 30  
*vadhasi*<sup>h</sup> iec ādi sabbhaṃ yojetabbaṃ; atrāyaṃ pālī: <sup>10</sup>"attānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> cf. J VI 289<sup>2</sup> — 289<sup>13</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Ja VI 289<sup>2</sup>. | § 1048—1050 cf. § 978 | <sup>3</sup> ns  
sut nhuik la ṇay (c); 1) udaharuṇ nhuik la krī' (c); 1) . <sup>4</sup> (461<sup>19</sup>); ahuvasi J VI  
521<sup>21</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (D I 200<sup>12</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (455<sup>12</sup>). <sup>7</sup> M I 8<sup>4</sup> (cf. D I 200<sup>20</sup>). | § 1055 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 198<sup>7-9</sup> |  
<sup>8</sup> (M I 445<sup>4</sup>). <sup>9</sup> ns: *casaddā phraṇī* uṭṭhahi samuṭṭhahi vuṭṭhahitvā ca saṇ  
kū eī raṇ . | § 1057 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 198<sup>28-30</sup> | | § 1058 Ke 594 | <sup>10</sup> (398<sup>20</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Bm pavisassa (om pa-). <sup>b</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> Bm h. l. B<sup>e</sup> ns oayo (S40<sup>1</sup>, 2). <sup>c</sup> Bm lopo. <sup>d</sup> Bm  
om. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> vulhali. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns 'niya. <sup>g</sup> (Bm po). <sup>h</sup> Bm vadhesi (cf. vadheti 398<sup>19</sup>).



vadhivā vadhivā rodatī" ti ca <sup>1</sup>"vadhati na rodatī" ti ca <sup>2</sup>"akkocchi maṃ avadhi maṃ" ti ca <sup>3</sup>"ahan taṃ avadhi(m) Sāman" ti ca bahudhā dissati.

1059 Dhato<sup>a</sup> pubbass' apino<sup>b</sup> nīccam akāralopo, dhassa ca ho abbha-  
5 savisaye. *Dvāraṃ pidahati*. Abbhāsavisaye ti kimatthaṃ: *api-*  
*dhānaṃ, apidheti*: <sup>4</sup>"apidhetuṃ mahāsindhun" ti anabbhāsavisa-  
yattā vuttavidhānaṃ na hoti ti dassanattthaṃ. *Dvāraṃ a-pida-*  
*hīva* ti ettha kathan ti ce: ettha pana akāro paṭisedhanatthe  
10 luto adassanaṃ gato ti daṭṭhabbaṃ, ayaṃ nīti sādhukaṃ ma-  
nasikātabbā. [C<sup>c</sup> 733<sup>1</sup>]

1060 Bhujato ssassa<sup>c</sup> kho, tamhi<sup>d</sup> jassa ko vā. *Bhujadhātuto* parassa  
ssassa<sup>c</sup> vibhattiyā *khādeso* hoti, tasmīṃ *khe jassa ko* hoti vā:  
*bhokkhati bhokkhanti*. Vā ti kiṃ: *bhukkhiṣṣati bhokkhiṣṣanti<sup>e</sup>*.

15 1061 Asaññogantatt' eke<sup>f</sup> pakatiyā vuddhiṃ<sup>g</sup>. Ekacce dhātavo paka-  
tiyā asaṇñogantattā<sup>f</sup> vuddhiṃ<sup>h</sup> pāpuṇanti: *bhokkhati*.

1062 Na saniggahitāgamā. Pakatiyā asaṇñogantatte pi satī sanigga-  
hitāgamā dhātavo vuddhiṃ na pāpuṇanti: *muñcati paṇṇikati*.

1063 Yamhi ādāss' anto ittaṃ. Yamhi paccaye pare āpubbassa  
20 dādhātussa anto ikārattam āpajjate: *dhanam adiyati, sīlaṃ*  
*samādiyati*.

1064 Janass' anto<sup>i</sup>. Janadhātussa anto vyañjano āttam āpajjati  
yamhi paccaye pare: *jajati*.

1065 Sakantassa kho kakārāgamen' ajjatanadisū. Saka ice etāya  
25 dhātuyā antavyaṇjanassa *kho* hoti *kakārāgamenā* sah' ajjata-  
nādisū: <sup>5</sup>*asakkhi sakkhi · asakkhīṃsu; sakkhiṣṣati sakkhiṣṣanti;*  
*asakkhissa<sup>j</sup> asakkhissamsu*.

1066 Nāmhi kissa rassattam, no ca ṇo. *Kiṇati, vikkīṇati*.

1067 Yathārahaṃ dhātuto sāgamo va. <sup>6</sup>"Ajeṣi yakkho naravira-  
30 settthaṃ".

<sup>1</sup> 398<sup>20</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Dh p 34. <sup>3</sup> J VI 86<sup>24</sup>. | § 1059 Sd 392<sup>10</sup>-393<sup>7</sup>; Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 202<sup>27</sup>-203<sup>1</sup> |.  
<sup>4</sup> (393<sup>1</sup>-2). | § 1060-1061 Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 204<sup>19</sup>-<sup>24</sup> |. | § 1062: Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 204<sup>27</sup> |.  
| § 1063 Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 205<sup>35</sup>-<sup>39</sup> |. | § 1064 Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 206<sup>1-7</sup> |. | § 1065 Rūp C<sup>c</sup>  
207<sup>27</sup>-<sup>29</sup> | <sup>5</sup> 1506<sup>25</sup>. | § 1066 Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 207<sup>37</sup> |. | § 1067 *infra* § 1075 |.  
<sup>6</sup> J VI 282<sup>21</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>c</sup> tato. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>c</sup> pubbassāpino <sup>c</sup> B<sup>c</sup> m<sup>c</sup> sassa; 838<sup>13</sup> C<sup>c</sup> ssa-  
d B<sup>c</sup> amhi. <sup>e</sup> *sīc* C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>c</sup> m<sup>c</sup> ns; Rūp: bhuṇṇissati bhuṇṇissanti <sup>f</sup> *īla* B<sup>c</sup> m<sup>c</sup>; C<sup>c</sup> ns  
sasaṇñog<sup>o</sup>. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>c</sup> m<sup>c</sup> vuddhi; B<sup>c</sup> ns vuddhi <sup>h</sup> B<sup>c</sup> m<sup>c</sup> vuddhi <sup>i</sup> *leg* attam; <sup>j</sup> ns  
sakkhiṣṣa.

**1068** *Karassa rassa yo yamhi kamme.* Kammani yapaccaye pare kara icc etāya dhātuyā rakārassa yakārādeso hoti vā: *kayyale kariyyati.*

**1069** *Ñass' anto ettañ ca.* Kammani yapaccaye pare ñā icc etāya dhātuyā anto ettam āpaṭṭate vā: *dhhammo parisena ñeyyati dhammā ñeyyanṭi.* Vā ti kiṃ: *ñāyati viññāyati.* [C<sup>e</sup> 734<sup>1</sup>]

Lakkhaṇe cānukaḍḍhitavidhānam uttaratra nānuvattati, cānukaḍḍhane asati maṇḍūkagatiyā pi <sup>1</sup>vattati.

**1070** *Kvaci eyyamass' emu.* Eyyānavibhattiyā emuādeso hoti kvaci: <sup>2</sup>"tay' aṭṭa guttā viharemu divasaṃ; <sup>3</sup>kathaṃ jānemu taṃ mayam; <sup>4</sup>na no dakkhemu sambuddham" icc ādi.

**1071** *Tanādito omu.* <sup>5</sup>"Pappomu".

**1072** *Ñadhātuyam yapubbito<sup>a</sup> ssassa hi.* Ñādhātuvisaye yapaccaya-pubbakasmā ikārāgamato ssassa<sup>b</sup> vibhattiyā hādeso hoti kvaci: *paññāyihīti paññāyihīnti.* Kvaci ti kiṃ: *paññāyissati.* 13

**1073** *Mānanto i nāmhi niccaṃ.* *Mināli minanti.* Nāmhi ti kiṃ: *māneti<sup>c</sup> mānaṃ.* <sup>6</sup>"rūpena pāmesi<sup>d</sup>; <sup>7</sup>chāyā metabbā".

**1074** *Dhātuss' anto rasso.* Dighassaravataṃ dhātūnam anto rasso hoti nāmhi paccaye pare niccaṃ: *lanāli manāli punāli dhanati<sup>e</sup>.*

**1075** *Sāgamo yathārahaṃ dhātuto.* *Akāsi.* Yathārahan ti kiṃ: *akā.* 20

**1076** *Iss' ettam.* Dhātuto parassa ikārāgamassa ettam hoti yathārahaṃ: *aggaheṣi aggaheṣuṃ.* Yathārahan ti kiṃ: *karissati.*

**1077** *Karotissa kass' anto uttam.* *Karadhātussa kakārassa anto uttam āpaṭṭate yathārahaṃ: karule.* Yathārahan ti kiṃ: *karoti.*

**1078** *Karassa (rassa) lopo ukare, uto c' ussa battam<sup>f</sup>.* *Karadhātussa rakāralopo hoti ukāre pare, ukārato ca parassa ukārassa bakā-rattam<sup>f</sup> hoti: kubbaṭi kubbanṭi, kubbaṣi* icc ādi. 25

**1079** *Yire ca.* *Karadhātussa rakārassa lopo hoti yirapaccaye pare: kajirati<sup>g</sup> kajiranti<sup>g</sup>* icc ādi.

[ § 1068 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 211<sup>7-9</sup> | [ § 1069 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 208<sup>22-24</sup> | <sup>1</sup> ns: pag eva yathanupubbiya hū lui. <sup>2</sup> J II 33<sup>25</sup>. <sup>3</sup> J VI 13<sup>14</sup> (cf Sn 999a, d). <sup>4</sup> J V 57<sup>19</sup>. [ § 1072 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 209<sup>8-9</sup> | [ § 1073 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 209<sup>10-11</sup> | <sup>5</sup> J V 209<sup>9</sup> (500<sup>1</sup>). [ § 1074 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 209<sup>12-14</sup> | [ § 1075 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 212<sup>1-6</sup> | [ § 1076 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 209<sup>11</sup> | [ § 1077 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 211<sup>12</sup> | [ § 1078: Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 210<sup>23</sup> | [ § 1079 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 211<sup>5</sup> |

<sup>a</sup> ita ns; C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup>m yapubbato. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ssā-. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> mānati. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> māmesi. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vuccati. <sup>f</sup> a, bba<sup>2</sup>? <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kariy<sup>o</sup>.

**1080** Matantare kamme ya-rānaṃ vipariyayo<sup>a</sup>. Garūnaṃ matantare kammani ya-rānaṃ vipariyayo<sup>a</sup> hoti: *kayirati, kayirate, tena kayiranti*<sup>b</sup> icc ādi.

**1081** Yirato eyyassa attāṃ. <sup>1</sup>*Kayirā*. [C<sup>c</sup> 735<sup>1</sup>]

<sup>5</sup> **1082** Ethass' atha. Yirato ethavibhattiyā ātha icc ādeso hoti: <sup>2</sup>"kayirātha dhīro puññāni". Yirato ti kiṃ: <sup>3</sup>"sabbhir eva samāsetha (sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ)".

**1083** Eyyum um. Yirato eyyumvibhattiyā um icc ādeso hoti: *te puññaṃ kayirūṃ*.

<sup>10</sup> **1084** Eyyasiss' asi. Yirato eyyāsissa āsi icc ādeso hoti: *tvam kayirāsi*.

**1085** Eyyāthass' atha. Yirato eyyāthassa ātha icc ādeso hoti: *tuṃhe kayirātha*.

**1086** Eyyāmiss' āmi. Yirato eyyāmivibhattiyā āmi icc ādeso hoti: <sup>15</sup>*ahaṇi kayirāmi*.

**1087** Eyyāmass' āma. Yirato eyyāmvibhattiyā āma icc ādeso hoti: *mayam kayirāma*.

**1088** Sabbāh' eyyās'-eyyām'-eyyanam e. Sabbāhi dhātūhi eyyāsi eyyāmi eyya icc etāsaṃ vibhattīnaṃ attāṃ hoti: *tvam puññaṃ kare, ahaṇi kare, so puriso kare*, evaṃ *bhuñje gacche care* icc ādayo veditabbā.

**1089** Hiyyattaniyaṃ karass' attāṃ vā. <sup>4</sup>"Akā loke sudukkaraṃ; <sup>5</sup>sabbārivijayaṃ akā". Vā ti kiṃ: *akara*.

**1090** Abhisankarassa kharo tyādisu. Abhisamvibhattiya karadha-  
<sup>25</sup> tussa *kharādeso* hoti tyādisu vibhattisu: *abhisamkharoti abhisamkharonti* icc ādi.

**1091** Gamiss' anto kvaci āñcho ajjataniyaṃ. So *agañchā gañchi, te agañchiṇsu*. Kvaci ti kiṃ: *agacchi*.

**1092** Gamimhā sāgamo ca. *Agamāsi*.

<sup>30</sup> **1093** Uṃ aṃsu. Gamimhā umvibhattiyā kvaci *aṃsu* icc ādeso hoti: *agamāṃsu*.

[ § 1080 Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 211<sup>10-11</sup> ]. [ § 1081--1087 Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 211<sup>19-24</sup> ] <sup>1</sup> (514<sup>27</sup>), <sup>2</sup> (516<sup>1</sup>), <sup>3</sup> (515<sup>9-10</sup>). [ § 1089 Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 211<sup>29</sup> ] <sup>4</sup> *cf.* J IV 293<sup>2</sup>, <sup>5</sup> (512<sup>17</sup>). [ § 1090 Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 212<sup>23-27</sup> ]. [ § 1091 Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 186<sup>7-19</sup> (191<sup>14</sup>), [ § 1092—1094 Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 186<sup>11-19</sup> ].

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>ms</sup> vipariyayo (837<sup>7</sup>). <sup>b</sup> Rūp kayirati kaṭo tena kayiranti. <sup>c</sup> *ita* C<sup>c</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> so gañcha; B<sup>ms</sup> so agañchi gañchi (= Rūp: Sd 463<sup>29</sup>).

**1094 Uḡamo ttha-mhesu.** *Tumhe gamuttha, mayaṃ gamumha.* [C<sup>c</sup> 736<sup>1</sup>]

**1095 Gamissa gattam yathatanti.** Tantiyā anurūpato *gamu* icc etassa dhātussa *gakārattam* hoti: *so dhanaṃ ajjhagā<sup>a</sup>, te ajjhagu:* <sup>1</sup>"so p' āga<sup>b</sup> samitiṃ vanam; <sup>2</sup>Kambalassatarā āgu"<sup>c</sup>. 5

**1096 Bhavissantiyaṃ chidassa va checcho ssena.** Bhavissantiyaṃ vibhattiyaṃ *chīdadhātussa checchādeso* hoti vā vibhattiyā avayavabhūtena *ssakārena<sup>d</sup>* saddhiṃ: *checchatī checchantī, checchasi.* Vā ti kiṃ: *chindissati.*

**1097 Bhidassa<sup>e</sup> bheccho.** *Bhīdadhātussa* ca bhavissantiyaṃ *bhec-* 10 *chādeso* hoti vā vibhattiyā avayavabhūtena *ssakārena<sup>d</sup>* sad-dhiṃ: *bhecchatī, bhecchantī:* <sup>3</sup>"aviṃjam bhecchatī".

**1098 Chīda-bhīdanam ajjatanīyaṃ ca.** Puna pi *chīda-bhīdagga-* *ṇam* 'vibhattiyā saha hoti' ti atthassa nivattanattham. Ajjata- *nīyaṃ* ca vibhattiyaṃ *chīda-bhīdadhātūnam* yathākkamaṃ *chec-* 15 *cha bheccha* icc ete ādesā honti vā: <sup>4</sup>"acchecchi kaṃkham; <sup>5</sup>accheccham vata bho rukkhamaṃ"; *abhecchi (abheccham)<sup>f</sup>, abheccho abhecchītha* icc ādinā ca *accheccho<sup>g</sup> acchecchītha* icc ādinā ca sabbam yojetabbam. Vā ti kiṃ: *acchīndi abhīndi.*

**1099 Kvaṇi purisavipallaso.** Katthaci pāḷipadese vibhattivipa- 20 *lāsādayo* viya purisavipallāso bhavati: <sup>6</sup>"puttaṃ labhetha varadam".

**1100 Lū-nīto karitesu ñe va.** *Lūdhdātuto* ca *nīdhātuto* ca kārīta-paccayesu *ñepaccayo* yeva bhavati: *lāveti naṇeti.* Ettha ca "lu-nīto" ti sīsamattakathanam, aññe pi tādīsā dhātavo maggi- 25 tabhā.

**1101 Pariavasoto ñe ca ñape ca.** *Pariavapubbasmā* <sup>7</sup>"so anta- *kammanī<sup>h</sup>* ti dhātumhā *ñe* ca paccayo [bhavati]<sup>i</sup> *ñāpēpaccayo* ca ekakkhaṇe yeva bhavanti, tatrāyaṃ pāḷi: <sup>8</sup>"attanā vip- *katam* attana pariyoṣāpeti: āpatti saṃghādisesassa, attanā vip- 30

[ § 1095: Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 186<sup>20-27</sup> | <sup>1</sup> (464<sup>22</sup>). <sup>2</sup> D II 258<sup>18</sup>. | § 1096 Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 204<sup>19</sup> | <sup>3</sup> A I 8<sup>1</sup>. <sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>6</sup> (cf. S I 12<sup>10-11</sup> Sn 355<sup>10</sup>); ns cit M I 122<sup>4</sup>. <sup>7</sup> J VI 502<sup>17</sup>; Sd 342<sup>17</sup>. | § 1099 *vide* n. 6 | <sup>8</sup> (515<sup>8</sup> sqq. 739<sup>20</sup>). | § 1101 *vide* n. 8 | <sup>7</sup> (597<sup>14</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (597<sup>21</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> *ita* C<sup>c</sup>B<sup>ens</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> om. 841<sup>14-5</sup>). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>ens</sup> p' āga <sup>c</sup> B<sup>ens</sup> āguṃ. <sup>d</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> sakārena). <sup>e</sup> C<sup>c</sup> *ad.* ca <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> so antarako <sup>i</sup> C<sup>c</sup> ns om.

pakatam parehi pariyosāvāpeti<sup>a</sup>: āpatti saṃghādisesassā<sup>a</sup> ti. Imasmim thāne nīti<sup>a</sup> 'heṭṭhā amhehi ṭhapitā, tam āyasmanto upaparikkhantu.

**1102 Sekārāgamo ākhyāta-nāmehi.** Ākhyātato ca nāmapadato<sup>b</sup> ca  
5 vacanassa siliṭṭhattham sekārāgamo hoti [C<sup>c</sup> 737<sup>1</sup>]: <sup>2</sup>"na no vivāho nāgehi katapubbo kudācanam tam vivāham asamyuttam katham amhe karomase" evam ākhyātato sekārāgamo, <sup>3</sup>"ye keci buddham saraṇam gatāse" evam nāmato. <sup>4</sup>"Aka-ramhasa te kiecan" ti ettha pana vuttirakkhaṇattham sekāra-  
10 gatassa ekārassa akāro kato, <sup>5</sup>"ukkantāmasi<sup>c</sup> bhūtāni pabbatāni vanāni cā" ti etthā pi pana vuttirakkhaṇattham ekārassa ikāro kato<sup>d</sup> ti daṭṭhabbam; lakkhaṇam heṭṭhā vibhāvitam.

**1103 Gāthāyam atitatthe im issam.** Atikkante atthe vattabbe *im*-vibhattiyā *issam*ādeso hoti vā, so ca kho gāthāvisāye daṭṭhabbo:  
15 <sup>6</sup>"aham pure saññamissam; <sup>7</sup>sandhāviissam anibbisam; <sup>8</sup>uposatham upavasissam". <sup>9</sup>"Nirayamhi apaccisan" ti ettha pana vuttirakkhaṇattham ekassa sakārassa lopo kato. Gāthāyan ti kiṃ: <sup>10</sup>"amutra udapādim<sup>e</sup> tatra p' āsim evamnāmo". Atitatthe ti kiṃ: <sup>11</sup>"tam vaṇissam asamkhatam". Vā ti kiṃ:  
20 <sup>12</sup>"nākāsim satthu vacanam". Tattha keci gāthāpādesu<sup>f</sup> adhi-kakkharabhāvam aniechamānā <sup>13</sup>"uposatham upavaśin" ti pa-ṭhanti, tam na yuttam<sup>g</sup> pāvācane gāthāpādesu<sup>g</sup> adhikakkharānam ūnakkharānañ ca atthibhāvato, tathā hi <sup>14</sup>"sa kattā taramāno<sup>h</sup> Sivirājena pesito" ti ca <sup>15</sup>"ime nu maccā kim  
25 akāṃsu pāpam ye 'me janā<sup>i</sup> tippā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedi-yanti"<sup>j</sup> ti ca <sup>16</sup>"sile patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvayan" ti ca ūnādhikakkharapādā<sup>i</sup> gāthāyo dissanti, tathā pi na koci paramāṇumatto pi doso atthi<sup>k</sup> niyyānikasāsanattā sammāsambuddhassa bodhaneyyānañ ca ajjhāsayanu-  
30 lomena pavattitadhammadesanattā, vuttam h' etaṃ Abhidham-

<sup>1</sup> (597<sup>19</sup>—598<sup>19</sup>). [ § 1102 Sd 511<sup>7-19</sup> | <sup>2</sup> (511<sup>7</sup>) <sup>3</sup> (511<sup>16</sup>) <sup>4</sup> (511<sup>18</sup> 628<sup>7</sup> 633<sup>5</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (511<sup>18</sup> 628<sup>5</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (628<sup>15</sup>) <sup>7</sup> (819<sup>1</sup>) <sup>8</sup> (819<sup>5</sup>) <sup>9</sup> (628<sup>12</sup>). <sup>10</sup> D I 81<sup>24</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> Ap 530<sup>24</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Vv 226<sup>a</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Vva 72<sup>5</sup>. <sup>14</sup> J VI 492<sup>9</sup>. <sup>15</sup> J VI 115<sup>28-30</sup>.

<sup>16</sup> S I 13<sup>29</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> *ita* B<sup>ms</sup>; C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pariyosāpeti <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om <sup>c</sup> *ita* C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>ms</sup>. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ikarato (*pro* ikāro kato). <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> upavasim; D: upapadin. <sup>f</sup> *ita* C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>ms</sup> (*vide n. g.*). <sup>g</sup> *ita* h. l B<sup>m</sup>; C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>ms</sup> 'pādesu' <sup>h</sup> J E<sup>c</sup> *ad. va; juit, ut opinor*: tato<sup>i</sup> sa kattā taramāno (J V 264<sup>21</sup>). <sup>i</sup> C<sup>c</sup> *ad.* adhimatta dukkha (J I 1 C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>ms</sup> vedayanti.

maṭṭikāyaṃ: <sup>1</sup>"Bhagavā pana vacanānaṃ lahu<sup>a</sup>-garubhāvaṃ na gaṇeti, bodhaneyyānaṃ pana ajiḥāsayaṇulomato dhamma-sabhāvaṃ avilomento<sup>b</sup> tathā tathā<sup>c</sup> [C<sup>e</sup> 737<sup>30</sup>] desanaṃ niyāmeti ti na kiñci<sup>d</sup> akkharānaṃ bahutā vā appatā vā codetabbā" ti. Yadi evaṃ, kasmā tattha tattha pubbācariyehi "gāthasu 5 chanda-m-abhedattham akkharalopan" ti ca "vuttianurakkhaṇatthāya viparitatā pi" ti ca "chandānurakkhaṇatthāya sukhuc-cāraṇatthāya cā" ti ca vuttan ti. Saccam<sup>e</sup>, yattha chando ca vutti ca rakkhitabbā hoti, <sup>2</sup>[kiṃ] tattha Bhagavā chandaṃ ca vuttiṃ ca rakkhati, yattha pana tadubhayaṃ rakkhitabbam na 10 hoti, na tattha Bhagavā chandaṃ ca vuttiṃ ca rakkhati; taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ: "Bhagavā pana vacanānaṃ lahu-garubhāvaṃ na gaṇeti" ti ādi. Chandaṃ ca vuttiṃ ca rakkhanto pi hi Bhagavā na kabbakūrakādayo viya <sup>3</sup>savyāpāratāvasena<sup>e</sup> rakkhati, atha kho aparimitakāle anekesu jātisatasahassee 15 bodhisattakāle akkharasamayesu kataparicayavasena padāni [C<sup>e</sup> 738<sup>4</sup>] nipphannān' eva hutvā sassirikamukhapadumato nig-gacchanti, tesu kāñci chando-vuttinaṃ rakkhaṇasadisena-kārena pavattanti, kāñci tathā na pavattanti: yāni rakkhaṇasadisena-kārena pavattanti, tāni sandhāya Bhagavā "chandaṃ ca 20 vuttiṃ ca rakkhati" ti vattabbo, yāni tathā na pavattanti, tāni sandhāya Bhagavā "chandaṃ ca vuttiṃ ca na rakkhati" ti pi vattabbo, na hi Bhagavā paresaṃ codanāhetu sāsamko sappatibhaya, sāsamko yeva hi sappatibhaya chandaṃ ca vuttiṃ ca rakkhati<sup>f</sup> ti dattabbam. 25

**1104 Ajjataniyam āttam<sup>g</sup> im vā am va.** Ajjataniyaṃ vibhattiyaṃ *im*vacanaṃ<sup>h</sup> vā *am*vacanaṃ<sup>i</sup> vā<sup>i</sup> āttam<sup>g</sup> āpajjati: <sup>4</sup>"taṇhānaṃ khayam ajiḥaga" — ahan ti<sup>j</sup> sambandho, ettha hi ajiḥagā ti adhigacchin<sup>k</sup> ti <sup>5</sup>uttamapurisappayogavasena attho · <sup>6</sup>"upāga-miṃ rukkhamūlan" ti ettha *upāgamin* ti padassa viya; atha 30 vā ajiḥagā ti ajiḥagan ti uttamapurisappayogavasena' eva attho · <sup>7</sup>"kamānaṃ vasam anvagan" ti ettha *anvagan* ti pa-

<sup>1</sup> --- (*supra* 640<sup>20-23</sup>). <sup>2</sup> ns: kiṃ na rakkhati bhai<sup>1</sup> kroñ<sup>1</sup> ma coñ<sup>1</sup> lhañ<sup>1</sup> am<sup>1</sup> nañ<sup>3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> = byāpā krī<sup>3</sup> sañ eñ<sup>1</sup> aphrac nhañ<sup>1</sup> cap sa phrañ<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>4</sup> Dhṛ 154<sup>1</sup>. <sup>5</sup> *vide* Dhṛa III 129<sup>1</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Bv 2: 32<sup>e</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (464<sup>23-24</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> h I, lahuka-. <sup>b</sup> *addendum* va (640<sup>22</sup>). <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>d</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns (= ta cuṃ ta rā). <sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> om, sa-. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om ca rakkha-. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> attam. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ivacanaṃ. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>j</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ajiḥaga-m-ahan ti. <sup>k</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> oecchan.

dassa viya ca. Sabbam etaṃ atitattavasena vuttaṃ: ahaṃ<sup>1</sup> tanhakkhayasaṃkhātaṃ arahattaphalaṃ adhigato 'smi ti hi attho.

- 1105** Matantare kvaci dhātu-vibhatti-paccayānaṃ digha-viparīt'-ādesa-  
 5 **lopāgamā ca.** Garūnaṃ matantare anipphannānaṃ aññesaṃ padā-  
 naṃ sādhanatthaṃ kvaci dhātu-vibhatti-paccayānaṃ digha-vi-  
 parīt'-ādesa-lopāgama<sup>a</sup> icc etāni kāriyāni jīnavacanānurūpāni  
 kātabbāni ti vuttaṃ, tasmā etaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ anipphannānaṃ  
 sādhanatthaṃ manasikātabbaṃ.

- 10                   Icc evaṃ accantasusevaṇiye  
                       dhamme munindena sudesite ca<sup>b</sup>  
                       viññūnaṃ icchaṃ paramaṃ paṭuttaṃ  
                       Ākhyātaṃ etaṃ vipulaṃ abhāsiṃ.                   4

- Iti navaṅge sūṭṭhakathe piṭakattaye vyappathagatisu viñ-  
 15 ñūnaṃ kosallatthāya kate saddanītippakaraṇe ākhyātakappo  
 nāma pañcaviśatimo<sup>c</sup> paricchedo.

## XXVI.

- Ito paraṃ pavakkhāmi Kibbidhānaṃ hitaṃkaraṃ<sup>d</sup>  
 kosallatthāya viññūnaṃ pāḷidhamme subhāsīte.                   1.  
 20 **1106 Kammādimhi dhātuto no.** Kammādimhi dhātuto *apaccayo*  
 hoti: kammaṃ karotī ti *kammakāro*, evaṃ *mālakaro*<sup>e</sup> *kumbha-*  
*kāro* icc ādi. [C<sup>c</sup> 739<sup>f</sup>]  
**1107 Saññāyam a, nvāgamo** Saññāyam abhidheyyāyaṃ kammā-  
 dimhi dhātuto *apaccayo* hoti, nāmaṃli ca *uukarāgamo* hoti:  
 25 ariṃ<sup>f</sup> dametī ti <sup>2</sup>*Arindamo*, evaṃ <sup>3</sup>*Vessantaro* icc ādi.  
**1108 Pure dada ca im.** *Purasadde* ādimhi *dada* icc etāya dhātuyā  
*akārapaccayo* hoti, *purasaddassa akarassa im* ca hoti: <sup>4</sup>*pure*  
*dānaṃ dadāti ti Purindado.*

<sup>1</sup> *vide* Dhpa III 129<sup>4</sup>. | § 1105 Kc 519 | | § 1106 Kc 526 |. | § 1107  
 Kc 527 |. <sup>2</sup> *cf. n i (infra 847<sup>1</sup>)*. <sup>c</sup> ns: vessaṃ vessavīthiṃ taraya (b) jāto  
 ti Vessantaro, *cf. J VI 485<sup>1b</sup>*. | § 1108 = Kc 528 |. <sup>4</sup> *cf. S I 230<sup>25</sup>*.

<sup>a</sup> *ita* C<sup>c</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns. <sup>b</sup> ns va. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> catuvisatimo. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>c</sup> ns hitakkaraṃ (845<sup>1</sup>).  
<sup>e</sup> C<sup>c</sup>ns mālākāro. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ari (b): ari; *cf. Mhbv 72<sup>2</sup>*.

**1109 Nvu-tv-āvi vā sabbāhi.** Sabbāhi dhātūhi kammādimhi vā akammādimhi vā *akāra-nvu-tv-āvi* icc ete paccayā honti: taṃ karotī ti *takkaro*, hitaṃ karotī ti *lūtakkaro*, vineti tena tasmim vā ti *viuayo*, nissāya naṃ vasati ti *nissayo*; *nṛumhi*: rathaṃ karotī ti *rathakarako*, annaṃ dadāti ti *annadāyako*, satte vineti <sup>5</sup> ti *vināyako*, karotī ti *kārako*, dadāti ti *dāyako*, neti ti *nāyako*; *tmhi*: tassa kattā *takkattā*, bhojanassa dātā *bhojanadātā*, karotī ti *katta*, saratī ti *sarilā*; *āvi*mihi: bhayaṃ passatī ti *bhaya-dassāvi* icc evamādi.

**1110 Visa-ruja-padādihi no.** Pavisatī ti *paveso*, rujatī ti *rogo*, up- <sup>10</sup> pajjatī ti *uppādo*, phusatī ti *phasso*, uccatī<sup>a</sup> ti *oko*, bhavatī ti *bhāvo*, ayatī ti *āyo*, sammā bujñhatī ti *sambodho*.

**1111 Bhavatthe ca.** Bhāve abhidhātābhe dhātūhi *ṇapaccayo* hoti: pacanaṃ *pāko*, cajanaṃ *cāgo*, bhavanaṃ *bhāvo* icc evamādi.

**1112 Kvi sabbato.** Sabbadhātūhi *kvipaccayo* hoti: sambhavatī ti <sup>15</sup> *sambhū*, evaṃ *vibhū abhibhu*, <sup>1</sup>bhujanto gacchatī ti *bhujā-go*, suṭṭhu khaṇatī ti *saṇ-kho*.

**1113 Dharadito rammo.** <sup>2</sup>Yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjamāne catusu apāyesu apatamāne satte dhāretī ti *dhammo*, dharatī tenā ti vā *dhammo*; kariyate tan ti *karunāṇi*. 20

**1114 Tassila-taddhamma-tassādhukārisu ṇi-tv-āvi.** Tassilo taddhammo tassādhukārī ti etesu atthesu gamyamānesu sabbadhātuto *ṇi tu āvi* icc ete paccayā honti: piyaṃ pasamsitum silaṃ yassa rañño so hoti rājā *piyapasamsi*<sup>b</sup>, piyaṃ pasamsanasilo ti vā piyapa-samsi<sup>b</sup>, piyaṃ [C<sup>e</sup> 740<sup>1</sup>] pasamsanadhammo ti vā piyapasamsi<sup>b</sup>, <sup>25</sup> piyapasamsane<sup>b</sup> sādhu-kārī ti vā piyapasamsi<sup>b</sup>; brahmaṃ caritum silaṃ yassa puggalassa so<sup>c</sup> hoti puggalo *brahmacārī*, brahmaṃ caraṇasilo ti vā brahmacari, brahmaṃ caraṇadhammo ti vā brahmacārī, brahma[m]caraṇe sādhu-kārī ti vā brahmacārī, esa naṃ aṇṇatrā pi yathārahaṃ; pasayha pavattitum silaṃ <sup>30</sup> yassa rañño so hoti rājā *pasayhapavattā*, atha vā pasayha<sup>d</sup> pavatt[it]um kathetum silaṃ assā ti pasayhapavattā; bhayaṃ passitum silaṃ yassa samaṇassa so hoti samaṇo <sup>3</sup>*bhaya-dassavi*; <sup>4</sup>mallaṃ karaṇasilo *malla-kārī*, evaṃ *pāpakārī*, <sup>5</sup>*sighayāyi*. Tatra

[ | § 1109 Kc 529 | . | § 1110 Kc 530 | | § 1111 Kc 531 | . | § 1112 Kc 532 | . <sup>1</sup> Nidd I 7<sup>2b</sup>. | § 1113 Kc 533 | . <sup>2</sup> *vide* 560<sup>15</sup>. | § 1114 Kc 534 | <sup>3</sup> (845<sup>b</sup>; M I 33<sup>b</sup>). <sup>4</sup> = lak pan<sup>1</sup> lum<sup>3</sup> khrañ<sup>3</sup> kui, ns. <sup>5</sup> ns: sīghayāyī sīha-yāyī | khrañse<sup>1</sup> alā<sup>3</sup> svā<sup>3</sup> le<sup>1</sup> rhi sañ .

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ucatī. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>ns</sup> piyappas<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pasayhaṃ.



itthilīṅge vattabbe *piyapasamsini*<sup>a</sup> *brahmacārini* ti ādinā vattabbaṃ, napumsake vattabbe *piyapasamsi*<sup>a</sup> *brahmacāri* ti ādinā rassavasena vattabbaṃ, 'kulaṃ, cittaṃ' ti vā sambandho, esa nayo aññatrā pi.

- 5 **1115 Gamito ro odanto.** *Gaṃudhātuto*<sup>b</sup> *okāranto ro* iti paccayo hoti: gacchatī ti *go*.

**1116 Suto ā.** *Suṇātī* ti *sā*.

**1117 Saddakudhacalamandaṭṭha-rucadito yu.** *Sadda-kudha-cala-maṇḍ-atthehi* ca *rucādihi* ca dhātūhi *yupaccayo* hoti tassilādisu atthesu:

- 10 *ghosanasilo ghosanadhammo ghosane sādhu-kārī* ti *ghosano*, evaṃ *bhāsano*; *kodhano rosano*; *calano kampano phandano*; *maṇḍano vibhūsano*; *rocano tejano vaḍḍhano* iḥc evamādi.

**1118 Parāḍigamito rū.** *Parādihi* upapadehi paramā *gamidhātumhā* paro *rūpaccayo* hoti vā tassilādisu atthesu: bhavaparam

- 15 *gantum sīlam yassa purisassa so*<sup>c</sup> hoti <sup>1</sup>*bhavapāragu*, evaṃ<sup>c</sup> <sup>2</sup>*antaḡū*<sup>d</sup> <sup>2</sup>*vedagū*. Tassilādisu ti kiṃ: *pāraṅgalo*. *Parāḍigamito* ti kiṃ: *anugānu*.

**1119 Bhikkhādīhi ca.** <sup>3</sup>*Bhikkha* iḥc evamādihi dhātūhi *rupaccayo* hoti tassilādisu<sup>e</sup> atthesu: bhikkhanasilo <sup>4</sup>*bhikkhu*, vijānanasilo

- 20 *viññū*.

**1120 Nuko hanatyadinam<sup>f</sup>.** <sup>5</sup>*Hanatyādinam* dhātūnam ante *nuka-* paccayo hoti tassilādisu atthesu: āhananasilo *āghātuko*, karaṇa-silo *kāruko*. [C<sup>e</sup> 741<sup>g</sup>]

- 1121 Aññatthesu ca ṇi.** *Vuttappakāratthesu tato*<sup>g</sup> *aññesu*<sup>h</sup> ca  
25 *atthesu rūpaccayo* hoti: paṇḍitaṃ attānaṃ maññatī ti *paṇḍita-* *mānu*, evaṃ *bahussutamānī*; *sattavo ghātetī* ti *sattughatī*, dīghaṃ cīrakālaṃ jīvati ti *dīghajīvī*, dhammaṃ vadatī ti *dhammavādī*, sīho viya nibbhayaṃ nadatī ti *sīhanādī*, bhūmiyaṃ sayatī ti *bhūmisāyī*<sup>i</sup> iḥc evamādi.

- 30 **1122 Padante nvāgamo niggahitaṃ.** *Padante nūkarāgamo nigga-*

[ 1115 cf. Sd 466<sup>5</sup> (Nirukta II 5), ]. [ 1116 cf. Sd 492<sup>24</sup> ]. [ 1117 Kc 535 ]. [ § 1118 Kc 536 ] <sup>1</sup> cf. S IV 210<sup>20</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Sn 458<sup>4</sup>. [ § 1119 Kc 537 ] <sup>3</sup> V<sup>83</sup>. <sup>4</sup> ns cit. Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 419<sup>27-28</sup>: "kvac' ādi . . . ca" [Kc 405] ti rasse kate rūpaṃ. [ 1120 Kc 538 ]. <sup>5</sup> [ 536. ] § 1121 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 240<sup>12-16</sup> : (240<sup>14</sup>). [ § 1122 Kc 539 ].

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>s</sup> ns piyappas<sup>9</sup> <sup>b</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> (vide 816<sup>14</sup>); ns comp. fecit. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>s</sup> om. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> andhava (o): addhagū, cf. Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 241<sup>25</sup>. <sup>e</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> tadīsu). <sup>f</sup> ita (coni.) C<sup>e</sup> ns (cf. Kc); B<sup>m</sup> hanatyādīsu. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ca. <sup>h</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> atthesu). <sup>i</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> bhūmipāsāyī)

hītaṃ apajjati: arimā dameti<sup>a</sup> ti <sup>1</sup>*Arindamo*, vessan taratī ti <sup>1</sup>*Vessautaro* · rājā, pabhaṃ karotī ti <sup>2</sup>*pabhaṃkaro* · Bhagavā.

**1123 Samādihanatv aññaya va ro, hanassa gho.** *Samādi*pubbāya <sup>3</sup>*hana* icc etāya dhātuyā aññaya vā dhātuyā *rapaccayo* hoti, *hanassa gho* ca: <sup>4</sup>*samaggaṃ kammaṃ samupagacchati sammad* 5 *eva kilesadarathe hantī ti vā saṃgho*; paṭihanatī ti *paṭigho*; <sup>5</sup>*vividhe satte bhuso hanatī*<sup>b</sup> ti *vyaggho*; samantato nagarassa bhāhire khaññatī ti *parikhā*; antaṃ karotī ti *antako*. *Samādī* ti kiṃ: *upaghāto*.

**1124 Ramhi-r-anto<sup>c</sup> radi lopam** *Ramhi* paccaye pare sabbo dhātu- 10 *anto rakārādī*<sup>d</sup> *lopam* āpajjati: *antako*, *pāragū*, *satthā*, *ditṭho* icc evamādī.

**1125 Bhāve kamme ca tabbāniyā.** Bhāve kamme ca *tabba anīya* icc ete paccayā honti sabbadhātūhi: bhūyate abhavittha<sup>d</sup> bhavissate *bhavītabbaṃ bhavaniyaṃ, asītabbaṃ asaniyaṃ, pajji-* 15 *tabbaṃ pajjaniyaṃ, kattabbaṃ karaṇiyaṃ, gantabbaṃ gamaniyaṃ, ramītabbaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ.*

**1126 Nyo teyyo ca.** Bhāve kamme ca<sup>1</sup> *nya teyya* icc ete paccayā honti yathārahaṃ dhātūhi: kattabbaṃ *kāriyaṃ*, cetabbaṃ *ceyyaṃ*, netabbaṃ *neyyaṃ*; ñātabbaṃ <sup>6</sup>*ñāteyyaṃ*, passitabbaṃ <sup>6</sup>*ditṭhey-* 20 *yaṃ*<sup>e</sup>.

**1127 Karato ricea.** *Karad*dhātuto *riccapaccayo* hoti bhāve kamme ca: kattabbaṃ *kiecaṃ*. [C<sup>e</sup> 742<sup>1</sup>]

**1128 Bhūto nyass' abb' ukarena<sup>b</sup>.** *Bhu* icc etāya dhātuyā *nyapac-* *cayassa ukārena*<sup>b</sup> saha *abbādeso* hoti: bhavitabbo *bhabbo*, bha- 25 *vitabbaṃ bhabbaṃ.*

**1129 Vada-mada-gama-yuja-garah'ākārādīhi jja-mma-gga-yh'-eyyā, gāro va.** *Vada-mada-gama-yuja-garaha-ākara*ntādīhi dhātūhi *nyapac-* *cayassa yathakkamaṃ jja-mma-gga-yha-eyyādesa* hontī, dhatv- *antena* saha *garahassa* ca *garo* hoti bhāve kamme ca: vattab- 30

<sup>1</sup> (S14<sup>25</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Sn 991<sup>d</sup>. | 1123 Kc 540 |. <sup>3</sup> | 536. <sup>4</sup> (399<sup>12</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (399<sup>14</sup>). | § 1124 Kc 541 |. | § 1125 Kc 542 |. | § 1126 Kc 543 — Kev (ca<sup>1</sup>) |. <sup>6</sup> S I 61<sup>26</sup> IV 93<sup>e</sup> (M III 131<sup>18</sup>, cf. laddheyya J VI 225<sup>28</sup>). | § 1127 Kc 544 | | § 1128 Kc 545 |. | § 1129 — Kc 546 |.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns dammetī. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> anati (ca<sup>1</sup> ahan<sup>27</sup>). <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ramhi ravanto (ns: rādī ra aca rhi so anto dhat en<sup>1</sup> acit sañ ra ka<sup>3</sup> agum ). <sup>d</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> ad ca: <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> abhavittha bhūyate (S18 n. g, 850 n. g). <sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhāvekammesu (S18 n. a: 850 n. a). <sup>2</sup> S ita C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> uko.

baṃ *vajjaṃ*, madanīyaṃ *majjaṃ*, gamanīyaṃ *gamaṇaṃ*, yojanīyaṃ *yoggaṃ*, garahitabbaṃ *garayhaṃ*, dātabbaṃ *deyyaṃ*, pātabbaṃ *peyyaṃ*, hātabbaṃ *heyyaṃ*, <sup>1</sup>mātabbaṃ *meyyaṃ*, nātabbaṃ *neyyaṃ* icc evamādi.

- 5 **1130 Kattari ca tavyo yathatanti.** Bhāva-kammesu<sup>a</sup> c' eva kattari ca *tavyapaccayo* hoti tantiyā anurūpena: <sup>2</sup>"kamesu pātavyatam āpajjimsu". Ettha ca pātavyatan ti paribhuññitabatan ti vā paribhuññanakatan<sup>b</sup> ti vā attho, <sup>3</sup>*pāsaddo* pana paribhogattho.

- 10 **1131 Te kicca.** Te paccayā <sup>4</sup>*tabbādayo riccanta kiccasaññā*<sup>c</sup> veditabbā. *Kiccasaññāya* kiṃ payojanam: <sup>5</sup>"bhāva-kammesu kicca-ka-kkhatthā".

**1132 Aññe kit<sup>d</sup>.** Aññe paccayā *kit*-icc-eva<sup>e</sup>-saññā honti. *Kit*-saññāya kiṃ payojanam: <sup>6</sup>"kattari kit".

- 15 **1133 Nandādito yu.** <sup>7</sup>*Vandādito* dhātuto *yupaccayo* hoti bhāva-kammesu: nandate<sup>c</sup> *Nandanaṃ*, nanditabbaṃ vā *Nandanaṃ* vanam<sup>f</sup>, gahaṇīyaṃ *gahaṇam*, caritabbaṃ *carāṇam*.

**1134 Kattu-karaṇādhikaraṇesu ca.** Kattu-karaṇādhikaraṇesu ca *yupaccayo* hoti. Kattari tāva: rajaṃ haratī ti *rajo haraṇam*; karaṇe: karoti tenā ti *karaṇam*; adhikaraṇe: tiṭṭhanti etthā ti *ṭhānam*.

**1135 Ra-hadito anassa ṇo.** *Rakara-hakārā*diantehi dhatuhi *anādesassa ṇo* hoti: karoti tenā ti *karaṇam*, pūreti tenā ti *puraṇam*, gāho *gahaṇam*, aññani pi yojetabbāni. [C<sup>c</sup> 743<sup>1</sup>]

- 25 **1136 Na vanagahanadisū ca<sup>1</sup>.** Vanagahanādisū *anādesassa ṇo* na hoti: <sup>5</sup>*vanagahaṇam udakagahaṇam kalalagahaṇam* icc ādi. *Vanagahanādisū* ti kiṃ: *paṭisandhigahaṇam*.

- 1137 Nādayo tekaliḥa.** <sup>9</sup>*Nādayo* paccaya *yupaccayantā* tekālika ti veditabbā, yatha: kumbhaṃ karoti akāsi<sup>g</sup> karissatī ti *kumbhako*, karoti akāsi<sup>g</sup> karissatī tena ti *karaṇam*, aññani pi yojetabbāni.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>c</sup> 500<sup>1</sup>). | § 1130 Ps II 371<sup>23-25</sup> Mp ad A I 266<sup>2</sup> Vibha 499<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> S<sup>c</sup> Sv ad D III 891<sup>1</sup>). | <sup>2</sup> cf. M I 305<sup>22</sup> etc. <sup>3</sup> ns cit. Ps-1: paribhogattho hi ayaṃ *pāsaddo*. | § 1131 = Kc 547 |. <sup>4</sup> § 1125- 1130. <sup>5</sup> § 1232. | § 1132 = Kc 548 |. <sup>6</sup> § 1231. | § 1133 Kc 549 | <sup>7</sup> | 451. | § 1134 Kc 550 |. | § 1135 Kc 551 |.

<sup>8</sup> Ja V 46<sup>17-22</sup>. | § 1137 = Kc 552 |. <sup>9</sup> § 1106- 1136

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhāve kammesu (847 n. D) <sup>b</sup> C<sup>c</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns paribhuññāṇamkatan <sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> ad. ti. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kita (849<sup>6</sup>). <sup>e</sup> C<sup>c</sup> kit eva; B<sup>m</sup> kicc eva. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>c</sup> am. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>c</sup> akāsi karoti (847 n. c).

**1138 Saññāyam** i dā-dhahi. Saññāyam abhidheyyāyaṃ <sup>1</sup>dā <sup>2</sup>dhā icc etehi dhātūhi ipaccayo hoti: ādiyati ti *ādi*, evaṃ upādi; udakaṃ dadhāti ti *uladhi*, mahodakaṃ dadhāti ti *mahodadhi*, evaṃ *jaladhi*; vālāni dadhāti tasmin ti *vāladhi*; sandhiyati san-nidhāti ti vā *sandhi*, nidhiyati ti *nidhi*, evaṃ vidhiyati vidadhāti 5 vidhānaṃ vā *vidhi*; sammā samaṃ<sup>a</sup> vā cittaṃ ādadhāti ti<sup>b</sup> *samādhi*.

**1139 Ti kie cāsitthe**<sup>c</sup>. Saññāyam abhidheyyāyaṃ sabbadhātūhi tipaccayo hoti *kītpaccayo*<sup>d</sup> ca āsitthe: jīno jānaṃ<sup>e</sup> bujjhatū ti *Jinabuddhi*, dhaṇaṃ assa bhavatū ti *Dhanabhūti*; *kītpaccaye*: 10 bhavatū ti *Bhuto*, dhammo eṇaṃ dadātū ti *Dhammadinno*, vaḍḍhatū ti *Vaḍḍhamano*, aññāni pi yojetabbāni.

**1140 Itthiyaṃ yathatantim a-ti-yavo**. Itthiyaṃ abhidheyyāyaṃ sabbadhātūhi *akāra-ti-yu* icc ete paccayā tantiyā anurūpena honti. Apaccaye tāva: jīrati jīraṇaṃ vā *jarā*, paṭisambhijjati 15 ti *paṭisambhidā*, paṭipajjati etāyā ti *paṭipadā*, evaṃ *sampadā āpadā*; upādiyati ti *upadā*, cintanaṃ<sup>f</sup> *cintā*, patiṭṭhānaṃ *paṭiṭṭhā*; sikkhaṇaṃ sikkhiyati ti vā *sikkhā*, evaṃ *bhikkhā*; sampattiabhi-mukhaṃ<sup>g</sup> jhayati ti *abhijjhā*; vajjāvajjassa upanijjhāyanaṃ <sup>3</sup>*upajjha* · upajjhāyassa bhāvo, yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ: <sup>4</sup>“upaj- 20 jhaṃ gāhāpetabbo” ti, upasampadāpekkho ti sambandho. *Ti-paccaye*: manati jānāti ti *mañi*, mananaṃ vā *mañi*; saraṇaṃ *sañi*. *Yupaccaye*: cetayati ti *cetanā*, vedayati ti *vedanā*, aññāni pi yojetabbāni. [C<sup>c</sup> 744<sup>1</sup>]

**1141 Karamhā ririya**<sup>h</sup>. *Karadhātusmā* itthiyaṃ anitthiyaṃ vā 25 abhidheyyāyaṃ *ririypaccayo*<sup>i</sup> hoti: kattabbā *kiriya*, karaṇaṃ<sup>j</sup> <sup>5</sup>*kiriyaṇi*.

**1142 Ta-tavantu-tavi tite**. Brahmācariyaṃ *vusito vusitava vusi-tavi*, aggim *huto hutava hutavi*, odanaṃ *bhutto bhuttava bhut-tavi*. Tattha avasi ti *vusito*, ahavi ti *huto*, abhuñji ti *bhutto*, 30 esa nayo sesesu pi; tatra vusitavā ti evampakārāni <sup>6</sup>*guṇa-vantasadisāni*<sup>k</sup> padamālāvasena, vusitavi ti evampakārāni

[ § 1138 Kc 553 | <sup>1</sup> | 430. <sup>2</sup> | 497 | § 1139 = Kc 554 |. | § 1140 Kc 555 |. <sup>3</sup> (350<sup>2</sup>; Ap 489<sup>20</sup>). <sup>4</sup> Vm I 91<sup>6</sup> | § 1141 Kc 556 |. <sup>5</sup> CA I 286<sup>68</sup>. kammaṃ kiriyaṃ viriyaṃ. | § 1142 Kc 557 |. <sup>6</sup> 145<sup>22</sup> sqq.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>c</sup> samāsa (vide Vm 84<sup>27</sup>). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. ti. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>c</sup> kit cāsitthe. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ti-tāpaccayo (3; kutap<sup>27</sup>). <sup>e</sup> sic C<sup>c</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns; leg eṇaṃ. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>c</sup> om. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>c</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns sampattiṃ abh<sup>o</sup>. <sup>h</sup> ita B<sup>m</sup>ns; C<sup>c</sup> ririyo; B<sup>c</sup> ririya. <sup>i</sup> ita B<sup>em</sup>ns, C<sup>c</sup> ririya<sup>pp</sup><sup>o</sup>. <sup>j</sup> Kev: karaṇiyaṃ. <sup>k</sup> C<sup>c</sup> guṇavantas<sup>o</sup>

pana <sup>1</sup>*daṇḍisadisāni*; *inīpaccaye* tāni *vusitavim* ti ādini bhavanti, napuṃsake rassattavasena *vusitavi* icc ādini bhavanti.

**1143 Bhāvakkamme<sup>a</sup> ca ta.** Bhāve ca kamme ca atīte kāle *ta*-*paccayo* hoti sabbadhātūhi. Bhāve tāva: gāyanaṃ agāyitthā  
 5 ti vā *gītaṃ*<sup>b</sup>; naccanaṃ anaccittha ti vā *naccaṃ*, evaṃ *naḷḷaṃ*; hasanaṃ *hasitaṃ*. Kammani: abhasīyitthā<sup>c</sup> ti [vā] *bhāsitaṃ* · purisena, evaṃ *desitaṃ*, *kataṃ*, *sitaṃ*<sup>d</sup> *sayitaṃ*<sup>e</sup>; aruñjitthā ti *roditam*, *ruṇṇaṃ* vā icc evamādi.

**1144 Budha-gamādihi sabbattha kattari.** <sup>2</sup>*Budha* <sup>3</sup>*gama*<sup>f</sup> icc evam-  
 10 ādihi kattari *tapaccayo* hoti sabbakāle: sabbe saṃkhatāsaṃkhata-sammutibhede dhamme bujjiḥati abujjiḥ<sup>g</sup> bujjhissatī ti *buddho*, evaṃ *saraṇaṃ gato*, *samathaṃ gato*, *ñāto* icc evamādi.

**1145 Jismā ina.** <sup>4</sup>*Ji* icc etāya dhātuyā *inapaccayo* hoti sabbakāle kattari: pāpake akusale dhamme jīnāti ajini<sup>h</sup> jīnissatī ti *jīno*.

**1146 Supasmā bhāve ca.** <sup>5</sup>*Supa* icc etasmā dhātusmā *inapaccayo* hoti kattari bhāve ca: supatī ti *supino*, supanaṃ vā *supino*.

**1147 Īsa-du-suto kho bhāva-kammesu.** *Īsa-du-suto* upapadato parehi dhātūhi *khapaccayo* hoti bhāva-kammesu: isaṃ siyati bhavatā *isassayo*, dukkhena siyati bhavatā *dussayo*, sukhena  
 20 siyati bhavatā *sussayo*; isaṃ kariyati ti *isakkaraṇi*<sup>i</sup> · kammaṃ bhavatā, dukkhena kariyati ti <sup>6</sup>*dukkaraṃ* · hitaṃ bhavatā, sukhena kariyati ti <sup>6</sup>*sukaraṃ* · pāpaṃ bālena; [C<sup>c</sup> 745<sup>1</sup>] dukkhena bhariyati ti *dubbhāro* · mahiccho, <sup>7</sup>sukhena bhariyati ti *subhāro* · appiccho; dukkhena rakkhitaḥḥan ti <sup>8</sup>*durakkhaṇi*<sup>j</sup> · cittaṃ, duk-  
 25 khena passitaḥḥo ti <sup>9</sup>*duddaso* · dhammo; sukhena dassitaḥḥan ti <sup>10</sup>*sudassaṇi* · paravajjaṃ; dukkhena anubujjhitabho ti <sup>9</sup>*duranubodho* · dhammo, sukhena bujjhitabban ti *subodhaṃ* icc evamādi.

**1148 Icchatthesu tave tuṃ vā samanakkattukesu.** Icchatthesu sam-  
 30 mānakattukesu dhātusu santesu<sup>k</sup> sabbadhātūhi *tave tuṃ* icc

<sup>1</sup> (187<sup>27</sup> *sqq.* | § 1143 Kc 558 | | § 1144 Kc 559 |. <sup>2</sup> | 1132.

<sup>3</sup> | 1075<sup>c</sup> | § 1145 Kc 560 | <sup>4</sup> | 1238 | § 1146 Kc 561 |. <sup>5</sup> | 559 | § 1147 Kc 562 |. <sup>6</sup> (Ud 61<sup>1-2</sup>). <sup>7</sup> Pj I 241<sup>1</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Dhṛp 33<sup>b</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Vin I 44<sup>4</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Dhṛp 252<sup>a</sup>. | § 1148 Kc 563 |.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>c</sup> ns bhāve kamme (847 *n. f.*). <sup>b</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> avāyanaṃ avāyitthā ti vā vitam) c C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> abhasayo. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>c</sup> sahitaṃ. B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>c</sup> gamu (ns comp fecit). <sup>g</sup> C<sup>c</sup> abujjiḥ bujjiḥati (847 *n. f.*). <sup>h</sup> C<sup>c</sup> ajini jīnāti (*n. g.*). <sup>i</sup> B<sup>m</sup> isaka tariyati ti isattaraṃ. <sup>j</sup> C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> duro. <sup>k</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> yan tesu).

ete paccayā honti vā sabbakāle kattarī: *puññāni kātave icchati, saddhammaṃ sotum icchati.*

**1149 Tum araha-sakkādisu.** Araha-sakkādisu atthesu sabbadhātūhi *tum* paccayo hoti: <sup>1</sup>“ko taṃ ninditum arahati; <sup>2</sup>sakkā jetum dhanena vā; <sup>3</sup>bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum”; *anucchaviko bha-* 5  
*vaṃ dānaṃ paṭiggahetuṃ, idaṃ<sup>a</sup> kaṭuṃ<sup>a</sup> anurūpaṃ, dātuṃ gultuṃ, dātuṃ vattuṃ ca labhati<sup>b</sup>, <sup>4</sup>“evaṃ vaṭṭati bhāsituṃ; <sup>5</sup>bandhituṃ na ca kappati”; kāto bhuñjituṃ* ice evamādi.

**1150 Pubbakā<sup>c</sup> ekakattukanam tūna-tvāna-tvā payena.** Pubbakāle samānakattukānaṃ dhātūnaṃ *tūna tvāna tvā* ice ete paccayā 10  
honti yebhuyyena: *katuna kammaṃ gacchati, akālūna puññaṃ kilissanti satta, sutvā na<sup>c</sup> dhammaṃ modati, <sup>6</sup>“suvā jānissāma”<sup>d</sup>* ice evamādi.

**1151 Kadaci samāne ca.** Samānakāle ca samānakattukānaṃ dhātūnaṃ *tūna tvāna tvā* ice ete paccayā honti kadāci<sup>e</sup>: <sup>7</sup>“andha- 15  
kāraṃ nihantvāna<sup>f</sup> udito ‘yaṃ divākaro”, ettha ca *tvānapaccaya* ‘apay ogadassanen’ eva<sup>g</sup> *tūna-tvāpayogā* pi dassitā va honti.

**1152 Apare ca.** Apare<sup>h</sup> kale ca samānakattukānaṃ dhātūnaṃ *tūna tvāna tvā* ice ete paccayā honti kadāci: *dvāraṃ āvaritvā<sup>f</sup>* 20  
*pavisati* ti.

**1153 Asamanakattari pi.** Asamānakattari pi dhātūhi *tūna tvāna tvā* ice ete paccayā honti kadaci: *“sihaṃ disvā bhayaṃ hoti, <sup>8</sup>“paññāya c’ assa disva āsavā parikkhīṇā”.*

**1154 Parapadayoge ca.** Parapadayoge pi dhātūhi *tvādayo* paccaya honti kadāci: <sup>9</sup>*apavā nadiṃ pabbato, alikkamma pabba-* 25  
*taṃ nadi.* [C<sup>e</sup> 746<sup>1</sup>]

**1155 Lakkhaṇa-hetuādippayoge ca.** Lakkhaṇa-hetuādippayoge pi dhatuhi *tvādayo* paccaya honti kadāci: *“sihaṃ disva bhayaṃ hoti, ghaṭaṃ pivitva balaṃ jayate, dhan<sup>i</sup> ti katva daṇḍo patito.*

**1156 Vyattaye saddasiddhappayoge<sup>l</sup> ca.** Vyattaye saddasiddhappa- 30

[ § 1149 Kc 564 ]. <sup>1</sup> DhP 236<sup>b</sup>. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>e</sup> 746. <sup>3</sup> cf Pp 13<sup>16</sup>. <sup>4</sup> cf Abhidh-av  
r. 858d. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>e</sup> 746. [ § 1150 Kc 566 ]. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>e</sup> 746. [ § 1151 Sd 311<sup>13</sup>—312<sup>6</sup> ]. <sup>7</sup> (311<sup>33</sup>).  
[ § 1152 Sd 312<sup>14</sup>—1<sup>9</sup> ]. [ § 1153 Sd 312<sup>24</sup>—30 ]. <sup>8</sup> (313<sup>1</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (312<sup>24</sup>). [ § 1154 Sd  
312<sup>31</sup> ]. <sup>10</sup> ns. cit. Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 259<sup>20</sup>—22. [ § 1155 Sd 313<sup>1</sup>—3 ]. [ § 1156 Sd 313<sup>2</sup>—3 ].

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dhatu tavatañ ca sotum pro datum ... labhati.  
<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns sutva. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> mantetvā jānissāmi. <sup>e</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> kadā pi). <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. nihant-  
vāna ... āvari- (851<sup>16</sup> 1<sup>9</sup>). <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tvānappaccayogad<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>e</sup> ns tvānappayogad<sup>o</sup>.  
<sup>h</sup> B<sup>e</sup> apara-. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>m</sup> than. <sup>l</sup> *vide* 852 n. a).

yoge<sup>a</sup> pi dhātūhi *tvādayo* paccayā honti kadāci: <sup>1</sup>"upādaya rūpaṃ", *uhatvā gamaṇaṃ*, *bhūtvā sayanaṃ* icc evamādi.

**1157 Vattamāne vippakatavacane mān'-antā.** Vattamāne kāle vippakatavacane vattabbe sabbadhātūhi *māna anta* icc ete paccayā honti: *saramāno rodati*, *gacchanto<sup>b</sup> gaṇhāti<sup>b</sup>*, <sup>2</sup>"gacchanto so Bhāradvājo addasa Accutaṃ<sup>c</sup> isiṃ".

**1158 Avippakatavacane<sup>d</sup> aniyāmitakāle anto.** Avippakatavacane vattabbe aniyāmitakāle dhātuto *antapaccayo* hoti: *so mahanto hohi*, *mahanto ahoṣi*, *mahanto bhavissati*, *mahā bhavati*, *mahā āsi<sup>e</sup>*, *mahā bhavissati*.

**1159 Sasādito ratthu.** <sup>3</sup>Sadevakam (lokam)<sup>f</sup> sāsati ti *satthā*.

**1160 Pādito ritu.** <sup>4</sup>Pāti puttān ti *pitā*, puttam piyāyati ti vā pitā, puttam piṇayati tappeti ti vā pitā; mātāpitūhi <sup>5</sup>dhāriyate ti *dhītā*.

**1161 Mānādihi rātu.** Dhammena puttam <sup>6</sup>māneti ti *mātā*, <sup>7</sup>pubbe bhāsati ti *bhātā*, yebhuyyena hi jeṭṭhakabhātā bhāsati ti (bhātā ti) vutto<sup>g</sup>, tasmā itaro pacchā bhāsati ti *bhātā* ti vattabbo.

**1162 Āgamito tuko.** Āpubbasmā *gamidhātuto tukapaccayo* hoti: āgacchati ti *āgantuko*.

**1163 Iko bhabbe.** *Gamu* icc etasmā *ikapaccayo* hoti bhabbe: gamissati gantum bhabbo ti<sup>h</sup> *gamiko* · bhikkhu.

**1164 Matantare paccayā-d-anitṭhā nipatanā sijjhanti.** Garūṇaṃ matantare saṃkhā<sup>1</sup>-nāma-samāsa-taddhiṭ'-ākhyāta-kitakesu sappaccayā ye saddā anitṭhaṅgatā, te pi nipātanā va sijjhanti ti vuttam; [C<sup>e</sup> 747<sup>1</sup>] yathā ye ca payogā vohārūpagā sādhusaddā, te vuttappakārehi paccayehi anipphannā nipātana sijjhanti ti ca vuttam. Idam pi manasikātabbam.

**1165 Ge gi ta-tisu.** <sup>8</sup>Ge icc etassa dhātussa gādeso hoti *lapaccaya-tipaccayesu*: *gutaṃ gīti saṅgīti*.

**30 1166 Natimhā<sup>1</sup> tassa <sup>9</sup>sacca-ṭṭantena.** <sup>10</sup>Natidhatumhā<sup>1</sup> parassa

<sup>1</sup> (313<sup>1</sup>). | § 1157 Kc 567 |. <sup>2</sup> (80<sup>2b</sup>). | § 1159 Kc 568 |. <sup>3</sup> (451<sup>20</sup>). | § 1160 = Kc 569 |. <sup>4</sup> (402<sup>2</sup>). <sup>5</sup> 1593 | § 1161 = Kc 570 |. <sup>6</sup> (549<sup>9</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (446<sup>23</sup>). | § 1162 Kc 571 |. | § 1163 Kc 572 |. | § 1164 Kc 573 |. | § 1165: Kc 610 |. <sup>8</sup> } 91. | § 1166 Kc 573, Senart 288<sup>9-11</sup> |. <sup>9</sup> ns: sacca-ṭṭantena nhuik *sa* nhañ<sup>1</sup> *anta* sañ cca ṭṭa khrā<sup>3</sup> lyak samās phraç sañ vā antena nhañ<sup>1</sup>, saha ta kva vākya nhuik *mahanta* kui *mahā* pru eñ<sup>1</sup> su<sup>1</sup> vākya nhuik saha tu<sup>1</sup> *sa* pru vā saha-vāci sanipāt vā "cca-ṭṭa-santena" hū ap lyak vipariyāya pru . <sup>10</sup> cf. } 1116. <sup>a</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>cm</sup>ns (= saddā pri<sup>2</sup> so prayug<sup>2</sup> nhuik). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Ajjanam. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> avippakatavā. <sup>e</sup> ns ahoṣi. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>cm</sup> vuttā, om. bhātā ti. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. ca. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>ns</sup> saṃkhya-. <sup>j</sup> Wg § 26: 9: nrti; C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>cm</sup>ns natimhā et natidh<sup>9</sup>.

*tapaccayassa dhātūantena saha cca-ttādesa honti: naccam naññam.*

**1167** *Ima-samānāparehi jja-jju. Ima samāna apara* <sup>1</sup>icc etehi *jja jju* <sup>2</sup>icc ete paccayā honti: imasmim kāle *ajja*; vattamānādivasena samānakāle *sajju* <sup>3</sup>· tasmim khaṇe, tathā hi <sup>4</sup>“na hi pāpaṃ 3 katam kammaṃ sajjukhīraṃ va muccati”<sup>a</sup> ti ettha <sup>5</sup>sajjukhīran ti taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva dhenuyā thanehi nikkhantaṃ abbhunḥakhiran ti attho; aparasmim kāle *aparajju* <sup>6</sup>· anantarātikkantadvase, hiyyo ti attho, suve vā, tathā hi <sup>7</sup>“piṇḍapātapatikanto vihāraṃ pavisitvā”<sup>b</sup> sāyaṃ vā nikkhamati *aparajju* vā kālenā”<sup>c</sup> 10 ti ettha <sup>8</sup>punadvase<sup>d</sup> pāto vā ti atthaṃ <sup>9</sup>vadanti.

**1168** *Imass’<sup>e</sup> attam jjamhi. Imasaddassa jjamhi* pare attam hoti: *ajja*.

**1169** *Samānassa jjamhi<sup>e</sup> so. <sup>7</sup>Samānasaddassa jjamhi<sup>e</sup> sakāraḍeso* hoti: *sajja*<sup>1</sup>.

**1170** *Sāsa-disehi riṭṭho tassa. <sup>2</sup>Sāsa <sup>3</sup>disa* <sup>4</sup>icc etehi dhātūhi *ta-* 13 *kārapaccayassa riṭṭhādeso* hoti: <sup>10</sup>“anusiṭṭho so mayā”, *diṭṭham me rupam*.

**1171** *Disato kiccatassa raṭṭho. <sup>9</sup>Disadhātuto* parassa kiccatakārassa *raṭṭha* <sup>1</sup>icc ādeso hoti: dassaniyaṃ *daṭṭhabbaṃ*.

**1172** *tum-tvaṇam raṭṭhum. <sup>1</sup>Disato* paresaṃ *tum tvā* <sup>2</sup>icc etesaṃ 20 *raṭṭhum* <sup>3</sup>icc adeso hoti: bhikkhusaṃghaṃ<sup>g</sup> *daṭṭhum*<sup>g</sup> *vihāraṃ gacchati*; <sup>11</sup>“nekkhammaṃ daṭṭhu khemato”, ettha ca daṭṭhun ti disvā, dassanahetu ti attho. [C<sup>7</sup> 748<sup>1</sup>]

**1173** *tvassa raṭṭha ca. <sup>9</sup>Disato* parassa *tvāpaccayassa raṭṭhā* <sup>1</sup>icc ādeso hoti: <sup>12</sup>“Ummadantim”<sup>h</sup> ahaṃ diṭṭhā āmuttamaṇikuṇḍa- 25 lam”<sup>1</sup>; <sup>13</sup>diṭṭhā antaṃ patto ti *diṭṭhipatto*<sup>1</sup>, paññācakkhunā disvā saṃsārassa antaṃ nibbānaṃ patto adhigato ti attho.

**1174** *Disassa va salopo ‘desen’ iss’ attañ ca. Disa* <sup>1</sup>icc etassa dhātussa *sakāralopo* hoti ādesāvayavabhūtena *rakārena*<sup>k</sup> <sup>2</sup>saddhim, *īkāra*ssa ca attam hoti: *daṭṭhabbaṃ, daṭṭhum*. Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>14</sup>“ahaṃ 30 diṭṭha”, <sup>15</sup>*rupam diṭṭham*.

<sup>1</sup> Dhṛ 71<sup>ab</sup> <sup>2</sup> Dhṛa II 67<sup>10</sup> <sup>3</sup> S I 186<sup>10</sup> <sup>4</sup> cf Spk I 269<sup>22</sup> <sup>5</sup> ns: “aparajjugatāya Āsālhiya purimika upagantabbā” [cf. Vin II 167<sup>10</sup>] i laṇṇ<sup>3</sup> suve eṇ<sup>1</sup> sādḥaka paṇ<sup>6</sup> [cf. § 464] <sup>7</sup> [cf. 780<sup>16</sup>] | § 1170 Kc 574 | <sup>8</sup> | 971<sup>1</sup> | 924, <sup>10</sup> Vin I 95<sup>1</sup> | § 1171 1172 Kc 574 (“ca”) | <sup>11</sup> Sn 424<sup>b</sup> (P)<sup>1</sup> | § 1173 vīde n. 12–13 | <sup>12</sup> 483<sup>13–15</sup> <sup>13</sup> Ppa 192<sup>20–21</sup> <sup>14</sup> 853<sup>20</sup> <sup>15</sup> 853<sup>16</sup>

<sup>a</sup> *ita* CeB<sup>ms</sup>. <sup>b</sup> Bm pavisetvā; S: pavisati. <sup>c</sup> S: kale. <sup>d</sup> ns “divasena. <sup>e</sup> *ita* CeB<sup>ms</sup>. <sup>f</sup> ns sajja. <sup>g</sup> Bm om. <sup>h</sup> vīde 483 n. e <sup>i</sup> B<sup>ms</sup> “kuṇḍalim (Bm om.) | B: diṭṭhapp”. <sup>k</sup> *ita* C<sup>7</sup>; B<sup>ms</sup> dakārena



**1175** *diṭṭhass' ittaṃ patte.* *Patte* sadde<sup>a</sup> pare 'disvā' ti atthavācā-kassa *diṭṭhā* icc etassa saddassa *ākārassa* *īkārattaṃ* hoti: *diṭṭhipatto.* *Diṭṭhāssā* ti kiṃ: *diṭṭhiṃ* patto *diṭṭhiyā* vā patto *diṭṭhipatto.*

5 **1176** *Sahādinā santa-puccha-bhanja<sup>b</sup>-hansadihi tassa tṭho.* *Sakāranta-<sup>1</sup>puccha-<sup>2</sup>bhanja<sup>b</sup>-<sup>3</sup>hansa* icc evamādihi dhātūhi *tapaccayassa* sahādivyañjanena *tṭhādeso* hoti *ṭhāne*: *tuṭṭho*, *ahinā daṭṭho*; *mayā puṭṭho*; *bhaṭṭho*; *haṭṭho pahaṭṭho*, *giṭṭho*, *juṭṭho*, *saṃsaṭṭho*, *paviṭṭho* aññāni pi yojetabbāni.

10 **1177** *Uttho vasā.* <sup>4</sup>*Vasā*<sup>c</sup> icc etasmā dhātumhā *tapaccayassa* saha ādivyañjanena *utthādeso* hoti *ṭhāne*: <sup>5</sup>*vassaṃ vuṭṭho.*

**1178** *Vasassa vassa vā<sup>6</sup>vu* <sup>4</sup>*Vasā* icc etassa dhātussa *vakārassa* *ukārādeso<sup>d</sup>* hoti vā *tapaccaye* pare: <sup>7</sup>"vusiṭṭaṃ brahmacariyaṃ", *uṭṭho* · *vuṭṭho* vā.

15 **1179** *Dha-dha-bha-hehi dha-dhā ca.* *Dha dha bhu ha* icc evaman-tehi dhātūhi *tapaccayassa* yathākkamaṃ *dha-dhādesā* honti: <sup>8</sup>"buddho Bhagavā", *vuḍḍho bhikkhu*, *laddhaṃ me pattacīvaraṃ*, *agginā daḍḍhaṃ vanaṃ.*

**1180** *Bhanjasmā<sup>c</sup> ggo ca.* <sup>9</sup>*Bhanjasma<sup>c</sup>* dhātumhā *tapaccayassa*

20 *ggādeso* hoti saha ādivyañjanena: *bhaggo.*

**1181** *Bhujādinam anto no dvittaṇ ca.* <sup>10</sup>*Bhuja* icc evamādinam dhātūnam anto no hoti *tapaccayassa* ca dvittaṃ hoti [C<sup>c</sup> 749<sup>1</sup>]: *bhutto bhuttavā*, *bhuttāvī*, *catto*, *satto*, *ratto<sup>i</sup>*, *yutto*, *vivitto.*

**1182** *Vacassa vass' u.* <sup>11</sup>*Vaca* icc etassa dhātussa *vakārassa* *ukārā-*  
25 *deso<sup>c</sup>* hoti, anto ca *cakāro* no hoti, *tapaccayassa* ca dvibhāvo hoti: <sup>12</sup>"vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā vuttam arahata".

**1183** *Gupādinaṇ ca.* <sup>13</sup>*Gupa* icc evamādinam dhātūnam anto ca vyañjano no hoti, *tapaccayassa* ca dvibhāvo hoti: *sugutto*, *citto*, *litto<sup>h</sup>*, *santatto*, *āditto*, *vivitto* icc evamādi.

30 **1184** *Tarādih' inno.* <sup>14</sup>*Tarādihi* dhātūhi *tapaccayassa* *inūdeso*

[ § 1176 Kc 575 |. <sup>1</sup> | 174. <sup>2</sup> (3) | 215. <sup>3</sup> (Mmd C<sup>c</sup> 442<sup>11</sup>). | § 1177 Kc 576 |. <sup>4</sup> | 966. <sup>5</sup> Vin III 11<sup>1</sup>. <sup>6</sup> ns: u u prū *va* āgum . | § 1178 Kc 577 |. <sup>7</sup> D I 84<sup>11</sup>. | § 1179 = Kc 578 |. <sup>8</sup> Vin III 11<sup>1</sup>. | § 1180 Kc 579 |. <sup>9</sup> (Mmd C<sup>c</sup> 444<sup>12</sup>: bhanja avamaddane). | § 1181 Kc 580 |. <sup>10</sup> | 1087 | § 1182 Kc 581 | <sup>11</sup> | 145. <sup>12</sup> It 1<sup>4</sup>. | § 1183 = Kc 582 | <sup>13</sup> | 518. | § 1184 (=) Kc 583 |. <sup>14</sup> | 724.

<sup>a</sup> *ita* C<sup>c</sup> Bemns <sup>b</sup>: pattasadde. <sup>b</sup> *ita* B<sup>c</sup> ns (B<sup>m</sup> bhandar; C<sup>c</sup> bhañja  
<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vasi. <sup>d</sup> cf 854<sup>24</sup>. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>c</sup> bhañjasma <sup>f</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> datto) <sup>g</sup> cf. 854<sup>12-13</sup> <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om.



**1194** Ranjassa jo bhava-kattu-karanesu namhi vā. <sup>1</sup>Rañjanti sattā tena sayam vā rañjati<sup>a</sup> rañjanamattam eva vā ti rāgo. Vā<sup>b</sup> ti kiṃ: rañjati ti raṅgo.

**1195** Ghāto hanatissa. <sup>2</sup>Haua icc etassa dhātussa sabbassa ghātā-deso hoti namhi paccaye pare: upahananam <sup>3</sup>upaghāto · bhogānam, gāvo hanatī ti <sup>4</sup>goghātako.

**1196** Sabbattha vā vadho. <sup>2</sup>Haua icc etassa dhātussa sabbassa vadhādeso hoti vā sabbesu thānesu: hanatī ti vadho, hananam vā vadho: <sup>5</sup>"esa vadho Khaṇḍahālassa"; vadhati ti vadhako, 10 avadhi ahani vā.

**1197** Ākārantānam āyo. Ākārantānam dhātūnam āyādeso hoti upaccaye pare: dānam dadāti ti dānadāyako · dānadāyi<sup>c</sup>, majjapāyi<sup>d</sup>, nagarayāyi.

**1198** Pura-sam-upa-parihi karassa kha-kharā vā tappaccayesu ca. 15 Pura sam upa pari icc etehi <sup>6</sup>karadhātussa kha-kharādesā honti vā tappaccaye<sup>e</sup> namhi ca: purakkhato saṅkhato upakkhato<sup>f</sup> parikkhāro saṅkhāro. Vā ti kiṃ: upakāro. [C<sup>c</sup> 751<sup>1</sup>]

**1199** Tave-tūnādisu kā. Tave-tūnādisu paccayesu <sup>6</sup>karadhātussa kādeso hoti vā: kātave, kātuṃ · kattum vā, kātuna · kattuna vā.

**1200** Gama-khana-hanādinam tum-tabbādisu na. <sup>7</sup>Gama-khana-hana 20 icc evamādinam dhātūnam antassa nakāro hoti vā tum-tabbādisu paccayesu: gantum gamitum, gantabbaṃ gamitabbaṃ; kantum khaṇitum<sup>g</sup>, khaṇitabbaṃ khaṇitabbaṃ<sup>h</sup>; hantum hanitum, hantabbaṃ hanitabbaṃ; mantum manitum, mantabbaṃ manitabbaṃ; 25 gantūna khantūna hantūna mantūna; gantvāna<sup>h</sup>, <sup>8</sup>"khan-tvāna<sup>i</sup> kāsūṃ", rantvā<sup>j</sup> ramitvā.

**1201** Sabbehi tūnādinam yo. Sabbehi dhātūhi tūnādinam paccayānam yakārādeso hoti vā: abhivaudīya · abhivanditvā, ohāya · ohāyitvā<sup>k</sup>, upaniya · upanetvā<sup>m</sup>, passiya · passitvā, uddissa · uddi- 30 sitvā, ādāya · adiyitvā.

**1202** Yāno ca. Sabbehi dhātūhi tūnādinam paccayānam yana

[ § 1194 Kc 592 ]. <sup>1</sup> cf. As 362<sup>27</sup>. [ § 1195 Kc 593 ]. <sup>2</sup> V 536. <sup>3</sup> A III 173<sup>4</sup>. <sup>4</sup> M I 58<sup>1</sup>. [ § 1196 Kc 594 ]. <sup>5</sup> J VI 155<sup>23</sup>. [ § 1197 = Kc 595 ]. [ § 1198 Kc 596 ]. <sup>6</sup> V 1289. [ § 1199 = Kc 597 ]. [ § 1200 = Kc 598 ]. <sup>7</sup> (855 n. 12, 13, 14). <sup>8</sup> — [ § 1201 = Kc 599 ]. [ § 1202 cf. Sd 310<sup>12-28</sup> ].

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> rañjeti. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. vā. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> odāya. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>c</sup>B<sup>c</sup>ns majjadāyi. <sup>e</sup> ita C<sup>c</sup>B<sup>c</sup>m (ns comp. fecit). <sup>f</sup> B<sup>c</sup>ns upakkhato. <sup>g</sup> ita C<sup>c</sup>B<sup>m</sup>; B<sup>c</sup>ns khaṇ<sup>o</sup>. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> gantāna. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>m</sup> khaṇtāna. <sup>j</sup> B<sup>m</sup> rantā. <sup>k</sup> B<sup>c</sup>ns ohitvā. <sup>m</sup> ita B<sup>c</sup>ns (= Kev); C<sup>c</sup>B<sup>m</sup> upanivā.

icc ādeso hoti vā: <sup>1</sup>*anubhaviyāna khādiyāna* icc evamādi. Vā ti kiṃ: *anubhavitūna anubhavitvā anubhavitvāna anubhaviya anubhuyya*.

**1203 Raccam ca-na-rantadihi.** *Cakāra-nakāra-rakārantādihi* dhātūhi *tūnādinam paccayānam raccādeso* hoti vā: <sup>2</sup>"vivicca" eva <sup>3</sup>kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi", *āhacca, upahacca*, <sup>4</sup>"pa-dakkhiṇam kacca nipacca pāde". Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>5</sup>*akātūna puñ-ṇam, hanvā, katvā, nipatīvā*.

**1204 Disā svāna-svā<sup>a</sup> 'ntalutti ca.** <sup>6</sup>*Disadhātuyā tūnādinam paccayānam svāna<sup>b</sup>-svādesā* honti antalutti ca: *disvāna<sup>c</sup> disvā*. Vā <sup>7</sup>ti kiṃ: <sup>8</sup>"Ummadantim aham<sup>d</sup> diṭṭhā", ettha ca diṭṭhā ti *disvā*.

**1205 Ma-ha-da-bhehi mma-yha-jja-bbha-ddhā ca.** *Ma ha da bha* icc evamantehi dhātūhi *tūnādinam paccayānam mma-yha-jja-bbha-ddhādesā* honti vā antalutti ca: *āganuma<sup>e</sup> āgantvā, okkamma<sup>f</sup> okkamitvā, nikkhamma<sup>g</sup> nikkhamitvā, abhiraṇuma<sup>h</sup> abhiraṇitvā, 15 paggayha<sup>i</sup> paggaṇhitvā paggaṇhetvā, sammuyha<sup>j</sup> sammuyhitvā, sannayha<sup>k</sup> sannayhitvā<sup>l</sup>, āruyha<sup>m</sup> āruhivā<sup>n</sup>, ogayha<sup>o</sup> ogāhetvā, uppajja<sup>p</sup> uppajjitvā, samapajja<sup>q</sup> samapajjitvā<sup>r</sup>, acchijja<sup>s</sup> acchin-<sup>t</sup>itvā, chijja<sup>t</sup> chindiya, ārabha<sup>u</sup> āradhā<sup>v</sup> ārabhitvā, upaladdhā<sup>w</sup> upalabhitvā* icc evamādi. [C<sup>e</sup> 752<sup>1</sup>] 20

**1206 Dhantehi<sup>b</sup> ddhā-ddhana tvā-tvānāna<sup>h</sup> ca.** *Dhakārantehi* dhātūhi *tvā-tvānapaccayānam yathākkamaṃ ddhā ddhāna* icc ādesā honti antalutti ca: [ko maṃ] *viddhā* [niliyasi] *viddhāna, bud-dha<sup>c</sup> buddhana*. Ettha ca <sup>2</sup>*viddhāna* icc ādinā bhavitabbam <sup>3</sup>"laddhāna pubhāpariyaṃ visesan" ti ca <sup>4</sup>"ko maṃ viddhā 25 niliyasī" ti ca payogadassanato.

**1207 Labhasma tvanassa ddhana<sup>i</sup>.** <sup>5</sup>*Labhasmā* dhātuto *tvānapaccayassa ddhāna* icc ādeso hoti vā antalutti ca: <sup>6</sup>"yasaṃ laddhāna dummedho".

**1208 Akkharato kāro.** Akkharato *kārapaccayo* hoti: *akāro ākāro* icc evamādi *kakaro khakaro* icc ādi ca. 30

<sup>1</sup> (310<sup>23</sup>). | § 1203 Kc 600 + Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 260<sup>22-25</sup> | <sup>2</sup> D I 73<sup>23</sup>. <sup>3</sup> (317<sup>10</sup>) (851<sup>11</sup>). | § 1204 Kc 601 | <sup>4</sup> 924. <sup>5</sup> (853<sup>25</sup>). | § 1205 = Kc 602 | | § 1206 —1207 Sd 482<sup>28</sup> —483<sup>29</sup> | <sup>6</sup> (482<sup>29-32</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (483<sup>12</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (483<sup>11</sup>). <sup>9</sup> 635. <sup>10</sup> (663<sup>29</sup>). | § 1208 Kc 606 |.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. -svā. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. svāna-. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>d</sup> (vide S53 n. h); B<sup>m</sup> Ummadantipamā. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>mns</sup> pro sammuyha... sannayhitvā sampayha sampayhitvā. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>c</sup> āruyhitvā. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>mns</sup> upasamajja<sup>o</sup> <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dhāntehi(?). <sup>i</sup> C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ddhānam.

**1209** | **Na bhavantarena.** Vattuno<sup>a</sup> adhippayantarena akkharato *kārapaccayo* na hoti kadāci; karaṇaṃ karo<sup>b</sup>: *ra* iti karo *ra-kāro* · *ra* iti uccāraṇaṃ, *rasaddo* ti attho; *akāro* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo.

5 **1210 Yathagamam ikaro.** Yathagamam sabbadhātūhi sabbapaccayesu *īkārāgamo* hoti: *tena kammaṃ kārīyaṃ, bhaviṭabbaṃ, <sup>1</sup>janitabbaṃ, viditaṃ, karitvā, icchitaṃ, gamitabbaṃ, veditabbaṃ, haritvā, pacitvā* icc evamādi.

**1211 Da-dhāntato kvaci yo.** *Dakāra-dhakārantehi dhātūhi yathā-*  
10 *gamam<sup>c</sup> īvakārāgamo* hoti kvaci *tīnādisu* paccayesu: *buddho loke uppajjitvā dhammaṃ bujjhitvā. Da-dhāntato* ti kimatthaṃ: *labhitvā.* Kvaci ti kimatthaṃ: *appādetva.*

**1212 Niggahitaṃ no saññogādi.** *Nākāro saññogādibhūto nigga-*  
*hitattam āpajjati: raṅgo, bhaṅgo, saṅgo<sup>d</sup>.*

15 **1213 Sadassa sīdo.** <sup>2</sup>*Sadadhātussa sīdādeso* hoti: *nisinno, nisudati.*

**1214 Sannipubbassa sivo.** *Saṃ-nipubbassa sadadhātussa sīvādeso* hoti: *idāni pakkhī sannisīvā.* <sup>3</sup>*"sannisīvesu pakkhisu".*

**1215 Yajassa sarassa tthe i.** <sup>4</sup>*Yaja* icc etaya dhātuyā *sarassa īkārādeso* hoti *tthe* pare: *yijjho*, <sup>5</sup>*"tam me suyijthaṃ". Tthe*  
20 *ti kimatthaṃ: yajanaṃ. [C<sup>e</sup> 753<sup>1</sup>]*

**1216 Ha-catutthānam antānam<sup>e</sup> do dhe.** *Ha-catutthānaṃ dhātvan-*  
*tānaṃ do ādeso* hoti *dhe* pare: *sannaddho, kuddho yuddho*  
*siddho, laddho āraddho.*

**1217 Do dhakāre.** *Ha-catutthānaṃ dhātvantānaṃ do ādeso* hoti  
25 *dhakāre* pare: *dadḍho, vuḍḍho. Dhakāre* ti kimatthaṃ: *dāho.*

**1218** | **Matantare gahassa ghara ñe va.** *Garunaṃ matantare*  
<sup>6</sup>*"gaha* icc etassa dhātussa *gharādeso* hoti vā *ṇapaccaye* pare"  
ti *savuttikaṃ lakkaṇaṃ ābhaṭaṃ; tesam imāni udāharaṇāni*  
*kimudāharaṇāni<sup>f</sup>: "gharaṃ gharani — va* ti kimatthaṃ: *gāho"*  
30 *iti. Ettha ca <sup>7</sup>"ghara secane" ti dhatuvaseṇa gharasaddo nipa-*  
*phajjati.*

| § 1209 cf. Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 278<sup>26-28</sup> | | § 1210 = Kc 607 |. <sup>1</sup> = phrase ap eñ<sup>1</sup>, ns. | § 1211 Kc 608 |. | § 1212 Kc 609 |. | § 1213 Kc 611 |.  
<sup>2</sup> cf. V 482. | § 1214 Sd 384<sup>28</sup> - 385<sup>2</sup> (623<sup>22-27</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (384<sup>10</sup>). | § 1215 Kc 612 |.  
<sup>4</sup> V 226. <sup>5</sup> J VI 527<sup>20</sup>. | § 1216 = Kc 613 |. | § 1217 = Kc 614 |. | § 1218  
Kc 615 |. <sup>6</sup> V 1267. <sup>7</sup> V 722.

<sup>a</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> vattuno). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> karo. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>emns</sup> yathākkamaṃ <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om.  
<sup>e</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> antā). <sup>f</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>emns</sup> 10: udāharaṇa-kimudāharaṇāni?.

1219 Dahassa do ḷattam. <sup>1</sup>*Dahadhātussa dakāro ḷattam āpajjate ṇapaccaye pare vā: pariḷāho · paridāho vā.*

1220 Dhātvantassa kvismim lopo. *Bhujago, samgho<sup>a</sup> icc ādi.*

1221 Bhujassa kvaci lopo tva-tvanesu. *Bhuvva · bhuñjivā, bhuvvāna · bhuñjivāna.*

5

1222 Vidante ū. *Lokavidu.*

1223 Na-ma-ka-ranam antānam n' iyuttatamhi. *Nakāra-makāra-ka-kāra-rakārānam dhātvantānam na lopo hoti ikārayutte tapaccaye pare: hanitum gamitum, anikilo sanikilo ranito sarilo, karitvā. Iyuttatamhī ti kim: kato, sato, hato.*

10

1224 Ca-jā ṇvumhi ka-gattañ ca. *Cakāra-jakārā kakāra-gakāratam nāpajjanti ṇupaccaye pare: vacako, yajako.*

1225 Tattam karādinam antassa tumhi. *Kāradhātuādīnam antassa vyañjanassa takārattam hoti tūpaccaye pare: kattā, vattā icc evamādi.*

15

1226 Tum-tūna-tabbesu karassa vā. *Kāradhātuyā antassa rakārassa takārattam hoti vā tum tūna tabba icc etesu paccayesu: kattum · kātum, kattuna · kātuna, kattabbam · kātabbam. [C<sup>2</sup> 754<sup>1</sup>]*

1227 Nanubandho karitam va. *Nakārānubandho paccayo kāritam 20 viya dātṭhabbo vā: dāho deho, dāyako nāyako, kārī ghāyī<sup>b</sup> dāyī icc evamādi. Vā ti kimattham: <sup>2</sup>*upakkharo.**

1228 An'akā yu-ṇvūnam. *Yu ṇvu icc etesaṃ paccayānam ana aka icc ete ādesa honti: nandanam bhavanam gahanam, naḷa-kārako.*

25

1229 Ka-gattañ ca-janam. *Ca ja icc etesaṃ dhātvantānam kakāra-gakaradesa honti ṇanubandhe paccaye pare: pako, yago.*

1230 Yathasambhavam dhatunam antakkharalopo tasmim tasmim paccaye. <sup>3</sup>*Ratho.*

1231 Kattari kit. *Kattukārake kitpaccayo hoti: karotī ti karu · 30 kāruko, kārako pacako, katta janita pacitā neta.*

[ § 1219 Kc 616 | <sup>1</sup> | 1091 | § 1220 Kc 617 | | § 1222 = Kc 618 | | § 1223 = Kc 619 | | § 1224 Kc 620 | | § 1225 Kc 621 | | § 1226 Kc 622 | | § 1227 Kc 623 | <sup>2</sup> ns cit Abh-ṭ ad Abh 375<sup>b</sup> : Am-k II 9: 35<sup>b</sup>. | § 1228 = Kc 624 | | § 1229 Kc 625 | | § 1230 vide n. 3 | <sup>3</sup> Rūp C<sup>2</sup> 268<sup>10</sup> Mmd C<sup>2</sup> 481<sup>9-11</sup> d rāha upādāne. | § 1231 = Kc 626 |

<sup>a</sup> ḷa C<sup>2</sup>B<sup>2</sup>m; B<sup>2</sup>ms samgho = Kev, Rūp. <sup>b</sup> ḷa C<sup>2</sup>B<sup>2</sup>m; B<sup>2</sup>ms ghaṭi (= Kev). <sup>c</sup> Kev E: upakkharo.

**1232 Bhāva-kammesu kicca-*ka*-<sup>1</sup>kkhattha.** Bhava kamma iec etesu atthesu kicca-*ka*-*kkhatthapaccayā* honti: *upasampadelabbam, sayitabbam bhavata, kattabbam kamman, bhottabbo odano, asitabbam bhojanam bhavata; asitam, sayitam, pacitam bhavata, asitam bhojanam bhavata, sayitam sayanam bhavata, pacitam odanam bhavata; kiñcisayo<sup>a</sup>, isassayo, dussayo, sussayo<sup>b</sup> bhavata, kiñcisayo mañco, isassayo, dussayo, sussayo.*

**1233 Kammani dutiyāyam<sup>c</sup> *kto.*** Kamma iec etasmim atthe dutiyāyam vibhattiyam vijjāmānāyam kattari *klapaccayo* hoti: *danam* <sup>10</sup> *dinno Devadatto, sīlam rakkhilo Devadatto, bhuttam bhullo Devadatto, garam upasilo Devadatto.*

**1234 Khyadito man<sup>d</sup>, adato ca massa to va.** <sup>3</sup>*Khi* <sup>4</sup>*bhu* <sup>5</sup>*su* <sup>6</sup>*ru* <sup>7</sup>*hu* <sup>8</sup>*vā* <sup>9</sup>*dhū* <sup>10</sup>*hi* <sup>11</sup>*lū* <sup>12</sup>*pī* <sup>13</sup>*ada* iec evamadihi dhatuhi *maṇpaccayo*<sup>e</sup> hoti, *adadhātuto* ca *maṇpaccayo* hoti, *massa* ca *to* <sup>15</sup> hoti va: *khīyanti* ettha upaddavūpasaggādayo ti *kemo*, <sup>14</sup>*bhāyanti* etasma ti *bhmo*, *savati* abhisavati ti *somo*, *ravati* gacchati ti *romo*, *hūyati* ti *homo*, *vāti* gacchati pavati<sup>f</sup> ca ti *vamo*, *dhunati* ti *dhūmo*, *hināti*<sup>g</sup> ti *hemo*, *lunāti* ti *lomo*, *pīnanam pemo*, *sukhadukkham* adati ti *atta*. [C<sup>1</sup> 755]

**20 1235 Digho adass' ādi man pare, dassa tattam, ukaragamo majjhe ca.** *Adadhātussa ādibhūto* saro dīgho hoti *maṇpaccaye* pare, *dassa takārattam* hoti, *majjhe* pana *ukārāgamo* hoti vā; *sukhadukkham* adati ti *atuma*.

**1236 Samadito tho mo ca.** <sup>15</sup>*Sama* <sup>16</sup>*dama* <sup>17</sup>*dara* iec evamadihi <sup>25</sup> dhātūhi *thapaccayo* hoti *mapaccayo* ca: <sup>18</sup> *kilese* sameti ti *samatho*, *damanam damatho*, *daranam daratho*, <sup>19</sup> *rahiyati* upadiyati ti *ratho*, *sapanam sapatho*, *avasanti* tasmin ti *avasatho*, <sup>20</sup> *yavati* missibhavati ti *yutho*, <sup>21</sup> *davati* vuddhim<sup>h</sup> gacchati ti

[ § 1232 = Kc 627 ]. <sup>1</sup> = *khaanaka* rhi so paccāñ<sup>3</sup> tui<sup>1</sup> sañ, ns. [ § 1233 = Kc 628 ]. <sup>2</sup> ns *ad*: vamsānurakkhito ma lūi rakkhako lūi eñ<sup>1</sup> hū so jāti-visodhana-charā<sup>1</sup> kui i prayug phrañ<sup>1</sup> si ce ap eñ<sup>1</sup> . [ § 1234 Kc 629 ]. <sup>3</sup> [ 37. ] <sup>4</sup> [ 614. ] <sup>5</sup> [ 864. ] <sup>6</sup> [ 706. ] <sup>7</sup> [ 997. ] <sup>8</sup> [ 830. ] <sup>9</sup> [ 1244. ] <sup>10</sup> [ 1225. ] <sup>11</sup> [ 1255. ] <sup>12</sup> [ 1247. ] <sup>13</sup> Mmd C<sup>1</sup> 480<sup>20</sup>. <sup>14</sup> [ 861<sup>14</sup>. ] [ § 1235 Rūp C<sup>1</sup> 268<sup>27</sup>. ] [ § 1236 Kc 630 ]. <sup>15</sup> [ 1167. ] <sup>16</sup> [ 1168. ] <sup>17</sup> [ 755. ] <sup>18</sup> C<sup>1</sup> As 111<sup>24-25</sup>. <sup>19</sup> 859 n. 30. <sup>20</sup> [ 682. ] <sup>21</sup> [ 132. ]

<sup>a</sup> *īla* C<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> m<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> ns *ubique* kiñcissayo. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> m<sup>1</sup> *om*. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> m<sup>1</sup> *dutiyāya*, cf. 860<sup>2</sup>. <sup>d</sup> Kc: *mañ*. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>1</sup> m<sup>1</sup> *h. l. mānpaccayo*. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ns *pavāyati*. <sup>g</sup> *īla* C<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> m<sup>1</sup> ns. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>1</sup> m<sup>1</sup> *buddhim*.

*dumo*, hīnoti ti *himo*, <sup>1</sup>siyati bandhiyati ti *simo* = *sima*, bhayanti etasma ti *bhimo*, <sup>2</sup>dati avakhaṇḍaṃ karoti ti *dumo*, yāti ti *yamo*, tiṭṭhanti etena ti *thāmo*, ito c' ito ca <sup>3</sup>bhasati ti *bhasmā*, <sup>4</sup>sakkoti ti *samo*, <sup>5</sup>tehi tehi guṇehi bruhati vaḍḍhati ti *brahma*, <sup>6</sup>usanaṃ dahanam *usma*, aññani pi yojetabbāni. 5

**1237 Antakkharato pubbakkharam upadhā.** Antakkharato pubbak-kharam *upadhāsaññaṃ* bhavati.

**1238 Gahass' upadhass' ettaṃ asamase niccam.** <sup>7</sup>*Gaha* iec etāya dhatuya upadhassa ettaṃ hoti niccam asamasavisaye; tam tam vatthum gaṇhāti ti *geham*, *geho* ti pi pulliṅgam icchanti. Asa- 10 mase ti kiṃ: <sup>8</sup>"gahakārakaṃ gavesanto . . . gahakāraka diṭṭho 'si", *gahaṭṭho*, <sup>9</sup>*gahakutaṃ*, *Rajagahaṃ*.

**1239 Masussa sussa cchara-cchera.** *Masu* iec etassa paṭipadikassa *suṣsa cchara-ccheradesā* honti. <sup>10</sup>Ettha ca masū ti anipphan-  
napātipadiko nipphanapātipadiko vā; duvidho hi paṭipadiko: 15  
nipphanho ca anipphanho ca; tattha nipphanho: *karako pācako*  
iec adi, itaro *ghato paḷo* iec ādi. Tattha <sup>11</sup>"masu macchare"<sup>12</sup>  
ti dassanato massati ti *maccharo* ti icchanti.

**1240 Acarassa cchariyo ca, rasso.** Apubbassa *caradhatussa cchara-*  
*ccheradesa* honti *cchariyadeso* ca, *akaro* pana rasso hoti; a 20  
bhuso caritabban ti *accharam*, evaṃ *accheram acchariyaṃ*.  
<sup>12</sup>Atha va acchariyan ti accharaya yoggan ti *acchariyaṃ* =  
vimhitahadayehi accharam paharituṃ yuttan ti pi acchariyan  
ti taddhitantapadam<sup>b</sup> bhavati. [C<sup>c</sup> 756<sup>1</sup>]

**1241 Ala-kala-salato lo yo ca.** <sup>13</sup>"Ala pariyattiyaṃ, <sup>14</sup>kala sam- 25  
khyane, <sup>15</sup>sala gatiyaṃ": <sup>16</sup>*allam kallam sallam*, <sup>16</sup>*alyaṃ kal-*  
*yaṃ salyaṃ*.

**1242 Kala-salato yaṇo laṇo ca.** *Kalyaṇaṃ paṭisalyaṇaṃ, kallaṇo*  
*paṭisallaṇo*. Yada pana <sup>17</sup>"li silesane" ti dhātu, tadā *paṭisal-*  
*hyaṇam paṭisallāṇan* ti yuppaccayena siddham<sup>d</sup>. 30

<sup>1</sup> cf. 501<sup>a-10</sup>. <sup>2</sup> | 1120<sup>1</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 268<sup>2</sup> Mmd C<sup>c</sup> 481<sup>13</sup>; bhasa bhasmī-  
karaṇe; ns; bhasati = pra km pru tat eñ<sup>1</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 268<sup>13</sup>; sa samatthe, samo  
<sup>5</sup> cf. 459<sup>a</sup>. <sup>6</sup> | 1268<sup>1</sup>. | § 1237 Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 233<sup>1</sup> < Pāṇ 1 1. 65 |. | § 1238;  
Ke 631 |. <sup>7</sup> | 1267. <sup>8</sup> Dhṛp 153<sup>b</sup> 154<sup>a</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Dhṛp 154<sup>d</sup> | § 1239 = Ke 632 |.  
<sup>10</sup> 861<sup>14-17</sup> | Mmd C<sup>c</sup> 482<sup>13-15</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 268<sup>11</sup> Mmd C<sup>c</sup> 482<sup>7</sup>. | § 1240 Ke 633 |.  
<sup>12</sup> Sv 1 131<sup>17</sup> etc. | § 1241 Ke 634 | <sup>13</sup> cf. 131<sup>20, 21</sup>. <sup>14</sup> | 1611 <sup>15</sup> | 785.  
<sup>16</sup> = evam<sup>1</sup> nuñ eñ<sup>1</sup>, ns. | § 1242 Ke 635 || <sup>17</sup> | 1252

<sup>a</sup> Rūp Mmd. macchere, <sup>b</sup> Bm taddhitantam padam. <sup>c</sup> Bm kalassa  
lato. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>c</sup> siddhi



**1243 Mathissa thassa lla-llaka.** <sup>1</sup>*Matha*<sup>a</sup> icc etāya dhatuya *thassa llādeso* ca *llakādeso* ca hoti: <sup>1</sup>"*matha vilōḷane*"<sup>b</sup>; *mallo, mallako* — *mallo* eva *mallako* ti vā.

**1244 Pesātisagga-pattakalesu kicca.** Pesane atisagge pattakale ca icc  
 5 etesu atthesu kiccapaccayā honti. Ettha ca pesanaṃ nāma  
 "kattabbam idaṃ bhavatā" ti anuyuttassa aṭṭhesanaṃ, atisaggo  
 nāma "kim idaṃ maya kattabban" ti puṭṭhassa vā "upasa-  
 mpanna bhikkhuna sañcecca paṇo jivita na voropetabbo" ti  
 ādinā nayena paṭipattinidassanamukhena vā anuñña, pattakālo  
 10 nāma sampattasamayo, tassa ārocane ca kiccapaccayā honti:  
*kattabbaṃ kammaṃ bhavata, karaṇiyaṃ kiccaṃ bhavatā, bhot-*  
*tabbaṃ bhojanaṃ bhavata, bhojaniyaṃ bhojjaṃ bhavatā, ajjhaya-*  
*tabbaṃ ajjheyyaṃ bhavatā, ajjha(ya)nīyaṃ<sup>c</sup> ajjheyyaṃ bhavata.*

**1245 Avassakādhamaṇesu ñi ca.** Avassaka adhamiṇa icc etesv  
 15 atthesu nipaccayo hoti kiccā ca: *kāri 'si me kammaṃ' avassaṃ,*  
*hāri 'si me bhāraṃ' avassaṃ.* Ettha ca "avassan" ti vacanaṃ  
 na vattabbaṃ: "kāri 'si me kammaṃ, hāri 'si me bhāraṃ" ti  
 ettakam eva vattabbaṃ. Evaṃ sante pi avassakattam āvikātum  
 "avassan" ti vuttaṃ; tattha kāri 'si ti avassaṃ kātum yutto  
 20 'si ti attho, hāri 'si ti avassaṃ haritum yutto 'si<sup>d</sup> ti. — Adha-  
 miṇe: *dāyi 'si me salaṃ iṇaṃ, dhāri 'si me sahaṣsaṃ iṇaṃ;* ettha  
 ca dāyi 'si ti dātum yutto 'si. *Kattabbaṃ me bhavatā kammaṃ*  
*avassaṃ, dātabbaṃ me bhavata salaṃ iṇaṃ, dhāritabbaṃ<sup>e</sup> me*  
*bhavatā sahaṣsaṃ iṇaṃ, karaṇiyaṃ bhavata kiccaṃ, avassaṃ*  
 25 *kariyaṃ, kayyaṃ bhavata vatthaṃ.*

**1246 Araha-sakkadihi tum.** *Araha sakka<sup>f</sup> bhabba* icc evamādihi  
 yoge sabbadhātūhi *tum* paccayo hoti: *araha bhavaṃ vatthuṃ,*  
*sakka bhavaṃ jetuṃ, bhabbo bhavaṃ arahattaphalaṃ succhika-*  
*tum, anucchaviko bhavaṃ dutteyyaṃ gantuṃ.* [C<sup>c</sup> 757<sup>1</sup>]

**30 1247 Vaja-ija<sup>g</sup>-añja-sadadito nyo.** Saraṇadigaḥaṇato paṭhamam  
 yeva vajitabbā ti *pabbajja*, iṭṭhanam *ēja<sup>h</sup>*, samaiṭṭhanam *samajja*,  
 nisidanam *nisajja*. viṭṭhanam vedeti ti va *vijja*, visaiṭṭhanam  
*vis(s)ajja*, nis(s)aiṭṭhanam<sup>i</sup> *nis(s)ajja<sup>i</sup>*, hananam *vajjha*, hantabbo

[ § 1243 Kc 636 |. <sup>1</sup> cf. | 410 | § 1244 = Kc 637 | | § 1245 = Kc 638 | | § 1246 = Kc 639 |. | § 1247 Kev 640 |

<sup>a</sup> *ita* C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ns. <sup>b</sup> ? B<sup>m</sup> ns vilothane, C<sup>c</sup> vilothane. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>c</sup> ns ajjhāyanīyaṃ; C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ajjhāniyaṃ. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. 'si. <sup>e</sup> *ḷa* C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ns. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>c</sup> sakka. <sup>g</sup> Kev: iṇja. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om., ns iṭṭhanam eja. Kev: iṇjanam eja. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nisajja, C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>c</sup> ns nipajja.

*vajjho*, 'sayanam'<sup>a</sup> sayanti etthā ti vā *seyyā*<sup>b</sup>, caraṇaṃ *cariyā*, sadanaṃ *sajjā*<sup>c</sup>.

**1248 Sandhato a.** *Saṃpubbaya dhādhātuyā apaccayo* hoti: sam(mā)<sup>d</sup> cittaṃ nidheti etāya sayam vā saddahatī ti *saddhā*.

**1249 Nādito ca.** <sup>1</sup>*Ñādhātādito ca apaccayo paro*<sup>e</sup> hoti: *saññā* 5 *paññā*, *pabhā nibhā*, *puccā* ice evamādi.

**1250 Rujadito cho.** Rujaṇaṃ *rucchā*, riccaṇaṃ<sup>f</sup> *riccha*, tikicchaṇaṃ *tikiccha*, saṃkocaṇaṃ *saṃkucchā*, madanaṃ abhikkhaṇaṃ majjanaṃ ti vā *macchā*, labhanaṃ *lavchā*; <sup>2</sup>radīyati vilekhiyati pathikehī ti *racchā* maggo, rathassa hitā ti vā *racchā* mahā- 10 maggo; <sup>3</sup>adhogamanaṃ *tiraccha*; saha gāmanaṃ *sāgacchā*, *saṃpubbassa*<sup>g</sup> *gaṇudhatussa* vasen' eva vuttaṃ; durāsaṇaṃ<sup>h</sup> dubbhakkhaṇaṃ<sup>i</sup> *dobhacchā*, duṭṭhu rosaṇaṃ *dorucchā*, muhanaṃ<sup>j</sup> *mucchā*, vasanaṃ *vacchā*<sup>k</sup>, <sup>4</sup>kacaṇaṃ ditti *kacchā*, saha kathaṇaṃ *sākaccha*, tudanaṃ *tecchā*, visaṇaṃ *viccha*, tathaṃ avita- 15 than ti *tacchaṃ*, virūpaṃ gāyitaṃ ti *vigacchaṇaṃ*.

**1251 Tirato ccha-echāna.** <sup>3</sup>*Tiradhātuto ccha-echānapaccayā* labhanti<sup>m</sup>: *tiraccho* tiracchā, *tiracchāno* tiracchānā: <sup>5</sup>"dukkhaṃ tiracchesu"; *tiracchānagato*.

**1252 Pisato cchillo.** Pisaṇaṃ<sup>n</sup> *picchillā*. 20

**1253 Musato tyu<sup>p</sup>-ṭṭu.** <sup>6</sup>*Musadhātuto tyu<sup>q</sup> ṭṭu* ice ete paccayā honti: paṇaṃ cajiṭi ti *maccu*, evaṃ <sup>7</sup>*maṭṭu*.

**1254 Atha va marato ratya.** Apareṇa aṭṭhakathacariyaṇaṃ nayeṇa *maradhātuto ratyapaccayo* hoti: <sup>8</sup>maritabbasabhāvatāya *macco*: <sup>9</sup>"evaṃ jātena maccena kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ bahum". 25 Idam p' ettha sallakkhitabbaṃ: *macca* ti vattabbaṭṭhane *māṭṭiyā* ti padaṃ dissati: <sup>10</sup>"kammabandhu hi matiyā" ti. [C<sup>c</sup> 758<sup>1</sup>]

**1255 U-dhuto tyo.** U<sup>p</sup>pubbāya <sup>11</sup>*dhudhātuyā tyapaccayo* hoti: uddhaṃ uddhaṃ dhunaṇaṃ *uddhaccaṇaṃ*.

[ § 1248 Kev 640 Mmd C<sup>c</sup> 489<sup>10</sup> | <sup>1</sup> } 1240. | § 1250 Kev 640 |. <sup>2</sup> } 139.  
<sup>3</sup> (431 n. 8). <sup>4</sup> } (1343). <sup>5</sup> Vm 501<sup>14</sup> Vibha 97<sup>22</sup>. | § 1252—1255 Kev 640  
 (Senart 320<sup>9</sup>) |. <sup>6</sup> Mmd C<sup>c</sup> 491<sup>17</sup>; mnsa paṇacāge. <sup>7</sup> (431<sup>15</sup>). <sup>8</sup> Dhpa I 419<sup>14</sup>.  
<sup>9</sup> Dhpa 53<sup>1</sup>d. <sup>10</sup> J VI 100<sup>10</sup>. <sup>11</sup> } 1244.

<sup>a</sup> *cide* Rup C<sup>c</sup> 270<sup>16</sup>. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>c</sup>B<sup>m</sup> seyyo. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sajjhā. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>c</sup>B<sup>m</sup> samā.  
<sup>e</sup> C<sup>c</sup> om.; (B<sup>c</sup> apaccayo aparo hoti). <sup>f</sup> Kev: riccaṇaṃ, B<sup>c</sup> ricanaṃ. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sa-  
 pubbā; Mmd C<sup>c</sup> 490<sup>27</sup>; Saṃapubbā. <sup>h</sup> ita C<sup>c</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns. <sup>i</sup> (C<sup>c</sup> dubbhikkhaṇaṃ).  
<sup>j</sup> ita C<sup>c</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns (= Kev); Rup C<sup>c</sup> 270<sup>26</sup> muṇhaṇaṃ . . . mucchanaṃ va. <sup>k</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns  
 om. <sup>m</sup> B<sup>m</sup> labhanti; C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>c</sup> honti. <sup>n</sup> Kev. paṇsaṇaṃ. <sup>p</sup> C<sup>c</sup>B<sup>m</sup> tyā. <sup>q</sup> C<sup>c</sup> tyā.

1256 **Atha vā uddhatato bhāve ñyo.** <sup>1</sup>Uddhatassa bhavo *uddhaccaṇi*, taddhitantam etam padam.

1257 **Ku-karato ca.** *Kūpubbaya karadhatuya tyapaccayo* hoti: kucchitam katam karanam *kukkuccaṇi*.

5 1258 **Atha vā kukatato bhāve ñyo.** <sup>2</sup>Kucchitam katam kukatam, kukatassa bhavo *kukkuccam*.

1259 **Aja-sadato jho<sup>d</sup>.** <sup>3</sup>"Aja gati-kkhepane": ajanam *ajjha*; <sup>4</sup>"sada visaraṇa-gatyāvasānesu": sadanam *sajjha*.

1260 **Sata-nata-nitato<sup>b</sup> tyo.** *Saccaṇi, naccaṇi, niccaṇi*.

10 1261 **Kukatassa ko dvittam, ass' uttam ñyamhi.** *Kukatassaddassa kakāro dvittam āpajjate, akārassa<sup>c</sup> uttam ñyamhi* paccaye: *kukkuccam<sup>d</sup>*.

1262 **Chādisu co dhatvanto.** *Chādisu paccayesu<sup>e</sup> dhātuvanto vyañjano cakāro* hoti: madanam *maccha*, labhanam *lacchā* iec evamādi; radanam<sup>f</sup> *racchā* iec evamādi.

15 1263 **Dyo jhayugam<sup>g</sup>.** *Dakāra-yakārasañño go jhakāradvayam<sup>h</sup> āpajjate*: sadanam *sajjhā<sup>g</sup>*.

1264 **Musass' ukaro attam tyu<sup>h</sup>-tṭusu.** *Musadhatussa ukāro tyu-tṭu-paccayesu paresu attam āpajjate*: *maccu maḷḷu*.

20 1265 **Dhūss' ū ca tyamhi.** *Dhuddhātussa ukāro ca attam āpajjate tyamhi* paccaye pare: uddhunanam *uddhuccaṇi*.

1266 **Yehi kvi, tehi bhū-dhū-bhadihi 'ssa lopo.** *Kūpaccayo yehi dhatuhi paro* hoti, tehi <sup>5</sup>*bhu<sup>b</sup>-dhu<sup>7</sup>-bhadihi* assa *kvinō* lopo hoti: *vibhu sayambhu abhibhu<sup>c</sup>, sandhu uddhu, vibha nibha pabha* 25 *sabha<sup>5</sup> ābhā, bhujago turago<sup>1</sup>*; <sup>8</sup>"yamu uparamē": *vigo*; <sup>9</sup>"mana ñaṇe": *sumo*; <sup>10</sup>"tanu vitthāre": *parito* iec evamādi. [C<sup>2</sup> 759<sup>1</sup>]

1267 **Saca-janam ka-ga nanubandhe pare.** *Saca-janam dhatunam ca-janam<sup>k</sup> antanam ka-gadesa* honti yathakkamam *nanubandhe*

<sup>1</sup> cf. Vm 469<sup>5</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Vm 170<sup>10</sup> *infra* § 1261. | § 1259 Kev 610 (Senart 320<sup>10</sup>). <sup>3</sup> | 188. <sup>4</sup> cf. | 482. | § 1260 Kev 610 (Senart 320<sup>10</sup>). | | § 1261 Sd 864<sup>7-8</sup>. | | § 1262 Sd 863<sup>10</sup>. | | § 1263 1264 Sd 863<sup>21</sup> <sup>22</sup>. | | § 1265 Sd 863<sup>29</sup>. | | § 1266 Kc 641. | <sup>5</sup> | T. <sup>6</sup> | 1211. <sup>7</sup> | 613. <sup>8</sup> | 660. <sup>9</sup> | 1152 <sup>10</sup> | 1277.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ns io etc. cf. n. g. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>2</sup>B<sup>2</sup> ns nitito, B<sup>m</sup> natito. <sup>c</sup> Ce ad ca. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kukkutam. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> rantam. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>2</sup>B<sup>2</sup> ns jayugam et yakar<sup>h</sup> et sapa. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>2</sup>B<sup>m</sup> tyā- <sup>i</sup> ita C<sup>2</sup>B<sup>m</sup>, B<sup>c</sup> om. <sup>j</sup> C<sup>2</sup>B<sup>m</sup> turango. <sup>k</sup> ita C<sup>2</sup>, B<sup>2</sup>ms sa-  
cajanam.

paceeye pare: <sup>1</sup>"uca viyattiyam vācāyam": ucanam oko; *pāko seko soko vīveko, cago yogo bhogo rogo rāgo bhago bhaṅgo sango*.

**1268** Nudadihi yu-ṇvūnam an'-ananāk'-ānanaka sakāritehi ca. <sup>2</sup>Nuda <sup>3</sup>sūda <sup>4</sup>jana ice evamadihi dhātūhi <sup>5</sup>phanda <sup>6</sup>citi <sup>7</sup>āṇa ice evam- 5  
ādihi sakāritehi ca yu-ṇvūnam paṇḍayānam ana-ānana-aka-  
ananakādesā honti yathakkamaṃ kattari bhāva-karaṇesu ca:  
panudatī<sup>a</sup> ti panudano<sup>a</sup>, evaṃ sūdano janano savano lavano  
havano pavano bhavano nāno āsano<sup>b</sup> samaṇo evaṃ kattari.  
Bhāve pana: panujjate paṇḍanam<sup>a</sup>, sujjate sudanam, jāyate 10  
jananam, suyyate savanam, lūyate lavanam, hūyate havanam,  
pūyate pavanam, bhūyate bhavanam, nāyate nānam, aśṣate  
asanam, sam mate samanam, sañjāniyate sañjananam, kūyate  
<sup>c</sup>kananam, --- karite ca: phandapayate phandapanam, ceta-  
payate cetapanam, apapayate apapanam — evaṃ bhāve. 15  
Karaṇe: nudanti anenā ti nudanam, sūdanam jananam<sup>d</sup> sava-  
nam lavanam havanam pavanam bhavanam jananam asanam  
samanam. — Puna kattari: nudati ti nudako, sūdanti ti sudako,  
janeti ti janako, suṇoti ti sāvako, lunāti ti lāvako, juhoti ti  
hāvako, punāti ti pāvako, bhavati ti bhāvako, jānāti ti jānako<sup>e</sup>, 20  
asati ti āsako, upasati ti upasako, samati ti samaṇo; puna karite  
va: apapayati ti apapako, evaṃ<sup>d</sup> phandapako<sup>d</sup> cetapako<sup>d</sup> sañ-  
jananako ice evamadi.

**1269** I-ya-ta-ma-ki<sup>1</sup>-e-sanam antasaro digham, kvaci dusassa guṇam,  
do ram, sa-kkh<sup>2</sup>-i ca. *I ya ta ma ki<sup>2</sup> e sa* ice etesaṃ sabhava- 25  
manam anto saro digham apajjate, kvaci <sup>3</sup>dusa ice etassa dha-  
tussa akaro guṇam apajjate, *ḍakāro rakāram* apajjate, dhātu-  
antassa ca *sa kkhā i* cādesa honti yathāsambhavam, ettha ca  
ākāradānam <sup>4</sup>"vuddhi"<sup>b</sup> ti gahitatta "guṇam" ti ikaradāni sañ-  
gaṇhati. Tattha *i* iti adiakkharena imasaddam saṅgaṇhati, 30  
*ma*<sup>1</sup> iti adesekadeseṇa amhasaddam, *e* iti etasaddam, *sa* iti  
<sup>5</sup>samanasaddam: imam iva naṃ passatī ti *udiso*, yam iva naṃ

<sup>1</sup> : Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 492<sup>b</sup>. | § 1268 = Kc 643 | <sup>2</sup> | 494. <sup>3</sup> | 470. <sup>4</sup> | 1153

<sup>5</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 495<sup>1</sup>. <sup>6</sup> | 390. <sup>7</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 234<sup>11</sup>. āṇa pesane <sup>8</sup> | 321<sup>12-13</sup>; Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 494<sup>11</sup>. | § 1269 = Kc 644 | <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> | drs. <sup>10</sup> § 751. <sup>11</sup> *cūḍe* § 745.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> panudō. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns asano. <sup>c</sup> *ila* C<sup>e</sup> ns (*conī*); B<sup>e</sup> m kayanam. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>e</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> mns. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns kim. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>e</sup> m kim. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> buddhi. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>m</sup> me.

passatī ti yādiso, evaṃ tādiso mādiso kidiso<sup>a</sup> ediso sādiso, iriso  
 yāriso tāriso māriso<sup>b</sup> kiriso eriso sāriso, [C<sup>c</sup> 760<sup>1</sup>] idikkho yādik-  
 kho tādikkho mādikkho kidikkho edikkho sadikkho, idi yādi  
 tādī<sup>c</sup> mādi kīdi eḍi sādī. Casaddaggahaṇena tesam eva saddā-  
 5 naṃ i ya icc evamādināṃ anto ca saro kvaci dīghattam āhu:  
 idikkho yādikkho tādikkho madikkho kidikkho edikkho sādikkho,  
 sādiso · sadiso<sup>d</sup>, sāriso<sup>e</sup>, sarikkho<sup>d</sup> · sārikkho.

**1270 Bhyadito mati-buddhi-pūjādihi ca kto.** <sup>1</sup>Bhī <sup>2</sup>supa <sup>3</sup>mīda icc  
 evamādihi dhātūhi matyādito ca buddhādito ca pūjādito ca  
 10 kṭapaccayo hoti: bhūto sutto mitto, sammato saṃkappito sampā-  
 dīto<sup>f</sup> avadhārito, buddho ito vidito takkito, puṇito apacayito mā-  
 nito apacito vandito sakkato garukato.

**1271 Vepu-si-dava-vamuto thu nibbattatthe.** Vepanaṃ vepo, tena  
 nibbatto vepalhu; sayanaṃ sayo, tena nibbatto sayathu; dava-  
 15 naṃ davo, tena nibbatto davalhu; vamaṇaṃ vamo, tena nib-  
 batto vamaṭhu.

**1272 Bhū-ku-dāto ttime<sup>g</sup>.** Bhūti bhavanaṃ, tena nibbattaṃ bhoṭ-  
 timaṇi; kutti karaṇaṃ, tena nibbattaṃ kuttimaṇi; dāti dānaṃ,  
 tena nibbattaṃ dattimaṇi.

20 **1273 Huto ṇimo.** Avahuti avaha vaṇaṃ<sup>h</sup>, tena nibbattaṃ ohavimaṇi.

**1274 Aññato pi te.** Te *thu-ttīma-ūṇi*napaccayā aññasmā pi dhā-  
 tuto honti, te maggitabbā<sup>i</sup>, tathā hi Kaccāyanappakaraṇe ādi-  
 ggahaṇaṃ kataṃ: <sup>4</sup>"vepu-si-dava-vamu-ku-dā-bhu-hvādihi thu-  
 ttīma-ṇimā nibbatte" ti.

25 **1275 Ku karassa ttime.** Kara icc etassa dhatussa kuādeso hoti  
 ttīnapaccaye<sup>j</sup> pare: karaṇena nibbattaṃ kuttimaṇi.

**1276 Kuttito vā imo.** Atha vā kuttisaddato unapaccayo hoti:  
 karaṇaṃ kutti, kuttiya nibbattaṃ kuttimaṇi; ettha ca <sup>5</sup>"ākap-  
 paṃ sarakuttiṃ<sup>k</sup> vā na rañña<sup>m</sup> sadisam acare" ti paḷi nidassa-  
 30 naṃ, ayaṃ nīti sādhukaṃ manasikātabbā.

**1277 Tabbhavakiriyāyam imo.** Tabbhavakiriyāyaṃ gamyāmānayaṃ  
 nipphannaṇāpāṭipadikehi vā anipphannaṇāpāṭipadikehi vā *ūṇi*pac-

[ § 1270 Ke 645 ]. <sup>1</sup> | 614. <sup>2</sup> | 559. <sup>3</sup> | 1130. [ § 1271—1276 Ke  
 646 ]. <sup>4</sup> Ke 646. <sup>5</sup> J VI 293<sup>19</sup>

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>c</sup>B<sup>em</sup> mārīso tāriso. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om tadī. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>c</sup> om.; ns om-  
 idikkho sārīkkho (866<sup>6-7</sup>), B<sup>c</sup> ti. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sādīso. <sup>f</sup> ita B<sup>em</sup>ns; C<sup>c</sup> sammādito  
<sup>g</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns h. l. -tīmo. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>c</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns avahanaṃ. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>m</sup> maggātabbā. <sup>j</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tima<sup>1</sup>.  
<sup>k</sup> C<sup>c</sup>B<sup>m</sup> otti. <sup>m</sup> J: rañño.

cayo hoti: [C<sup>1</sup> 761<sup>1</sup>] *aṇima mahimā lahimā*<sup>a</sup>. Sakkaṭabhāsāvasena pana *laghimā* ti uccāriyati. <sup>1</sup>Tattha paramāṇuno viya iddhi-mantānaṃ attano sarīrassa atisukhumabhāvakaraṇaṃ aṇimā, aṇusadisabhāvakiriya aṇimā ti nibbacanīyaṃ; mahantabhāvakiriya mahimā, lahubbhāvakiriya lahimā, sā eva laghimā. <sup>5</sup>Etāni itthiliṅgāni.

**1278 'Ahaṃ pubbaṇ' ti<sup>b</sup> kiriyāyaṃ iko.** <sup>2</sup>'Ahaṃ pubbaṃ gamissāmi, ahaṃ pubbaṃ gamissāmi' ti vā 'ahaṃ upaṭṭhahissāmi, ahaṃ upaṭṭhahissāmi' ti vā evaṃ pavattāyaṃ kiriyāyaṃ gamyamānāyaṃ *ahaṃ-ahaṇ* ti saddato *ikapaccayo* hoti: *aham-* 10 *ahamika*. Itthiliṅgaṃ idaṃ padaṃ.

**1279 Ahopurisa to dappane niko.** Ahaṃkāradappane *āhosaddapub-* basmā *purisa*saddato *ṇikapaccayo* hoti: *āhopurisikā*<sup>c</sup>. Idaṃ itthiliṅgaṃ.

**1280 Tam iva parikappita kīlabhaṇḍe puttadito liko.** Taṃ vatthum <sup>15</sup>iva parikappite kīlabhaṇḍe vattabbe *puttādito*<sup>d</sup> *likapaccayo* hoti: *pullalikā dhlutalikā*. Itthiliṅgān' etāni.

**1281 Namhi akkose āni.** Akkose gamyamāne *namhi* nipāte upapade sati *āṇipaccayo* hoti sabbadhātūhi: *agāṇāni te jamma deso*, lāmakapurisa deso tayā na gantabbo ti attho; *akarāni* te <sup>20</sup>*jamma kamma*, lāmakapurisa idaṃ kammaṃ tayā na kattabban ti attho. Tattha na gamāni agamāni, na karāni akarāni ti kammadhārayasamaso, ettha ca *āṇipaccayavantaṇi* padāni tisu pi līṅgesu katarāni līṅgāni, sattasu vibhattisu katarāya vibhattiyā yuttāni, dvīsu vacanesu kataravacanakāni ti ce<sup>e</sup>; tisu <sup>25</sup>tāva līṅgesu aniyatalīṅgattā sabbaliṅgikani<sup>f</sup>, sattasu vibhattisu paṭhamaya eva vibhattiya yuttani, dvīsu vacanesu ekavacanantani ce<sup>g</sup> eva puthuvacanantani ca, kathaṃ: *agamāni te jamma deso* • *agamāni te jamma nānā desā*, *agamāni te jamma rājadhani* • *agamāni te jamma rājadhānigo*, *agāṇāni te jamma* <sup>30</sup>*nagaraṇi* • *agamāni te jamma nagaraṇi*; *akarāni te jamma kammam* • *akarāni te jamma kammāni*, *akarāni te jamma ghaṭo* • *akarāni te jamma ghaṭa*, *akarāni te jamma kumbhī* • *akarāni*

<sup>1</sup> cf. Vjb ad Sp I 124<sup>9</sup>. | § 1278 -1279 *vide* gaṇa "mayūravayamsakādi" (Paṇ II 1: 72) |. <sup>2</sup> cf. Vv 1002<sup>4</sup>. | § 1281 Kc 647 |.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>1</sup> ahaṃ ahaṃ pubbattā. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns ah<sup>o</sup>; cf. ns: "āhosaddo dīghādī" Abhidhān-ṭīkā 1 alu āho rhi lu eñ<sup>1</sup>. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>1</sup> puttāsaddadito. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ca. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> o'liṅgāni.

*te jamma kuubhiyo* ti. Idam pi pan' ettha vattabbam: *anipaccayavantani* padani <sup>1</sup>"seyyo amitto; <sup>2</sup>esā va pūjana seyyo; <sup>3</sup>ekāham jīvitam seyyo" evam līngattayanukulo *seyyo* iti ayam saddo viya līngattayanukulāni [C<sup>o</sup> 762<sup>1</sup>] avyayasadisāni padāni  
5 ti vattabbam<sup>4</sup>, tathā hi etesaṃ vibhattimālā pi n' atthi, vacanesu rūpabhedo pi n' atthi; ayam niti sādhuḥkaṃ manasikatabbā. *Namhī* ti kiṃ: *vipatthi te*. Akkose ti kiṃ: *agati te*.

**1282 Ekādito vāratthe kkhattum.** *Eka dvi ti catu* iec evamādito gaṇanato<sup>b</sup> *kkhattum* paccayo hoti vāratthe: eko vāro *ekakkhattum*,  
10 *dve vārā dvikkhattum*, tayo vara *likkkhattum*, cattāro vārā *catukkkhattum* iec evamādi. Ettha ca <sup>3</sup>"tikkkhattum purise pesesi" ti ādisu tayo vāre pesesī ti upayogabahuvacanavasena attho daṭṭhabbo.

**1283 Dhatthe va kvaci kkhattum.** Atha va *dhasaddassa* atthe  
15 *ekādito* kvaci *kkhattum* paccayo hoti. Ettha ca *dhāttho* nama vibhagattho<sup>c</sup> vibhāgatthe *dhāpaccayassa* pavattanato: <sup>4</sup>"sahassakkhattum attānaṃ nimminītvāna Panthako", *ekakkhattum*, *dvikkhattum* iec evamādi: tattha saḥassakkhattun ti <sup>5</sup>sahas-sadhā attānaṃ nimminītvā ti sambandho, tathā hi <sup>6</sup>"eko  
20 pi hutvā bahudhā hoti" ti *dhāsaddappayogo* diṭṭho, atthato pana saḥassaṃ attānaṃ nimminītvā ti attho, tathā hi <sup>7</sup>"ekam-ekā kumārivaṇṇādivasena satam satam attabbave abhinimmini"<sup>d</sup> ti upayogavacanappayogo dissatī; ayam pi niti sādhuḥkaṃ manasikātabba.

**1284 Matantare ekadito sakissa kkhattum.** Garunaṃ matantare *eka-*  
*dvi-ti-catupañca-cha-satta-aṭṭha-nava-dasadito* gaṇanato<sup>b</sup> *sakissa*  
*kkhattum* ādeso hoti, yathā: *ekakkhattum dvikkhattum* ti adikavacanam agataṃ, "ekassa sakim *ekakkhattum*" ti tappurisa-  
samāso vutto; iminanayena dvinnam sakim *dvikkhattum* pa  
30 dasannaṃ sakim *dasakkhattum* ti viggaho ca vutto yeva hoti. Ettha ca <sup>8</sup>"saki[m]-d-eva"<sup>d</sup> Sutasoma sabbhi hoti<sup>e</sup> samagamo" ti ca <sup>9</sup>"sampavedhenti vatena sakim pita va maṇavā" ti ca ādisu *sakiṃsaddo* isakatthavacako appamattakatthavacako, eka-

<sup>1</sup> (97<sup>15</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (97<sup>16</sup>). | § 1282 Ke 648 (*vide* § 1284) | <sup>3</sup> ... | § 1283 *vide* n. 4 | <sup>4</sup> Th 563<sup>ab</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Tha C<sup>o</sup> 520<sup>13</sup>. <sup>6</sup> D I 78<sup>1</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Ja I 79<sup>12</sup>. | § 1284 Ke 648 | <sup>8</sup> J V 183<sup>10</sup>. <sup>9</sup> J VI 528<sup>20</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> *ita* B<sup>em</sup>ms; C<sup>o</sup> om. <sup>b</sup> *ita* C<sup>o</sup> B<sup>e</sup> (Kev 648); B<sup>m</sup> gaṇato?; ns comp fecit. <sup>c</sup> Ja: abhinimminītvā. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>o</sup> B<sup>em</sup> sakim deva; ns sakim yeva. <sup>e</sup> Ja E<sup>o</sup> *ecodd*. C<sup>ks</sup>; hotu.

vāraṇ' ti hi tass' attho; yasmā pana ekavāraṇ' ti attho, tasmā "ekassa sakin'" ti vutte 'ekassa ekavāraṇ' ti attho siyā "dasassa sakin'" ti vutte pana 'dasassa ekavāraṇ' ti attho siyā; tathā hi sakin' ti ekavāraṇ, asakin' ti anekavāraṇ ti attho. Suṭṭhu vicāretabbhaṃ idaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

5

**1285 Sunass' unass' oṇa-vān'-uvan'-ūṇ'-unakh'-uṇāna.** *Suna* icc etassa paṭipadikassa *unassa oṇa'-vāna-uvana-uṇa-unakha-uṇa-a-anādesa* honti: [C' 763<sup>1</sup>] *sono svāno svāno sūṇo sunakho suṇo sū sāno*. Ettha ca nipphanna-paṭipadikavasena suṇāti gacchati ti *soṇo*, evaṃ *svāno* icc ādi:

10

**1286 suṇotisma va oṇaḍayo.** Atha va <sup>1</sup>"su savane" icc etasmā dhatuto *oṇa vāna uvāna* icc āḍayo paccayā honti: sāmikassa vacanaṃ suṇāti ti *soṇo*, evaṃ *svāno svāno* icc ādi.

<sup>2</sup>*Su*trādeso taruṇassa kato nēha, kate sati

iha *panditasaddhadi dhīrayogādikaṃ*<sup>b</sup> labhe;

2 15

nānāpakatibhavana <sup>3</sup>*susu-taruṇa-v-āḍayo*

ṭhitā icc evamantānaṃ na iṭṭho tādiso vidhi.

3

**1287 Uvana-una-una va yuvass' uvassa.** *Yuva* icc etassa paṭipadikassa *uvassa uvāna-una-unadesā* honti vā<sup>4</sup>; *yuvāno 'guno 'guno tīlḥati*. Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>4</sup>"daharo yuvā nātibrahā".

20

**1288 Vattamānātitesu ṇu-yu-ta.** *Karu, vaju, bhutaṇi*.

**1289 Bhavissati kale ṇi ghiṇ gamadito.** Gamituṃ silaṃ pakati yassa so hoti *ganu*, evaṃ *bhūj*; *dassāṃ paṭḥḥayi*.

**1290 Nvu tu kiriyāyaṃ karādito.** Kiriyāyaṃ gamyamaṇāyaṃ dhātuhi *ṇvu tu* icc ete paccaya honti bhavissati kale: karis-<sup>25</sup> sati ti *karako vajati*, bhuñjissati<sup>d</sup> ti *bhotta vajati*.

**1291 Bhavavacane catutthi.** Bhavasamkhataya kiriyāya vacane sati bhavavācakasaddato catutthi vibhatti hoti bhavissati kāle: pacanaṃ pako, *pakaya vajati*; bhojanaṃ bhogo, *bhogaya vajati*; naccanaṃ naccaṃ, *naccaya vajati*.

30

**1292 Kammupapade ṇo.** Kammani upapade ṇapaccayo hoti bhavissati kale: nagaraṃ karissati ti *nagarakar[ak]o vajati*, sālīm<sup>e</sup>

[ § 1285 =: Ke 649 ]. <sup>1</sup> [ 1204. <sup>2</sup> (Ke 650). <sup>3</sup> ns' susutaruṇavādayo *susu taruṇa* ca so sadda tui<sup>1</sup> sañ va ka<sup>1</sup> agum . [ § 1287 Ke 651 ]  
<sup>4</sup> J VI 86<sup>12</sup>. [ § 1288 Ke 652 ]. [ § 1289 Ke 653 ] [ § 1290 Ke 654 ]  
 [ § 1291 Ke 655 ] [ § 1292 Ke 656 ].

<sup>a</sup> Bm *ona*. <sup>b</sup> C' Bm *dhīrayog*<sup>a</sup> <sup>c</sup> (B' ns *ad. yuva*). <sup>d</sup> Bm *bhuñjati*  
<sup>e</sup> Bm *sālī* (s: 'hī?)



lavissatī ti *sālītaṇo vajati*, dhaññaṃ vapissati ti *dhaññavāpo vajati*, bhogaṃ dassatī ti *bhogadāyo vajati*, Sindhuṃ pivissatī ti *Sindhupāyo vajati*. [C<sup>e</sup> 764<sup>1</sup>]

1293 *Sesatthe ssam-ntu-mān'-ānā*. Sesatthe *ssam'* *ssantu māna*  
 5 *āna* icc ete paccayā honti bhavissati kāle kammani upapade:  
 kammaṃ karissatī ti *kammaṃ karissam'*<sup>a</sup> · *kammaṃ karonto* ·  
*kammaṃ kurumāno* · *kammaṃ karāno vajati*; bhojanaṃ bhuñ-  
 jissatī ti *bhojanaṃ bhuñjissam'*<sup>b</sup> · *bhojanaṃ bhuñjamāno* · *bho-*  
*janaṃ bhuñjano vajati*; khādanaṃ khādissatī ti *khādanaṃ khā-*  
 10 *dissam'* · *khādanaṃ khādanto* · *khādanaṃ khādamāno* · *khādanaṃ*  
*khādāno vajati*; maggaṃ carissatī ti *maggaṃ carissam'* · *maggaṃ*  
*caranto* · *maggaṃ caramāno* · *maggaṃ carāno vajati*; bhikkhaṃ  
 bhikkhissatī ti *bhikkhaṃ bhikkhissam'* · *bhikkhaṃ bhikkhanto*  
*bhikkhaṃ bhikkhamāno* · *bhikkhaṃ bhikkhano vajati*.

1294 *Aniyatakāle gamādito ñi*. Catumaggasaṃkhātaṃ sambo-  
 dhaṃ gacchatī ti <sup>1</sup>*sambodhagāmi* · dhammo, kāme bhuñjati ti  
*kāmabhogī* · puriso.

1295 *Chadādito to*. <sup>2</sup>*Chada cīnta su ni vīda pada tann yata*  
*yati ada yuja vatu mīda mā pū kala vara vepu gūpa dā* icc  
 20 evamādihi dhātūhi tapaccayo hoti: *chattaṃ cittaṃ suttaṃ nettaṃ*  
*pavittaṃ pattaṃ tattaṃ yattaṃ yantaṃ attāṃ yottaṃ vattaṃ*  
*mittaṃ mātā putto kalattaṃ varattaṃ vettaṃ gottaṃ dāttaṃ*. Pāva-  
 canasmim hi na kadāci pi *chatraṃ gotraṃ* icc ādini dissanti,  
*gotrabhu* ti pade pana <sup>3</sup>*samāse vattamānattā takāro trakāraṃ*  
 25 pappoti vā, <sup>4</sup>*atrajo* ti ādisu pi:

1296 *traṇ ti ca garū*. Garū "*chada cīnta* icc ādito *traṇ* iti pac-  
 cayo hoti" ti vadanti, tesam mate *chatraṃ citraṃ sotraṃ netraṃ*  
*pavitraṃ patraṃ tantraṃ yatraṃ*<sup>c</sup> *yantraṃ atraṃ yotraṃ vatraṃ*  
*mītraṃ mitra putro kalatraṃ varatraṃ vetraṃ gotraṃ dāttraṃ*  
 30 icc evamādi.

1297 *Vadadito gaṇe ñitto*. Vaditanaṃ<sup>d</sup> gaṇo *vadittaṃ*, evaṃ  
*cārittaṃ, vārittaṃ* icc evamādi.

[<sup>1</sup>] § 1293 Ke 657 [· <sup>1</sup> (Ps *ad* M II 12<sup>4</sup>). [<sup>2</sup>] § 1295 -1296 Ke 658 [·

<sup>2</sup>] 1496 1444 1220 520 495 1227 1277 396 (1447) (860 *n.* 13) 1086 400? 484 1248 1246 1611, (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 505<sup>34</sup>: *vara samvarane et vepu kampane*) 548 1120,

<sup>3</sup> (480<sup>1-2</sup>) · <sup>4</sup> (622<sup>b</sup>). [<sup>3</sup>] § 1297 Ke 659 [·

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *ad.* ti. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>c</sup> *ad.* *bhojanaṃ bhuñjanto*. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *yantraṃ* <sup>d</sup> *īta*  
 C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns (= sī ka tī<sup>3</sup> mhuṭ so sū tui<sup>1</sup> cñ<sup>1</sup>); Ke C<sup>e</sup>: *vaditanaṃ*. Ke E<sup>1</sup>: *va-*  
*dittanaṃ*

**1298** Midadito tti-tiyo<sup>a</sup>. Metti patti ratti; tanti dhātī<sup>b</sup>.

**1299** Usu-ranjato<sup>c</sup> ddha-ttha. Uddho, rattho; <sup>1</sup>ratthāñ cā pi vi-nassatū<sup>d</sup> ti imasmim̐ thāne ratthasaddo napumsako. [C<sup>c</sup> 763<sup>1</sup>]

**1300** Matantare dāmsassa daddho. Garūnaṃ matantare <sup>2</sup>dāmsa-dhātussa daddhadeso hoti ti vacanaṃ āgataṃ: daddho. <sup>3</sup>Daha 5 bhasmikaṇe<sup>e</sup> ti dhātuvasena daddhasaddapavatti yeva pasid-dhā, na dāmsadhatuvasena.

**1301** Sū<sup>c</sup>-vu-asato tho, u-u-asanam ato. <sup>4</sup>Su<sup>c</sup> <sup>5</sup>va <sup>6</sup>asa icc etehi dhātūhi thapaccayo<sup>f</sup> hoti, tesam̐ dhātūnaṃ u-u-asānaṃ atādeso hoti: sattham, vattham, attho. 10

**1302** Ranj<sup>g</sup>-udadito dha-d<sup>h</sup>-idda-k<sup>i</sup>-irā, katthaci ja-dalopo ca. <sup>7</sup>Ranju <sup>8</sup>udi <sup>9</sup>idi icc evamadihi dhatūhi dha da idda ka ira icc ete paccaya honti, katthaci ja-dalopo ca: randham; samuddo, indo, cando, mando, khuddo, chiddo, ruddo; daliddo; sikkam, pakkam<sup>1</sup>; vajiram icc evamadi. 15

**1303** Paṭiharatv<sup>a</sup> a-īya, hassaro<sup>h</sup> ekar<sup>i</sup>-īkar<sup>i</sup>-akarattam. Paṭipubbas-mā <sup>10</sup>haradhatuto apaccayo ca iyapaccayo ca hoti, hakarassa saro ekara-akara-akarattam apajjate: <sup>11</sup>paṭipakkhe haratī ti pāṭi-heram, evaṃ paṭiharam, paṭihariyam.

**1304** Matantare paṭito hissa heran hiraṇ. Garūnaṃ matantare 20 paṭi icc etasmi <sup>12</sup>hissa dhatussa heran-hiraṇādesā honti: pāṭi-heram, paṭiharam.

**1305** Ka kaḍyadito. <sup>13</sup>Kaḍi<sup>1</sup> <sup>14</sup>ghaḍi<sup>1</sup> <sup>15</sup>caḍi icc evamādito dhā-tuto kapaccayo hoti: kando, ghaṇḍo<sup>1</sup>, vando, karaṇḍo, maṇḍo, sando, <sup>2</sup>kuṭtho<sup>1</sup>, bhandam, paṇḍako, daṇḍo, raṇḍo, viṇḍo, isiṇḍo<sup>k</sup>, 25 cando, gaṇḍo, aṇḍo, laṇḍo, meṇḍo, eraṇḍo<sup>m</sup>, khaṇḍo icc evam-ado aṇṇe pi sadda bhavanti.

**1306** Khadato c<sup>i</sup> assa khandho. <sup>16</sup>Khāda icc evamādito dhatuto kapaccayo hoti, assa ca khadadhātussa khandhādeso hoti: jāti-jaramaraṇadihi saṃsaradukkhehi khaṇṇatī ti khandho. 30

[ § 1298 Ke 660 | | § 1299 1300 Ke 661 |. <sup>1</sup> | V1 491<sup>2</sup> <sup>2</sup> | 925. <sup>3</sup> | 1004. | § 1301 Ke 662 | <sup>4</sup> 301 n dō <sup>5</sup> | 1219. <sup>6</sup> | 970. | § 1302 Ke 663 |. <sup>7</sup> | 235 Mmd: raṇṇa rage | 221<sup>1</sup>. <sup>8</sup> | 1092 <sup>9</sup> | 448 | § 1303—1304 Ke 664 |. <sup>10</sup> | 730 <sup>11</sup> Uda 10<sup>2</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Mmd C<sup>c</sup> 508<sup>14</sup> hi gatmhi | § 1305 Ke 665 |. <sup>13</sup> | 1420. <sup>14</sup> cide n. i. <sup>15</sup> | 346 | § 1306—1307 Ke 666 |. <sup>16</sup> | 435.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ns-tiyo; B<sup>n</sup> -tayo. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>c</sup> ad pali vasati (< ns?). <sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> -raḍiāto. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>n</sup> ns vi-nassatī | V 243<sup>2</sup>. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> su <sup>1</sup> Kev: vakkam. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pāṇ <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> hissarō <sup>4</sup> C<sup>c</sup> gadi et gando. Kev ghati | 1402 et ghanto. <sup>5</sup> sic B<sup>m</sup> ns <sup>6</sup> Kev C<sup>c</sup>, C<sup>c</sup> kundo <sup>7</sup> C<sup>c</sup> eraṇḍo. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>c</sup> om.

**1307** Matantare *khadāma-gamanam khandh'-andha-gandha*. Garu-  
nam matantare "*khāda* <sup>1</sup>*ama* <sup>2</sup>*gama* iec etesaṃ dhātunaṃ  
*khandha-andha-gandhādesā* honti *kapaccayo cā*" ti savuttikaṃ  
lakkhaṇam āgataṃ, atr' imāni udāharaṇāni: *khandho andho*  
5 *gandho*, evaṃ *kandhako andhako gandhako* ti. Etesu *andha-*  
*gandhasadda* <sup>3</sup>"andha diṭṭhūpasamhāre; <sup>4</sup>*gandha sūcane*" ti  
dhātuvaseṇa sījjhanti. [C<sup>e</sup> 766<sup>1</sup>]

**1308** Patadito alam. *Paṭa* <sup>a</sup>*kala kusa* iec evamādihi dhatūhi  
paṭipadikehi ca uttarapade *alapaccayo* hoti: paṭe alam iti *paṭa-*  
10 *laṃ*, evaṃ *kaṭatam, kusatam kadatam bhagandalaṃ<sup>b</sup> mekhalaṃ*  
*vakkatam takkatam pallalam saddalaṃ mitalam<sup>c</sup>* <sup>5</sup>*bilālam<sup>c</sup> vīda-*  
*lam<sup>d</sup>, caṇḍalo Pañcālo, vatam, vasalo* <sup>6</sup>*pacalo macalo nūsalo gotṭhulo*  
*poṭṭhulo<sup>e</sup> bahulo bahulaṃ mangalaṃ bahalaṃ kambatani samba-*  
*lani* <sup>7</sup>*bilālam<sup>f</sup> aggalam* iec evamādayo, aññe pi sadda bhavanti.

15 **1309** Puthassa puthu-pathā<sup>g</sup>. *Putha* iec etassa paṭipadikassa  
*puthu patha<sup>h</sup>* iec ete ādesā honti: *puthavi pathamo<sup>h</sup>, pathavi vā*:  
**1310** uvass' ukāro attam. Ādesabhūtaṃ *uvassa ukāro attam*:  
āpaṭṭiati: *pathavi*.

**1311** Puthass' ukāro ca, thassa ṭhattam. *Puthasaddassa ukāro*  
20 *ca attam āpaṭṭiati<sup>i</sup>, thakārassa pana ṭhakārattam* hoti: *paṭṭhavi*.

**1312** Puthato<sup>g</sup> amo. *Puthasaddassa ādesabhūtasamā pathasaddato<sup>g</sup>*  
*amapaccayo* hoti: <sup>h</sup>"pathamo<sup>g</sup> so parabhavo".

**1313** Sasādito tu-davo. <sup>9</sup>*Sasa* <sup>10</sup>*daṃsa* <sup>11</sup>*ada* iec evamādihi dhā-  
tūhi *tu du* iec ete paccayā honti: *sattu, daddu, <sup>12</sup>maddu<sup>k</sup>*.

25 **1314** Ciadito ivaro. *Civaraṇi, pīvaro, dīhvaraṇi<sup>m</sup>, ettha ca* <sup>13</sup>"pī-  
varo kacchape thule" ti abhidhānaṃ ṇātabbam.

**1315** I munadito. *Muni, ṇati, aggi, pati<sup>n</sup>, kavi, suci, ruci, Mahāhi,*

<sup>1</sup> | 662 *tel* 1569 (Mmd). <sup>2</sup> | 1075<sup>e</sup>. <sup>3</sup> | 1511. <sup>4</sup> | 1504. | § 1308 Kc 667 |. <sup>5</sup> = mhi ra, ns. <sup>6</sup> -- khyai<sup>1</sup> tat sañ, ns. <sup>7</sup> ns *cū*. Abh-ṭ: bilālam nāma samuddatīrasannadesabhavaṃ mattikaṃ pācayitva nipphāditalavaṇam. | § 1309 Kc 668 |. | § 1310--1312 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 276<sup>15-16</sup> |. <sup>8</sup> Sn 93<sup>b</sup>. | § 1313 Kc 669 |. <sup>9</sup> | 922. <sup>10</sup> | 1634. <sup>11</sup> (860 *n*, 13). <sup>12</sup> ns, maddu rū<sup>3</sup> svap khraṇ<sup>3</sup> nan<sup>3</sup> nay khraṇ<sup>3</sup> mada ummāde mada maddane Nās (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 512<sup>a</sup>). | § 1314 Kc 670 |. <sup>13</sup> (440<sup>14</sup>). | § 1315 Kc 671 |

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paṭi. <sup>b</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup> (= Kev); B<sup>m</sup>ns bhagaṇḍo. <sup>c</sup> *ita* C<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vidhalaṃ. <sup>e</sup> *ita* B<sup>m</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> pothulo, ns puthulo (= kyay pran<sup>1</sup>). <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> om. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns paṭho. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad puthujjano. <sup>i</sup> *ita* h. I C<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup>. <sup>j</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> diṣa). <sup>k</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sattu daddu adu B<sup>e</sup> sattu daddu maddu C<sup>e</sup> sattu daddu addu maddu, ns sattu jattu maddu. <sup>m</sup> C<sup>e</sup> dīhvaro. <sup>n</sup> B<sup>m</sup> mattu, C<sup>e</sup> paṭtu.

*Bhaddali, mani.* Ettha ca mani ti <sup>1</sup>“vajiro mahānīlo indanīlo marakato<sup>a</sup> velūriyo padumarago<sup>b</sup> phussarāgo kakketano puloko<sup>c</sup> vimalo lohitaṃko phalīko pavālo jotiraso gomuttako gomedako sogandhiko mutta saṃkho añjanamūlo rajavattho<sup>d</sup> amatāṃsuko<sup>e</sup> piyako brahmaṇi ca ti catuvisati maṇi nāma”. 5

**1316 Uro vidadito.** *Veduro palluro masuro sindūro dūro<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup>kuro<sup>2</sup> kappuro mayuro uduro khajjuro kurūro* [C<sup>1</sup> 767<sup>1</sup>]

**1317 Nu nu tu hanadito.** *Hanu, jaṇu bhāṇu reṇu khānu anu venu, dhenu, dhatu setu ketu hetu.*

**1318 Kutadito t̥ho.** *Kuttho, kotttho, kattham.* 10

**1319 Manu-pura-suna-ku-su-iladito ussa-nus'-isa.** *Manusso manuso, puriso, sunisa, karisani, siriso, <sup>1</sup>iliso, alaso<sup>b</sup> mahiso sisam kisaṃ,*

**1320 Arato tu, tamhi arass' u** <sup>1</sup>*Aradhatuto lupaccayo hoti, tas-*  
*mim lupaccaye pare aradhatussa ukaradeso hoti: tam tam patta-*  
*kiecam<sup>1</sup> arati vatteti ti uta.* 15

**1321 Kara-kirehi runo.** *Karoti ti karuṇa, kiṃ karoti: sadhunam hadayakampanam, kismim sati: paradukkhe sati, itī paradukkhe sati sadhunam hadayakampanam karoti ti karuṇā; kirati para-*  
*dukkham vikkhipati ti pi karuṇa.*

**1322 Ka-rudhito ṇo, dhalopo ne.** *Kāsaddupapadasmā rudhdhā- 20*  
*tuto napaccayo hoti, tasmim napaccaye pare dhakārassa vyañ-*  
*janassa lopo hoti, ettha ca anubandhena kiecam n' atthi: kam*  
*rundhati ti karuṇa, ettha kasaddo sukhattavācako.*

**1323 Dhatusarass' attam.** *Kirati ti karuṇa.*

**1324 Carasma ṇako bhakkhane.** <sup>1</sup>*Caradhātusmā ṇakapaccayo hoti 25*  
*bhakkhaṇatthe: attani pavesiṇe satte carati bhakkhati ti cārako* <sup>2</sup>  
*corabandhanacarako ca saṃsāracarako ca, <sup>3</sup>napaccayena sīd-*

*dhe pi payoge ṇakapaccayakaraṇam <sup>4</sup>desacarako, <sup>5</sup>"cārikam*  
*caramāno"* ti ca adisu *caradhātu gatiattavācako<sup>1</sup>, so na dulla-*

*bho, ayam eva dullabhataro' ti dassanattam.* 30

<sup>1</sup> Uda 103<sup>25-26</sup> | § 1316 Ke 672 | <sup>2</sup> = tha man<sup>2</sup>, ns. | § 1317 Ke 673 | | § 1318 Ke 671 | | § 1319 Ke 675 | <sup>3</sup> — tun ihup sañ<sup>3</sup> a<sup>1</sup> nañ<sup>4</sup> sañ<sup>5</sup> ns. | § 1320 Sd 132<sup>2</sup> | <sup>4</sup> | 757 | § 1321—1323 Sd 582<sup>13-14</sup> | | § 1324 Sd 123<sup>18-19</sup> | <sup>5</sup> | 746 <sup>10</sup> D I 111<sup>3</sup> carika m-carana- > sgh<sup>1</sup> s-erisarana-.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>1</sup> marakato <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> padumarago. <sup>c</sup> ita C<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns (pulaka lañ<sup>3</sup> rhi eñ<sup>1</sup>). <sup>d</sup> ita C<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns (gaṇavattha lañ<sup>3</sup> rhi eñ<sup>1</sup>). <sup>e</sup> ns: amatāṃsaka lañ<sup>3</sup> rhi eñ<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>1</sup> dadduro; B<sup>m</sup> om <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ahso <sup>4</sup> cf. 432<sup>2</sup> <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> gataatthavācako.

1325 Me-dharuddānato a. <sup>1</sup>Mesaddo ādāne <sup>2</sup>dhara dhāraṇe<sup>a</sup> ti evaṃ <sup>3</sup>macchuddānaṃ<sup>b</sup> viya yaṃ hoti dhātuddanaṃ, tato a-paccayo hoti: sukhumaṃ pi atthaṃ dhammañ ca khippaṃ meti gaṇhāti dhāreti cā ti medha, tenāha Atthasāliniyaṃ: "khippaṃ 5 gaṇaṇa-dhāraṇaṭṭhena medhā" ti.

1326 Midhuto na. <sup>4</sup>Midhuhātuto ṇapaccayo hoti: sammohaṃ medhati himsati vināseti ti medhā. [C<sup>e</sup> 768<sup>1</sup>]

<sup>5</sup>"Khādadhātuvasa vā pi khamudhātuvasena vā khaṇito<sup>c</sup> vā pi dhātumhā dhāto<sup>d</sup> khaṇupubbato pi vā 10 khandhasaddassa nipphattiṃ saddasatthavidū vade" 4 evamādippakārehi nānā vyuppatti me rutā

<sup>6</sup>heṭṭhā tassā imān' etā<sup>e</sup> lakkhaṇāni bhavanti hi<sup>1</sup>; 5 imasmim̐ pana ṭhāne tāni<sup>g</sup> visesalakkhaṇāni vatvā idāni sāmāññalakkhaṇāni ca visesalakkhaṇāni ca īsakam vadāma;

15 1327 Ṭhāne vaṇṇāgamo, 1328 ṭhāne vaṇṇavipariyayo<sup>h</sup>, 1329 ṭhāne vaṇṇavikāro, 1330 ṭhāne vaṇṇavināso, 1331 ṭhāne dhātūnam atthātisa-yayogo, 1332 ṭhāne rassānam dighattam, 1333 ṭhāne dighānam rassattam, 1334 ṭhāne saraṇam aññasarattam, 1335 ṭhāne vyañjanānam añña-vyañjanattam,

20 <sup>7</sup>"pabbājito, <sup>8</sup>pabbajito" icc ādisu yathākkamaṃ na digho rassatam yāti na<sup>1</sup> rasso yāti dighatam; 6 "vako, bako" ti ādimhi na va-bānam ba-vattanaṃ na <sup>9</sup>"yāti, yanti" <sup>c</sup>e etesaṃ attho duṭṭho bhave have<sup>1</sup>. 7

1336 ṭhāne sarānam vyañjanattam, 1337 ṭhāne vyañjanānam sarattam. 25 Imāni sāmāññalakkhaṇāni.

Idāni visesalakkhaṇāni bhavanti<sup>i</sup>:

1338 Yathārahaṃ ivañṇāgamo bhū-karesu. Bhūdhātu-karadhātusu paresu nāmikapadato yathārahaṃ ikāra-ikārāgamo hoti: sūlībhuto, vyantībhuto vyantikato vyantiakasi, <sup>10</sup>"yānikatā bahuli- 30 kata; <sup>11</sup>cittikatam"<sup>k</sup> icc ādi, evaṃ ikārāgamo. <sup>1</sup>Ācariyā pana yaṇīkatā ti ettha ikarassa rassattakaraṇam icchanti, tesam

[ § 1325 Sd 582<sup>26</sup>- 583<sup>9</sup> [ <sup>1</sup> V 649. <sup>2</sup> V 1593 <sup>3</sup> vide 375<sup>6</sup>. ] § 1326 Sd 395<sup>27</sup>-7 [ <sup>4</sup> V 514. <sup>5</sup> (575<sup>28</sup>)-<sup>29</sup> <sup>6</sup> (573<sup>13</sup> 586<sup>2</sup>). ] § 1327-1337 vide 877<sup>8-11</sup> [ <sup>7</sup> J VI 517<sup>10</sup>. <sup>8</sup> (344<sup>28</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (416<sup>9</sup>). <sup>10</sup> D II 103<sup>5</sup>. <sup>11</sup> 875<sup>19</sup> [- - -] ]

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dhara dhātu rage. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> paccuddanaṃ). <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> h. l. khadito. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns dhito. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> esā; ns: esā nānavyuppattu. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns ti. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns karaṇa- B<sup>m</sup> tarāni. <sup>h</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns (cf. 840 n. at. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om na ... lakkhaṇāni (874<sup>21-22</sup>). <sup>j</sup> C<sup>e</sup> om. <sup>k</sup> B<sup>m</sup> cittakatam (Dhp 147<sup>a</sup>).

mate eko *īkaragamo* yeva, *īkaragamena* kiecaṃ n' atthi. Asmakam pana mate yatharaham *īkāra-īkāragamānaṃ* vuttattā rassattakaraṇena kiecaṃ n' atthi. *Īkāragamo* yathā: *sammukkhūto*, *kaddamūbhūtaṃ*, *ekodakibhūtaṃ*, *saraṇibhūtaṃ*, *bhasmikaṃ* iḍḍi, evaṃ *īkāragamo*. Yathārahan ti kiṃ: *manu-* 3 *sabhūto*, *kammakaro*. Idam pan' ettha sikkhitabbam: viḡatanto bhūto *vyantibhūto*, vyanto kato *vyantikato* 'pāpadhammo, vyantā katā *vyantikatā* 'kilesū, vyantaṃ katam *vyantikataṃ* 'taṇhāvanam, vyantani katāni *vyantikatāni* 'akusalāni, vyantā katā [C<sup>1</sup> 76<sup>91</sup>] *vyantikatā* 'taṇhā, kilesaṃ vyantaṃ akāsi *vyantiakāsi*, 10 kilese vyante akāsi *vyantiakāsi*, pāpaṃ vyantaṃ akāsi *vyantiakāsi*, pāpāni vyantāni akāsi *vyantiakāsi*, taṇhāyo vyantā akāsi *vyantiakāsi*; cittaṃ katam *cittikataṃ*, tathā hi <sup>1</sup>"cittikataṭṭhena cetiyan" ti vuttaṃ, garukataṭṭhena pūjārahaṭṭhenā ti ca vuttaṃ hoti, idam pan' ettha nibbacanaṃ: cete cetasi cittaṃ katam 13 ṭhapitaṃ ti *cetiyaṃ*, — <sup>2</sup>"cittikataṭṭhena" ratanaṃ" ti idam pana nibbacanaṭṭhavasena vuttaṃ na hoti, atha kiṃ ti ce: loke, 'ratanaṃ' ti sammatassa vatthuno garukatabbhāvena vuttaṃ, tathā hi aṭṭhakathasu vuttaṃ: <sup>3</sup>"cittikataṃ" mahagghaṇ ca atulaṃ dullabhadassanaṃ anomasattaparibhogaṃ ratanaṃ tena 20 vuccati" ti [C<sup>1</sup> 76<sup>91</sup>], tatra cittikataṭṭhena ratanaṃ mahagghaṭṭhena pi ratanaṃ atulaṭṭhena pi ratanaṃ dullabhadassanaṭṭhena pi ratanaṃ anomasattaparibhogaṭṭhena pi ratanaṃ ti adhippayo, idam pan' ettha nibbacanaṃ: yathā <sup>4</sup>"gaten" eta palo-bhenti" ti adisu gāmanaṃ *gataṃ* ti vuccati, evam eva<sup>5</sup> rama- 25 ṇam *ratanaṃ* ti vuccati, lokassa rataṃ ramaṇam abhiratiṃ jāneti ti *rata-nana* 'jākaralopavasena, tam ratanaṃ 'sarupato loka-mahajānena sammatam hiraṇṇasuvāṇṇadikaṃ ca cakkavattiraṇṇo uppannam cakkaratanadikaṃ ca sabbukkaṭṭhaparicchedavasena buddhadisaraṇattayaṇ<sup>d</sup> ca kataṇṇukatavedipuggala- 30 dikaṃ ca daṭṭhabbam. Kesi pana <sup>2</sup>"cittikataṭṭhena" ti ettha vicitrakataṭṭhena ti attham vadanti. Tam na gahetabbam: idha *cittasaddassa*<sup>e</sup> hadaya vacakatta <sup>5</sup>"cittikataṃ suṇatha" me" ti ahaṇṇa paṭiyaṃ viya: tasma kehiṃ vuttaṃ tam attham aga-

<sup>1</sup> cf. A III 69<sup>1</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Pt I 170<sup>22</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Pt I 170<sup>9</sup>. <sup>4</sup> cf. pt. ad. Sv. Sc II 201<sup>1</sup>. D II 102<sup>1</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Bv I, 80<sup>d</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Bm cittak<sup>o</sup> (cf. 874 n. k; C<sup>1</sup> cittik<sup>o</sup>). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>1</sup> cittak<sup>o</sup> (metr.). <sup>c</sup> C<sup>1</sup> Bm evam evam. <sup>d</sup> Bm buddhadikarānattayaṇ. <sup>e</sup> Bm cittis<sup>o</sup>. <sup>f</sup> Bv: suṇatha



kaṭivicitte" ti dhatum vadanti, tesam mate *alapaccayo* hoti; jīvanassa muto *jimūto*. Saddasatthavidū pana <sup>1</sup>"pisodarādini yathopadiṭṭhan" ti paribhāsakakkaṇaṃ vatvā *pisodara-ṭalā-haka-mekhalā-jimūta-susāna-ndukkhalā-pisāca<sup>a</sup>-bhūsi-mayūrasa-* de avihiṭalakkhaṇe sadhetum <sup>2</sup>"vaṇṇagamo" ti adinā pañcavi- 5 dham niruttam<sup>b</sup> vadimsu, *mūlavibhujādayo* sadde ca sadhetum <sup>3</sup>"mūlavibhujādihi upasaṃkhyanan" ti lakkhaṇaṃ vadimsu, sāsanikesu pi niruttaññuno ācariya pañcavidham niruttim<sup>c</sup> āhamsu: <sup>4</sup>"vaṇṇagamo vaṇṇavipariyayo<sup>d</sup> ca dve cāpare<sup>e</sup> vaṇṇavikāra-nasa dhatunam atthatisayena yogo tad uccate pañcavidham 10 niruttan"<sup>f</sup> ti. [C<sup>o</sup> 771<sup>g</sup>]

**1344 Dato kkhīṇo.** *Dādhātuto kkhīnapaccayo* hoti: databbā *dakkhiṇā*.

**1345 Dakkhato iṇo.** *Dakkhadhātuto iṇapaccayo* hoti: dakkhanti vadḍhanti satta etaya ti *dakkhiṇā*. 15

Idha aniddiṭṭhāni aññāni pi udāharaṇāni yathavutthehi lakkaṇehi sādhetabbāni.

**1346 Bhavavacako ṇo pulliṅge.** <sup>1</sup>Pavisanaṃ *paveso*. <sup>2</sup>phusanaṃ *phasso* iec ādi.

**1347 To napumsake.** Bhāvavācako *tapaccayo* napumsakaliṅge 20 hoti: gamanaṃ <sup>3</sup>*gataṃ*, supinaṃ <sup>4</sup>*suttaṃ*, <sup>5</sup>āsimsanaṃ *āsīlham*, <sup>6</sup>bujjhanaṃ *buddham*, nisīdanaṃ <sup>7</sup>*nisinnaṃ* iec ādi.

Saddatthe sāsane satthu <sup>8</sup>sabbaguttamakittino

akicchatthāya sotūnaṃ Kibbidhanaṃ pakasitaṃ. 8

Iti navaṅge sātṭhakathe piṭakattaye vyappathagatisu viñ- 25 ñūnaṃ kosallatthāya kate saddanittipakaraṇe kibbidhānakappo nāma chabbisatimo<sup>9</sup> pariccheto.

<sup>1</sup> Pāṇ VI 3: 109. <sup>2</sup> vide Kās VI 3: 109 (Sp I 123<sup>12</sup>; Rūp 664 C<sup>o</sup> 277<sup>13</sup> 14).  
<sup>3</sup> vārti 2 ad Pāṇ III 2: 5. | § 1344 vide Sd 368<sup>11</sup> (Nirukta I 7: | āsa |).  
 | § 1345 Sd 331<sup>12</sup> |. <sup>4</sup> cf. Kev 5.30. | § 1347 vide n. 5 |. <sup>5</sup> D I 70<sup>11</sup> (Sv);  
 cf. 875<sup>14</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Rūp C<sup>o</sup> 179<sup>1</sup> ad Ke 417. <sup>7</sup> cf. Pj I 16<sup>1</sup>. <sup>8</sup> = son<sup>1</sup> cakkava  
 ok rva<sup>2</sup> thak bhūṃ aluṃ<sup>3</sup> eṃṃ<sup>4</sup> nhuik phrac so kyo<sup>2</sup> eo khran<sup>1</sup> rhi to<sup>2</sup> mū  
 so, ns.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pisitapana- <sup>b</sup> vide 877<sup>11</sup>, C<sup>o</sup> B<sup>m</sup> mns niruttim. <sup>c</sup> ita C<sup>o</sup> B<sup>m</sup> mns.  
<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> mns "pariyayo (om. ca). <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ca pare <sup>f</sup> C<sup>o</sup> niruttam, B<sup>m</sup> nirutti om. ti.  
<sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pañcavisatimo.



## XXVII.

- Ito param pavakkhāmi catunna tu vibhājanam  
vācogadhapadāna, taṃ suṇātha susamāhitā. 1
- Tattha nāmikapadam ākhyātapadam upasaggapadam ni-  
5 pātapadan ti cattāri vācogadhapadāni nāma honti. Etasmiñ  
hi padacatukke tipītake vuttāni sabbāni <sup>1</sup>vimuttirāsaśādhakāni  
vacanāni ogāhanti. Etesu catusu nāmikapadan ti ettha  
heṭṭhā <sup>2</sup>kārakabhāvena dassitāni kriyam pati  
padāni <sup>3</sup>sasamāsāni <sup>4</sup>taddhitāni <sup>5</sup>kitāni ca 2
- 10 <sup>6</sup>rūḥināmañ ca taṃ sabbam nāmam icc eva bhāsitaṃ;  
tato <sup>7</sup>ākhyātikaṃ vuttaṃ tikālādisamāyutaṃ. 3  
Nāmañ ākhyātikañ c' etaṃ duvidham samudiritaṃ —  
evaṃ sante pi etesu nāme kiñci vadāma' ahaṃ. 4
- Tatra nāman ti atthābhimukhaṃ namati ti nāmaṃ attani  
15 ca atthaṃ nāmeti ti nāmaṃ 'ghaṭa-paṭṭādiko yo koci saddo,  
so hi sayam ghaṭa-paṭṭadiatthābhimukhaṃ namati 'atthe sati  
tadabhidhānassa [C<sup>e</sup> 772<sup>1</sup>] sambhavato, taṃ taṃ atthaṃ attani  
nāmeti 'asati abhidhāne atthāvabodhanass' eva asambhavato.  
Taṃ ca namaṃ duvidham 'anvattha-rūḥivasena. Tattha  
20 ekanten' eva anvatthaṃ *loko buddho* ti ādikaṃ;  
*yevāpana*<sup>a</sup> *telapāvi* icc ād' ekantarūḥikaṃ; 5  
*Sirivaddhako* icc ādi dāsādisu pavattito  
rūḥi siyā, 'tha vānvatthaṃ issare ca pavattito; 6  
anvatthan tu samānam pi rūḥi *go-mahisā*dikaṃ .
- 25 <sup>8</sup>gati-<sup>9</sup>bhūsayanādīnaṃ aññesu pi pavattito. 7  
Tathā nāmaṃ duvidham 'neruttika-yādicchakavasena. Tat-  
tha neruttikaṃ nāma <sup>10</sup>saññāsu dhāturūpāni c' eva paecayañ  
ca katvā tato param <sup>11</sup>vaṇṇāgamadikañ ca katvā saddalakkha-  
ṇena sādhitam<sup>b</sup> nāmaṃ vuccati; yādicchakaṃ nāma yadicchāya ,  
30 katamattaṃ <sup>12</sup>vyañjanatthavigataṃ nāmaṃ vuccati. Tathā tivi-

<sup>1</sup> (Ud 56<sup>3</sup>). <sup>2</sup> § 547-574. <sup>3</sup> § 675-750. <sup>4</sup> § 751-864. <sup>5</sup> § 1106-1347.  
<sup>6</sup> 261<sup>26</sup>. <sup>7</sup> § 865-1105. <sup>8</sup> (466<sup>5</sup>). <sup>9</sup> As 62<sup>26-28</sup>. <sup>10</sup> = dhatusañña ca sañ-  
tū<sup>1</sup> nū<sup>1</sup> ku<sup>1</sup> katāsu so<sup>2</sup> thañ<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>11</sup> (§ 1343) <sup>12</sup> ns. byañjana  
ka<sup>3</sup> vakyattha.

<sup>a</sup> *ita* B<sup>m</sup> (< yevapano); C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>ns</sup> yevapano (880<sup>2</sup>). <sup>b</sup> *dedi*; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>cm</sup>ns  
sadhikaṃ

dham̐ namaṃ · anvattha-kārimōpacārimavasena<sup>1</sup>. Tattha anv-  
atthaṃ nāma nibbacanatthasāpekkhanāmāṃ vuccati; kārimaṃ  
nāma yadicchākatasaṃketam̐ nāmāṃ <sup>1</sup>vuccati; opacārimaṃ  
nāma atabbhūtaṃ tabbhāvavohāro vuccati. Tathā catubbi-  
dham̐ namaṃ: samaññānāmāṃ<sup>b</sup> guṇanamāṃ kittimanāmāṃ 5  
opapātikanāman ti. Tattha paṭhamakappikesu mahajanena  
sammannitvā ṭhapitatta *Mahāsammuto* ti rañño nāmāṃ sa-  
maññānāmāṃ<sup>b</sup> nāma, tatha hi taṃ samaññāya janasammu-  
tiya pavattam̐ nāman ti samaññānāmāṃ<sup>b</sup> nāma; *dhammaka-*  
*thiko paṇṣukuliko vinayadharo tepitako* <sup>2</sup>*saddhā saddho* ti 10  
evārūpaṃ guṇato agatam̐ nāmāṃ guṇanāmāṃ nāma. —  
*Bhagavā araham̐ sammāsambuddho* ti ādini Tathāgatassa ane-  
kani namasatani guṇanāmani yeva; yaṃ pana jātassa kumārassa  
namagahaṇadivase dakkhiṇeyyanam̐ sakkāram̐ katvā samipe  
ṭhitaṇataka kappetva pakappetvā “ayaṃ asuko nāmā” ti nāmāṃ 15  
karonti, idaṃ kittimanāmāṃ nāma: yā pana purimapaññatti  
aparapaññattiyaṃ patati purimavohāro pacchimavohāre patati,  
seyyathidaṃ: purimakappe pi cando *cando* yeva nāma etarahi  
pi *cando* yeva, atite pi<sup>c</sup> suriyo, samuddo, pathavi, pabbato<sup>d</sup>  
*pabbato* yeva nāma etarahi pi<sup>c</sup> *pabbato* yeva ti idaṃ opapā- 20  
tikanāmāṃ nama, <sup>3</sup>sayam eva upapātanasilam̐ nāman ti attho.  
Tatha pañcavidham̐ nāmāṃ: yādicchakam̐ <sup>4</sup>āvattikam̐ <sup>4</sup>ne-  
mittikam̐ <sup>4</sup>līngikam̐ rūḥikan ti. Tattha yādicchakam̐ nāma  
yadicchāya katasam̐ketam̐ nāmāṃ; āvattikam̐ nāma *vaccho*  
*dammo balibaddo* icc adikam̐; [C<sup>c</sup> 773<sup>1</sup>] nemittikam̐ *silava pañ-* 25  
*ñava* icc adikam̐; <sup>2</sup>līngikam̐ *daṇḍi chatti* ti adikam̐; rūḥikam̐  
pana <sup>6</sup>lesamattena rūḥi <sup>7</sup>*go mahiso* icc adikam̐. Puna chab-  
bidham̐ nāmāṃ: namanāmāṃ kitakanāmāṃ samasanāmāṃ tad-  
dhitānāmāṃ sabbanāmāṃ anukaraṇanāman ti. Tattha namana-  
maṃ catubbidham̐ · samuhika-pacceka-vikappa-paṭipakkhikava- 30  
sena; tatra *ghaṭo paṭo* icc adi samuhikam̐ · anekadabbasamudaye

<sup>1</sup> ns: kituma-nam pañ. <sup>2</sup> = saddhā rhi so min<sup>3</sup> ma. ns. <sup>3</sup> ns: sayam  
eva su ma mhañ<sup>1</sup> chur alui lui pañ upapātanasilam̐ nimitt dāb kap rve<sup>1</sup>  
kya le<sup>1</sup> rhi so. <sup>4</sup> cf. Vm 209<sup>28</sup> 210<sup>2</sup> Sp I 122<sup>19-26</sup>. <sup>5</sup> ns cit. Vmv B<sup>c</sup> 57<sup>2</sup>;  
ettha ca bahiram̐ daṇḍadi lingam̐ abbhantaram̐ tevivādi nimittam̐ pacur  
ajanavisiyam̐ vā dissamānam̐ lingam̐ tabbiparitam̐ nimittam̐. <sup>6</sup> = amrvak  
mhya phrañ<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>7</sup> (875<sup>24</sup> 2).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>c</sup> -kārimōpacāriyasena. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> samaññānāmāṃ (< 880<sup>10</sup>). <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om.  
<sup>d</sup> C<sup>c</sup> om. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>c</sup> ad suriyo pe.

sambhūtanāmattā, *vedanā saññā* icc ādi paccakanāmaṃ · eke-  
kam eva dhammaṃ paṭicca sambhūtanāmatta, *deso kālo okāso*  
icc ādi vikappanāmaṃ · asabhāvadhamme vikappavasena sam-  
bhūtanāmattā, *sitaṃ uṇhaṃ* icc ādi paṭipakkhikaṃ · aññamañña-  
5 paṭipakkhanāmaṃ athhānaṃ vasena sambhūtanāmattā; kitakanā-  
mādinī cattāri nāmāni <sup>1</sup>hetṭhā dassitāni; anukaraṇanāmaṃ<sup>a</sup>  
nāma <sup>2</sup>vevāpano <sup>2</sup>vevāpanako <sup>3</sup>Suvatthigāthā <sup>4</sup>Na-tumhāka-  
vaggo ti evamādinī bhavanti. — Aparo nayo: tividhaṃ nā-  
maṃ · pum-itthi-napumsakaliṅgavasena, yathā *rukkho malā dha-*  
10 *naṃ*; catubbidhaṃ · sāmāñña-guṇa-kiriya-yādicchakavasena, ya-  
thā *rukkho nilo pācako Sīrīvaddho*<sup>b</sup> ti ādinī; aṭṭhavidhaṃ · a-  
vaṇṇ'·ivaṇṇ'·uvaṇṇ'-okāra-niggahitāntapakativasena, sabbaṃ p'  
etaṃ hetṭhā pakāsitaṃ. Ākhyātikapadam pi sabbatha va vi-  
bhattaṃ.

15 Idāni upasaggapadaṃ kathayāma:

Upasaggā<sup>c</sup> ca nāma saddasatthe veyyākaraṇehi <sup>5</sup>pasaddaṃ  
ādiṃ katvā ṭhapitā<sup>d</sup>, sāsane pana sāsānikesu ekaccehi pi  
garūhi <sup>6</sup>pasaddaṃ ādiṃ katvā ṭhapitā, neruttikehi pana garūhi  
sarānaṃ nissayattā nissayabhūtaṃ suddhassaraṃ asaddaṃ eva  
20 ādiṃ katvā aññena kamena ṭhapitā, seyyathidaṃ: <sup>7</sup>ā u atī pati  
pa parī ava para adhi abhi anu upa apa apī saṃ vī ni <sup>8</sup>ni su  
du ete vīsati upasaggā. Tattha

āsaddo 'bhimukhībhāve uddhakamme tath' eva ca

mariyādābhividdhisu parissajana-pattisu

8

25 icchayaṃ ādikamme ca nivāse gahaṇe pi ca

avhāne<sup>c</sup> ca samīpadiatthesu pi pavattati. [C<sup>e</sup> 774<sup>1</sup>] 9

Tattha abhimukhībhāve *agacchati*, uddhakamme *ārohati*, mariyā-  
dāyaṃ <sup>9</sup>ā pabbatā khellatṃ, abhividdhimhi <sup>10</sup>ākumāraṃ yaso

*Kaccayanassa*, parissajane *ālīngati*, pattiyaṃ <sup>11</sup>āpattiṃ apanno";

30 icchayaṃ *akaṃkha*; ādikamme *ārambho*<sup>f</sup>; nivāse *āvasatho*, *avaso*;

gahaṇe *ādiyati*; avhane<sup>c</sup> <sup>12</sup>"āmantesi"; samīpe *āsanna* ti.

Uggate uddhakamme ca padhane sambhave pi ca

<sup>1</sup> 878<sup>9-10</sup> et 266<sup>10</sup> sqq. <sup>2</sup> (261<sup>27</sup>—262<sup>14</sup>). <sup>3</sup> ~. <sup>4</sup> S III 41<sup>29</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (Paṇ  
I 4: 58). <sup>6</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 84<sup>10</sup>. <sup>7</sup> cf. Nirukta I 3: a pra para abhi prati. <sup>8</sup> ns:  
Moggalān nhuik [Mgv V 132 *nī ma pa o kui thañ*<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup>]. | 880<sup>24-21</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 86<sup>37</sup>  
—87<sup>7</sup> |. <sup>9</sup> 1703<sup>5</sup>, <sup>10</sup> 1749<sup>5</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Vin I 164<sup>7</sup>. <sup>12</sup> A I 11<sup>5</sup>. | 880<sup>32</sup>—881<sup>7</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 85<sup>4-10</sup> |

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> anukaraṇajanānamam. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>c</sup> vaddhano. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> uggō. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> oto.  
<sup>e</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> atthane). <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ns ārabbo (— aca aca<sup>2</sup>).

sarūpakathane c' eva attalabhe<sup>a</sup> ca sattiyam

viyogādisu atthesu *usaddo sampavattati*. 10

Tattha uggate *uggacchati*; uddhakamme <sup>1</sup>"āsanā uṭṭhito", *uk-*  
*khepo*; padhāne *uttamo, lokuttaro*; sambhave <sup>2</sup>"ayaṃ ubbhavo"<sup>b</sup>,  
esā yutti ti attho; sarūpakathane <sup>3</sup>*uddisati* <sup>4</sup>*suttaṇi*; attalābhe<sup>a</sup> <sup>5</sup>*u-*  
*pannaṇi nānaṇi*; [C<sup>c</sup>774<sup>13</sup>] *sattiyam ussahati gantuṇi*; viyoge  
<sup>6</sup>*utthāpito* ti.

*Atisaddo* atikkante tathātikkamane pi ca

atisaye bhusatthādiatthesu ca pavattati. 11

Tattha atikkante <sup>7</sup>*accantaṇi*; atikkamane <sup>8</sup>"atirocati amhehi", <sup>10</sup>*at-*  
*utlo*; atisaye *atikusalo*; bhusatthe *atikodho, ativuṭṭhu* ti.

*Patīsaddo* paṭigate<sup>c</sup> tathā paṭinidhimbi ca

paṭidāne<sup>c</sup> nisedhe ca sādise<sup>d</sup> ca nivattane 12

ādāne paṭikaraṇe paṭicece paṭibodhane

lakkhaṇ<sup>e</sup> itthambhūtakkhāna-bhāgesu paṭilome 15

vičchādisu ca sambhoti viññū ice upalakkhaye. 13

Tattha paṭigate *paccakkhaṇi*; paṭinidhimbi <sup>9</sup>*ācariyato paṭi*<sup>c</sup> *sisso*;  
paṭidāne<sup>c</sup> <sup>9</sup>*telatthikassa ghaṇaṇi paṭi*<sup>c</sup> *dadāti*; nisedhe *paṭisedheli*<sup>c</sup>;  
sādise<sup>d</sup> *paṭirūpakam*<sup>c</sup>; nivattane [C<sup>c</sup>774<sup>30</sup>] *paṭikkamati*<sup>c</sup>; ādāne *pa-*  
*ṭiṇaṇhāti*<sup>c</sup>; paṭikaraṇe *paṭikāro*; paṭicece <sup>10</sup>*paccayo*; <sup>11</sup>paṭibodhane <sup>20</sup>  
*paṭivedho*; lakkhaṇe <sup>12</sup>*rukkhāṇi paṭi vijjotate vijju*; itthambhū-  
takkhāne <sup>13</sup>*sadhu Devadatto mātaraṇi paṭi*; bhāge <sup>13</sup>*gad ettha*  
*maṇi paṭi siya taṇi diyatu*; paṭilome <sup>14</sup>*paṭisotaṇi*; vičchāyam  
<sup>15</sup>*rukkhāṇi rukkhāṇi paṭi vijjotate cando* ti.

Pakāre abhinipphanne antobhāve ca tappare 25

padhāne issare c' eva viyoge sandane pi ca 14

bhusatthe tittiyaṇ c' eva patthanāyam anavile

evamādisu atthesu *pasaddo sampavattati*. [C<sup>c</sup>775<sup>1</sup>] 15

Tattha pakāre <sup>16</sup>*paṇṇā*; abhinipphanne <sup>17</sup>*pakataṇi*; antobhāve<sup>c</sup>

<sup>18</sup>*pakkhittaṇi*; tappare <sup>19</sup>*pācariyo*; padhāne *paṇṇaṇi*<sup>1</sup>; issare <sup>30</sup>

1. ... 2. ... 3. (Vin I 102<sup>15</sup>). 4. — patimok ku, ns. 5. (Dhpa IV 69<sup>14</sup>);  
Rūp: ubbāsito. | 881<sup>8-11</sup> Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 87<sup>7-10</sup> |. 6. Ja V 453<sup>32</sup>. 7. Pv 316<sup>c</sup>. | 881<sup>12-24</sup>  
Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 86<sup>24-32</sup> |. 8. (cf. 703<sup>16</sup>). 9. (cf. 703<sup>17</sup>). 10. (Tikapa 11<sup>25</sup>). 11. cf. A II 1<sup>9</sup>.  
12. (cf. 715<sup>28</sup>). 13. (716<sup>1-3</sup>). 14. (747<sup>30</sup>). 15. (716<sup>4</sup>). | 881<sup>25</sup> 882<sup>3</sup> Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 84<sup>12-20</sup> |.  
16. (As 122<sup>22</sup> + P) II 238<sup>2</sup>. 17. (cf. Ja IV 380<sup>16</sup>). 18. (673<sup>11</sup>). 19. (cf. Sv I 286<sup>7-8</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> *ita* Rūp: C<sup>c</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns atthalabhe (= akyui<sup>3</sup> ci<sup>1</sup> pva<sup>3</sup> kui ra khrañ<sup>4</sup> nhuiko).  
<sup>b</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> sambhavo); Rūp: sambhave: ubbhuto. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> pat<sup>o</sup>. <sup>d</sup> Rūp: sādissa-  
(o; sādśśya) cf. 881<sup>15, 19</sup>. <sup>e</sup> (ns antobhāge). <sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paṇiṭitaṇ.

<sup>1</sup>*desassa pabhu*; viyoge *pavāsi*; sandane <sup>2</sup>*Himavata Ganga pabhavati*; bhusatthe <sup>3</sup>"pavaddhakāyo"; tittiyaṃ<sup>a</sup> <sup>4</sup>"pahūtavitto"; patthanāyaṃ <sup>5</sup>*paṇḍitānaṃ*; anāvile <sup>6</sup>"pasannamodakan"<sup>b</sup> ti.

*Pari* samantatobhāve paricchede ca vajjane  
5 ālīṅgane nivasane pūjāyaṃ bhojane pi ca  
tathāvajjānane dosakkhāne ca lakkhaṇādisu. 16

Tattha samantatobhāve <sup>7</sup>*parivuto*; paricchede <sup>8</sup>*pariññeyyaṃ*; vajjane *pariharati*; ālīṅgane *parissajati*; nivasane *vatthanaṃ* <sup>9</sup>*parivasati*<sup>c</sup>; pūjāyaṃ *pāricariya*; bhojane *bhikkhuṃ parivisati*; avajjānane *paribhavati*; dosakkhāne *paribhasati*; lakkhaṇādisu <sup>9</sup>*ruk-khau pari* [C<sup>e</sup> 775<sup>15</sup>] *vijjotale vijju* ice ādi.

Adhobhāve viyoge ca dese nicchaya-suddhisu  
paribhave jānane ca theyyādisu ca dissati  
ava ice upasaggo ti viññātabbhaṃ<sup>d</sup> vibhāvinā. 17

15 Tattha adhobhāve <sup>10</sup>*avakujjo*, *avakkhittacakkhu* · <sup>11</sup>*okkhittacakkhu*; viyoge <sup>12</sup>*omukkaupāhano*, <sup>13</sup>*avakokilaṃ vanaṃ*; dese *avakāso*, *okaso*; nicchaye *avadhāraṇaṃ*; suddhiyaṃ <sup>14</sup>*vodānaṃ*; paribhave *avajānanaṃ*, *avamaññati*; <sup>15</sup>"daharo ti na uññātabbo"; jānane *avagacchati*; theyye *avahāro*.

20 Kaliggāhe ca gatiyaṃ vikkame pariḥāniyaṃ  
āmasanādike c' atthe *parāsaddo* pavattati. 18

Tattha kaliggāhe *parājito*; gatiyaṃ *parāyanaṃ*; vikkame *parak-kamati*; pariḥāniyaṃ <sup>16</sup>*parabhavo*; āmasane <sup>17</sup>"aṅgassa parā-masanan" ti. [C<sup>e</sup> 775<sup>30</sup>]

25 Adhike issare c' evōparibhāve ca nicchaye  
adhiṭṭhāne 'dhibhavane tathā ajjhayane pi ca  
pāpuṇanādike c' atthe *adhisaddo* pavattati. 19

Tattha adhike <sup>18</sup>*adhisilaṃ*; issare <sup>19</sup>*adhiBrahmadatte Pañcala*; uparibhāve *adhirohati*, *adhisajati*, *adhivacanaṃ*; nicchaye <sup>20</sup>*adhi-*

<sup>1</sup> (cf. 76<sup>15</sup> < Kev 279 Senart 138<sup>10-11</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (cf. 70<sup>212</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Cp II 5: 1c.  
<sup>4</sup> Sn 102<sup>d</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (Ps ad M III 196<sup>27</sup>). <sup>6</sup> cf. Uda 40<sup>230</sup>. | 882<sup>4-11</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 86<sup>4-10</sup> |.  
<sup>7</sup> (Vva 81<sup>1</sup> 236<sup>15</sup>). <sup>8</sup> c. Paṭisa ad Paṭis I 4<sup>b</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (715<sup>29</sup>). | 882<sup>12-19</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup>  
85<sup>20-33</sup> |. <sup>10</sup> Bva ad Bv 2: 52<sup>d</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Pj II 116<sup>1</sup>. <sup>12</sup> (cf. Sp ad Vm I 187<sup>1</sup>).  
<sup>13</sup> c. Mahābhāṣya vol. I 416<sup>23</sup>. <sup>14</sup> (Sv I 95<sup>14</sup>). <sup>15</sup> S I 69<sup>3</sup>. | 882<sup>20-24</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup>  
84<sup>21-23</sup> |. <sup>16</sup> (Pj II 168<sup>6</sup>). <sup>17</sup> \* \* \* (cf. As 239<sup>7</sup>). | 882<sup>25</sup> 883<sup>1</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 86<sup>11-17</sup> |.  
<sup>18</sup> (752<sup>2</sup>). <sup>19</sup> (730<sup>2</sup>). <sup>20</sup> Vm 466<sup>22-23</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> ns kittiyaṃ<sup>1</sup>. <sup>b</sup> ita CeBem; ns pasannaṃ . . . udakam (= Rūp).  
<sup>c</sup> sic Ce Bcm; Rūp cit. Dh 9b. <sup>d</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> viññātabbo).

*mokkho*; adhiṭṭhāne *bhumikampāḍaṃ adhiṭṭhātī*; adhibhavane *adhibbhavati*; aññhayane *vyākaraṇaṃ adhīte*; pāpuṇane <sup>1</sup>“bhoga-kkhandhaṃ adhigacchati” ti.

Visiṭṭhe <sup>a</sup>bhimukhībhave uddhakamme tath' eva ca  
adhikatthe kule ca pi sāruppe vandane pi ca [C<sup>e</sup> 776<sup>1</sup>] 20 5  
lakkhaṇ'itthambhūtakkhāna-vicchādisu ca dissati  
*abhi* ice upasaggo ti veditabbaṃ sudhīmatā. 21

Tattha visiṭṭhe <sup>a</sup> <sup>2</sup>*abhidhammo*; abhimukhībhave *abhimukho*,  
*abhiḥkamati*; uddhakamme *abhirūhati*; adhikatthe *abhiṇassati*;  
kule <sup>3</sup>*abhiḥjato*; sāruppe *abhirūpo*; vandane *abhiṇādeti*; lakkhaṇe 10  
<sup>4</sup>*rukkhaṃ abhi vijjotati vijju*; itthambhūtakkhāne <sup>5</sup>*sadhu Deva-*  
*datto mātaraṃ abhi*; vicchāyaṃ <sup>6</sup>*rukkhaṃ rukkhaṃ abhi vijjo-*  
*lati cando* ti.

*Anusaddo* anugate anupacchinne ca vattati  
pacchā-bhusattha-sādisa<sup>b</sup>-hīnesu tatiyatthake 22 15  
lakkhaṇ'itthambhūtakkhāna-bhagesu pi ca vattati  
vicchādisu ca sambhoti dhiro ice upalakkhaye. 23

Tattha anugate *anveti*; anupacchinne *anusayo*; pacchātthe<sup>c</sup> <sup>6</sup>*anu-*  
*rathaṇ*; bhusatthe *anuratto*; sādise<sup>d</sup> <sup>6</sup>*anurupaṇ*; hīne <sup>7</sup>*anu Sāri-*  
*puttaṃ paññavā*; tatiyatthe <sup>8</sup>*nadim*<sup>c</sup> *anvāvasita*<sup>1</sup> *sena*; lakkhaṇe 20  
<sup>9</sup>*rukkhaṃ anu vijjotati vijju*; itthambhūtakkhane <sup>10</sup>*sadhu Deva-*  
*datto mātaraṃ anu*; bhage <sup>10</sup>*gad eltha mam anu siyā taṃ dhyatu*;  
vicchāyaṃ <sup>11</sup>*rukkhaṃ (rukkhaṃ g anu vijjotati cando* ti.

*Upasaddo* samīpatthe tathā upagame pi ca  
sādise adhike c' eva yuttiaṃ upapattiaṃ 24 25  
saññayam uparibhave<sup>b</sup> tatha anasane pi ca  
dosakkhane pubbakamme gayhakāre ca accane  
bhusatthādisu c' atthesu vattati ti vibhāvaye. 25

Tattha samīpatthe <sup>12</sup>*upanagaraṇ*; upagamane<sup>1</sup> <sup>13</sup>“nisinnaṃ vā

<sup>1</sup> D II 86<sup>1</sup>. | 883<sup>1-13</sup> Rūp Ce 86<sup>18-23</sup> |. <sup>2</sup> As 213-25. <sup>3</sup> ns: “abhiḥjātaṃ yasassinaṃ” hū so Saṃyut [S I 69<sup>12</sup>] “abhiḥjāto va kesari” hū so Apadān [vide Ap 135<sup>15</sup>] kui rhu rve<sup>1</sup> *kule* nhuik ass'-atthi-*ṇa*-paccañ<sup>1</sup> kui pasāp-sattha nhuik sak . <sup>4</sup> (cf. 716<sup>9</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (716<sup>9-10</sup>). | 883<sup>14-23</sup> Rūp Ce 85<sup>34</sup>—86<sup>1</sup> |. <sup>6</sup> (747<sup>21</sup>, 2-). <sup>7</sup> (715<sup>23</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (cf. 715<sup>21</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (cf. 715<sup>29</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (716<sup>2</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (716<sup>3</sup>). | 883<sup>24</sup>. 884<sup>1</sup> Rūp Ce 87<sup>20-30</sup> |. <sup>12</sup> (747<sup>2-10</sup>). <sup>13</sup> . . . cf Vin III 189<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Ce visiṭṭhatthe. <sup>b</sup> *ita* B<sup>cm</sup> (881<sup>13</sup> 883<sup>25</sup>; *h. l. leg.* sādissa?; C<sup>e</sup> -sādisa-. <sup>c</sup> Ce B<sup>m</sup> *h. l.* pacchatthe. <sup>d</sup> Ce sādise. <sup>e</sup> *ita* Ce B<sup>m</sup>; B<sup>e</sup> nadim. <sup>f</sup> Ce anvavasita. <sup>g</sup> Ce B<sup>m</sup> *om.* (cf. 716<sup>3</sup>). <sup>h</sup> B<sup>e</sup> obhage (cf 884 n. e.). <sup>i</sup> Ce upagame (883<sup>24</sup>).

upanisīdeyya"; sādise *upamānaṃ*, *upamā*; adhike <sup>1</sup>*upa khāriyaṃ doṇo*; yuttīyaṃ <sup>2</sup>"upapattito ikkhati"; upapattīyaṃ <sup>3</sup>"saggaṃ lokam upapajjati"; saññāyaṃ <sup>4</sup>*upadhā*, *upasaggo*; uparibhāve *upasanipanu*; anasane *upavāso*; [Ce 776<sup>30</sup>] dosakkhāne *paraṃ upavadati*; pubbakamme *upakkamo*, *upakāro*; gayhākāre <sup>5</sup>"soceyyapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ"; accane *buddhupaṭṭhāko*, *mātupaṭṭhānaṃ*; bhusatthe <sup>6</sup>*upādānaṃ*, <sup>6</sup>*upāyāso*, <sup>6</sup>*upanissayo* ti.

*Apasaddo* apagate garahā-vajjanesu ca

padussane pūjanādiatthesu pi ca dissāti. 26

10 Tattha apagate *apagato*; garahāyaṃ <sup>7</sup>"apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo"; vajjane <sup>8</sup>*apa sātāya āyanti vāṇija*; padussane *aparajjhati*; pūjanāyaṃ <sup>9</sup>*buddhāpacāyī*<sup>d</sup> ti. [Ce 777<sup>1</sup>]

*Api* sambhāvanāpekkhā-pañha-samuccayesu ca

garahādisu c' atthesu vattatī ti pakāsāye. 27

15 Tattha sambhāvanāyaṃ <sup>10</sup>"api dibbesu kāmesu ratīṃ so nādhigacchati taṇhakkhayarato hoti sammāsambuddhasāvako"; <sup>11</sup>Meruñ ca<sup>b</sup> pi vinivijjhītvā gaccheyya"; apekkhāyaṃ <sup>12</sup>"āyam pi dhammo aniyato"; pañhe <sup>13</sup>"api bhante bhikkham labhittha"; samuccaye <sup>14</sup>"iti pi araham"; <sup>15</sup>antam pi antaḡuṇam pi ādāya"; 20 garahāyaṃ <sup>16</sup>"api 'mhākam<sup>c</sup> paṇḍitakā" ti.

Sammā-samesu<sup>d</sup> *samāsaddo* samodhāne ca saṅgate

samantabhāve<sup>e</sup> saṃkhepe bhusatthe appake pi ca 28

sahatthe pabhavatthe ca saṅgahābhimukhesu ca

saṃsaraṇe<sup>i</sup> pidhāne ca samiddhādisu dissati. 29

25 Tattha sammā-samesu<sup>d</sup> <sup>17</sup>*samādhi*; samodhāne <sup>18</sup>*sandhi*; saṅgate *saṅgamo*; samantabhāve *saṃkiṇṇā*, <sup>19</sup>*samullapanā*; saṃkhepe <sup>20</sup>*samāso*; bhusatthe <sup>21</sup>*saratto*, *sarajjati*; appake <sup>22</sup>*samaggho*; sahatthe <sup>23</sup>*samvāso*; pabhavatthe *sambhavo*; saṅgahe <sup>24</sup>"puttadārassa saṅgaho", *puttadāraṇi saṅgaṇhati*; abhimukhe *sammukhaṇi*; saṃ-

<sup>1</sup> (729<sup>33</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Vm 160<sup>6</sup>. <sup>3</sup> D II 861<sup>18</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (861<sup>6</sup>). <sup>5</sup> Vm 83<sup>6</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Vm 569<sup>5-6</sup> (daḡhattho) + 536<sup>2-3</sup> (bhuso). | 884<sup>12</sup> Rūp Ce 87<sup>16-19</sup> |. <sup>7</sup> Vin III 37<sup>2</sup>. <sup>8</sup> (702<sup>18</sup>). <sup>9</sup> Sn 325<sup>a</sup>. | 884<sup>13-20</sup> Rūp Ce 87<sup>11-15</sup> |. <sup>10</sup> Dhṡ 187<sup>a-d</sup>. <sup>11</sup> *(de re* Pj II 225<sup>18</sup>). <sup>12</sup> Vin III 192<sup>2</sup>. <sup>13</sup> cf. Sp I 37<sup>16</sup>. <sup>14</sup> Vm 198<sup>8</sup>. <sup>15</sup> M III 186<sup>7</sup>. <sup>16</sup> cf. D I 107<sup>18</sup> (ns) | 884<sup>21</sup> 885<sup>2</sup> Rūp Ce 85<sup>15-17</sup> |. <sup>17</sup> Vm 84<sup>25</sup> -85<sup>3</sup>. <sup>18</sup> Mmd Ce 34<sup>1</sup>. <sup>19</sup> Nidda *ad* Nidd I 388<sup>2</sup>. <sup>20</sup> Rūp Ce 117<sup>31</sup>. <sup>21</sup> Dhṡa IV 56<sup>6</sup> As 362<sup>27</sup>. <sup>22</sup> = nañ<sup>3</sup> so abhu<sup>3</sup> rhi eñ<sup>1</sup>, ns (*skr.* samargha). <sup>23</sup> Sp I 260<sup>9-10</sup>. <sup>24</sup> Sn 262<sup>1b</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bm buddho (cf. Sn *codd.* Bāi). <sup>b</sup> CeBemns om. <sup>c</sup> CeBe amhākam pi. <sup>d</sup> Ce samāsamesu. <sup>e</sup> (Bm h. l. 'bhāge). <sup>f</sup> Bm h. l. saṃcāraṇe (*metr.*).

saraṇe <sup>1</sup>*sandhāvati*; piḍhāne <sup>2</sup>*saṇṇantaṇ*; samiddhiyaṃ *sam-*  
*panno* ti.

Visese vividhe *vī* ti viruddhe vigate pi ca

ādikamme virūpatthe viyogādisu dissati. 30

Tattha visese *vimutti*, *visiḷḷho*; vividhe <sup>3</sup>*vimali*, *vicitraṇ*; virud- 5  
dhe *vivādo*; vigate *vimalaṇ*; ādikamme *vippakataṇ*; virūpatthe  
*virupo*; viyoge *vippayutto* ti.

Nissese niggate c' eva tathā antopavesane

nīharaṇe abhāve ca nikkhante ca nisedhane 31

vibhajane pātukamme avasāne <sup>4</sup>*vadhāraṇe* 10

upadhāraṇa-chequesu upamādisu dissati

*nīsaddo* iti jāneyya atthuddhārattthiko naro. 32

Tattha nissese *niravasesaṃ deli*; niggate *nikkilesa*, *niyyāti*; an-

topavesane *nikhāto*; nīharaṇe <sup>4</sup>*niddhāraṇaṇ*, *uirutti*; abhāve

<sup>5</sup>*nimmakkhikaṇ*; nikkhante <sup>6</sup>*nibbano*, *nibbāvaṇ*; nisedhane 15

*nivāreti*; vibhajane *niddeso*; pātukamme *uimmitaṇ*; avasāne

*niḷḷhitaṇ*; avadhāraṇe *nicchayo*; upadhāraṇe <sup>7</sup>*nīsāmanaṇ*; cheke

*nīpuṇo*; upamāyaṇ *nīdassanaṇ* ti. [C<sup>e</sup> 778<sup>1</sup>]

Nīharaṇe āvaraṇe niggamādisu dissati

*nīsaddo* iti jāneyya atthuddhārattthiko naro. 33 20

Tattha nīharaṇe *nīharati*; āvaraṇe *nīvaraṇaṇ*; niggamana *uiy-*  
*ganikaṇ* \* *mama sāsanaṇ* ti.

Sobhaṇatthe sukhātthe ca suṭṭhu-sammāgatesu<sup>a</sup> ca

samiddhiyādisu c' eva *sūsaddo* sampavattati. 34

Tattha sobhaṇatthe *sugaudho*; sukhātthe *sukaro*; suṭṭhusamma- 25

gatesu<sup>b</sup>: <sup>8</sup>*suṭṭhugato* sammā gato ti pi *sugato*; samiddhiyaṃ

*subhikkhau* ti.

Asobhaṇe abhāve ca kucchite asamiddhiyaṃ

kicche virūpatādimhi *dūsaddo* sampavattati. 35

<sup>1</sup> Dhpa III 128<sup>12</sup> (D I 14<sup>2-3</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Dhpa III 330<sup>22</sup>. | 885<sup>1-7</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 85<sup>24-27</sup> |. <sup>3</sup> (752 n. 7). | 885<sup>8-18</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 84<sup>27</sup>—85<sup>1</sup> |. <sup>4</sup> Rūp 307 (C<sup>e</sup> 114<sup>9</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (747<sup>15</sup>). <sup>6</sup> Sn 1131<sup>c</sup> Dhpa 283<sup>d</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Dhpa I 239<sup>1</sup> (*leg.* upadhāretvā nīsāmetvā). | 885<sup>19-22</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 85<sup>2-3</sup> |. | 885<sup>23-27</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 86<sup>13-30</sup> |. <sup>8</sup> cf. Pj I 183<sup>20</sup>. | 885<sup>28</sup>—886<sup>3</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 85<sup>11-14</sup> |.

<sup>a</sup> *ita* (coni.) C<sup>e</sup>, cf. 885<sup>22</sup>; B<sup>m</sup>ns -sammāratt(h)esu (D<sup>e</sup> -sammā-d-atthesu = Rūp; = koṇ<sup>3</sup> khraṇ<sup>3</sup>, ma bhok pran khraṇ<sup>3</sup> anak tui<sup>1</sup> nhuik, ns). <sup>b</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>; B<sup>m</sup>ns -sammārattthesu (B<sup>m</sup> < suṭṭhusammāravattesu).



Tattha asobhaṇe <sup>1</sup>*duggandho*; abhave *dubbhikkhaṃ*; kuechite <sup>1</sup>*dukkataṃ*<sup>a</sup>; asamiddhiyaṃ *dussassaṃ*; kieche *dukkhaṃ*; virūpatāyaṃ *dubbaṇṇo*, *duṃnuḷlo* ti. [C<sup>c</sup> 778<sup>25</sup>]

- Evam visati upasaggā anekatthā hutvā nāmākhyātavise-  
 5 sakārakā bhavanti. <sup>2</sup>Upecca nāmañ ca ākhyātañ ca sañanti  
 lagganti tesam attham visesenti ti upasaggā. Yadi evam,  
 katthaci thāne <sup>3</sup>"upasaggamattan" ti kasma vuttan ti. Saccam,  
 visesitabbassa abhāvena tesam upasaggānam nāmākhyātanu-  
 vattanam sandhāya vuttam, tathā hi  
 10 <sup>4</sup>"dhātvattham bādgate koci, koci tam anuvattati  
 tam ev' añño viseseti — upasaggagati tidha"; 36  
*pati pari-m<sup>b</sup>-anv abhi* ti caturo opasaggikā  
 ādimhi pi padānam ve ante pi ca pavattare, 37  
 sesā soḷasa sabbe pi ādimhi yeva vattare  
 15 n' eva kadāci te ante iti nitiṃ mane kare. 38  
 Atra <sup>5</sup>"paṭisevati"; <sup>6</sup>paṭisallāṇā<sup>c</sup> vutthito; <sup>7</sup>suriyuggamanam<sup>d</sup>  
 pati"; *paribhuñjati*, *paribhuttaṃ*, <sup>8</sup>*rukkhaṃ pari vijjotale vijju*;  
*anubhavaṃ*, *anubhutaṃ*, <sup>9</sup>*anu Sariputtaṃ paññava*, <sup>10</sup>*sadha De-*  
*vadatto mataraṃ anu*; [C<sup>c</sup> 778<sup>30</sup>] *abhibhavaṃ*, *abhibhutaṃ*, <sup>11</sup>*sa-*  
 20 *dhu Devadatto mataraṃ abhi* imāni udāharāṇani veditabbāni.  
 Upasaggavibhago 'yaṃ.

Idani nipātavibhago vuccate:

- <sup>12</sup> Samuccaya-vikappana-paṭisedha-pūraṇattham asa-  
 tvavācakaṃ nepātikaṃ . Ettha ca satvaṃ vuccati dabbam,  
 25 tato aññaṃ asatvaṃ . samuccayādi yeva, asatvaṃ vadati ti  
 asatvavācakaṃ; atha vā satvaṃ na vadati ti asatvavācakaṃ  
 yathā <sup>13</sup>*acandamullokikani mukham* ti. [C<sup>c</sup> 779<sup>1</sup>] Nanu ca lak-  
 khaṇena nāma asādhāraṇena bhavitabbam, yatha <sup>14</sup>"kakkhaḷa-  
 lakkhaṇa<sup>c</sup> pathavidhatu" ti; asatvavācakattan tu akhyatōpasag-  
 30 gikānam pi atthi ti katham lakkhaṇam bhavati, nāmam eva hi  
 satvābhidhanam upagatan ti. Nāyaṃ niyamo; yaṃ sādha-  
 ṇam pi yattha visesam pi<sup>1</sup> labhati, tam lakkhaṇam bhavati  
 — — —

<sup>1</sup> Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 126<sup>9, 10</sup>. <sup>2</sup> cf. Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 88<sup>7</sup>. <sup>3</sup> 778<sup>25</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 88<sup>13-16</sup>. <sup>5</sup> M I 10<sup>5</sup>.  
<sup>6</sup> Vin III 7<sup>26</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (672<sup>23-24</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (882<sup>10</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (883<sup>10</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (883<sup>21</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (883<sup>11</sup>).  
<sup>12</sup> Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 88<sup>18-19</sup>. <sup>13</sup> (744<sup>16</sup>). <sup>14</sup> As 332<sup>14</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> ita C<sup>c</sup> (= Rūp); B<sup>m</sup> duggatam; B<sup>c</sup> dugga ti. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>c</sup> om. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> pat<sup>o</sup>.  
<sup>d</sup> ita h. l. C<sup>c</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns. <sup>e</sup> As: kakkhaḷattat<sup>o</sup>. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>c</sup> ns om

yeva: yathā <sup>1</sup>"ruppanatthēna<sup>a</sup> rūpan"<sup>a</sup> ti<sup>a</sup> ruppanañ ca nāma viruddhapaccayasannipātena visadisuppatti, tañ ca arūpānam pi vijjat' eva rūpadhammānam pana ruppanam <sup>2</sup>sitādisannidhānuppattiyā pākaṭan ti tad eva <sup>1</sup>"ruppanatthēna rūpan" ti vuttaṃ, evaṃ etthā pi, yaṃ visesato satvaṃ na vadati, tad<sup>a</sup> <sup>3</sup>eva<sup>a</sup> asatvavācakan ti nipātapadam eva vuccati; ākhyāti-kapadam hi satvanissitaṃ kiriyaṃ vadati upasaggo ca taṃ viseseti ti te ubho pi satvavācino<sup>b</sup> viya honti, nipātapadam pana dabbato dūrabhūtaṃ samuccayaḍiṃ vadati ti tad eva asatvavācakaṃ. [C<sup>e</sup> 779<sup>15</sup>]

10

Atra ca iti samuccayatthe: <sup>3</sup>"Asamo ca Sahali ca Niṃko<sup>c</sup> ca Ākoṭako ca Veṭambharī<sup>d</sup> ca Mānavagāmiyo" ti vā <sup>4</sup>"mittā <sup>5</sup>ce' amaccā bhattā ca putta-dārā ca bandhavā" ti vā evaṃ samuccayatthe *casaddo* pavattati; ettha samuccayo nāma rāsikaraṇaṃ sabhāvabhinnānaṃ aññamaññaṃ sāpekkhakara-<sup>15</sup>ṇaṃ vuccati, tathā hi "Asamo" ti vutte 'evaṃnāmako deva-putto' ti viññāyati, "Asamo cā" ti vutte pana 'añño pi atthi' ti buddhi jāyati. Tathā ca iti <sup>6</sup>anvācaye "itaretarayoge" <sup>6</sup>samāhāre vyatireke avadhāraṇādisu ca pavattati; tatra anvācaye: *bhikkhañ ca dehi<sup>f</sup> gavañ<sup>g</sup> cānehi* ti vā *dānañ* <sup>20</sup>*ca dehi<sup>h</sup> sīlañ ca rakkhāhi* ti vā iti anvācayo bhinnakiriya-visaye daṭṭhabbo; itaretarayoge *samaṇo ca tiṭṭhañ brāhmaṇo ca tiṭṭhañ* [C<sup>e</sup> 779<sup>30</sup>] *samaṇa-brāhmaṇā tiṭṭhanti* iti itaretarayogo samānakiriya-visaye daṭṭhabbo; samāhāre *sīlañ ca uṇhañ ca sītuṇhaṃ, patto ca cvaraṇ ca pallacīvaraṃ* iti samāhāro ekattū-<sup>25</sup>pagame<sup>i</sup> daṭṭhabbo — idam pi pan' ettha sallakkhetabbaṃ: anvācayo nāma ekam atthaṃ padhānavasena gahetvā yadi nāma bhaveyyā ti aññassa pi kathanam · yathā *bhikkhañ ca gāvañ<sup>j</sup> ca ānehi* ti itaretarayogo<sup>e</sup> dvandasamāse labbhati yattha bahuvacanapayogo<sup>k</sup> · yathā *samaṇa-brāhmaṇā* ti, samāhāro pi <sup>30</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Vibha 3<sup>30</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (Vibha 4<sup>2, 14</sup> etc.) | 887<sup>11, 19-18</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 88<sup>20-21</sup> (+ vyatireka Pva 18<sup>25</sup>) | <sup>3</sup> S I 63<sup>41</sup>. <sup>4</sup> J V 343<sup>25</sup>. <sup>5</sup> ns: (ca) maccā khan pvañ<sup>3</sup> tui<sup>1</sup> sañ lañ<sup>3</sup>-koñ<sup>3</sup> · ca kye sañ · <sup>6</sup> (cf. Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 139<sup>23</sup> > Sd 768<sup>7</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> satvavadino. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns Niko. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns Vegabbharī; S: Veṭambarī. <sup>e</sup> ns *h. l.* itarīt<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>e</sup> *ubique* itarīt<sup>o</sup>. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> cādehi. <sup>g</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns (*vide* 887<sup>29</sup>). <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> cādehi! <sup>i</sup> = ekavuc aphrac sui<sup>1</sup> rok khrañ<sup>3</sup> nhuk, ns; C<sup>e</sup> ekatthūp<sup>o</sup>. <sup>j</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>; B<sup>e</sup> ns *gavañ* (cf. 887<sup>20</sup>). <sup>k</sup> B<sup>m</sup> uṇḡā.

tatth' eva yattha ekavacanapayogo<sup>a</sup> · yathā<sup>b</sup> *jelakan*<sup>b</sup> ti; vyatireke<sup>c</sup> 1"yo ca buddhañ ca dhammañ cā" ti gāthāyaṃ yo cā ti ettha *casaddo* vyatirekatthavācako, so ca *casaddo* pubbe vuttatthāpekkhako, kathaṃ: [C<sup>c</sup> 780<sup>1</sup>] 2"bahuṃ ve saraṇaṃ 5 yanti pabbatāni vanāni ca ārāmarukkhacetyāni manussā bhayatajjitā, n' etaṃ kho saraṇaṃ khemaṃ n' etaṃ saraṇaṃ uttamaṃ n' etaṃ saraṇaṃ āgamaṃ sabbadukkhā pamuccati" ti ayaṃ pubbe vutto attho nāma, tato paraṃ 3"yo ca buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṃghaṃ ca saraṇaṃ gato cattāri ariyasaccāni 10 sammappaññāya passati . . . etaṃ kho saraṇaṃ khemaṃ etaṃ saraṇaṃ uttamaṃ etaṃ saraṇaṃ āgamaṃ sabbadukkhā pamuccati" ti ayaṃ pacchimo attho, tatra atra ca ayaṃ adhippāyo vyatirekatthadipane<sup>c</sup>, kathaṃ: yadi pabbatādikaṃ khemaṃ saraṇaṃ na hoti uttamaṃ saraṇaṃ na hoti etaṃ ca 15 saraṇaṃ āgamaṃ sabbadukkhā na muccati, kiṃ nāma vatthu khemaṃ saraṇaṃ hoti uttamaṃ saraṇaṃ hoti kiṃ nāma vatthum<sup>d</sup> saraṇaṃ āgamaṃ sabbadukkhā [C<sup>c</sup> 780<sup>1b</sup>] pamuccati ti ce: yo ca buddhañ ca dhammañ ca . . . etaṃ saraṇaṃ āgamaṃ sabbadukkhā pamuccati; ettha yo cā ti yo panā ti attho, ettha 20 hi vyatirekatthavācakassa *casaddassa* attho *paṇasaddattho* bhavati ti datthabbo<sup>e</sup>; — tathā 4"na ve kadariyā devaḷokaṃ vajanti bālā have na ppasaṃsanti dānaṃ, dhiro ca dānaṃ anumodamāno ten' eva so hoti sukhi paratthā" ti ādisu pi *casaddo* pubbe vuttaṃ atthaṃ apekkhitvā vyatirekatthavācako hoti, 25 ettha hi dhīro cā ti dhīro panā ti *paṇasaddattho* veditabbo; avadhāraṇādisu *casaddapayogo* ācariye payirupāsivā<sup>f</sup> gahe-  
tabbo.

*Vā* iti vikappanatthe: 6"khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā" icc ādi. Tathā *va* iti samuccayatthe sadi- 30 satthe vavatthitavibhasāyañ ca; tattha samuccayatthe 7"Paṭaliputtassa kho Ānanda tayo antarayā bhavissanti aggito vā udakato vā . . . mithubhedā vā"<sup>g</sup>, ettha hi agginā ca udakena

<sup>1</sup> Dhṛp 190a—(d). <sup>2</sup> Dhṛp 188a—189d. <sup>3</sup> Dhṛp 190a—192d. <sup>4</sup> Dhṛp 177a—d. <sup>5</sup> ns *cit.* Rūp-ī *ad* Rūp 517 (Kc 474); vyaññanantassa co chapaccayesu ca, chapaccaye vā ti attho . | 888<sup>28</sup>, 29—30 Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 88<sup>22</sup> |. <sup>6</sup> M I 429<sup>7</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Vin I 229<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bm *ogā*. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>c</sup> yathā ayo. <sup>c</sup> Bm *odīpanena*? <sup>d</sup> (C<sup>c</sup> *ad.* khemaṃ). <sup>e</sup> Bm veditabbo? <sup>f</sup> (C<sup>c</sup> utubhedato vā *et* 889<sup>1</sup>; utubhedena; Vin: abbhantarato vā mithubhedā.

ca mithubhedena ca nassissatī ti attho; sadisatthe <sup>17</sup>"madhu vā maññati bālo yāva pāpaṃ na paccati"; vavattitavibhāsāyaṃ vāsaddapayogo ācariye payirupāsivā <sup>2</sup>gahetabbo.

*Na no mā a-alam halam* icc ete paṭisedhanatthe: <sup>3</sup>"na vāhaṃ paṇṇaṃ bhuñjāmi na h' etaṃ mayha bhojanaṃ; [C<sup>e</sup> 781<sup>1</sup>] <sup>5</sup> <sup>4</sup>subhāsitaṃ va<sup>a</sup> bhāseyya no ca dubbhāsitaṃ bhāṇe; <sup>5</sup>māhaṃ kāko va dummedho kāmānaṃ vasam anvagaṃ<sup>b</sup>; <sup>6</sup>aññātaṃ assutaṃ aditthaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphasitaṃ<sup>c</sup> paññāya; <sup>7</sup>alam me buddhenā ti vadati viññāpeti; <sup>8</sup>halam dāni pakāsitaṃ". Tesu *na* iti upamāne pi vattati: <sup>9</sup>"yaṃ na<sup>d</sup> kañcanadvēpiñcha <sup>10</sup> andhe na tamasā kataṃ", ettha *nasaddaṃ* gahetvā *katamsad-* dena yojetvā <sup>10</sup>*na katan* ti padassa kataṃ viyā ti attho bhavati. *Nō* ti pucchāyaṃ pi: <sup>11</sup>"abhiñānāsi no tvaṃ mahārāja imaṃ pañhaṃ aññe samaṇabrāhmaṇe pucchitā ti", ettha <sup>12</sup>abhiñānāsi no ti abhiñānāsi nu; *no* iti avadhāraṇe pi: <sup>13</sup>"na no samaṃ <sup>15</sup> atthi tathāgatenā", samaṃ ratanaṃ n' atth' evā ti attho, <sup>14</sup>atthudhāravasena pana [C<sup>e</sup> 781<sup>16</sup>] *nosaddo* paccattōpayoga-sampadāna-sūmivacanesu pi vattati, tadā so nipātapadaṃ na bhavati sabbanāmikapadaṃ eva hoti. *Māsaddo* nāmikapadattaṃ patvā <sup>15</sup>candavācako <sup>16</sup>sirivācako ca hoti. *A* iti vuddhi-tabbhāvādisu <sup>20</sup> pi dissati, vuttañ ca

<sup>17</sup>"paṭisedhe vuddhi-tabbhāve aññatthe sadise pi ca

viruddhe garahe suññe *akāro virah'* appake" ti. <sup>39</sup>

Tattha paṭisedho vutto va; <sup>18</sup>"asekkhā dhammā" ti ādisu vuddhiyaṃ; *anavajjaṃ*, *ariḷḷhan* ti ādisu tabbhāve; <sup>19</sup>"avyākatā <sup>25</sup> dhammā" ti ādisu aññatthe; *amanusso* ti ādisu sadise; <sup>19</sup>"akusalā dhammā" ti ādisu viruddhe; <sup>20</sup>*arājā* ti ādisu garahe; <sup>21</sup>*abhāvo* ti ādisu suññe; <sup>22</sup>"aputtakaṃ sūpateyyan" ti ādisu virahe; <sup>23</sup>*anu-*

<sup>1</sup> Dhṛp 69<sup>ab</sup>. <sup>2</sup> ns *cīt*. Rūp-ṭ: vavattitavibhāsāyaṃ: "vā paro asarūpā"  
• (Rūp 15, Kc 13). ] 889<sup>4</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 88<sup>23</sup> ]. <sup>3</sup> J VI 24<sup>12</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> J V 258<sup>7</sup>.  
<sup>6</sup> cf. M I 475<sup>29</sup>. <sup>7</sup> cf. Dhpa II 34<sup>9</sup> (Sd 696<sup>30</sup>). <sup>8</sup> M I 168<sup>2</sup> (*de* halam *vide* Śākaṭāyana *apud* Gaṇaratnamahodadhi (17<sup>c</sup>) p. 401<sup>2</sup>—411; *et* cf. betam, hida, hevaṃ, *pjb* (*dial*) hekk *etc.* [894 n. 13], *uec nou* ettāva, itthaṃ, *prkr* evvaṃ, ekka).  
<sup>9</sup> J V 339<sup>24</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Ja V 341<sup>22</sup>. <sup>11</sup> D I 51<sup>21</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Sv I 158<sup>26</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Khp VI 3<sup>c</sup> (Pj I 170<sup>18-22</sup>). <sup>14</sup> (295<sup>20</sup>—296<sup>3</sup>). <sup>15</sup> (243<sup>17</sup>). <sup>16</sup> (244<sup>19</sup>). <sup>17</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>12-13</sup> (ns *cīt* "Ps-ṭ. Mp-ṭ. Vm-ṭ"). <sup>18</sup> Dhs 2<sup>3</sup>. <sup>19</sup> Dhs p. 14. <sup>20</sup> = kai<sup>1</sup> rai<sup>1</sup> ap so mañ<sup>3</sup>, ns.  
<sup>21</sup> (Vm 333<sup>15</sup>). <sup>22</sup> Vin III 18<sup>28</sup>. <sup>23</sup> t: Mahābhāṣya *vol.* I 327<sup>20</sup> *etc.*)

<sup>a</sup> Bm yeva. <sup>b</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>Bemns (*cf. supra* 464 n. i). <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bemns apassitaṃ (ns: pasa bādhanaphusanesu [1961]). <sup>d</sup> (Bm yaṃ pana).

*darā kaññā* ti ādisu appake. Api ca *a* iti katthaci nipāta-  
mattam pi, tathā hi [C<sup>e</sup> 781<sup>30</sup>] Gopālavimānavatthumhi <sup>1</sup>"khipiṃ  
anantakan" ti imasmiṃ pālīpadesa *akāro* nipātamattam, tattha  
<sup>2</sup>khipiṃ ti paṭiggahāpanavasena samaṇassa hatthe khipiṃ adā-  
5 siṃ, anantakan ti <sup>3</sup>nantakam pilotikam. *Alam* iti pariyatti-  
bhūsanesu ca: <sup>4</sup>"alam etaṃ sabbam", <sup>5</sup>*alakkāro* ti.

Pūraṇattham duvidham: atthapūraṇaṇ ca padapūraṇaṇ ca.

Tesu atthapūraṇaṇ ti padantarena pakāsita<sup>s</sup> ev' atthas-  
sa jōtanavasena adhikabhāvakaraṇam, tathā hi <sup>6</sup>"khattiyo brāh-  
10 maṇo vesso suddo" ti vutte pi khattiyo ca brāhmaṇo ca vesso<sup>b</sup>  
ca<sup>b</sup> suddo cā ti ayam attho vutto yeva hoti; esa nayo yathā-  
raham netabbo, <sup>7</sup>"padantarenā" ti idaṃ pana [C<sup>e</sup> 781<sup>1</sup>] na  
sabbatthakam · <sup>8</sup>*atthi sakkā labbhā* icc evamādisu anupapattito.

Padapūraṇaṇ ti asati pi atthavisesābhidhāne vācāsiliṭṭha-  
15 tāya padassa pūraṇam. Nanu ca Bhagavato pāramitānubhāven'  
eva nīratthakam ekam akkharam pi mukham nārohati, sakalaṇ  
ca sāsanaṃ pade pade catusaccapakāsanan ti vuttam; katham  
tassa<sup>c</sup> padapūraṇassa sambhavo ti. Saccam, padapūraṇam pi  
padantarābhihitassa atthassa viśesanavasena anantarātitaṃ at-  
20 tham vadati eva, so pana vinā pi tena padantaren' eva sakkā  
vīññātun ti padapūraṇam icc eva vuttan ti. Atha vā: veney-  
yajjhāsayaṇurūpavasena Bhagavato desanā pavattatī, veneyyā  
ca anādimati saṃsāre lokiyesu yeva saddesu paribhāvitacittā,  
loke ca asati pi atthavisesāvabodhe vācāsiliṭṭhatāya saddapa-  
25 yogo dissati: [C<sup>e</sup> 782<sup>13</sup>] *labbhati palabbhati, khaññati nikhaññati,*  
*āgacchati paccāgacchati* ti, tathā paricitānaṃ tathāvidhen' eva  
saddapayogena atthāvagamaṃ sukho hoti ti padapūraṇapayogo  
no na yujjati.

Tatra padapūraṇam bahuvīdham: *atha khalu vata vatha*  
30 *attho assu yagghe hi carahi naṃ ca vā vo pana haṃe kīva<sup>d</sup>,*  
*ha tato yathā sudam kho ve kham enaṃ seyyathidaṃ ā[naṃ]<sup>e</sup>*  
*tam* icc <sup>9</sup>evamādinī. Tesam payogaṇi vakkhāma: <sup>10</sup>"atha pu-  
riso āgaccheyya; <sup>11</sup>samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakya-

<sup>1</sup> Vv 891d. <sup>2</sup> Vva 311<sup>4-6</sup>. <sup>3</sup> ns *cūl.* Abh-ṭ (*ad* Abh 293<sup>c</sup>); n' atthi anto  
dasā yassa nantakam. <sup>4</sup> Vin IV 82<sup>19</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (Sd 434<sup>17-25</sup>). <sup>6</sup> cf J III 194<sup>30</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (890<sup>8</sup>).

<sup>8</sup> (893<sup>12</sup>) | 890<sup>79-81</sup> atha . . . seyyathidaṃ < Rūp Ce 88<sup>26-29</sup> |. <sup>9</sup> (tu: 892<sup>27</sup>).

<sup>10</sup> M I 74<sup>13</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Vin III 1<sup>9</sup> (*vide* 892<sup>1</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> ns pariyatta- (*et cūl.* Rūp-ṭ: pariyattam nama idha sāmattthiyam atthi). <sup>b</sup> Bm  
om. <sup>c</sup> *ita* CeBemns (5: tattha?). <sup>d</sup> Bm kiṃ va. <sup>e</sup> Ce a; Bmns ānaṃ (*vide* 891<sup>19</sup>).

kulā pabbajito; <sup>1</sup>acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho;  
<sup>2</sup>taṃ vatha<sup>a</sup> Jayaseno rājakumāro; <sup>3</sup>atho maṃ anukampasi<sup>b</sup>;  
<sup>4</sup>nāssu 'dha koci Bhagavantam upasaṃkamati; <sup>5</sup>yagghe mahā-  
 rāja jāneyyāsi; <sup>6</sup>so hi . . . Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati;  
<sup>7</sup>kathaṇ carahi mahāpaṇṇo; <sup>8</sup>na naṃ sujāto samaṇo Gotamo; <sup>9</sup>kiṇ ca bhikkhave rūpaṃ vadetha niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti;  
<sup>10</sup>ayaṃ vā<sup>c</sup> so mahānāgo; <sup>11</sup>ete vo sukhasammata; <sup>12</sup>kiṃ pana  
 bhavaṃ Gotamo daharo c' eva [C<sup>e</sup> 782<sup>30</sup>] jātiyā navo ca pab-  
 bajjāya<sup>d</sup>; <sup>13</sup>have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā; <sup>14</sup>yāva kivaṇ  
 ca bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ<sup>e</sup>; <sup>15</sup>mā ha pana me bhante Bhagavā; <sup>16</sup>tato ca Maghavā Sakko atthadassī purindado; <sup>17</sup>yathā kathaṃ<sup>f</sup>  
 pana bhante Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati; <sup>18</sup>tatra sudam  
 Bhagavā Natike<sup>g</sup> viharati Giṇṇakāvasathe; <sup>19</sup>tatra kho Bhagavā  
 bhikkhū āmantesi; <sup>20</sup>sa ve etena yānena nibbānass' eva santike;  
<sup>21</sup>kahaṃ ekaputtaka kahaṃ ekaputtaka; <sup>22</sup>yatv ādhikaraṇaṃ <sup>15</sup>  
 enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ; <sup>23</sup>seyyathidaṃ  
 rūpūpādānakkhandho; <sup>24</sup>yad ā naṃ maññati bālo bhayā my  
 āyaṃ titikkhati; <sup>25</sup>taṃ kissa hetu", — tattha yadānaṃmañ-  
 ñatī ti yaṃ ā naṃ maññatī ti padacchedo, ā ti nipātamattaṃ,  
<sup>26</sup>yasmā taṃ maññatī ti attho, ettha ca yadi āsaddo upasaggo<sup>1</sup> <sup>20</sup>  
 bhaveyya, dhātuto pubbo siyā. [C<sup>e</sup> 783<sup>f</sup>] Tattha ye te "atha  
 khalu vatā" ti ādinā padapūraṇā nipātā dassitā, tesu

*atha* iti katthaci pañhānantariyāvicchinnādhikārantaresu pi,  
 tattha pañhe: <sup>27</sup>"atha tvaṃ kena vaṇṇena kena vā pana hetuna  
 kena vā atthajātena attānaṃ parimocayi"<sup>h</sup>; ānantariye<sup>i</sup>: <sup>28</sup>"atha <sup>25</sup>  
 naṃ āha"; avicchinnatthe: <sup>29</sup>"atha kho Bhagavā rattiyā paṭhamam  
 yāmaṃ<sup>l</sup> paṭiccasamuppādaṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ manasākāsi";  
 adhikārantare: <sup>30</sup>"atha pubbassaralopo"<sup>j</sup>, tato paran ti attho<sup>k</sup> pi:  
<sup>31</sup>"atha dakkhasi bhaddante nigrodhaṃ madhurapphalaṃ"<sup>m</sup>;

• <sup>1</sup> D II 107<sup>f</sup>. <sup>2</sup> M III 129<sup>32</sup> (*supra* 299 n. dv.). <sup>3</sup> J III 309<sup>21</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S V 320<sup>17</sup>. <sup>5</sup> M II 71<sup>26</sup>  
 (= yad gha id.). <sup>6</sup> M I 111<sup>11-12</sup>. <sup>7</sup> 4 x 2. <sup>8</sup> 2 x 2. <sup>9</sup> 2 x 2. <sup>10</sup> M I 178<sup>37</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Sn 760<sup>b</sup> (Pj).  
<sup>12</sup> S I 68<sup>21</sup>. <sup>13</sup> M I 17<sup>14</sup>. <sup>14</sup> D II 76<sup>31</sup> = A IV 21<sup>14</sup>. <sup>15</sup> 2 x 2. <sup>16</sup> J V 141<sup>8</sup>. <sup>17</sup> 2 x 2  
 (cf. S II 283<sup>21</sup> + M I 147<sup>22-23</sup>). <sup>18</sup> D II 91<sup>20</sup>. <sup>19</sup> A I 1<sup>7</sup>. <sup>20</sup> S I 33<sup>14</sup>. <sup>21</sup> Dhpa I 28<sup>5</sup>.  
<sup>22</sup> D I 70<sup>9</sup>. <sup>23</sup> S III 58<sup>32</sup>. <sup>24</sup> S I 221<sup>51</sup>. <sup>25</sup> M I 1<sup>17</sup>. <sup>26</sup> Spk I 343<sup>2</sup>. | 891<sup>23</sup>—892<sup>26</sup> < Rūp  
 C<sup>e</sup> 88<sup>30</sup>—89<sup>7</sup> |. <sup>27</sup> J VI 464<sup>9-10</sup>. <sup>28</sup> (cf. Thī 424a). <sup>29</sup> Vin I 1<sup>8</sup>. <sup>30</sup> 2 x 2. <sup>31</sup> J VI 518<sup>15</sup>.

a M: vata. b B<sup>e</sup> anukampati. c C<sup>e</sup> va (= M). d B<sup>m</sup> pabbajāya. e D  
 A: bhikkhū. f B<sup>m</sup> om. g C<sup>e</sup> Nadike (= D). h C<sup>e</sup>ns parimocasi; B<sup>m</sup> pari-  
 mocati. i C<sup>e</sup>Bemns anant<sup>o</sup>. j B<sup>m</sup> pubbaparalopo. k *ita* C<sup>e</sup>Bemns. l J Ee:  
 ma(d)dhuvipphalaṃ<sup>l</sup>).

*khalu* iti anussavatthe pi, tathā hi <sup>1</sup>"samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo" ti imissā pāliyā atthaṃ saṃvaṇṇentehi <sup>2</sup>"khalū ti anussavatthe nipāto" ti vuttaṃ, <sup>3</sup>samaṇo kira bho Gotamo ti attho; [C<sup>e</sup> 783<sup>13</sup>] tathā *khalu* iti katthaci paṭisedhāvadhāra-  
 5 ṇesu pi, tattha paṭisedhe: <sup>4</sup>"na pacchābhattiko khalupacchābhattiko"; avadhāraṇe: <sup>5</sup>*sādhū khalu paṇaso pāṇaṃ Yañña-dattena*, ettha hi sādhu khalū ti sādhu evā ti attho;

*vata* iti ekaṃsa-khedānukampā-saṃkappesu pi, tatth' ekamse: <sup>6</sup>"accheram vata lokasmiṃ uppajjanti vicakkaṇā";  
 10 khede: <sup>7</sup>"kiccham vatāyaṃ loko āpanno"; anukampāyaṃ: <sup>8</sup>"ka-  
 paṇo vatāyaṃ samaṇo<sup>a</sup> muṇḍo saṃghātipāruto amātuko<sup>b</sup> api-  
 tuko<sup>b</sup> rukkhamūlamhi<sup>c</sup> jhāyati"; saṃkappe: <sup>9</sup>"aho vatāyaṃ  
 nasseyyā" ti;

*atho* iti anvādese pi: <sup>10</sup>"svāgatan te mahārāja atho te  
 15 adurāgataṃ";

*have ve* ice ete ekaṃsatthe pi: [C<sup>e</sup> 783<sup>39</sup>] <sup>11</sup>"yadā have  
 pātubhavanti dhammā; <sup>12</sup>na ve anattakusalena atthacariyā  
 sukhāvahā; <sup>13</sup>na vāhaṃ paṇṇaṃ<sup>d</sup> bhuñjāmi; <sup>14</sup>na vāyaṃ kumā-  
 rako mattam aññasi; <sup>15</sup>na vāyaṃ<sup>e</sup> bhaddikā<sup>f</sup> surā";

20 *kho* iti avadhāraṇatthe pi, tathā hi <sup>16</sup>"assosi kho Verañño  
 brāhmaṇo" iti imissā pāliyā atthaṃ saṃvaṇṇentehi <sup>17</sup>"kho  
 iti<sup>g</sup> padapūraṇatthe avadhāraṇatthe vā nipāto" ti vuttaṃ, as-  
 sosi kho ti <sup>18</sup>"assosi evā" ti attho;

*seyyathīdaṃ* iti so katamo ti vā te katame ti vā sā ka-  
 25 tamā ti vā tā katamā ti vā taṃ kataman ti vā tāni katamāni  
 ti vā evaṃ līṅgavacanavasena aniyamite atthe pi;

*tu* iti ekaṃse vā vacanālaṃkāre vā visesanivattane vā:  
 19 "vedanādisu p' ekasmiṃ<sup>h</sup> khandhasaddo tu rūḥhiyā";

*paṇa* iti visese, katthaci vacanālaṃkāre pi, [C<sup>e</sup> 784<sup>1</sup>] tattha

<sup>1</sup> Vin III 1<sup>9</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Sp I 111<sup>20</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Sp I 111<sup>25</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Vm (60<sup>31</sup>—)61<sup>5</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (723<sup>7</sup>).  
<sup>6</sup> J VI 97<sup>14</sup>. <sup>7</sup> D II 30<sup>26</sup>. <sup>8</sup> J V 251<sup>28</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (ns: ayaṃ i i kuyi van sañ  
 5: ayaṃ gabbho). <sup>10</sup> J IV 434<sup>5</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Ud 1<sup>20</sup> = Vin I 2<sup>3</sup>. <sup>12</sup> J I 251<sup>1</sup>. <sup>13</sup> (889<sup>4-5</sup>).  
<sup>14</sup> S II 218<sup>23</sup>. <sup>15</sup> J I 269<sup>41</sup>. <sup>16</sup> Vin III 1<sup>8</sup>. <sup>17</sup> Sp I 111<sup>6</sup>. <sup>18</sup> Sp I 111<sup>8</sup>.  
<sup>19</sup> Saccas 6<sup>ab</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> [o o - o - - o o -]; J E<sup>c</sup>: kapaṇo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu [o o - o o - - -].  
<sup>b</sup> J: oṭiko. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> oṃūlasmiṃ. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns paṇṇakaṃ (J: paṇṇakaṃ bhuñje).  
<sup>e</sup> J: cāyaṃ. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhaddakā. <sup>g</sup> Sp: ti. <sup>h</sup> Saccas: vedanādisv ap' ekasmiṃ.

visese: <sup>1</sup>"aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana vuttam: khalū ti eko sakuṇo ti"; vacanālamkāre: <sup>2</sup>"accantasantā pana yā ayaṃ nibbāna-sampadā", aññe pi yojetabbā; — tatrayaṃ atthuddhāro:

*khalusaddo* nipātatthe pakkhibhede ca dissati,  
nipātatthamhi *taṃsaddo* upayoge ca dissati, 40 5  
*assusaddo* nipātatthe diṭṭho assujale pi ca  
ākhyātattañ ca patvāna puthuvacanako bhavē, 41  
<sup>3</sup>nīpātatthe ca paccatte upayoge tath' eva ca  
sampadāne ca sāmimhi *vosaddo* sampavattati. 42

Atthapūraṇaṃ duvidhaṃ: vibhattiyuttañ ca avibhattiyut- 10  
tañ ca:

*atthi sakkā labbhā* icc ete paṭhamāya: <sup>4</sup>"atthi dinnam  
atthi yitṭham; <sup>5</sup>sakkā bhikkhave akusalam paṭahitum kusalam  
bhāvetum; [C<sup>e</sup> 784<sup>15</sup>] <sup>6</sup>labbhā bhikkhave paṭhavī<sup>a</sup> ketum vik-  
ketum ṭhapetum ocinitum vicinitum"<sup>b</sup>; 15

*divā bhiyyo uamo* icc ete paṭhamāya ca dutiyāya ca:  
<sup>7</sup>"rattim<sup>c</sup> yeva samānaṃ divā ti sañjānanti; <sup>8</sup>uppaṭṭati sukham  
sukhā bhiyyo somanassaṃ; <sup>9</sup>namo te buddhavir' atthu vip-  
pamutto 'si sabbadhi" evaṃ paṭhamāya, <sup>10</sup>"divā yeva samānaṃ  
rattī ti sañjānanti; <sup>11</sup>bhiyyo pallomaṃ āpādiṃ araññe viharāya; 20  
<sup>12</sup>namo karohi nāgassā" ti<sup>d</sup> evaṃ dutiyāya ca;

*saha vinā saddhiṃ sayam samam sāmam samuā uicchā*  
*sakkhi<sup>e</sup> paccattam kinti* -lo icc ete tatiyāya: <sup>13</sup>"saṃgho saha  
vā Gaggena vinā vā Gaggena uposathaṃ kareyya; <sup>14</sup>mahatā  
bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ; <sup>15</sup>sayam abhiññāya kam uddisey- 25  
yam; <sup>16</sup>sahassena samam mitā; <sup>17</sup>sāmaṃ saccāni [C<sup>e</sup> 784<sup>30</sup>]  
abhisambuṭṭhitvā; <sup>18</sup>ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti ye  
aññathā jānanti micchā tesam ñāṇam; <sup>19</sup>sāham dāni sakkhi  
jānāmi munino desayato dhammam<sup>f</sup> sugatassa; <sup>20</sup>paccattam  
veditabbo viññūhi; <sup>21</sup>kin ti me sāvakaṃ saddhāya vaḍḍhēyyum; 30  
<sup>22</sup>aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato";

<sup>1</sup> Vm 61<sup>6</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Vm 58<sup>17</sup>. <sup>3</sup> (893<sup>8-9</sup> cf. 295<sup>17-19</sup>). | 893<sup>10</sup>—913<sup>17</sup> Rūp < C<sup>e</sup>  
89<sup>8</sup>—913<sup>17</sup> ||. <sup>4</sup> M I 288<sup>29</sup>. <sup>5</sup> x x x. <sup>6</sup> x x x. <sup>7</sup> M I 21<sup>20</sup> (cf. D II 175<sup>14</sup>). <sup>8</sup> D II 214<sup>17</sup>.  
<sup>9</sup> S I 50<sup>20</sup>. <sup>10</sup> M I 21<sup>21</sup>. <sup>11</sup> M I 17<sup>21</sup>. <sup>12</sup> M I 143<sup>12</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Vin I 123<sup>24</sup>. <sup>14</sup> Vin III 1<sup>7</sup>.  
<sup>15</sup> Vin I 8<sup>19</sup>. <sup>16</sup> x x x. <sup>17</sup> cf. Pp 14<sup>12</sup>. <sup>18</sup> x x x. <sup>19</sup> S I 30<sup>5-6</sup>. <sup>20</sup> D II 93<sup>33</sup>.  
<sup>21</sup> (673<sup>21</sup>). <sup>22</sup> M I 435<sup>33-34</sup> (*supra* 680<sup>28</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> paṭhavim). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ratti. <sup>d</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> pi). <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ad. paccak-  
kham. <sup>f</sup> S om.



-so -dhā icc ete ca: <sup>1</sup>sullaso padaso, <sup>2</sup>ekadhā dvidha icc ādi;

-tuṇṇi iti catutthiyā, -tave iti ca: dātuṇṇi, vūpakāsetuṇṇi<sup>a</sup> vūpakāsāpetuṇṇi, vinodetuṇṇi vinodāpetuṇṇi, viveceluṇṇi vivecāpetuṇṇi, <sup>5</sup>kālave dātave; [C<sup>e</sup> 785<sup>1</sup>]

-to iti pañcamiyā, -so iti ca: <sup>3</sup>"mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko; <sup>4</sup>na c' assa k(ut)oci<sup>b</sup> bhogānaṃ upaghāto āgacchati rājato vā corato vā aggito vā udakato vā appiyato vā dāyādato"<sup>c</sup>; <sup>5</sup>dīghaso, oraso;

<sup>10</sup> -to iti sattamiyatthe, tra-thādipaccayantā ca: <sup>6</sup>ekalo, puralo pacchalo, passalo piḷḷhilo, pādalo sisalo, aggalo mūlalo; <sup>7</sup>yatra yattha yaṇiṃ, latra lattha lahiṃ; <sup>8</sup>kva kuhiṃ kuhaṇi kahaṇi<sup>d</sup> kuhiṇcaṇaṃ;

ko iti sattamiyatthe: <sup>9</sup>"ko te balaṃ mahārāja ko nu te <sup>15</sup>rathamaṇḍalaṃ";

katthaci, kvaci, kvacini cc ete sattamiyatthe padesavācaka, yatthakatthaci iti sattamiyatthe anavasesapariyādānavacanāṃ, yatokutoci iti pañcamiyatthe anavasesapariyādānavacanāṃ;

samantā <sup>10</sup>sāmantā parito abhūto samantato ekajjhaṇi, <sup>20</sup>heṭṭhā upari, uddhaṇi adho tiriyaṇi, sammukkhā parammukkhā, āvi raho tiro, [C<sup>e</sup> 785<sup>15</sup>] uccaṇi nicaṇi, anto antarā <sup>11</sup>antaṇi<sup>e</sup> antaraṇi; ajjhantaṇi bahiddhā bāhirā bāhiraṇi, oraṇi pāraṇi, ārā ārakā, pacchā pure, huraṇi pecca, apācinaṇi icc ete sattamiyā; sampati āyati(ṇi)<sup>f</sup>, ajju<sup>g</sup> aparajju, sve suve uttarasuve<sup>h</sup>, <sup>25</sup>hiyyo <sup>12</sup>pare sajja, sāyaṇi pāto, kālaṇi<sup>i</sup> kallaṇi<sup>j</sup> divā ratti<sup>k</sup>, niccaṇi satataṇi abhiṇṇhaṇi abhikkhaṇaṇi, mūluṇṇi mūhuttaṇi, bhūtapubbaṇi purā, yadā tadā tadāni, etarahi adhunā idāni, kadā kudācanaṇi, sabbadā sadā, aññadā ekadā icc ete kāla-sattamiyā, yadākadāci iti kālasattamiyaṃ anavasesapariyādā- <sup>30</sup>navacanāṃ;

āvuso, <sup>13</sup>ambho hambho<sup>m</sup>, <sup>13</sup>hare arc<sup>n</sup> he icc ete ekavacana-

<sup>1</sup> (650<sup>20</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (803<sup>22-23</sup>). <sup>3</sup> D I 113<sup>25</sup>. <sup>4</sup> A III 173<sup>3-5</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (650<sup>23</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (681<sup>5</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (681<sup>9-10</sup> 682<sup>1,4</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (681<sup>25-29</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (687<sup>5</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (Vin III 38<sup>20</sup>). <sup>11</sup> = achuṇ<sup>3</sup> nhuik, ns. <sup>12</sup> = ta pā<sup>3</sup> ne<sup>1</sup> nhuik, ns. <sup>13</sup> (ambho: hambho, arc: hare, ām(a): hīndī hā [Kv hañci, Aś hañce?], vide 889 n. 8).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>b</sup> CeBe nāssu' dha koci (<891<sup>3</sup>); A: na c' assa kutoci. <sup>c</sup> CeBe appiyadāyadato vā. <sup>d</sup> Ce ad. kiṃ hiṇcaṇaṃ. <sup>e</sup> ita CeBemns. <sup>f</sup> CeBm āyati. <sup>g</sup> ita CeBemns. <sup>h</sup> Ce esuvo. <sup>i</sup> Ce om. <sup>j</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ns om. <sup>k</sup> : rattiṃ. <sup>m</sup> ita CeBens; B<sup>m</sup> hambho haijho <sup>n</sup> Ce are hare.

puthuvacanavasena purisānaṃ āmantāṇe, *bhaṇe* iti ekavacana-  
 bahuvacanavasena<sup>a</sup> nīcapurisānaṃ āmantāṇe, *je* iti issarehi  
 ekavacanavasena<sup>b</sup> dāsinaṃ āmantāṇe, [C<sup>e</sup> 785<sup>30</sup>] *bho* iti eka-  
 vacana-bahuvacanavasena<sup>a</sup> purisānaṃ itthinaṃ ca āmantāṇe:  
*bho purisa*; <sup>1</sup>"bho dhuttā; <sup>1</sup>bho yakkhā; <sup>1</sup>ummuḍḍa bho puthusile 5  
 pariplava bho puthusile; <sup>1</sup>gacchatha bho gharaniyo" ti. Sabbān'  
 etāni vibhattiyuttān' eva. — Ettha pana idaṃ vadāma: <sup>2</sup>"ehi  
 samma nivattassu; <sup>2</sup>mā sammā evaṃ<sup>c</sup> avacuttha; <sup>3</sup>punar āyu  
 ca me laddho evaṃ jānāhi mārisa: <sup>4</sup>sace mārīsā devānaṃ  
 saṅgāmagatānaṃ uppajjeyya bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā loma- 10  
 haṃso vā" ti ca ettha *samma sammā mārisa mārīsā* ti paṭha-  
 māvibhattiyuttānaṃ ekavacana-puthuvacanantānaṃ āmantāṇa-  
 padānaṃ diṭṭhattā dutiyā-tatīyādivibhattiyuttabhāvena tesam  
 padānaṃ adiṭṭhattā ca tāni padāni nipātapadesu saṅgahaṃ  
 gacchanti ti veditabbāni. [C<sup>e</sup> 786<sup>1</sup>] 15

Avibhattiyuttaṃ bahuvīdhaṃ bahusu atthesu vattati:

*app eva, app eva nāma, nu kho* icc ete saṃsayatthe: <sup>5</sup>"app  
 eva maṃ Bhagavā<sup>d</sup> tathāhi<sup>d</sup> ovadeyya; <sup>6</sup>app eva nāma ayam  
 āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno aññaṃ ārā-  
 dheyya; <sup>7</sup>ahaṃ nu kho 'smi no nu kho 'smi kiṃ nu kho 'smi 20  
 kathaṃ nu kho 'smi";

*addhā, aññadatthu, taggha, jātu, kāmaṃ, sasakkaṃ<sup>e</sup>,*  
<sup>8</sup>*jātucche* icc<sup>1</sup> ete ekaṃsatthe: <sup>8</sup>"addhā āvuso ... Bhagavā jānaṃ  
 jānāti passaṃ passati; <sup>9</sup>aññadatthu māṇavakānaṃ ñeva sutvā;  
<sup>10</sup>taggha Bhagavā<sup>g</sup> bojjhaṅgā taggha Sugata bojjhaṅgā ti; 25  
<sup>11</sup>idaṃ hi jātu me diṭṭhaṃ na-y-idaṃ itihitthaṃ; <sup>12</sup>kāmaṃ ca-  
 jāma asuresu paṇaṃ; [C<sup>e</sup> 786<sup>13</sup>] <sup>13</sup>evārūpan te Rāhula kāyena  
 kammaṃ sasakkaṃ<sup>h</sup> na ca<sup>i</sup> karaṇiyaṃ; <sup>14</sup>na Migāḍḍina<sup>i</sup> jātuc-  
 che<sup>1</sup> ahaṃ kiñci kudācanaṃ adhammena jine ñātiṃ na cā pi  
 • ñātayo mamaṃ"; 30

<sup>1</sup> (678<sup>2-4</sup> etc.). <sup>2</sup> (673<sup>16-17</sup>). <sup>3</sup> D II 285<sup>27</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S I 218<sup>34</sup>—219<sup>1</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Sn 1058<sup>d</sup>.  
<sup>6</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>7</sup> M I 8<sup>13</sup>. <sup>8</sup> M I 111<sup>17</sup>. <sup>9</sup> S IV 118<sup>21</sup>. <sup>10</sup> S V 80<sup>14</sup>. <sup>11</sup> S I 154<sup>28</sup>.  
<sup>12</sup> S I 224<sup>27</sup>. <sup>13</sup> M I 415<sup>36</sup>. <sup>14</sup> J VI 59<sup>11-12</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns "puthuv"<sup>o</sup> <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ekavacanaputhuv<sup>e</sup>. <sup>c</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns; B<sup>m</sup> samm'  
 evaṃ (*vide* 673 n. c). <sup>d</sup> = Sn 1058<sup>b</sup> *cod.* B<sup>m</sup>. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> saṃsakkam. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. icc  
 (*leg.* jātuccēce (ete); *vide* J VI 59<sup>11</sup> E<sup>c</sup> = *codd.* C<sup>k</sup>). <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ova; (90<sup>26</sup>).  
<sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sakkam. <sup>i</sup> M om. ca. <sup>j</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>mns; *vide* n. f.

*eva* iti avatṭhānatthe<sup>a</sup>: <sup>1</sup>"pubbe va me bhikkhave sambo-  
dhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' *eva* sato etad ahoṣi";

*kacci, nu, nanu* icc ete pucchanatthe: <sup>2</sup>"kacci bhikkhave  
khamaniyaṃ kacci yāpaniyaṃ; <sup>3</sup>ko nu kho bhante<sup>b</sup> hetu ko  
<sup>5</sup> paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāyā ti; <sup>4</sup>nanu tvaṃ Phag-  
guṇa kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito";

*kathaṃ* iti upāyapucchanatthe: <sup>5</sup>"kathaṃ su tarati oghaṃ  
kathaṃ tarati aṇṇavaṃ";

*kiṃ su, kiṃ* icc ete vatthupucchanatthe: <sup>6</sup>"kiṃ su chetvā  
<sup>10</sup> sukhaṃ seti; <sup>7</sup>kiṃ sevamāno labhatīdha paññaṃ";

*evaṃ, itthaṃ, iti* icc ete nidassanatthe: <sup>8</sup>"evaṃ pi te mano  
itthaṃ pi te mano iti pi te cittaṃ";

*yāva tāva, yāvata tāvatā, kittāvatā ettāvatā* icc ete paricche-  
datthe: <sup>9</sup>"yāv' assa kālo ṭhassati tāva naṃ dakkhanti<sup>c</sup> deva-  
<sup>15</sup> manussā; <sup>10</sup>yāvata bhikkhave Kāsi-Kosalā; <sup>11</sup>tāvatā tvaṃ bha-  
vissasi isi vā isittāya vā paṭipanno; <sup>12</sup>kittāvatā nu kho bhante  
upāsako hoti ti . . . ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako hoti ti";  
[C<sup>e</sup> 787<sup>1</sup>]

*evaṃ, sāhu, lahu, opāyikaṃ, paṭirūpaṃ, āma, āmo* icc ete  
<sup>20</sup> sampaṭicchanatthe: <sup>13</sup>"evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato  
paṭissutvā; <sup>14</sup>sāhū ti vā lahū<sup>d</sup> ti<sup>d</sup> vā<sup>d</sup> opāyikaṃ ti vā paṭirūpan  
ti vā; <sup>15</sup>ap' āvuso amhākaṃ satthāraṃ janāsi ti — āmāvuso jā-  
nāmi; <sup>16</sup>āmo ti so paṭissutvā Mātharo suvaṇṇaṇḍito";

*kiñcāpi* iti anuggahatthe: <sup>17</sup>"kiñcāpi me bhante Bhagavā  
<sup>25</sup> saddhāyiko paccayiko; <sup>18</sup>kiñcāpi bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti" ti<sup>c</sup>  
vā<sup>e</sup>; <sup>19</sup>"kiñcāpi bhikkhave ariyasāvaiko" ti<sup>c</sup> vā<sup>e</sup>; <sup>20</sup>"kiñcāpi so  
kamma<sup>f</sup> karoti pāpakaṇ" ti<sup>c</sup> vā<sup>e</sup>;

*kiñca*<sup>g</sup> iti anuggahatthe garahatthe ca: <sup>20</sup>"aññe pi devo  
poseti kiñca<sup>g</sup> devo sakaṃ paṇaṃ";

<sup>30</sup> *yathā tathā, yath' eva tath' eva, evaṃ, evam eva, evam*  
*evaṃ, evam pi, yathā pi, seyyathā pi, seyyathā pi uāma, viya,*

<sup>1</sup> A I 258<sup>24</sup> cf. M I 17<sup>6</sup>. <sup>2</sup> cf. M III 153<sup>44</sup>. <sup>3</sup> cf. M II 74<sup>18</sup>. <sup>4</sup> M I 123<sup>19</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Sn 183<sup>ab</sup>. <sup>6</sup> S I 41<sup>16</sup>. <sup>7</sup> J V 148<sup>15</sup>. <sup>8</sup> D I 213<sup>27</sup>. <sup>9</sup> D I 46<sup>16</sup>. <sup>10</sup> A V 59<sup>5</sup>

<sup>11</sup> D I 104<sup>15</sup>. <sup>12</sup> A IV 220<sup>19-23</sup>. <sup>13</sup> cf. Vin II 194<sup>12, 15</sup>. <sup>14</sup> Vin I 45<sup>35</sup>. <sup>15</sup> \*\*\*.

<sup>16</sup> J VI 418<sup>18</sup>. <sup>17</sup> Sn<sup>2</sup> p. 124<sup>9</sup>. <sup>18</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>19</sup> Khp VI 11<sup>a</sup>. <sup>20</sup> J I 135<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns (ns: sannitṭhānāvadhāraṇesu hū lui; Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 90<sup>5</sup>: ava-  
dhāraṇe), cf. 900 n. c. <sup>b</sup> cf. 738<sup>24</sup> (M om. bhante). <sup>c</sup> D: dakkhinti. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om.

<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns om. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> kammaṇ. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns kiñci (deest Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 90<sup>18</sup>).

*iva*, *yatha-r-iva* *tatha-r-iva* icc ete paṭibhāgatthe: <sup>1</sup>"nagaram  
yathā paccantaṃ guttaṃ santarabāhiraṃ; <sup>2</sup>tathūpamaṃ sappu-  
risaṃ vadāmi; <sup>3</sup>'yath' eva<sup>a</sup> ty āhaṃ vacanaṃ akaraṃ bhaddam  
atthu te; <sup>4</sup>tath' eva saddho sutavā abhisamkhacca bhojanaṃ;  
<sup>5</sup>evaṃ vijitasāṅgāmaṃ satthavāhaṃ anuttaraṃ; <sup>6</sup>evam eva<sup>b</sup> 5  
tvam pi pamuñcassu saddham; <sup>7</sup>evam evaṃ bhotā Gotamena  
anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito; <sup>8</sup>evam pi yo vedagū bhā-  
vitatto; <sup>9</sup>yathā pi selā<sup>c</sup> vipulā<sup>c</sup> nabham āhacca pabbatā<sup>c</sup>; <sup>10</sup>sey-  
yathā pi bhikkhava<sup>e</sup> mahārukkho; <sup>11</sup>seyyathā pi nāma mahatī  
naṅgalisā<sup>d</sup>; <sup>12</sup>hatthippabhinnaṃ viya amkusaggaho; <sup>13</sup>tūlaṃ bhaṭ- 10  
ṭhaṃ va māluto; <sup>14</sup>yatha-r-iva bhotā Gotamena; <sup>15</sup>tathar iva  
Bhagavā ti";

aho, nāma icc ete garahatthe: <sup>16</sup>"aho vata re asmākam<sup>e</sup> paṇḍitaka<sup>f</sup> aho vata re asmākam<sup>e</sup> bahussutaka<sup>f</sup> aho vata re asmākam<sup>e</sup> tevijjika<sup>f</sup>; <sup>17</sup>atthi nāma tumhe Ānanda there bhikkhū <sup>15</sup> viheṭṭhiyamāne<sup>g</sup> ajjhupekkhissatha; <sup>18</sup>atthi nāma tāta Ratṭhapāla amhākam";

aho, nāma, sādhu icc ete pasamsanatthe: <sup>19</sup>aho buddho aho dhammo aho saṃgho, aho dhammassa svākhyātātā aho saṃghassa suppaṭipannatā; <sup>20</sup>aho no vatthusampadā<sup>h</sup>; <sup>21</sup>aho 20 dānaṃ paramaṃ<sup>1</sup> dānaṃ Kassape suppaṭiṭṭhitam; [C<sup>7</sup> 788<sup>1</sup>] <sup>22</sup>yatra hi nāma sāvako pi evaṃ mahiddhiko bhavissati evaṃ mahā-nubhāvo; <sup>23</sup>sādhu sādhu Sāriputta Ānando ca<sup>j</sup> sammā vyākara-māno vvakareyya”;

*sādhū* iti yācana-sampaticchanesu: <sup>24</sup>"sādhū me bhante <sup>25</sup>Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetu yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ  
sutvā ājāneyyan ti; <sup>25</sup>sādhū ti vatvāna pahūtakāmo<sup>k</sup> pakkāmi  
vakkho Vidhurena saddhim";

<sup>1</sup> Dhp 315<sup>ab</sup>, <sup>2</sup> Khp VI 8c, <sup>3</sup> J VI 18<sup>2b</sup>, <sup>4</sup> S I 100<sup>1a</sup>, <sup>5</sup> S I 192<sup>3</sup>,  
<sup>6</sup> Sn 1146<sup>c</sup>, <sup>7</sup> Vin III 6<sup>a</sup>, <sup>8</sup> Sn 322<sup>a</sup>, <sup>9</sup> S I 102<sup>19</sup>, <sup>10</sup> S II 88<sup>5</sup>, <sup>11</sup> S I 104<sup>9</sup>,  
<sup>12</sup> Dhp 326<sup>d</sup>, <sup>13</sup> S I 127<sup>19</sup>, <sup>14</sup> D I 90<sup>17</sup>, <sup>15</sup> D II 224<sup>22</sup> (*cf. supra* 618<sup>12</sup>),  
<sup>16</sup> D I 107<sup>1b</sup>, <sup>17</sup> *cf.* A III 194<sup>22</sup>, <sup>18</sup> *cf.* M II 62<sup>24</sup>, <sup>19</sup> \*\* *cf.* Ap 171<sup>6</sup>,  
<sup>20</sup> *Ap* 171<sup>6</sup>, <sup>21</sup> Ud 30<sup>3</sup> [ — — — — — ], <sup>22</sup> *S* II 255<sup>22</sup>.  
<sup>23</sup> *S* II 531<sup>19</sup>, <sup>24</sup> \*x\*, <sup>25</sup> J VI 289<sup>2-3</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> J: yad eva. <sup>b</sup> (ḍ: emeva). <sup>c</sup> Bm 00. <sup>d</sup> Bm naṅgalasīsa. <sup>e</sup> Cc am-  
hākam (= D). <sup>f</sup> Bm okā. <sup>g</sup> A: viheso; Bm vihog<sup>o</sup> (ḍ: viheso?). <sup>h</sup> ns; vatthu-  
sampadā | ratanā sum<sup>3</sup> pā<sup>3</sup> prañ<sup>1</sup> cum khrañ<sup>3</sup> sañ | aho [eñ<sup>1</sup>] satthusampadā hu  
Apadān rhi eñ<sup>1</sup> (cf. *et Nett* 50<sup>31</sup>). <sup>i</sup> Be parama-. <sup>j</sup> Be va. <sup>k</sup> Bm hahutta<sup>o</sup>.

*aho* iti patthanatthe: <sup>1</sup>"aho vata maṃ araññe vasamānaṃ rajje abhisinñeeyyūn ti";

*imgha, handa* icc ete codanatthe: <sup>2</sup>"imgha me tvaṃ Ānanda pāṇiyam āhara, pipāsito 'smi Ānanda pivissāmi ti; <sup>3</sup>handa dāni bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo, vayadhammā saṃkhārā appamādena sampādetthā ti";

*evam etaṃ* iti anumodanatthe: <sup>4</sup>"evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja sabbe sattā maraṇadhammā maraṇapariyosānā";

<sup>10</sup> *kira* iti anussavatthe arucisūcanatthe ca, tattha anussavatthe: <sup>5</sup>"assosi kho Citto gahapati: Nigaṇṭho kira Nātaputto<sup>a</sup> <sup>6</sup>Macchikāsaṇḍam anuppatto ti"; arucisūcanatthe: <sup>7</sup>"khaṇavatthuparittattā āpātham na vajanti ye te dhammārammaṇā nāma<sup>b</sup> yesaṃ rūpādayo kira";

<sup>15</sup> *nūna* iti anumānānussaraṇa-parivitakkanatthe: <sup>8</sup>"na hi nūna so dhammavinayo orako<sup>c</sup> na sā orakā pabbajjā" ti evaṃ anumānatthe; <sup>9</sup>"sā<sup>d</sup> nūna sā kapaṇiyā andhā aparīṇāyikā" ti evaṃ anussaraṇatthe, <sup>10</sup>"yaṃ nūnāhaṃ anupakhaṇṇa jīvitā voropeyyan" ti evaṃ parivitakkanatthe;

<sup>20</sup> *kasmā* iti kāraṇapucchanatthe: <sup>11</sup>"kasmā bhavaṃ vijānam araṇṇa nissito tapo idha krubbati<sup>e</sup> brahmapattiyā";

*yasmā tasmā, tathā hi, tena* icc ete kāraṇ(āva)ccchedanatthe<sup>f</sup>: <sup>12</sup>"yasmā ca kho bhikkhave rūpaṃ anattā tasmā rūpaṃ ābādhāya saṃvattati; <sup>13</sup>tathā hi pana me<sup>g</sup> ayyaputtā Bhagavā

<sup>25</sup> nimantito svātanāya . . . saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena; <sup>14</sup>suññaṃ me agāraṃ pavisitabbaṃ ahosi, tena pāvisin ti"; [Ce 789<sup>1</sup>]

*dhīr atthu* iti garahatthe: <sup>15</sup>"dhīr atthu kaṇḍinaṃ sallam; <sup>16</sup>dhīr atthu taṃ visam vantaṃ", — matantare *dhi* iti garahatthe: <sup>17</sup>"dhī brāhmaṇassa hantāraṃ";

<sup>30</sup> *hā* iti visāde tadākāranidassane ca: <sup>18</sup>"hā Maṭṭakuṇḍali hā

<sup>1</sup> \* \* \*. <sup>2</sup> D II 128<sup>22</sup> (cf. PED s. v. taggha; tad īm \*tad gha > tad imgha, unde imgha cf. et gha + īm). <sup>3</sup> D II 156<sup>1</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S I 97<sup>21</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S IV 298<sup>3-4</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (ns: akkhi kui acchi takkhaka kui tacchaka hū eñ<sup>1</sup> sui<sup>1</sup> makkhika kui macchika hū sañ). <sup>7</sup> Abhidh-av v. 301<sup>a-d</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Vin I 19<sup>4</sup>. <sup>9</sup> J IV 93<sup>4</sup>. <sup>10</sup> S III 113<sup>3</sup>. <sup>11</sup> S I 181<sup>9-10</sup> (supra 510<sup>15</sup> 835<sup>6</sup>). <sup>12</sup> S III 66<sup>31</sup>. <sup>13</sup> D II 96<sup>17</sup>. <sup>14</sup> M I 519<sup>21</sup>. <sup>15</sup> J I 155<sup>10</sup>. <sup>16</sup> J I 311<sup>7</sup>. <sup>17</sup> Dh 389<sup>c</sup> (supra 716<sup>11</sup>). <sup>18</sup> Vva 323<sup>30</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Ce Nātha<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> Abhidh-av: honti. <sup>c</sup> (Bm onato); Vin: so orako dhamm<sup>o</sup>. <sup>d</sup> Bm ya. <sup>e</sup> CeBemns oasi. <sup>f</sup> Rūp: kāraṇāvacch<sup>o</sup>; CeBemns kāraṇacch<sup>o</sup>. <sup>g</sup> Vin: maya.

Maṭṭakunḍali"<sup>a</sup> evaṃ visāde, <sup>1</sup>"hā canda hā canda" evaṃ vi-sādākāranidassane;

*tuṇhi* iti abhāsane: <sup>2</sup>"tuṇhibhūto udikkheyya"<sup>b</sup>;

*sacchi* iti paccakkhe: *arahattaphalaṃ*<sup>c</sup> *sacchākāsi*<sup>c</sup>, *arahat-taphalaṃ sacchiakāsi*;

5

*duṭṭhu*, *ku-* icc ete kucchitatthe: <sup>3</sup>*duṭṭhullaṃ*, <sup>4</sup>*kuputto*;

*yathā* iti ativiya ti atthe yoggaṭā-vicchā-paṭipāṭi-padatthā-nativatti-nidassanesu ca: <sup>5</sup>"yathā ayaṃ Nimi rājā paṇḍito ku-salatthiko" evaṃ <sup>6</sup>ativiya ti atthe, tathā hi yathā ayaṃ ti ayaṃ Nimirājā yathā-paṇḍito ativiya-paṇḍito ti attho; <sup>7</sup>"yathānurūpaṃ 10 upasaṃharati" evaṃ yoggaṭāyaṃ; <sup>8</sup>*ye ye vuḍḍhā yathāvuḍḍhaṃ* evaṃ vicchāyaṃ; <sup>8</sup>*buddhānaṃ paṭipāṭi yathāvuḍḍhaṃ* evaṃ paṭi-pāṭiyaṃ; <sup>9</sup>*yathākkamaṃ* evaṃ padatthānativattiyaṃ; <sup>10</sup>"ko gassa · yathā kulūpako" evaṃ nidassane;

*sādhū*, *suṭṭhu* icc ete sampaṭicchanaṇumodanattthesu: <sup>11</sup>"sā- 15 dhu suṭṭhu bhante saṃvarissāmi" evaṃ sampaṭicchanaṇatthe; *sādhū te kataṃ*, *suṭṭhu tayā kataṃ* evaṃ anumodanatthe;

*saha*, *saddhiṃ*, *amā* icc ete samakiriyaṃ: <sup>12</sup>"Vedeho sah' amaccehi ummaggena<sup>d</sup> gamissati", *mayā saddhiṃ gamissati*, *amāvāsī divaso · amāvāsikā ratti*, <sup>13</sup>"sabbakiccesu amā vattatī 20 ti amacco";

*saha* iti sampannatthe ca: <sup>14</sup>"saha vatthehi sobhati", idaṃ bīmaṃ vatthehi sampannaṃ sobhati na naggan ti attho, ettha hi *sahasaddo* samakiriyaṃ na vattatī, sampannatthe yeva vattatī · <sup>15</sup>"sampanna[m]khettaṃ sakhettaṃ" ti ettha viya; 25

*vinā*, *rite*, *rahitā* icc ete vippayoge: <sup>16</sup>*vinā saddhammā n' atth' añño koci loke nātho vijjati*, <sup>16</sup>*rite saddhammā kuto su-khaṃ*, <sup>17</sup>"rahitā · mātuja";

*aññatra* iti parivaṃjanatthe: <sup>18</sup>*aññatra buddhuppāḍā abhi- 30 samayo natthi*;

30

*nānā*, *puṭhu* icc ete bahupakāre: <sup>19</sup>"nānāphaladharā dumā; <sup>20</sup>yena annena yāpenti puṭhu samaṇabrāhmaṇā";

<sup>1</sup> Vva 324<sup>11</sup>. <sup>2</sup> J VI 294<sup>28</sup>. <sup>3</sup> (790<sup>16</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (753<sup>14</sup>). <sup>5</sup> J VI 102<sup>28</sup>.  
<sup>6</sup> Ja VI 102<sup>24</sup>. <sup>7</sup> \* \* \*. <sup>8</sup> (749<sup>13-14</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (749<sup>23</sup>). <sup>10</sup> Kev 20 (Senart 17<sup>22</sup>). <sup>11</sup> \* \* \*.  
<sup>12</sup> J VI 444<sup>2</sup>. <sup>13</sup> pṭi ad Sv I 297<sup>21</sup>: amā saha bhavanti kiccesū ti amaccā.  
<sup>14</sup> Th 770<sup>d</sup> = M II 64<sup>28</sup>. <sup>15</sup> \* \* \*. <sup>16</sup> (703<sup>28-29</sup>). <sup>17</sup> \* \* \*. <sup>18</sup> (703<sup>24</sup>). <sup>19</sup> J VI 533<sup>31</sup>.  
20 \* \* \*

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns Maṭṭha<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> = J *cod.* B<sup>d</sup>. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns *om.* <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> umaṅgena.

*nānaṃ* iti asadisatthe: <sup>1</sup>"vyañjanam eva nānaṃ";

*puṭhu, viṣuṃ* icc ete asaṃghāṭe: <sup>2</sup>"ariyehi puthubhūto jano viṣumbhūto jano"; [C<sup>e</sup> 790<sup>1</sup>]

*kate* iti paṭiccatthe: <sup>3</sup>"na mano vā sarīraṃ vā maṃ kate  
5 Sakka<sup>a</sup> kassaci kadāci upahaññetha etaṃ Sakka varaṃ vare",  
ettha hi maṃ kate ti maṃ paṭicca <sup>4</sup>mama kārāṇā ti attho;  
*manaṃ* iti īsakam apattabhāve: <sup>5</sup>"manam vūlho ahosi";  
*nu* iti evasaddatthe pi: <sup>6</sup>"Māra diṭṭhigataṃ nu te", <sup>7</sup>*nā-*  
*masaddatthe* pi: <sup>8</sup>"yaṃ nu gijjho yojanasaṭaṃ kuṇapāni avek-  
10 khati";

*puna, puno, punaṃ* icc ete apaṭhame: *puna vadāmi*;  
<sup>9</sup>"puno pi dhammaṃ deseti<sup>b</sup> khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ; <sup>10</sup>na  
puno amatākāraṃ passissāmi mukhaṃ tava; <sup>11</sup>nāhaṃ punaṃ  
na ca punaṃ na cā pi apunappunaṃ hatthibondiṃ pavek-  
15 khāmi", ettha ca apunappunan ti akāro nipātamattaṃ;

*punappunaṃ* iti abhiṇhatthe: <sup>12</sup>"dukkhā jāti punappunaṃ";

*ciraṃ, cirassaṃ* icc ete dīghakāle: <sup>13</sup>"ciraṃ tvaṃ anuta-  
pessassi; <sup>14</sup>ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti; <sup>15</sup>cirassaṃ vata  
passāmi brāhmaṇaṃ parinibbutaṃ";

20 *ce, yadī* icc ete saṃkāvatthāne<sup>c</sup>: <sup>16</sup>"mañ ce tvaṃ nikha-  
ṇaṃ vane; <sup>17</sup>yad' imassa lokanāthassa virajjhissāma sāsanaṃ";  
*dhuvaṃ* iti thir'-ekaṃsatthesu: <sup>18</sup>"nicco dhuvo sassato"  
evaṃ thirattthe, <sup>19</sup>"dhuvaṃ buddho bhavāṃ' ahaṃ" evaṃ ekaṃ-  
satthe;

25 *su* iti sīghatthe: <sup>20</sup>"lahuṃ lahuṃ bhuñjati gacchatī ti  
suddo";

*soṭṭhi, suvatthi* icc ete āsiṃsatthe<sup>d</sup>: <sup>21</sup>"soṭṭhi hotu sabba-  
sattānaṃ; <sup>22</sup>etena saccena suvatthi hotu". Etth' eke vadey-  
yūṃ: <sup>23</sup>"soṭṭhiṃ passāmi pāṇinaṃ; <sup>24</sup>soṭṭhināṃhi samuṭṭhito"  
30 ti evaṃ *soṭṭhisaddo* aluttavibhattiko hutvā upayoga-karaṇava-  
canavasena dvipakāro diṭṭho, tassa dvipakāratte diṭṭhe yeva

<sup>1</sup> \*#. <sup>2</sup> cf. Sv I 59<sup>28-30</sup>. <sup>3</sup> J IV 14<sup>2-3</sup> (*supra* 697<sup>28</sup>). <sup>4</sup> Ja IV 14<sup>6</sup>  
<sup>5</sup> Vin I 109<sup>3</sup>. <sup>6</sup> S I 135<sup>18</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Ja II 52<sup>1</sup>. <sup>8</sup> J II 51<sup>25</sup>. <sup>9</sup> \*#. <sup>10</sup> Ap 539<sup>21</sup>. <sup>11</sup> J I  
503<sup>19-20</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Dh 153<sup>d</sup>. <sup>13</sup> J I 113<sup>16</sup>. <sup>14</sup> D I 17<sup>22</sup>. <sup>15</sup> S I 12<sup>1</sup>. <sup>16</sup> J VI 12<sup>31</sup>.  
<sup>17</sup> Bv 2: 73<sup>ab</sup>. <sup>18</sup> D I 18<sup>35</sup>. <sup>19</sup> Bv 2: 110<sup>d</sup>. <sup>20</sup> (cf. 374<sup>2-7</sup>; ns: bhuñjanattha  
nhiuk *supubba adadhāt*). <sup>21</sup> cf. D I 96<sup>18</sup>. <sup>22</sup> Khp VI 3<sup>e</sup>. <sup>23</sup> S I 54<sup>4</sup>.  
<sup>24</sup> (257<sup>29</sup>).

a (Bm sa). b CeBemns desesi. c Rūp (Ce 91<sup>2</sup>): saṃkāvatthāne (cf.  
*supra* 896<sup>1</sup>). d Bemns āsis<sup>o</sup>.

*suvaṭṭhisaddassa* pi dvipakārātā diṭṭhā yeva hoti · taggatikattā tassa; evañ ca sati

<sup>1</sup>"sādisan" tīsu līṅgesu sabbāsu ca vibhattisu

vacanesu ca sabbesu yaṃ na vyeti, tad avyayan" ti 43  
vacanena virūjḥhanato imesu nipātapadesu saṅgaho na kātabbo 5  
ti. <sup>1</sup> Saccam, evaṃ sante pi etesaṃ sesā vibhattiyo paṭicca  
vayo n' atthi ti avyayattā nipātapadesu saṅgaho yeva kātabbo;  
esa nayo aññatrā pi idisesu ca <sup>a</sup> sabbesu <sup>a</sup> ṭhānesu; [C<sup>e</sup> 791<sup>1</sup>]

*yadi* iti katthaci *vāsaddatthe*: <sup>2</sup>"yañ ñad eva parisam  
upasaṃkamati yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam 10  
yadi gahapatiparisam" icc ādi, ettha hi yadi khattiyaparisam  
ti ādinam 'khattiyaparisam vā' ti ādinā attho gahetabbo. Ettha  
ca *yadisaddassa vāsaddatthatā* katham viññāyati ti ce: yasmā  
katthaci pālīpadese *yadisaddena* saddhim *vāsaddo* samodhā-  
nam gacchati · <sup>3</sup>"yathā imassa vacanam saccam vā yadi vā 15  
musā" ti ādisu, tasmā viññāyati; sāsanasmim hi keci samā-  
natthā saddā ekato samodhānam gacchanti, yathā <sup>4</sup>"hatthi ca  
kuñjaro nāgo" ti ca <sup>5</sup>"appam vassasatam āyu idān' etarahi  
vijjati" ti ca <sup>6</sup>"tena samayena buddho Bhagavā" ti ca, evaṃ  
etāya sāsanayutticintāya *yadisaddassa vāsaddatthatā* viññāyati; 20  
atha vā kim yutticintāya, nanu Vatthasuttasamvannaṇāyaṃ<sup>b</sup>  
aṭṭhakathācariyehi <sup>7</sup>"yadi nīlakāya yadi pītakāyā" ti ādinam  
<sup>8</sup>"nīlakathāya vā" ti ādinā attho samvannaṇito, tadanusārena  
<sup>9</sup>"yadi khattiyaparisam" ti ādinam pi *yadisaddassa vāsaddat-*  
*thatā* viññāyati yevā ti niṭṭham etthāvagantabbam; 25

*yadi* ti katthaci *yadāsaddassa* atthe pi: <sup>10</sup>"yadi passanti  
pavane dārakā phaline<sup>c</sup> dume";

*kismim viya* iti lajjanākāranidassane: <sup>11</sup>"kismim viya ritta-  
hattham gantum", ettha ca kismim viyā ti <sup>12</sup>lajjanākāro viya,  
<sup>13</sup>kilesa viya hoti ti attho; 30

*tu* iti ekamsatthe: <sup>14</sup>"seyyo amitto matiyā upeto na tv  
eva mitto mativippahīno";

<sup>1</sup> vide Kās I 1: 37 (cf. 746<sup>13-14</sup>). <sup>2</sup> D III 236<sup>6</sup>. <sup>3</sup> J VI 455<sup>23</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (323<sup>34</sup>—324<sup>1</sup>).  
<sup>5</sup> (682<sup>16</sup>). <sup>6</sup> Vin III 1<sup>6</sup>. <sup>7</sup> M I 36<sup>18</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Ps I 166<sup>32</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (901<sup>10</sup>). <sup>10</sup> J VI 513<sup>22</sup>.  
<sup>11</sup> Vin IV 79<sup>6</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Sp ad loc.: lajjanakam viya. <sup>13</sup> Sp ad Vin III 135<sup>17</sup> et  
III 211<sup>9</sup>. <sup>14</sup> J I 247<sup>26-27</sup>.

a CeBe om. b ita CeBemns. c (vide 188<sup>25, 28</sup>) Ce phalike; J: phalite.



yañ ce iti <sup>1</sup>paṭisedhatthe: <sup>2</sup>"seyyo amitto medhāvi yañ ce bālo 'nukampako"<sup>a</sup>; <sup>3</sup>yañ ce puttā anassavā; <sup>4</sup>yañ ce jive tayā vinā";

-dhā iti vibhāgatthe: <sup>5</sup>ekadhā, dvidhā, tidhā;

5 -kkhattuṃ iti vāratthe: ekakkhattuṃ, dvikkhattuṃ, tik-khattuṃ;

ve, handa icc ete vavassaggatthe<sup>b</sup>: <sup>6</sup>"dadanti ve yathā-saddhaṃ yattha<sup>c</sup>-pasādanaṃ jano; <sup>7</sup>handā dāni apāyāmi";

kin tu iti appamattavisesapucchāyaṃ: <sup>8</sup>"kin tu 'vipākāni'  
10 ti nānākaraṇaṃ";

nanu ca iti accantavirodhe: <sup>9</sup>"nanu ca bho saddakkamā-nurūpena atthena bhavitabbaṃ";

pana iti visesajotananatthe vacanālamkāre ca: <sup>10</sup>"aṭṭhaka-thāyaṃ pana vuttaṃ"; *ṭikāyaṃ pana vuttaṃ* evaṃ visesajo-  
15 tanatthe; [Ce 792] <sup>11</sup>"kasmā pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ" evaṃ vacanā-lamkāre;

iti hi ti 'evaṃ evā' ti nicchayakaraṇatthe: <sup>12</sup>"sile patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvayaṃ ātāpi nīpako bhik-khu so imaṃ vijaṭṭaye jaṭan ti iti h' idaṃ vuttaṃ" ti;

20 hi, tathā hi icc ete dāḥhikaraṇatthe: <sup>13</sup>"vuttaṃ hi; <sup>14</sup>tathā hi vuttaṃ";

eva iti sappatīyogitādi jotananatthe, tathā hi

ayogaṃ, yogaṃ aññena, accantayogaṃ<sup>d</sup> eva ca

vyavacchindati vatthussa *evasaddo*, sa kīdiso: 44

25 visesanena sahito, visenaniyakena ca,

kiriyaṃ ca; kameṇ' assa payogāni pavuccare: 45

*akko tamonudo eva, buddho eva tamonudo,*

*nīlaṃ sarojaṃ atth' eva* ñeyyaṃ etaṃ padattayaṃ. 46

Ito paraṃ suviditattā payogāni na vakkhāma:

30 *kathañci* iti kicchhatthe; *īsaṃ* iti appake; *saṇikaṃ* iti  
mandatthe; *khippaṃ*, *araṃ* *lahuṃ*, *āsuṃ*, *tuṃṃ*, *aciraṃ*, <sup>15</sup>*tu-vaṭaṃ* icc ete sīghatthe<sup>e</sup>; *musā*, *micchā*, *alikaṃ* icc ete asacce;

*api* ca *kho* ti ca *api tu khalu* ti ca *yathā nāmā* ti ca

<sup>1</sup> (97 n. 12) <sup>2</sup> J I 249<sup>3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S I 176<sup>18</sup>. <sup>4</sup> J VI 495<sup>27, 29</sup> <sup>5</sup> (894<sup>1</sup>).

<sup>6</sup> Dhṛ 249ab. <sup>7</sup> J VI 183<sup>16</sup>. <sup>8</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>9</sup> Mmd Ce 266<sup>17</sup>. <sup>10</sup> (893<sup>1</sup>). <sup>11</sup> Vm 1<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> Vm 1<sup>5-7</sup>. <sup>13</sup> It 1<sup>4</sup> (Ita Se 4<sup>13</sup>); Ja I 28<sup>14</sup>. <sup>14</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>15</sup> (*tuvaṭaṃ*: *tūvaṭati* = *vivaṭaṃ*: *vivarati* etc.).

<sup>a</sup> CeBe bālānukampako (= J). <sup>b</sup> (Bm vavassagge?). <sup>c</sup> *ita* CeBemns; Dhṛ: *yathā*. <sup>d</sup> *ita* Bmns; Ce *accantāyogaṃ* (*metr.*). <sup>e</sup> Bm *siṃgha*.

yathā hī ti ca tathā hī ti ca nipātasamudāyo; yathā cā ti paṭibhāgatthe samuccayo;

<sup>1</sup> *tūna-tvāna-tvāpaccayantā* ussukkanatthe, <sup>2</sup>ussukkanattho nāma ussāho attho, yo hi attho eken' eva padena aparisamatto padantarattham apekkhati, so ussukkanattho, yathā "disvā" ti 5  
vutte 'evam āhā' ti vā 'evam akāsi' ti vā sambandho hoti: *passitūna passitvāna passitvā, suṇitūna suṇitvāna suṇitvā, sam-*  
*phussa samphusitvā, labhitvā labhitvāna · laddhā laddhāna, vij-*  
*jhitvā vijjhitvāna · viddhā viddhāna, bujjhitvā bujjhitvāna · buddhā* 10  
*buddhāna, disvā disvāna · diṭṭhā diṭṭhāna, dassetvā sāvetvā, phu-*  
*sāpetvā labhāpetvā vijjhāpetvā, bodhetvā, dattūna datvā datvāna ·*  
*dāpetvā, upādāya viññāya · viceyya viñeyya · nihacca samecca,*  
*ārabbha āgama āgacca* <sup>a</sup> *āpucchā* <sup>b</sup>, *katvā karitvā · kacca adhi-*  
*kecca* <sup>c</sup>, *khādītuna khādītvaṇa khādītva · khādīya khādīyāna,*  
*parivisiya* <sup>d</sup> *parivisiyāna, anubhaviya anubhaviyāna, abhivandi-* 15  
*tūna abhivanditvaṇa* <sup>e</sup> *abhivandīya abhivandīyāna aññe pi yoje-*  
*tabbā.*

Tatra samuccaya-vikappa-paṭisedhanatthesu *ca vā na no*  
*a- mā · alaṇṇi halanṇi* icc etesu aṭṭhasu nipātesu *a- mā* icc ete  
padādimhi yeva nipatanti na padamajjhe na padāvasāne: <sup>3</sup>"adit- 20  
ṭham asutam; <sup>4</sup>mā akatthā" ti ādisu; [C<sup>c</sup> 793<sup>1</sup>] *ca vā* icc ete padā-  
vasāne ca dvinnam samānādhikaraṇapadānam majjhe ca nipa-  
tanti na padādimhi, tam yathā: *samaṇo* <sup>f</sup> *ca brāhmaṇo ca, samaṇo*  
*vā brāhmaṇo vā, eso ca samaṇo sādhuṇūpo eso ca brāhmaṇo sādhu-*  
*rupo, eso va samaṇo saṅgahetabbo eso vā brāhmaṇo saṅgahetabbo* 25  
ti. Nanu *ca bho* <sup>5</sup>"vā paro asarūpā; <sup>6</sup>vāṇ apacce" ti ādisu  
*vāsaddo* padādimhi dissati ti. Saccam, idiso pana saddaraca-  
nāviseso akkharasamaye veyyākaraṇānam matam gahetvā paṭ-  
ṭhapito, ekantato Māgadhabhāsasu <sup>c</sup> eva sakkatābhāsasu *ca*  
edisi saddagati n' atthi, tasmā ambhākam mate Māgadhabhāsā- 30  
nurūpena <sup>7</sup>"paro vā asarūpā" ti lakkhaṇam ṭhapitan ti. Tathā  
pi vadeyya: nanu *ca bho vāsaddo* padādimhi pi dissati, *vānaro*  
ti ettha hi narena sadiso ti vā-naro ti. Tam na, sadisatthavā-

<sup>1</sup> § 1150. <sup>2</sup> (cf. et 730<sup>17</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Sn 1122<sup>c</sup>. <sup>4</sup> cf. Ud 31<sup>14</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Kc 13.  
<sup>6</sup> Kc 34b. <sup>7</sup> § 31.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns āgaccha. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> āpucchā. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns adhikacca. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om.  
<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> abhivanditvā na (o: abhivanditvā abhivanditvāna?). <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> samaṇā.

cako hi *vāsaddo* padante yeva tiṭṭhati: <sup>1</sup>"madhu vā maññati bālo" ti, *vānaro* ti idam tu *ninmakkhikan* ti padam viya avyayatthapubbaṅgamam avyayibhāvasamāsapadam pi na hoti, iti tasmā asappatham<sup>a</sup> anotarivā 'vānam vuccati <sup>2</sup>gamanam, tam  
 5 etassa atthi ti vānaro · <sup>3</sup>yathā kuñjā haṇu ass' atthi ti kuñjaro' ti attho gahetabbo. Iti yathāraham padānam ādimhi majjhāvasānesu ca nipatanti ti nipātā *ca-vādayo atha-khalu-vatādayo* ca; *katvā-vatvādayo* pana avyayattā nipātapadesu saṅgaham gatattā nipātā<sup>b</sup>;

10 *na no* icc ete padādimhi c' eva padāvasāne<sup>c</sup> ca nipatanti na padamajjhe, tam<sup>d</sup> yathā: <sup>4</sup>"na ve anattakusalena atthacariyā sukhāvahā; <sup>5</sup>no h' etam bhante; <sup>6</sup>pamatto puriso puññakammam karoti na; <sup>7</sup>evam pi me no" icc ādi; *alam halam* icc ete padādimhi c' eva avasāne ca nipatanti na padamajjhe<sup>d</sup>: <sup>8</sup>"alam puñ-  
 15 ñāni kātuṃ", *puññāni kātuṃ alan* ti vā; <sup>9</sup>"halan dāni pakāsi-  
 tuṃ", *pakāsiṭuṃ halan* ti vā.

Imasmim pakaraṇe atthakathānurūpena *pisaddo* pi nipātesu icchitabbo, *apisaddo* pi ca nipātapakkhiko katabbo yathā kiriyā-  
 20 vācakapadato pubbo na hoti, tam yathā: <sup>10</sup>"api dibbesu kāmesu  
 20 ratim so nādhigacchati"; *rājā pi devo pi*; <sup>11</sup>"iti pi so Bhagavā" ti; tesu *pisaddo* padamajjhe padāvasāne ca nipatati *apisaddo* pana padamajjhe padāvasāne ca nipatati: <sup>12</sup>"tiṭṭhati pi nisidati pi camkamati pi nipajjati<sup>b</sup> pi<sup>b</sup> antarā<sup>b</sup> pi<sup>b</sup> dhāyati". Padapū-  
 25 ramesu pi *atha-khalu-vata-vathādinam* nipātānam yathāsambha-  
 25 ram yojetabbam. [C<sup>e</sup> 794<sup>1</sup>]

Idāni yathāraham tesam nipātānam atthuddhāram kathayāma:

Tattha <sup>13</sup>*evam*saddo upamūpadesa-sampahamsana-garahā<sup>e</sup>-vacanasampañiggahākāra - nidassanāvadhāraṇādi-  
 30 do, tathā h' esa <sup>14</sup>"evam<sup>f</sup> jātena maccena kattabbam kusalam bahun" ti evamādisu upamāyam āgato, <sup>15</sup>"evam te abhikkami-

<sup>1</sup> Dhp 69a. <sup>2</sup> (830 1172). <sup>3</sup> (793<sup>12</sup>). <sup>4</sup> J I 251<sup>1</sup>. <sup>5</sup> D I 60<sup>35</sup>. <sup>6</sup> \*\*\*.  
<sup>7</sup> D I 58<sup>26</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Vva 191<sup>19</sup> + Vv 486<sup>d</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (889<sup>9</sup>). <sup>10</sup> Dhp 187<sup>ab</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Vin III 113.  
<sup>12</sup> cf. Vin IV 54<sup>23-24</sup> (*supra* 481<sup>24</sup>). <sup>13</sup> Sv I 26<sup>17-27</sup><sup>18</sup>, Ps I 3<sup>3</sup>, Spk I 4<sup>9</sup>, Mp I 4<sup>7</sup>, Pj I 100<sup>1</sup>, Uda 6<sup>9</sup>. <sup>14</sup> Dhp 53<sup>cd</sup>. <sup>15</sup> M I 460<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bm asappatam; C<sup>e</sup> appatham; B<sup>e</sup>ns uppatham. <sup>b</sup> Bm om. <sup>c</sup> Bm c' evāvasāne (904<sup>14</sup>). <sup>d</sup> Bm om. tam . . padamajjhe (904<sup>11-14</sup>). <sup>e</sup> ita Bm; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> garaha- <sup>1</sup>leg garahana-. <sup>f</sup> Bm ad. iti.

tabbamaṃ evamaṃ te paṭikkamitabban"<sup>a</sup> ti ādisu upadese, <sup>1</sup>"evamaṃ etamaṃ Bhagavā evamaṃ etamaṃ Sugatā" ti ādisu sampahaṃsane, <sup>2</sup>"evamaṃ eva<sup>b</sup> paṇāyamaṃ vasalī yasmaṃ vā tasmaṃ vā tassa muṇḍakassa samaṇassa vaṇṇamaṃ bhāsati" ti ādisu garahane, <sup>3</sup>"evamaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun" ti ādisu <sup>5</sup>vacanasamapaṭiggāhe, <sup>4</sup>"evamaṃ vyā kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi" ti ādisu ākāre, <sup>5</sup>"ehi tvaṃ māṇava ka yena samaṇo Ānando ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena samaṇamaṃ Ānandaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṃkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchā: Subho māṇavo To- <sup>10</sup>deyyaputto bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṃkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati ti, evaṃ ca vadehi: sādhu kira bhavaṃ Ānando yena Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyyaputtassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā" ti evamaṃ ādisu nidassane, <sup>6</sup>"taṃ kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā ime <sup>15</sup>dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti — akusalā bhante — sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti — sāvajjā bhante — viññugarahitā vā viññūpasatthā vā ti — viññugarahitā bhante — samattā samādinnaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti no vā, kathaṃ vo<sup>c</sup> ettha hoti ti — samattā bhante samādinnaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti, <sup>20</sup>evamaṃ no ettha hoti" ti ādisu avadhāraṇe, icc evamaṃ

upamaṃ upadese ākāre sampahaṃsane

vacanasamapaṭiggāhe garahāyamaṃ nidassane

atho 'vadhāraṇādimhi evamaṃsaddo pavattati. 47

Tatra <sup>7</sup>antarāsaddo kāraṇa-khaṇa-citta-vemajjha-vivaraṇādisu vat- <sup>25</sup>tati: <sup>8</sup>"tadantaraṃ ko jāneyya aññatra tathāgatā"<sup>d</sup> ti ca <sup>9</sup>"jāna saṃgamaṃ mantenti mañ ca tañ ca kim antaran" ti ca ādisu kāraṇe antarāsaddo, <sup>10</sup>"addasa . . . maṃ bhante aññatarā itthi vijjantarikāya bhājanamaṃ dhovanti" ti ādisu khaṇe, <sup>11</sup>"yass' antarato na santi kopā" ti ādisu citte, <sup>12</sup>"antarā vosānaṃ āpādi" ti ādisu <sup>30</sup>vemajjhe, <sup>13</sup>"api cāyamaṃ . . . Tapodā dvinnamaṃ mahānirayānaṃ antarikāya gacchati"<sup>e</sup> ti ādisu vivare, aññasmaṃ pana ṭhāne vemajjhe ti attho adhippeto, icc evamaṃ [C<sup>e</sup> 795<sup>1</sup>]

<sup>1</sup> A I 192<sup>32</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S I 160<sup>14</sup>. <sup>3</sup> M I 1<sup>9</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Vin IV 138<sup>29</sup> etc. <sup>5</sup> D I 204<sup>8-10</sup>.  
<sup>6</sup> A I 190<sup>9-12</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Sv I 34<sup>26</sup> - 35<sup>2</sup> Uda 109<sup>25</sup>; Pj II 20<sup>9</sup>. <sup>8</sup> (703<sup>25</sup>). <sup>9</sup> S I 201<sup>24</sup> (Spk I 295<sup>9</sup>). <sup>10</sup> M I 448<sup>33</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Sn 6<sup>a</sup>. <sup>12</sup> It 85<sup>13</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Vin III 108<sup>23</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> abhikkamitabbaṃ. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> evamaṃ evamaṃ. <sup>c</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns (= pī ad Sv I 27<sup>15</sup>); Sv E<sup>c</sup> etc.: vā. <sup>d</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns; B<sup>m</sup> tathāga. <sup>e</sup> Vin: āgacchati.

kāraṇe c' eva citte ca khaṇasmim vivare pi ca  
vemaññhādisu atthesu *antarā* ti ravo gato. 48

Tatra <sup>1</sup>*ajjhattasaddo* gocarajjhatte niyakajjhatte ajjhatajjhatte  
visayaajjhatte ti catusu atthesu dissati: <sup>2</sup>"ten' Ānanda bhikkhunā  
<sup>3</sup>tasmim yeva purimasmim samādhinimutte ajjhattam eva cittaṃ  
saṇṭhapetabbaṃ; <sup>4</sup>ajjhattarato samāhito" ti ādisu ayaṃ goca-  
rajjhatte dissati; <sup>5</sup>"ajjhattam sampasādanam; <sup>6</sup>ajjhattam vā  
dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī" ti ādisu niyakajjhatte,  
<sup>7</sup>"cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni" ti ādisu ajjhatajjhatte, <sup>8</sup>"ayaṃ  
<sup>9</sup>kho pan' Ānanda vihāro tathāgatenā abhisambuddho yad idaṃ  
sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā ajjhattam suññatam upasampajja  
viharatī" ti ādisu visayaajjhatte, issariyatthāne ti attho, phala-  
samāpatti hi<sup>a</sup> buddhānaṃ issariyatthānaṃ nāma. Icc evaṃ  
nipātapadavibhatti samattā.

15 Icche naro supaṭutaṃ pariyattidhamme,  
Vācogadhe Catupade vipulatthasāre  
yogaṃ kareyya satataṃ bahudhā vibhatte,  
yogaṃ karaṃ supaṭutaṃ sa naro 'dhiḡacche. 49

Iti navaṅge sātthakathe piṭakattaye vyappathagatisu viñ-  
20 ñūnaṃ kosallatthāya kate saddanītippakaraṇe vācogadhapaḍavi-  
bhatti nāma sattavīsatiṃ<sup>b</sup> paricchetho.

## XXVIII.

Ito paraṃ pavakkhāmi pālīnayādisaṅgahaṃ  
paññāvepullakaraṇaṃ pitipāmujjavaḍḍhanaṃ<sup>c</sup>. 1

25 Tattha pālīnayo aṭṭhakathānayo ṭikānayo pakaraṇantaranayo  
ti cattāro nayā adhippetā. Tatra pālīnayo ti tepītake buddha-  
vacane pālīgatī, aṭṭhakathānayo ti aṭṭhakathāsu āgatā saddagati,  
ṭikānayo ti ṭikāsu āgatā saddagati, pakaraṇantaranayo ti aññesu  
pakaraṇesu<sup>d</sup> āgatā saddagati. Tatra pālīgatiyaṃ vyañjana-  
30 chakka-atthachakke padhāne katvā aṭṭhakathā-ṭikādisu pavatta-

<sup>1</sup> As 46<sup>4-17</sup>. <sup>2</sup> M III 112<sup>14</sup>. <sup>3</sup> D II 107<sup>5</sup>. <sup>4</sup> D I 74<sup>14</sup>. <sup>5</sup> M I 60<sup>28</sup>.  
<sup>6</sup> Khp IV (6). <sup>7</sup> M III 111<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *ad. ti.* <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *chabbisatiṃ.* <sup>c</sup> B<sup>c</sup> "pāmojja". <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *om.*

saddagativinicchayena saha yathārahaṃ gahetvā pālinayādisaṅgahaṃ dassessāma.

Tatra <sup>1</sup>akkharaṃ padaṃ vyañjanam · ākāro nirutti niddeso ti cha vyañjanapadāni, <sup>2</sup>saṃkāsanā pakāsanā · vivaraṇaṃ vibhajaṇam · uttānikaraṇaṃ paññatī ti cha atthapadāni, etāni yeva <sup>3</sup>vyañjanachakkaṃ atthachakkaṃ ti pi<sup>a</sup> vuccanti<sup>a</sup>. [C<sup>e</sup> 796]

Tatra vyañjanapadesu akkharaṃ nāma <sup>4</sup>rūpaṃ aniccan ti vuccamāno ruṇ<sup>b</sup> ti opātetī ti vacanato atthajotakapadanto-gadham ekekakkharaṃ<sup>c</sup> iha akkharan ti gahetabbaṃ, atha vā <sup>5</sup>"yo pubbe" ti ettha yōkāro viya atthajotakam ekakkharam 10 atra akkharan ti gahetabbaṃ; <sup>6</sup>"satthi vassasahassāni" ti vattukāmena vuttaṃ <sup>7</sup>ādiakkharam iva aparisaṃmatte ca pade vaṇṇam akkharam iti gahetabbaṃ. <sup>8</sup>"Vītataṇho anādāno niruttipadako-vido akkharānaṃ sannipātaṃ jaññā pubbāparāni cā" ti ettha vuttanayena <sup>9</sup>vibhattiyantaṃ atthajotakam akkharapiṇḍaṃ pa- 15 daṃ nāma · <sup>10</sup>"sile patiṭṭhāyā" ti ettha *sile* ti padaṃ viya. Atthasambaddho<sup>d</sup> padesapariyosāno padasaṃmūho vyañjanam nāma · <sup>11</sup>"cattāro 'me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā" ti ādi viya. Vyañjanavibhāgo vibhāgappakāro ākāro nāma · <sup>12</sup>"katame cattāro: idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatī" ti ādi<sup>e</sup> viya. 20 Ākāravibhāvitassa nibbacanaṃ nirutti nāma · <sup>13</sup>"phusatī ti phasso; <sup>14</sup>vedayatī ti vedanā" ti ādi viya. Nibbacanaṭṭhassa vitthāro nissesato deso niddeso nāma · <sup>15</sup>"sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā, <sup>16</sup>sukhayatī ti sukhā, dukkhayatī ti dukkhā, n' eva dukkhayatī na sukhayatī ti adukkham- 25 asukhā vedanā" ti ādi viya. Imāni cha vyañjanapadāni.

Atthapadesu <sup>17</sup>saṃkhepena kāsanā saṃkāsanā, tattha kāsanā ti dipanā, saṃkhepena atthadīpanā ti vuttaṃ hoti · <sup>18</sup>"upādiyamāno kho bhikkhu<sup>f</sup> baddho Mārassa anupādiyamāno mutto · pāpimato" ti ādi viya. Paṭhamam eva kāsanā pakāsanā, yat- 30 tako attho pacchā kathetabbo, taṃ sabbaṃ paṭhamavacanen' eva dipetī ti vuttaṃ hoti · <sup>19</sup>"sabbaṃ bhikkhave ādittan" ti ādi

<sup>1</sup> Nett 9<sup>a</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Nett 9<sup>24</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Vin IV 15<sup>1</sup>. <sup>4</sup> J I 319<sup>1</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Pv 794<sup>a</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Pvā 280<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>17</sup> Dhṛp 352<sup>a-d</sup>. <sup>18</sup> (610<sup>2</sup>, *vide etiam* 911<sup>4</sup>). <sup>9</sup> S I 13<sup>20</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Paṭis II 232<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> Vm 463<sup>19</sup>. <sup>12</sup> *vide* Vm 460<sup>25</sup> *etc.* <sup>13</sup> *vide* Dhṛs p. 1<sup>5</sup>. <sup>14</sup> *cf.* As 41<sup>24-26</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> *cf.* Netta Ce 28<sup>a</sup>. <sup>16</sup> S III 73<sup>26</sup>. <sup>17</sup> S IV 19<sup>25</sup> = Vin I 34<sup>16</sup>.

a Bm *om.* b B<sup>e</sup>ns rū (*cf.* 910<sup>19</sup>). c CeBe ekakkharam (< 907<sup>10</sup>); *vide* 910<sup>20</sup>. d CeBemns *hic et* 911<sup>4</sup> (910<sup>19</sup>bandho). e CeBe ādisu. f CeBe bhikkhave.

viya. Saṃkāsanapakāsanavasena<sup>a</sup> dipitatthassa vitthāraṃ pu-  
navacanavasena vivaritvā pākāṭakaraṇaṃ vivaraṇaṃ nāma<sup>b</sup> ·  
1<sup>"</sup>kiñ ca bhikkhave sabbaṃ ādittaṃ: cakkhu bhikkhave ādittaṃ  
rūpā ādittā<sup>c</sup> ti ādi viya. [C<sup>e</sup> 797<sup>1</sup>] Vivaritabbam eva anēka-  
5 bhāvato buddhisammukhākaraṇaṃ<sup>d</sup> vibhajanaṃ nāma · 2<sup>"</sup>ka-  
tamañ ca bhikkhave rūpaṃ: cattāro ca mahābhūtā catunnañ  
ca<sup>e</sup> mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpan<sup>"</sup> ti ādi viya 1<sup>"</sup>kena ādittaṃ:  
rāgagginā dosagginā mohagginā jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi  
paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi ādittan<sup>"</sup> ti ādi  
10 viya. Vibhajitattthassa vitthāraṇavasena<sup>3</sup> upamāyōparopariya-  
jananavasena ca sampatipādanaṃ uttānīkaraṇaṃ nāma ·  
4<sup>"</sup>tattha katame cattāro mahābhūtā: pathavidhātu āpodhātū<sup>"</sup> ti  
ādi viya, 5<sup>"</sup>seyyathā pi bhikkhave nadī pabbateyyā ohārini  
dūraṅgamā siṅhasotā, tassā ubhosu tīresu<sup>f</sup> kāsā ce pi jātā assu,  
15 te naṃ ajjholambeyyūṃ, kusā ce pi jātā assu te naṃ ajjho-  
lambeyyūṃ, babbajā ce pi jātā assu te naṃ ajjholambeyyūṃ,  
biraṇā ce pi jātā assu te naṃ ajjholambeyyūṃ, rukkhā ce pi jātā  
assu te naṃ ajjholambeyyūṃ, tassā so<sup>g</sup> puriso<sup>g</sup> sotena vuyhamāno  
kāse ce pi gaṇheyya te paluḷḷeyyūṃ so tatonidānaṃ anayavya-  
20 sanam āpajjeyya, kuse ce pi gaṇheyya, babbaje ce pi gaṇheyya,  
biraṇe ce pi gaṇheyya, rukkhe<sup>g</sup> ce<sup>g</sup> pi<sup>g</sup> gaṇheyya<sup>g</sup>, te paluḷ-  
ḷeyyūṃ so tatonidānaṃ anayavyasanaṃ āpajjeyya, evam eva  
kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariya-  
dhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinito sappurisānaṃ adassāvī  
25 sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinito rūpaṃ  
attato samanupassati rūpavantam vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ  
rūpasmim vā attānaṃ, tassa taṃ rūpaṃ paluḷḷati so tatonidānaṃ  
anayavyasanaṃ āpajjati, vedanaṃ, saññāṃ, saṃkhāre, viññāṇaṃ  
attato samanupassati viññāṇavantam vā attānaṃ attani vā viññā-  
30 ṇaṃ viññāṇasmim vā attānaṃ, tassa taṃ viññāṇaṃ paluḷḷati so  
tatonidānaṃ anayavyasanaṃ āpajjati<sup>"</sup> ti ādi viya. Pakārena  
ñatti paññatti, anekappakārehi sotūnaṃ<sup>6</sup> tuṭṭhisañjananavasena

<sup>1</sup> S IV 1925-33 = Vin I 3416-23. <sup>2</sup> S III 5919. <sup>3</sup> ns: upamāya phrañ<sup>3</sup>  
uparopariyajanavasena achan<sup>1</sup> chan<sup>1</sup> phrac ce khrañ<sup>2</sup> nhañ<sup>1</sup> cap sa phrañ<sup>1</sup> ·  
<sup>4</sup> 2 r\*. <sup>5</sup> S III 13717-13815. <sup>6</sup> (35115-30).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> saṃkāsanavasena. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> *ad.* rūpaṃ kho . . ādi viya (907<sup>28</sup>—  
908<sup>1</sup>). <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> rūpaṃ ādittaṃ. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> osammukhiko. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> om ca. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> uhhā-  
yato tīre. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om.

buddhinisitakaraṇena ca atthaviññāpanā ti vuttaṃ hoti .<sup>1</sup> "yaṃ  
 kiñci Rāhula rūpaṃ<sup>a</sup> ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharigataṃ  
 upādinnaṃ<sup>b</sup> seyyathidaṃ kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ  
 nhāru atṭhī atṭhimiñjaṃ<sup>c</sup> vakkhaṃ hadayaṃ yakaṇaṃ kilomakaṃ  
 pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antaḡuṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ yaṃ vā 5  
 paṇ' aññaṃ pi ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharigataṃ upā-  
 dinnaṃ<sup>b</sup>, ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhattikā pathavidhātu, yā c' eva  
 kho ajjhattikā pathavidhātu yā ca bāhirā, pathavidhātu-r-ev'  
 esā<sup>d</sup> n' etaṃ maṃsa n' eso 'ham asmi na me so attā ti evaṃ  
 etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ [C<sup>e</sup> 798<sup>1</sup>] sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ, evaṃ 10  
 etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā pathavidhātuyā nib-  
 bindati pathavidhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti" ti ādi viya<sup>2</sup> "tattha  
 katamaṃ rūpaṃ atitaṃ: yaṃ rūpaṃ atitaṃ niruddhaṃ vipari-  
 ṇataṃ atthagataṃ abbatthaḡagataṃ<sup>e</sup> uppaṇṇitvā vigataṃ atitaṃ  
 atitaṃsena saṅgaḡhitaṃ, cattāro ca mahābhūtā catunnaṃ ca 15  
 mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ, idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ atitaṃ;  
 tattha katamaṃ rūpaṃ<sup>1</sup> anāgataṃ<sup>f</sup>: yaṃ<sup>f</sup> rūpaṃ aṇātaṃ abhū-  
 taṃ asaṇṇātaṃ anibbattaṃ anabhinibbattaṃ apātubhūtaṃ anup-  
 pannaṃ asaṃuppannaṃ anuṭṭhitaṃ asaṃuṭṭhitaṃ, anāgataṃ anā-  
 gataṃsena saṅgaḡhitaṃ, cattāro ca mahābhūtā catunnaṃ ca mahā- 20  
 bhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ, idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ anāgataṃ; tattha  
 katamaṃ rūpaṃ paccuppannaṃ: yaṃ rūpaṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṇṇā-  
 taṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ pātubhūtaṃ uppannaṃ saṃuppan-  
 naṃ uṭṭhitaṃ saṃuṭṭhitaṃ, paccuppannaṃ paccuppannaṃsena  
 saṅgaḡhitaṃ, cattāro ca mahābhūtā catunnaṃ ca mahābhūtānaṃ 25  
 upādāya rūpaṃ, idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ paccuppannaṃ" ti ādi viya  
 ca. Imāni cha atthapaḡāni.

Tattha Bhagavā<sup>3</sup> akkharehi saṃkāsayati, paḡehi pakā-  
 sayati, vyaṇṇanehi vivarati, ākārehi vibhaḡati, niruttihi uttāni-  
 karoti, niddesehi paññāpayati; atha vā akkharehi saṃkāsayitvā 30  
 paḡehi pakāsayati, vyaṇṇanehi vivaritvā ākārehi vibhaḡati, ni-  
 ruttihi uttānikatvā niddesehi paññāpayati; atha vā akkharehi  
 atthadvāraṃ ugghāṭetvā paḡehi pakāsentō vinayati ugghāṭi-  
 taññuṃ, vyaṇṇanehi vivaritvā ākārehi vibhaḡanto vinayati vipaṇ-

<sup>1</sup> M I 421<sup>27</sup>—422<sup>2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Vibh I<sup>11</sup>—2<sup>2</sup>. <sup>3</sup> *vide* Nett 9<sup>11</sup> *sqq.*

<sup>a</sup> M *om.* <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> upādinnaṃ. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> 'omiñjā (= M) <sup>d</sup> (B<sup>e</sup> 'odhātu yev' esā).

<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> atthaṇṇagataṃ abbatthaṇṇagataṃ <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *om.*



citaññum, niruttihi uttānikatvā niddesehi paññāpento vinayati neyyam, tattha tattha anurūpaṃ sallakkhetvā tesam veneyya-bandhavānaṃ āsayānusayacariyādhimuttivasena taṃ taṃ desanaṃ vadḍheti ti adhippāyo. — Atthato pan' ettha katamāṃ  
 5 vyañjanachakkaṃ katamaṃ atthachakkaṃ ti: buddhassa Bhagavato dhammaṃ desayato yo atthāvagamahetubhūto <sup>1</sup>saviññat-tikasaddo, taṃ vyañjanachakkaṃ, yo tena abhisametabbo lak-khaṇarasādisahito dhammo, taṃ atthachakkaṃ ti veditabbaṃ, icc evaṃ

10 akkharāṇ ca padaṇ c' eva vyañjanaṇ ca tathāparo ākāro ca nirutti ca niddeso cā t' ime cha tu āhu vyañjanachakkaṃ ti vyañjanatthavidū vidū, 2 saṃkāsanā pakāsanā vivaraṇaṇ ca tato paraṃ vibhajanaṇ ca uttānikaraṇaṇ ca tato parā

15 paññatti cā ti cha-y-ime atthachakkaṃ ti abravum; 3 tatra vyañjanachakkaṃ tu vyañjanapadam īritaṃ, atthachakkaṃ atthapadam evaṃ pi upalakkhaye. [C<sup>e</sup> 799<sup>1</sup>] 4

Idaṃ pan' ettha vavatthānaṃ: vyañjanachakke akkharan nāma: <sup>2</sup>"rūpaṃ aniccan" ti ādisu atthajotakapadantogadho *ru*  
 20 icc ādi ekeko yeva vaṇṇo c' eva <sup>3</sup>"yo pubbe karaṇiyāni; <sup>4</sup>so imaṃ vijāṭaye jātan" ti ādisu atthajotako *yokāra-sokārādiko* eko vaṇṇo ca, <sup>5</sup>"saṭṭhi vassasahassāni" ti adinā ekekaṃ gā-thaṃ<sup>a</sup> vattukāmehi vutto *sa* icc ādi vaṇṇo ca akkharan ti gahetabbo; akkharacintakānaṃ mate pana akkharasaññāvisaye  
 25 <sup>6</sup>akārādayo *kakārādayo*<sup>b</sup> ca vaṇṇā akkharan ti gahetabbā; lokiyamahājanena [kattabbo<sup>c</sup> lokiyamahājanena] katasaññāvi-saye <sup>7</sup>"Mahāsammato t' eva<sup>d</sup> paṭhamaṃ akkharaṃ upanibbat-tan" ti ādisu padabhūto atthajotako vaṇṇasamudāyo akkharan ti gahetabbo, Jātakatṭhakathāyam pi <sup>8</sup>"kiṃ tattha catumattassā"  
 30 ti imassa pālīpadesassa <sup>9</sup>"vyañjanaṃ sobhaṇaṃ akkharattho asobhaṇo" ti atthasaṃvaṇṇanāyaṃ padabhūto atthajotako vaṇ-nasamudāyo yeva vyañjanan ti ca akkharan ti ca<sup>e</sup> nāmena

<sup>1</sup> = viñap nhañ<sup>1</sup> ta kva so vacibhedasadda to<sup>2</sup> tañ<sup>3</sup>, ns. <sup>2</sup> (907<sup>7</sup>)  
<sup>3</sup> (907<sup>10</sup>). <sup>4</sup> S I 13<sup>21</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (907<sup>11</sup>). <sup>6</sup> Kc 2. <sup>7</sup> (255<sup>11</sup>). <sup>8</sup> J II 107<sup>27</sup>. <sup>9</sup> cf. Ja II 108<sup>1-2</sup> (*supra* 809<sup>23</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> taṃ (*om.* gā-). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *om.* <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> 'bbe; ns *om.* kattabbo lo-kiyamahājanena. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>e</sup> tv eva. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> *om.*

vutto ti gahetabbam. Tathā vyañjanachakke padaṃ nāma  
 1<sup>1</sup>"sīle patiṭṭhāyā" ti ettha *sīle* ti padaṃ viya vibhattiyantaṃ  
 atthajotakaṃ akkharapiṇḍan ti gahetabbam; neruttikānaṃ mate  
 paṇā vibhattiyanto pi<sup>a</sup> avibhattiyanto pi atthajotako akkhara-  
 samūho tathāvidham ekam akkharaṇ ca upasaggā ca nipātā 5  
 ca padaṃ nāmā ti gahetabbam. Tathā vyañjanachakke vyañ-  
 janaṃ nāma 2<sup>2</sup>"cattāro 'me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā" ti ādi viya  
 atthasambaddho<sup>b</sup> 3<sup>3</sup>padesapariyosāno padasamūho ti gaheta-  
 bham; akkharacintakānaṃ mate pana vyañjanasaññāvisaye akā-  
 rādisuddhassaravajjito sararahito kakārādiko ekeko vaṇṇo 10  
 vyañjanaṃ nāmā ti gahetabbo; tathā pāvacaṇikānaṃ sad-  
 dhammavidūnaṃ mate 4<sup>4</sup>"sithilaṃ dhanitaṇ ca digha-rassaṃ  
 garukaṃ<sup>c</sup> lahukaṇ ca niggahitaṃ sambaddha-vavatthitaṃ vimut-  
 taṃ dasadhā 5<sup>5</sup>vyañjanabuddhiyā pabhedo" ti ettha sassarāni pi  
 kakārādini vaggakkharāni c' eva, saramayā akārādayo ca 15  
 vaṇṇā, saññogapadāni ca asaññogapadāni ca akkharāni, bindu  
 ca, 6<sup>6</sup>saṃhitāpadaṇ ca 7<sup>7</sup>asaṃhitāpadaṇ ca, 8<sup>8</sup>vissatṭhapayogena  
 vattabbapadaṇ ca sabbam p' etaṃ vyañjanaṃ nāmā ti gahe-  
 tabbam. Tathā vyañjanachakke<sup>d</sup> 9<sup>9</sup>"phusati ti phasso" ti ādi-  
 kaṃ nibbacanaṃ nirutti nāma, vuttam pi c' etaṃ: 10<sup>10</sup>"abhi- 20  
 saṃkharonti ti kho<sup>e</sup> bhikkhave, tasmā saṃkhārā"<sup>f</sup> ti evaṃ  
 11<sup>11</sup>niddhāretvā sahetuṃ<sup>g</sup> katvā vuccamānā abhilāpā nirutti  
 nāma<sup>h</sup>; [C<sup>e</sup> 800<sup>1</sup>] Niruttipiṭake pana 12<sup>12</sup>"saṃkhā samaññā pañ-  
 ñatti vohāro nāmaṃ nāmakammaṃ nāmadheyyaṃ nirutti  
 vyañjanaṃ abhilāpo" ti imehi dasahi vuttā dhammajāti nirutti 25  
 nāma, sā sarūpato 13<sup>13</sup>saviññāttivikāro 14<sup>14</sup>saddo yeva; aṭṭhaka-  
 thāmaggaṃ pana saṃvaṇṇentānaṃ 15<sup>15</sup>kesaṇci ācariyānaṃ vāde  
 namapaññatti c' eva upādāpaññatti ca atthachakke paññatti

1 (907<sup>16</sup>). 2 (907<sup>17</sup>). 3 = anak nhañ<sup>1</sup> cap so upadesa<sup>1</sup> achuṃ<sup>3</sup> rhi so, ns.

4 (Sv I 177<sup>1-2</sup> *supra* 610 n. 1). 5 = saddā kui si so ñāṇ eñ<sup>1</sup>, ns. 6 = "tuṇh'  
 assa" [Vin I 95<sup>28</sup>] ca so pud cap khrañ<sup>3</sup>, ns. 7 = 'tuṇhī assa' ca so pud phrat  
 khrañ<sup>3</sup>, ns. 8 ns: vīssaṭṭhappayogena | lhavat so payoga phrañ<sup>1</sup>; vattabbapa-  
 daṇ ca rvat ap so vimutta pud . 9 (907<sup>21</sup>). 10 S III 87<sup>15</sup>. 11 = "saṃkhārā"  
 hū so nipphanna mha saṃpubba karadhātui thut rve<sup>1</sup>, ns. 12 cf. Dhs § 1306  
 (As 390<sup>13</sup>—391<sup>20</sup>) 13 = viñāt nhañ<sup>1</sup> ta kva kammajacittajapathavī eñ<sup>1</sup> bhok  
 pran khrañ<sup>3</sup> phrac so, ns. 14 = cittajasaddā sā tañ<sup>3</sup>, ns. 15 mī (Bc 152<sup>12-13</sup>),  
 ad As 391<sup>24</sup>.

a Bm om. b (*vide* 907 n. d.). c C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ms garu-. d C<sup>e</sup>Bm achakkesu  
 e (Bm vo). f (Bm oṛo). g C<sup>e</sup>ns sahetukam. h C<sup>e</sup> nāmā ti.

nāma, <sup>1</sup>anekappakārehi sotūnaṃ tuṭṭhisañjananavasena <sup>a</sup>buddhi-nisitakaraṇena ca atthavibhāvanā ti gahetabbaṃ; paññattiduke pana <sup>2</sup>"saṃkhā samaññā" icc evamādihi yathāvutthehi dasahi nāmehi vuttā dhammajāti paññatti nāma, sā pi sarūpato savīñ-  
 5 ñattivikāro sabbo saddo yeva, aṭṭhakathāmaggaṃ pana saṃvaṇṇentānaṃ kesañci ācariyānaṃ vāde nāmapaññatti c' eva upādāpaññatti cā ti gahetabbaṃ.

Vavatthānaṃ idaṃ ñatvā mayā ettha pakāsitaṃ,  
 vohāro suṭṭhu katabbo dhīmatā na yathā-tathā; 5

10 dhiro vyañjanachakke ca atthachakke ca sabbaso  
 kosallañ ca samicchanto imaṃ nītiṃ mane kare. 6

Kosallañ ca nāma' etaṃ pabhedato soḷasavīdhaṃ hoti, kathaṃ: sad-dakusalatā akkharakusalatā samuccayakusalatā · liṅgakusalatā vibhattikusalatā pubbāparakusalatā · sandhīkusalatā samāsakusa-  
 15 latā vyāsakusalatā nibbacanakusalatā · āyākusalatā apāyākusa-  
 latā ādesakusalatā · gahaṇakusalatā dhāraṇakusalatā sampatīpā-danakusalatā ti. Pāḷiyaṃ pana taṃsamaṅgīpuggalavasena pañca-  
 vidhaṃ kosallaṃ āgataṃ, kathaṃ: <sup>3</sup>"atthakusalo dhammakusalo niruttikusalo vyañjanakusalo pubbāparakusalo" ti, tattha yo aṭ-  
 20 ṭhakathāyaṃ cheko so atthakusalo, pāḷiyaṃ cheko dhammakusalo, niruttivacanēsu<sup>b</sup> cheko niruttikusalo, akkharapabhede cheko vyañjanakusalo<sup>c</sup>; evaṃ atthakusalata dhammakusalatā niruttikusalatā vyañjanakusalatā pubbāparakusalatā ti imaṃ pañca-  
 vidhaṃ kosallaṃ icchanto pi<sup>d</sup> imaṃ nītiṃ manasikareyya.

25 Idāni pāḷinayādinissitaṃ Bhagavato sāsane tulābhūtaṃ sāsani-kānaṃ pariyattidharānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ hitāvahaṃ pītipāmojjavaddhanaṃ<sup>e</sup> satīvepullakaraṃ paññāvepullakaraṃ nītiṃ suṇātha:

Yo paṭhamapade *evakāro*, so yuttatṭhāne dutiyapadādisu  
 30 pi yojetabbo: <sup>4</sup>"vivicca" eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi;  
<sup>5</sup>idh' eva . . . samaṇo idha dutiyo idha tatiyo idha catuttho" icc evamādi. [C<sup>c</sup> 801<sup>1</sup>]

Pullīṅgavisaye 'ekasadisā' ti atthe vattabbe *ekā* ti vattab-

<sup>1</sup> (908<sup>32</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Dhs § 1308. <sup>3</sup> A III 201<sup>23</sup> (*supra* 605 n. 3). <sup>4</sup> D I 73<sup>24</sup>.  
<sup>5</sup> A II 238<sup>8</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> (B<sup>ms</sup> o<sup>a</sup>sañjanana<sup>o</sup>). <sup>b</sup> ns o<sup>a</sup>vacane. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> ns e Mp *suppl.* pubbāparesu cheko pubbāparakusalo. <sup>d</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> om?). <sup>e</sup> C<sup>c</sup> o<sup>a</sup>muja<sup>o</sup>.

baṃ, tathā hi pāḷi dissati: <sup>1</sup>"Pañcālo ca Videho ca ubho ekā bhavantu te" ti, ettha hi ekā bhavantū ti Gaṇḍodakam viya Yamunodakena saddhim samsandantā ekasadisā hontū ti attho, tathā pulliṅgavisaye 'ekasadisā' ti atthe "ekā" ti avatvā "eke" ti vutte 'ekacce' ti attho hoti, evañ ca sati attho duṭṭho ti. 5

Purisena attānaṃ opameyyaṭṭhāne<sup>a</sup> ṭhapetvā upamaṃ vaddantaena pulliṅgavasena upamā vattabbā, tathā hi pāḷi dissati: <sup>2</sup>"nāgo va bandhanaṃ chetvā viharāmi anāsavo" ti; itthiyā attānaṃ opameyyaṭṭhāne<sup>a</sup> ṭhapetvā upamaṃ vadantiyā yebhuyyena itthiliṅgavasena upamā vattabbā, tathā hi pāḷi dissati: <sup>3</sup>"nāgī va bandhanaṃ chetvā viharāmi anāsavā" ti ca <sup>4</sup>"suk-kacchavi vedhaverā datvā subhagamānino akāmā parikaḍḍhanti ulūkañ ñeva vāyasā" ti ca <sup>5</sup>"yathā āraññakam<sup>b</sup> nāgaṃ dantiṃ anveti hatthini jessantaṃ giriduggesu samesu visamesu ca, evaṃ taṃ anugacchāmi<sup>c</sup> putte ādāya pacchato, subharā te bha- 15 vissāmi na te hessāmi dubbharā" ti ca. Yebhuyyena ti kiṃ: <sup>6</sup>"ahaṃ patiñ ca putte ca āceram iva māṇavo anuṭṭhitā divā-rattiṃ jaṇiñi brahmacāriṇi" ti<sup>d</sup>. Atthasabhāvaṃ acintetvā itthiliṅgabhāvamattaṃ pana cintetvā samaliṅgatāpekkhane itthiliṅgavasena upamā vattabbā: <sup>7</sup>"tāva sādīnavānaṃ pi lakkhaṇe tiṭ- 20 ṭhate mati na passe yāvatā tīraṃ samuddasakuṇi yathā" ti ettha viya; itthiliṅgabhāvaṃ acintetvā atthasabhāvamattaṃpekkhane pulliṅgavasena upamā vattabbā: <sup>8</sup>"supariññātasamphāre susammatṭhatilakkhaṇe upekkhantassa tass' eva sikhāpattā vipassanā samkhāradhamme ārabba tāvakālaṃ vivattati<sup>e</sup> tīra- 25 dassi va sakuṇo yāva pāraṃ na passati" ti ettha viya.

Pulliṅgavasena niddiṭṭhānaṃ atthānaṃ itthipadatthattā katthaci itthiliṅgavasena taṃniddeso katabbo: [C<sup>e</sup> 802<sup>1</sup>] <sup>9</sup>"idha Visākhe mātugāmo saṃvivihitakammantā<sup>f</sup> hoti saṅgahitapari- 30 jānā bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati" ti ādisu viya. Katthaci ti kiṃ: <sup>10</sup>"idha Mallike ekacco mātugāmo kodhano hoti". — Napuṃsakaliṅgavasena niddiṭṭhānaṃ atthānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> (284<sup>5</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Ap 111<sup>6</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> Thī 301<sup>cd</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Ap 513<sup>27</sup>. <sup>4</sup> J VI 508<sup>13-14</sup>. <sup>5</sup> J VI 496<sup>1-4</sup>. <sup>6</sup> J VI 563<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>7</sup> ++\*. <sup>8</sup> \*\*\* (Paramatthavinicchaya, ns). <sup>9</sup> (96<sup>21</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (96<sup>26</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> *ita* Bemns (cf. phoṭṭhabba, rāmaṇeyyaka, veneyya); C<sup>e</sup> opameyya<sup>o</sup>.  
<sup>b</sup> Bemns ar<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup> Bemns. <sup>d</sup> Bm om. ti. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns pavattati. <sup>f</sup> Bm onto.

purisapadatthattā pullīṅgavasena taṃniddeśo katabbo: <sup>1</sup>"pañca  
paccekabuddhasatāni imasmim̐ Isigilismim̐ pabbate ciranivāsino  
ahesun" ti ettha viya, <sup>2</sup>"taṃ kho pana rañño cakkavattissa  
pariṇāyakaratanam̐ ñātānam̐ pavesetā aññātānam̐ nivāretā" ti  
5 ettha viya ca. — Pullīṅgavasena niddisatabbānam̐ purisānam̐  
līṅgamattāpekkhane pullīṅgena ca itthilīṅgena ca niddeso kā-  
tabbo: <sup>3</sup>"atthakāmo 'si me yakkha, hitakāmāsi devate, karomi  
te taṃ vacanam̐, tvam̐ 'si ācariyo mamā" ti ettha viya. — Līṅga-  
ttayato taṃsamānādhikaraṇabhāvena seyyo·iti yebhuyyena nid-  
10 deso katabbo: <sup>4</sup>"seyyo amitto matiyā upeto; <sup>4</sup>esā va pūjanā  
seyyo; <sup>4</sup>ekāham̐ jīvitam̐ seyyo" ti ādisu viya. Yebhuyyenā ti  
kiṃ: <sup>5</sup>"itthi pi hi ekacciya seyyā, posa janādhīpa".

'Pāṇiyan' ti vattabbe *pāṇi* ti paṭho: <sup>6</sup>"pītañ<sup>a</sup> ca tesam̐ bhu-  
sam̐ hoti pāṇi".

15 'Khattiyā' ti ādinā vattabbe *khatyā* ti ādinā niddeso: <sup>7</sup>"ath'  
etth' ekasatam̐ khatyā; <sup>8</sup>evam̐ pi titthyā puthuso vadanti; <sup>9</sup>opu-  
phāni ca padmāni; <sup>9</sup>nisneham̐ abhikam̐khāmi" icc evamādi.

'Disvā' ti vattabbe *dīṭṭhā* ti niddeso: <sup>10</sup>"Ummadantim̐<sup>b</sup>  
aham̐ dīṭṭhā".

20 Atthi padaṃ katthaci kiriyāpadaṃ hoti katthaci nāmapadaṃ:  
<sup>11</sup>"ye me<sup>c</sup> baddhacarā<sup>d</sup> āsum̐ te me puppham̐<sup>e</sup> adum̐ tadā; <sup>12</sup>na-y-  
idaṃ dukkham̐ adum̐ dukkham̐; <sup>13</sup>sa gaccham̐ na nivattatī; <sup>13</sup>gac-  
cham̐ puttānivedako"<sup>f</sup> icc evamādi; tattha adun ti adamsu,  
puna adun ti taṃ. — Atthi padaṃ aluttavibhattikañ<sup>c</sup> eva  
25 hoti luttavibhattikañ<sup>c</sup> ca, yathā *manasikāro*, <sup>14</sup>"manasmim̐ kāro  
ti<sup>g</sup> hi manasikāro, purimamanato visadisam̐ manam̐ karotī ti pi  
manasikāro". — Atthi padaṃ ekavacanantam̐ eva hoti na puthu-  
vacanantam̐: <sup>15</sup>"gacchanto (so) Bhāradvājō"; <sup>16</sup>*mahanto*, <sup>16</sup>*caranto*  
icc ādi. Atthi padaṃ puthuvacanantam̐ eva hoti na ekavaca-  
30 nantam̐: <sup>17</sup>*āyasmanto āyasmantā*. Atthi padaṃ katthaci ekava-  
canantam̐ hoti katthaci puthuvacanantam̐: <sup>18</sup>"hanti kuddho puthuj-  
jano; <sup>18</sup>vikkosamānā tippāhi hanti [C<sup>e</sup> 803<sup>1</sup>] nesam̐ varam̐ varam̐";

<sup>1</sup> (97<sup>4</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (97<sup>5</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Vv 951<sup>a-d</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (97<sup>15-16</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (97<sup>27</sup>). <sup>6</sup> J VI 109<sup>30</sup>.  
<sup>7</sup> (371<sup>24</sup> 611<sup>9</sup> 621<sup>6</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (371<sup>24</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (621<sup>7</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (857<sup>11</sup>). <sup>11</sup> Ap 196<sup>20</sup>. <sup>12</sup> \* \* \*.  
<sup>13</sup> (357<sup>-8</sup>). <sup>14</sup> Vm 466<sup>26-27</sup>. <sup>15</sup> (167<sup>28</sup>). <sup>16</sup> (167<sup>21</sup>—168<sup>33</sup>). <sup>17</sup> (921<sup>9</sup>—93<sup>32</sup>). <sup>18</sup> (32<sup>2-3</sup>,  
cf. 398<sup>15-18</sup>).

a J: pivatañ. b C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> Ummādo. c C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> te. d Ap: paddha<sup>o</sup> (cf. 94 n. e).  
e C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> pubbam̐. f C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns onivādo (vide 35 n. b). g C<sup>e</sup> manasmim̐ karoti.

*jānaṃ passaṃ viharāmi*: <sup>1</sup>"jānaṃ akkhāsi 'jānato<sup>a</sup>: <sup>2</sup>api nu tumhe āyasmanto . . . jānaṃ passaṃ viharathā" ti, <sup>3</sup>vacanavipallāso vā ettha daṭṭhabbo. — Atthi padaṃ katthaci atthavisaye ekavacanantaṃ hoti katthaci pana atthavisaye puthuvacanantaṃ: <sup>4</sup>eso nānāsampathhi bhavanto vaḍḍhanto āgacchati: <sup>4</sup>eso rājā bhavanto <sup>5</sup>sampathhi modati: <sup>5</sup>"ete bhavanto āgacchantu; <sup>6</sup>santo danto niyato brahmacārī: <sup>7</sup>santo sappurisā loke". — Atthi padaṃ cuṇṇiyapadatte puthuvacanantaṃ hutvā gāthaṃ patvā kvaci ekavacanantaṃ hoti: *rājāno nāma puññavanto honti*: <sup>8</sup>"ahaṃ<sup>b</sup> tena samayena nāgarājā mahiddhiko Atulo nāma nāmena puñ- 10 ñavanto jutindharo" icc ādi. Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>9</sup>"iddhimanto jūti- manto vaṇṇavanto yasassino".

Esa nayo avutte pi ṭhāne ñeyyo sudhīmatā

saṃkhepen' eva vutto pi sakkā ñātum vijānatā. 7

*Yaṃ bahu<sup>c</sup> dhanan ti vā yaṃ vividhaṃ dhanan ti vā eka-* 15 *vacanavasena vatvā tāni dhanāni* ti vutte pi na koci doso, tathā *yo mahājano* ti vatvā *sā [mahā]janatā* ti vā *te janā* ti vā vutte pi, tathā *yā janatā* ti vatvā *te janā* ti vutte pi na koci doso. Atra kiñci pālipadesaṃ vadāma: <sup>10</sup>"yaṃ ussukā saṃgha- ranti alakkhikā<sup>d</sup> bahuṃ dhanam sippavanto asippā vā, lakkhivā<sup>e</sup> 20 tāni bhuñjati" ti.

Gāthāpadesu *ariyāraha-carīyā*diyoge adhikakkharo pi pādo anupavajjo, seyyathidaṃ: <sup>11</sup>"tapo ca brahmacariyañ ca ariya- saccāna dassanaṃ nibbānasacchikiriya ca etaṃ maṅgalaṃ uttamaṃ; <sup>12</sup>tad eva me tvaṃ vacanaṃ yācito kattum arahasi" 25 icc ādi. Nanu ca bho pāvacanavisaye sabbathā pi adhikakkharo pi pādo anupavajjo yeva, atha kimatthaṃ idaṃ vuttaṃ; pāvaca- nasmim hi<sup>f</sup> <sup>13</sup>"sile patitṭhāya naro sapañño cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvayan" ti ca <sup>14</sup>"ime nu maccā kim akāṃsu pāpaṃ ye 'me janā adhimattā<sup>g</sup> dukkhā<sup>g</sup> tippā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti" 30

<sup>1</sup> J VI 98<sup>17</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (182<sup>3</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (739<sup>4-15</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (*vide* 169<sup>21-29</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (*cf.* 170<sup>3</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (32<sup>7</sup>, 174<sup>21</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (31<sup>17</sup>, 168<sup>12</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (152<sup>9-11</sup>). <sup>9</sup> D II 256<sup>14</sup>. <sup>10</sup> J II 413<sup>24-25</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Khp V 10a-d. <sup>12</sup> J VI 18<sup>26</sup>. <sup>13</sup> (842<sup>24-25</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> CeBem akkhāsi jānato; ns: ajānato . . . akkhāsi. <sup>b</sup> *addendum* ca [*metr.* — — — — —]. <sup>c</sup> Bens bahuṃ. <sup>d</sup> (*metr.* — — — — —): \*alakkhikā *cf.* J III 259<sup>12</sup> 261<sup>11</sup>. <sup>e</sup> *ita* Bm (Bens lakkhivā = J *codd.* Bid); Ce lakkhivā (= J Bc!). <sup>f</sup> Bm pi. <sup>g</sup> Bc om.

ti ca evamādayo accantādhikakkharā pi pādānupavajjā<sup>a</sup> pūjā-  
rahā yeva hontī ti. Saccam, idaṃ pana kavisamaye sāsānikā-  
naṃ gāthāpādaṃ sandhāya vuttam; tathā hi kavisamaye ariya-  
yoge<sup>b</sup> sāsānikehi racito adhikakkharo pi pādo anupavajjo pūjā-  
5 raho va hoti, taṃ yathā: [C<sup>c</sup> 804<sup>1</sup>] <sup>1</sup>"khettaṃ janānaṃ kusalat-  
thikānaṃ taṃ ariyasamghaṃ sirasā namāmi" icc evamādi;  
'nāgarukkho' ti vā 'sihahanuttam alabhī' ti vā ādinā vattabbe  
yehi akkharehi pādo na pūراتي, te chaḍḍetvā vacanālamkārat-  
thaṃ aññe 'dhikakkharā<sup>c</sup> yojetabbā, yathā: <sup>2</sup>"vāraṇavhayanā  
10 rukkhā; <sup>3</sup>diduggamavarahanuttam alattā<sup>d</sup> ti<sup>d</sup>; kvaci vacanā-  
lamkāratthaṃ abhidhānantarapakkipanam pi bhavati: <sup>4</sup>"Jala-  
juttaranāmino", Padumuttaranāmino ti attho.

<sup>5</sup>Pubbe vuttabhāvena pasiddhassa nāmassa sāmāññena  
vacanaṃ <sup>6</sup>visese avatitṭhati ti ñeyyaṃ, taṃ yathā: <sup>7</sup>"Tissadatto  
15 ca medhāvī Vinaye ca visārado tassa sisso mahāpañño Pup-  
phanāmo ti vissuto" ti, ettha hi 'ssa <sup>8</sup>pubbe Sumano ti nāmaṃ  
vuttam, taṃ 'pubbe' ti gahetabbam, tañ ca nāmaṃ <sup>9</sup>Sumanāya  
nāma rājakumāriyā Sumanā ti nāmaṃ viya sumanapupphanā-  
maṃ gahetvā puggale āropitaṃ, na <sup>10</sup>cittassa nāmaṃ gahetvā  
20 puggale āropitaṃ, tenāha aṭṭhakathāyaṃ: "Pupphanāmo ti  
vissuto" ti.

Yesam bahuttā bahuvacanavasena vattabbe pi sati, attha-  
dibhāvena ekattā tesam<sup>e</sup> atthānaṃ yebhuyyena ekavacanena  
niddeso dissati ti ñeyyaṃ, taṃ yathā: <sup>11</sup>"dhammātireka-dhamma-  
25 visesā eva attho dhammātirekadhammavisesattho<sup>f</sup>; <sup>12</sup>ṭhapetvā  
kammaṃpaccayaṃ avasesesu tevisatīyā paccayesu aneke<sup>g</sup> dham-  
mā ekeko paccayo hontī; <sup>13</sup>sabbe manussā yakkhabhattaṃ ahe-  
suṃ" icc evamādi. Yebhuyyenā ti kiṃ: <sup>14</sup>"paccayā hontī".

Yaṃ nāmapadaṃ <sup>15</sup>līṅgaṃ hutvā tiṭṭhati, taṃ nāmaṃ  
30 puggalādisu vattabbesu tato līṅgato aññataralīṅgaṃ hoti ti  
ñeyyaṃ, taṃ yathā: <sup>16</sup>Padumo nāma Bhagavā, <sup>17</sup>Padumā nāma

<sup>1</sup> Sp I 1<sup>14-15</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (456<sup>17</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (75<sup>16</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (75<sup>27</sup>). <sup>5</sup> ns: pubbe rhe<sup>3</sup> gātha  
nhiuk . . . <sup>6</sup> = thū<sup>3</sup> so nām eñ<sup>1</sup> arā nhiuk, ns. <sup>7</sup> Vin V 3<sup>22-23</sup> (Sp I 63<sup>10-11</sup>).  
<sup>8</sup> cf. Vin V 3<sup>17</sup>. <sup>9</sup> A III 32<sup>18</sup>. <sup>10</sup> (917<sup>1</sup>). <sup>11</sup> mī ad As 2<sup>14</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Tikapa 60<sup>2</sup>.  
<sup>13</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>14</sup> Vibha 167<sup>22</sup>. <sup>15</sup> = anipphanna-lin, ns. <sup>16</sup> (Bv 9: 1<sup>c</sup> Ja I 36<sup>11</sup>).  
<sup>17</sup> (Bv 18: 16<sup>c</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Ce Be pādā anup<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> Ce ariyādiyoge. <sup>c</sup> Ce aññe adh<sup>o</sup>. <sup>d</sup> Bm alabhati  
ti; Ce Be ns alabhī ti. <sup>e</sup> Bm ekattā-d-esam. <sup>f</sup> mī (As): oṭṭho. <sup>g</sup> Tikapa: aneka.

*itthu*, <sup>1</sup>*Padumo nāma nirayo*, <sup>2</sup>*Citto nāma gahapati*, <sup>3</sup>*Cittā nāma itthi* icc evamādi.

Atthi padaṃ samāsapadan ti vattabbaṃ asamāsapadan ti pi, tam yathā: <sup>4</sup>*satthu-dassanaṃ*, <sup>5</sup>*"satthusāsanaṃ"*, <sup>6</sup>*kattu-niddeso*, <sup>7</sup>*"ubhayattha(-kaṭaggāho)"<sup>a</sup>* icc evamādi. Tattha ubha-<sup>5</sup> yatthakaṭaggāho ti diṭṭhadhammiko c' ev' attho samparāyiko cā ti ubhayo atthā ubhayatthā, ubhayatthānaṃ kaṭaṃ gāho ubhayatthakaṭaggāho, evaṃ samāsapadaṃ hoti, ettha ca *ubhayo* iti saddo *ubhosaddo* viya bahuvacananto yeva hoti na katthaci pi ekavacananto; ubhayattha ṭhānesu ubhayattha kaṭa-<sup>10</sup> ggāho, evaṃ asamāsapadaṃ hoti, esa nayo <sup>7</sup>*"ubhayattha-kaliggāho"* ti ādisu pi. [C<sup>c</sup> 805<sup>1</sup>] — Atthi padaṃ samāsapadaṃ yeva hoti na katthaci pi asamāsapadaṃ, tam yathā: <sup>8</sup>*"satthā-radassanaṃ*, <sup>9</sup>*kattāraniddeso"*, *satthāraniddeso*, <sup>8</sup>*"amātāpitara-saṃvaddho"* ti. — Atthi padaṃ payogavasena asamāsapadaṃ<sup>15</sup> yeva hoti na samāsapadaṃ, tam yathā: *satthu sāsanaṃ ca guṇaṃ ārocesi<sup>b</sup>*; <sup>9</sup>*"pitu mātu c' ahaṃ catto"*; yadi ettha etaṃ samāsapadaṃ siyā, 'mātāpitūnaṃ' ti siyā pāṭho.

Atthi padaṃ Māgadhiṇānaṃ manussānaṃ atthavantaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti no akkharacintakānaṃ<sup>c</sup>, tam yathā: <sup>10</sup>*eyya* <sup>20</sup>*eyyaṃ*, *eyyasi* icc ādi vibhattibhūtaṃ padaṃ. — Atthi padaṃ akkharacintakānaṃ saṃketavasena atthavantaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti, Māgadhiṇānaṃ pana aññathā gahetabbatthaṃ<sup>d</sup> hutvā upaṭṭhāti, tam yathā: <sup>11</sup>*si o so*, <sup>12</sup>*a ca i ca u ca a-y-u* icc ādi.

Atthi padaṃ saṃhitāpadaṇ c' eva hoti asaṃhitāpadaṇ ca,<sup>25</sup> tam yathā: <sup>13</sup>*"āpatti pārāṇikassa"* icc adi.

Atthi padaṃ sattisamavetena gahetabbaṃ hoti, atthi padaṃ sattisamavetena gahetabbaṃ na hoti; tattha purimapakke <sup>14</sup>*seto dhāvati* ti payogo, etthāyaṃ adhippāyo: "ko ito dhāvati" — "*sēto dhāvati*", "*kataravaṇṇo dhāvati*" — "*seto dhāvati*",<sup>30</sup> tattha sēto ti 'sā ito' ti chedo, sā vuccati sunakho, sabbathū pi 'seto sā ito dhāvati' ti vuttaṃ hoti.

<sup>1</sup> (S I 152<sup>17</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (229<sup>4</sup>—230<sup>7</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (I 140<sup>18</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (Vin I 122<sup>1</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (I 140<sup>19</sup>).

<sup>6</sup> M I 404<sup>16</sup>. <sup>7</sup> M I 403<sup>11</sup>. <sup>8</sup> (140<sup>18-19</sup>). <sup>9</sup> J VI 16<sup>4</sup>. <sup>10</sup> (821<sup>19</sup>) Kc 427.

<sup>11</sup> Kc 104 (I Sd 650<sup>17</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (810<sup>23</sup>) Kc 407. <sup>13</sup> Vin III 28<sup>29</sup>, Sp I 261<sup>19-21</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> Mahabhāṣya vol. I 14<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> cf. 640 n. a. <sup>b</sup> Bc oeti. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup>B<sup>cmns</sup> ad. manussānaṃ atthavantaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti. <sup>d</sup> (C<sup>c</sup> gahetabbaṃ)



Atthi padaṃ ekādhīppāyikaṃ, atthi padaṃ dvādhīppāyikaṃ, atthi padaṃ adhīppāyattayikaṃ, atthi padaṃ caturādhīppāyikaṃ, atthi padaṃ bāvādhīppāyikan ti ñeyyaṃ. Tattha ekādhīppāyikaṃ nāma *sacakkhuko* icc ādi, taṃ na dullabhāṃ; 5 dvādhīppāyikaṃ *hīnasammataṃ* icc ādi, tattha 'hīnaṃ' ti lokasammataṃ hīnasammataṃ, hīnehi vā sattehi sammataṃ gūthabhattehi<sup>a</sup> gūtho viyā ti hīnasammataṃ, evaṃ <sup>2</sup>*sādhusammato* icc ādi; adhīppāyattayikaṃ yathā: <sup>3</sup>dassanaparīṇāyakaṭṭhena cakkhu<sup>b</sup> bhavati ti *cakkhubhūto*, <sup>3</sup>atha vā 'cakkhu viya bhūto 10 ti cakkhubhūto, <sup>4</sup>paññācakkhuṃ bhūto patto ti pi cakkhubhūto icc evamādi; caturādhīppāyikaṃ yathā: <sup>5</sup>eko ayano *ekāyano*, ekena ayitabbo ekāyano, ekassa ayano ekāyano, ekasmiṃ ayano ekāyano icc evamādi, atrāyaṃ pālī: <sup>6</sup>"ekāyano ayaṃ bhikkhave maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokapariddavānaṃ" 15 samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā" ti; [C<sup>c</sup> 806<sup>1</sup>] bāvādhīppāyikaṃ pana *puthujjano*, *Bhagavā*, *tathāgato* icc ādi, tattha

<sup>7</sup>"puthūnaṃ jananādihi kāraṇehi puthujjano

20 puthujjanantogadhattā [vā] puthu vāyaṃ jano iti, 8 so hi puthūnaṃ nānappakārānaṃ kilesādinnaṃ jananādihi kāraṇehi puthujjano<sup>d</sup>, <sup>8</sup>"puthu kilese janenti <sup>4</sup>[yaṃ tāvatā] ti puthujjanā, puthu avihatasakkāyaditṭhikā ti puthujjanā, puthu satthārānaṃ mukhamullokikā ti puthujjanā, puthu sabbagatihi 25 avuṭṭhitā ti puthujjanā, puthu nānā abhisamphāre abhisampharontī ti puthujjanā, puthu nānāoghehi vuyhantī ti puthujjanā, puthu nānāsantāpehi santappantī<sup>e</sup> ti puthujjanā, puthu nānāpariāhehi dayhantī<sup>f</sup> ti puthujjanā, puthu (pañcasu)<sup>g</sup> kāmāgūṇesu rattā giddha gadhitā<sup>h</sup> mucchitā ajjhopannā laggā laggitā 30 palibuddhā ti puthujjanā, puthu pañcāhi nīvaraṇehi āvutā nīvutā oputā<sup>i</sup> pihitā paṭicchanna paṭikuṭjitā ti puthujjanā", pu-

<sup>1</sup> Vibha 96<sup>-8</sup>. <sup>2</sup> i: Sv I 143<sup>8</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Ps II 76<sup>21</sup> et 76<sup>25</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (555<sup>3-20</sup>). <sup>5</sup> cf. Ps I 229<sup>21-26</sup>. <sup>6</sup> M I 55<sup>32</sup> = - D II 290<sup>8</sup>. <sup>7</sup> 918<sup>19</sup>—919<sup>4</sup> Sv I 59<sup>13-30</sup>. <sup>8</sup> 918<sup>21-31</sup> Nidd I 146<sup>18-29</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> *ita* (conī?) B<sup>c</sup>ns; B<sup>m</sup> gūthasattehi; C<sup>c</sup> gūthahatthehi; *leg.* gūthabhakkehi (Vibha). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> cakkhuna. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns oparidevanam. <sup>d</sup> Sv *ad.* yathāha. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> santapentī; B<sup>c</sup> santapantī. <sup>f</sup> Nidd Sv; paridayh<sup>o</sup>. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *om.* <sup>h</sup> C<sup>c</sup> gathitā. <sup>i</sup> C<sup>c</sup> ovutā; B<sup>c</sup> ophutā.

thūnaṃ vā<sup>a</sup> gaṇanapatham atitānaṃ ariyadhammaparammu-  
khānaṃ<sup>b</sup> . . . janānaṃ antogadhattā ti pi puthujjana, puthu vā  
ayaṃ viṣuṃ yeva saṃkhaṃ gato viṣaṃsaṭṭho silasutādiguṇa-  
yuttehi ariyehi janehi pi puthujjano" — sesapadesu pana  
1 atṭhakathātantiṃ olokervā attho veditabbo; imasmiṃ Sadda- 5  
nītipakaraṇe yo yo añño pi vinicchayo vattabbo atthi, taṃ  
taṃ vattukamā pi mayāṃ ganthavitthārabhayena na vadāma,  
avutto pi so so nayo vuttanayānusārena sakkā viññunā ñātum,  
tasmā pana saṃkhepamaggo ettha dassito.

Idam p' ettha sallakkhetabbaṃ: tisso kathā: vādo jappo 10  
vitaṇḍā ti. Tesu<sup>c</sup> yena samānatakkehi pakkhapaṭipakkhānaṃ  
paṭiṭṭhāpana-paṭikkhepā honti, so vādo — ekādhikaraṇā hi  
aññamaññaviruddhā dhammā pakkha-paṭipakkhā · yathā<sup>2</sup> "hoti  
tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā: na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā"  
ti, nānādhikaraṇā pana aññamaññaviruddhā pi pakkha-paṭi- 15  
pakkhā nāma na honti · yathā "aniccaṃ rūpaṃ: niccaṃ nib-  
bānaṃ" ti; yena chala-jāti-niggahaṭṭhānehi pakkha-paṭipakkhā-  
naṃ paṭiṭṭhāpana-paṭikkhepārambho, so jappo, 'ārambhamattam  
ev' ettha na atthasiddhi' ti dassanattamaṃ ārambhagahaṇaṃ;  
yāya pana chala-jāti-niggahaṭṭhānehi paṭipakkhapaṭikkhepā<sup>3</sup> ya 20  
vāyamanti, sā vitaṇḍā. Tattha atthavikappūpapattiyā vaca-  
navighāto chalaṃ · yathā "navakambalo 'yaṃ<sup>d</sup> puriso, rājā  
no sakkhi"<sup>e</sup> ti evamādi; dūsanabhāsā jātiyo, uttarapaṭirūpakā  
ti attho. [C<sup>e</sup> 807<sup>1</sup>]

Paṭiññā-hetu-ditṭhantōpanaya-nigama<sup>4</sup> na<sup>5</sup> lakkhaṇaṃ pañca- 25  
vayavaṃ vākyam. Tatra sādhanīyaniddeso paṭiññā: "aggi  
tatra"<sup>f</sup>; [sādhanīya]sādhana-niddeso<sup>g</sup> hetu: "dhūmabhāvato";  
yattha sādhanīya-sādhanaṇaṃ sadhammakathanam, taṃ diṭ-  
ṭhanto: "yattha dhūmo, tatra aggi · yathā mahānase"; diṭṭhassa  
• sadhammassa sadhammiyadhamme<sup>h</sup> upanayanam upanayo: 30  
"dhūmo e' atra"; paṭiññāya punavacanam nigamanam<sup>i</sup>:  
"tasmā aggi atra". Sabbam etaṃ sampiṇḍetvā evaṃ veditab-

<sup>1</sup> Bhagavā: Vm 209<sup>24</sup> etc; tathāgata: Sv I 59<sup>31</sup> etc. <sup>2</sup> D I 188<sup>12, 15</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Sv bahūnaṃ *pro* vā. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *suppl* nīcadhammasamācārānaṃ. <sup>c</sup> *ita*  
C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns na ca kappalo 'yaṃ (C<sup>e</sup> na ca kabbabalo). <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sikkhi  
<sup>f</sup> *leg.* atra? (919<sup>31</sup>). <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> sādhanīyam sādhana-niddeso; B<sup>e</sup>ns sādhanīyasādhana-  
niddeso; B<sup>m</sup> sādhaniniddeso. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> sādhanassa sādhanīyadhammena. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns  
nigamo (919<sup>25</sup>).

baṃ: "aggi atra · dhūmabhāvato, yattha dhūmo tatra aggi yathā mahānase, dhūmo c' atra: tasmā aggi tatrā" ti.

Battiṃsa tantiyuttiyo<sup>a</sup> bhavanti, taṃ yathā: adhikaraṇaṃ yogo padattho hetuattho · uddeso niddeso upadeso apadeso  
 5 atideso paṭideso · apavaggo vākyadoso atthāpatti vipariyayo pasaggo<sup>b</sup> · ekanto anekanto · pubbapakkho niṇṇayo · anumataṃ vidhānaṃ · anāgatāpekkhanaṃ atītāpekkhanaṃ · saṃsayo vyākhyānaṃ · anaññā sakasaññā · nibbacanaṃ nidassanaṃ niyogo vikappo samuccayo upāniyan ti. Tattha yaṃ adhikicca vuccati,  
 10 taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ; pubbāparavasena vuttānaṃ sannihitāsannihitānaṃ padānaṃ ekikaraṇaṃ yogo; suttapadesu pubbāparayogato yo attho vihitō, so padattho; yaṃ vuttatthasādhakaṃ, so hetuattho; samāsavacanaṃ uddeso, vitthāravacanaṃ niddeso; "evaṃ" ti upadeso, "anena kāraṇenā" ti apadeso;  
 15 pakatassa atikkantena sādhanāṃ atideso, pakatassa anāgatena atthasādhanaṃ paṭideso; ativyāpetvā<sup>c</sup> apanayanaṃ apavaggo; yena padena avuttena vākyaparisaṃmāpanaṃ bhavati, so vākyadoso; yad akittitaṃ atthato āpajjati, sū atthāpatti; yaṃ yattha vihitāṃ, tatra yaṃ tassa paṭilomaṃ, so vipariyayo;  
 20 pakaraṇantarena samāno attho pasaggo<sup>b</sup>; sabbattha yaṃ tathā, so ekanto, yo pana katthaci aññathā so anekanto; sotu<sup>d</sup> nissandehaṃ abhidhiyate, so pubbapakkho, tassa yaṃ uttaraṃ, so niṇṇayo; paramataṃ appaṭisiddhaṃ anumataṃ; [C<sup>e</sup> 808<sup>1</sup>] pakaraṇānupubbaṃ vidhānaṃ; "evaṃ vakkhāmi"  
 25 ti anāgatāpekkhanaṃ, "iti vuttan" ti atītāpekkhanaṃ; ubhaya[m]hetudassanaṃ saṃsayo; saṃvaṇṇanā vyākhyānaṃ; bhūtānaṃ pavattā ārambhacintā anaññā; sassa sādharāṇā sakasaññā; lokappatitā udāharaṇaṃ nibbacanaṃ; diṭṭhanta-samyogo nidassanaṃ; "idam evā" ti niyogo; "idam vā" ti  
 30 vikappo; saṃkhepavacanaṃ samuccayo; yad aniddiṭṭhaṃ buddhiyā avagamaniyaṃ, tad upāniyan ti. Imā<sup>e</sup> battiṃsa<sup>f</sup> tantiyuttiyo.

Idāni tato tato uddharitvā mattābhedaavasena vaṇṇabhedavasena rūlhibhedavasenā ti<sup>g</sup> tividhā<sup>h</sup> saddabhedāṃ kathayāma:

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tantay<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> 3: pasaggo. <sup>c</sup> ita B<sup>m</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns abhiy<sup>o</sup>. <sup>d</sup> leg. (yo) sotu? <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> imāni. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> battiṃsa; C<sup>e</sup> tettiṃsa. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> tidhā.

Tatra mattābhedo tāva: *agāraṃ āgāraṃ*, <sup>†</sup>*apabhā apabhā*<sup>a</sup>,  
<sup>1</sup>*amariso* <sup>1</sup>*āmariso*, *agamo āgamo*, *arā ārā*, <sup>2</sup>*akuro amkuro*,  
<sup>3</sup>*bhalluko* <sup>4</sup>*bhallāko*, *kalako korako*<sup>b</sup>, <sup>†</sup>*jambako jambuko*<sup>c</sup>, *sam-*  
*bāko sambuko*<sup>c</sup>, *jatukā jatūkā*, <sup>5</sup>*masuro* <sup>†</sup>*massuro*, *vedhanaṃ*  
*vidhanaṃ*, *usanaṃ ūsanaṃ*, *usaraṃ ūsaraṃ*, *Harito* <sup>6</sup>*Hārīto*, <sup>7</sup>*tu-*  
*ravo tūravo*, *bandhuraṃ bandhūraṃ*; <sup>8</sup>*pāṭihīraṃ pāṭiheraṃ pā-*  
*ṭihāriyaṃ*, <sup>9</sup>*alindo ālindo*, *paghaṇo paghāṇo*, *kuvaro kūvaro*  
*kubbaro*<sup>d</sup>, *anuttamo uttamo*, *ahataṃ anāhataṃ*, *anudāno udāno*,  
*udaggo anudaggo*,<sup>e</sup> <sup>10</sup>*uham* <sup>10</sup>*ūham*, <sup>11</sup>*gaṇḍito* <sup>11</sup>*gāṇḍito*, <sup>†</sup>*udika-*  
*taṃ udissakataṃ*, *ālābu ālābu*, *halāhalaṃ* <sup>12</sup>*hālāhalaṃ*, *uha-*  
*naṃ* <sup>c</sup>*ūhānaṃ*<sup>f</sup>, *ḍahataṃ ḍāhālaṃ*<sup>g</sup>, *sāmako sāmāko*, *camaraṃ*  
*cāmaraṃ*, *iriṇaṃ iriṇaṃ*, *kassako kaṣiko*, *sahacaro saḥācaro*,  
*phaṭitaṃ phāṭitaṃ*, *talo tālo*, <sup>†</sup>*jatā jayā*, *lavaṇaṃ loṇaṃ*, *caḷu*  
*cāḷu*, <sup>13</sup>*vañca* <sup>13</sup>*vañca*, *camu camū*, *mahilā*<sup>h</sup> *maḥelā maḥelikā*,  
*cheko chekiko*, *chakalo chakalako*, *aṅgulaṃ aṅgulikaṃ*<sup>i</sup>, *guggulo* <sup>15</sup>  
*gugguṭṭu*, *hiṅgulo hiṅguṭṭi*, *mandiraṃ mandīraṃ*, <sup>14</sup>*viriyaṃ viriyaṃ*,  
*yūṭṭhakaṃ yothakaṃ*, *kapilaṃ kapilaṃ*<sup>j</sup>, *kaṭakaṃ kuṭakaṃ pāka-*  
*ṭaṃ*, <sup>15</sup>*mihino* <sup>15</sup>*mihino*, *makuro maṃkuro*, *makulaṃ maṃkulaṃ*,  
*makuṭaṃ mukuṭaṃ*, *makuṭi*<sup>k</sup> *mukuṭi*, *khalukaṃ khalūkaṃ*<sup>m</sup>,  
*dliānaṃ adliānaṃ*, *mārisaṃ māriṣsaṃ*, *kaṇikā kāṇikā*, *beli belā*, <sup>20</sup>  
<sup>†</sup>*hedāmaṃ*<sup>n</sup> <sup>†</sup>*hedāmiṇi*, *nimeso nimiso*, *tapusaṃ tapūsaṃ*, *vālikā*<sup>p</sup>  
*vālūkā*, *dliātu dhātā*, *samādāpanaṃ samādāpanaṃ*, *avisi āvisi*,  
*cubuko cūbuko*, *yamalaṃ yāmalaṃ*, *tantavāyo tantuvāyo*, *esikā*  
*isikā*, *nandi nandī*, *tali talī*, *varuṭo vāruṭo*, *ahikuṇḍiko*<sup>q</sup> *āhikuṇ-*

<sup>1</sup> (amarṣa: āmarṣa). <sup>2</sup> = tha mañ<sup>3</sup> ma hut, ns. <sup>3</sup> = bhallu pañ, ns.  
<sup>4</sup> = bhallā pañ, ns. <sup>5</sup> (*skr.* masura: masūra). <sup>6</sup> = Hārīta brahmā mañ<sup>3</sup>, ns  
(*cf.* Ja III 497<sup>9</sup>: 498<sup>17</sup>). <sup>7</sup> ns: turavo turava sac pañ | vā katukanak pañ  
vā | turava ce<sup>1</sup> lhū so mather tūravo ther | Turavathera-apadān nhuik  
[Ap 222<sup>8</sup>, 10] lañ<sup>3</sup> *tuvara* hū rve<sup>1</sup> sā re<sup>3</sup> kra eñ<sup>1</sup> | yañ<sup>3</sup> turava kā<sup>3</sup> mugga-  
matta rhi eñ<sup>1</sup> hū so aṭṭhakathā nhuik lokī kyaṃ<sup>3</sup> nhuik sāsapasannibha hū  
so pamāṇa sañ chī lyo<sup>2</sup> so kroñ<sup>1</sup> turava rhi sañ<sup>1</sup> sañ . <sup>8</sup> (428<sup>4-5</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (ns *cit.*  
Abh 218<sup>c</sup>). <sup>10</sup> = kraṃ khañ<sup>3</sup>, ns. <sup>11</sup> = kyok cañ, ns. <sup>12</sup> J III 103<sup>14</sup> (*metr.*).  
<sup>13</sup> = pyak cī<sup>3</sup> so svā<sup>3</sup> khañ<sup>3</sup>, ns. <sup>14</sup> (785<sup>16</sup>). <sup>15</sup> = svā<sup>3</sup> loñ<sup>3</sup> khañ<sup>3</sup>, ns.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Be apabhā āpabhā; ns (*con.*): apabhā aroñ ma rhi ābhā lvan so  
aroñ (*leg.* apagā: āpagā? *cf.* Th 309<sup>c</sup> v. L.). <sup>b</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>Be<sup>ns</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> kārako.  
<sup>c</sup> *o*: jambuko jambūko, sambuko sambūko? <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *om* <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> uḥanaṃ. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns  
ūhanaṃ. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dāhalaṃ; C<sup>e</sup>ns ḍahalaṃ dāhalaṃ. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Be *ad.* māhilā. <sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup>ns  
aṅguṭṭi. <sup>j</sup> *ita* B<sup>e</sup>ms (kapilaṃ kapilaṃ kroñ so achañ<sup>3</sup>); C<sup>e</sup> kapilaṃ kāpilaṃ.  
<sup>k</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Be<sup>ns</sup> makaṭi. <sup>m</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns khaluṃkaṃ. <sup>n</sup> *o*: sodāmaṇi (saudāmaṇi)? <sup>p</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>  
vilikā. <sup>q</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Be<sup>ns</sup> ‘tuṇḍ’ (*bis*).

- diko, bhūtuko bhotuko, titlīro tittirī, kākariko kakariko, baraḥi*  
 [C<sup>e</sup> 809<sup>1</sup>] *baraḥa<sup>b</sup>, kareḥo kareḥu, kandarī kandarā, † viṣiṭṭho viṣeṭṭho<sup>a</sup>,  
 cipiḥo cipuḥo, tatinī talaṇi, kāmano kāmino, uṇṇanābho uṇṇanābhi,  
 araṇṇaṇi araṇṇānī, sevātaṇi sivālaṇi. jalāyukā jalokā jalūkā ·*  
 5 *jalāyuko jaloko jalūko · jalāyukaṇi jalokaṇi jalūkaṇi, kuraṇḍo*  
*kūraṇḍo, turī turī, nāḷikerī nāḷikero, <sup>1</sup> Kaccāyano Kaccāno Kāṭiyāno,*  
*akkhobhanī akkhubhinī. Mattābhedo 'yaṇ; añño pi maggitabbo.*
- Pārataṇi pāradaṇi, tikiko tikigo, karaṇḍo karaḍo, upayānaṇi*  
*upāyanaṇi, peto pareto, <sup>2</sup>udakaṇi kaṇi dakaṇi, kndāto kutāto,*  
 10 *jaradho jaradharo, tāpiṇchaṇi tāpiṇchaṇi<sup>c</sup>, saṇḍhā sandhi, tuṇiro*  
*tiṇiro, vallarī vjālarī, † bhaginī bhagini, taruṇi taluni, taruṇo taluno,*  
*vassaṇi vassāno, hasso hāso, ulūkī ulupinī<sup>d</sup>, madho mandho man-*  
*dhāko, dayaṇi dvayaṇi, paṭissayo paṭissā, vikaro vikāro, maranto*  
*makaranto, <sup>3</sup>rabiḍḍho rabiḍḍho, kalītaṇi katalaṇi, karapālo karapā-*  
 15 *tako, vanīyako vanīpako · vanībako vanībako, pārāvato pārēvato,*  
*pāvako pāvago, kāco kājo, masakā makasā, paccavekkhaṇā pacca-*  
*pekkhaṇā, Sakkā Sakyā Sākiyā, moro mayūro, ahaṇkāro unamaṇi-*  
*kāro ahikāro<sup>e</sup> mamikāro, atulyo<sup>1</sup> atuliyō, gijjho <sup>4</sup>gaddho, buddho*  
*baddho, lokiyā lokiyā, nārago nāraṇḍo<sup>g</sup>, viṣaṇi viṣakaṇṭakaṇi,*  
 20 *kisalaṇi kisalayaṇi, guccho gulaccho, gerukaṇi gaverukaṇi, kabbaṇi*  
*kāvīyaṇi, elamūgo elamukho, turaṇḍo luraṇḍamo, Godā Godāvari,*  
*Madhurā Mādhurā, tuṇā tuṇī, vālāsaho vālasaho, tantī taudī,*  
*kambalaṇi kābalaṇi, vīdiḍḍhā vīdiḍḍho, aḷi āḷi, givaṇi gevaṇi gi-*  
*veyyaṇi, khoḷo khoro, lalāyo<sup>h</sup> lulāyo<sup>h</sup>, kuvalaṇi kuvaṇi, āmaṇḍo*  
 25 *maṇḍo, asano<sup>i</sup> āsano<sup>j</sup>, gonāso gonaso, kuṇi kuṇi, malaṇḍo mā-*  
*taṇḍo, kudho kulho, vikko sikko · hatthipoto, viriṇco viriṇcano ·*  
*brahmā, mātuluṇḍo mātulīṇḍo<sup>k</sup> · kālo, ayati āyati, ujjharo jharo*  
*jhari, phale<sup>m</sup>: pharusakaṇi pharusanaṇi, mādana mādhano · nicula-*  
*rukko, hijjo hijjako, Pupphavaliyā nagaraṇi Pupphavaliyā nī-*  
 30 *gharaṇi, Maghadevo Maghādevo<sup>n</sup>, alaṇḍato ālaṇḍato · dārako,*  
*alaṇḍatā ālaṇḍatā · nārī, kumudaṇi kumudī, sarada saradī<sup>m</sup>, na-*  
*gaṇi naga. Vaṇṇabhedo 'yaṇ; añño pi maggitabbo.*

<sup>1</sup> (784). <sup>2</sup> (237<sup>13-14</sup>). <sup>3</sup> = ne eñ<sup>1</sup> thak vak, ns. <sup>4</sup> (Ps II 102<sup>20-22</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> 3: Vasiṭṭho Vaseṭṭho (vi *pro* vā, cf. 921 n. p). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> oḥo. <sup>c</sup> ita B<sup>ns</sup> (= pan<sup>3</sup> ṇui); C<sup>e</sup> tāpicchaṇi tipicchaṇi, B<sup>m</sup> tāpicchaṇi tampicchaṇi. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ulūnī uluvinī. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ahiṇṇikāro. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> atulo. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> naraṇḍo. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> olāro. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ayano. <sup>j</sup> B<sup>m</sup> āsano. <sup>k</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> mātucaliṇḍo). <sup>m</sup> C<sup>e</sup> bale. <sup>n</sup> cf. *tamen* M II 74 n. 6. <sup>m</sup> C<sup>e</sup> sārādī.

<sup>1</sup>*Yevāpano yevāpanako*. Rūhibhedo 'yaṃ; añño pi maggitabbo.

Ayam p' ettha saddabhedo veditabbo, katham: *garu* iti Māgadhikā bhāsā · <sup>2</sup>"gāravaṃ hoti me tadā; <sup>3</sup>gāravo ca nivato cā" ti dassanato <sup>4</sup>"gāravabandhatā"<sup>a</sup> ti ca dassanato. [C<sup>e</sup> 810<sup>1</sup>] <sup>5</sup>Tatra garū ti pāsānachattam viya bhāriyaṭṭhena garu ācariyo · Bhagavā, tathā hi <sup>6</sup>Bhagavā ti garu, garu hi loke "bhagavā" ti vuccati; *garusaddo* mātāpitusu alahu-dujjarādisu ca ñeyyo, tathā hi <sup>7</sup>"idam āsanam atra bhavam nisīdatu bhavam hi me aññataro garūnam; <sup>8</sup>garuko †garūhi hoti seto" ti ca pāli dissati, <sup>9</sup>tattha garūnam ti mātāpitūnam; *guru* iti pana sakkaṭabhāsā · pāvācane adassanato, Bodhivaṃse pana <sup>10</sup>"gurucaraṇaparicariyāvasāne" ti ca ettha *gurusaddo* lokiyamahājane pasiddhabhāvena sakkaṭabhāsāto nayam gahetvā ācariyehi vutto ti datṭhabbam.

Tathā *rūhi* ti ca *nirūhi* ti ca *rūho* ti ca Māgadhikā <sup>11</sup>bhāsā; *rūhi* ti ca *rūho* ti ca *nirūho* ti ca sakkaṭabhāsāto nayam gahetvā vuttavacanam.

*Kiriya* ti Māgadhikā bhāsā, <sup>12</sup>"kriyākriyāpattivibhāgade-sako" ti ādisu pana *kriyā* ti padam sakkaṭabhāsāto nayam gahetvā vuttavacanam · pāvācane adassanato; *krubbatī* *krub-* <sup>13</sup>*bantī* ti ādini ca †*grīyati* *grīyanti* ti ādini ca padāni Māgadhikā bhāsā eva · <sup>14</sup>"tapo idha krubbatī; <sup>15</sup>tattha sikkhā †na grīyanti" ti pālidassanato.

*Kilesa kleso*, *saṃkilesa saṃkleso*, *kiliṭṭho kiliṭṭho*<sup>b</sup> ti ca Māgadhikā bhāsā · <sup>16</sup>*saṃkiliṭṭhasaddassa*<sup>c</sup> pāvācane dassanato<sup>d</sup>. <sup>17</sup>

Tathā <sup>18</sup>*padumāni padmāni*, <sup>19</sup>*svāni suvāni suvāmini*, <sup>20</sup>*sakā suvakā* · puttā, *viddhamisitā* <sup>21</sup>*viddhastā*, <sup>22</sup>*vaṇkaghasto* · va sayati, *bhasto*<sup>e</sup> *bhasmā*, *sūcho*<sup>f</sup> *sueho*, *asati* <sup>23</sup>*asūti*, *aggi* <sup>24</sup>*aggini*, *ratanam ratnam* icc evamādini Māgadhikā bhāsā eva · <sup>25</sup>pāvācane <sup>26</sup>"nānāratne ca māṇiye" ti ādinā āgatattā, na pana <sup>27</sup>sakkaṭabhāsāto<sup>g</sup> nayam gahetvā etāni vacanāni vuttāni ti cinte-

<sup>1</sup> (261<sup>27</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Ap 438<sup>11</sup> (*supra* 255<sup>21</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Khp V 8<sup>a</sup>. <sup>4</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>5</sup> cf. Uda 23<sup>23</sup>. <sup>6</sup> J V 169<sup>26-27</sup>. <sup>7</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>8</sup> Mhvy 210. <sup>9</sup> (517<sup>1</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (510<sup>15</sup>). <sup>11</sup> Sn 940<sup>a</sup>. <sup>12</sup> ns cū. S I 166<sup>8</sup>. <sup>13</sup> (688<sup>12-13</sup> etc). <sup>14</sup> (687<sup>28-29</sup>). <sup>15</sup> (688<sup>1-2</sup>). <sup>16</sup> (688<sup>27</sup>). <sup>17</sup> (J VI 113<sup>1a</sup>). <sup>18</sup> (688<sup>27</sup> 501<sup>17</sup>). <sup>19</sup> (186<sup>21</sup> sqq). <sup>20</sup> (688<sup>21</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ondhakā; C<sup>e</sup> ondhana; (cf. -gāravatā A III 330<sup>19</sup>). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns saṃkiliṭṭho. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> saṃkiliṭṭhisaddassa. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dissanato. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> saneho. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> h. l. obhāsato.

tabbaṃ, na hi sabbadhammānaṃ paññattikusalo sabbaññū satthā sakkaṭabhāsāto<sup>a</sup> nayaṃ gahetvā vācaṃ bhāsati, Māgadhikāya eva pana dhammaniruttiyā vācaṃ bhāsati dhammaṃ deseti, tathā hi vuttaṃ porāṇehi: <sup>1</sup>"dhammo jīnena Magadhenā<sup>b</sup> vinā  
5 na vutto, neruttikā<sup>c</sup> ca Magadham<sup>b</sup> vibhajanti<sup>d</sup> tasmā" ti.

Tathā <sup>2</sup>*vuccati* iti Māgadhikā bhāsā, *uccate uttam* iti ca sakkaṭabhāsāto nayaṃ gahetvā vuttavacanāṃ icc evamādi añño pi saddabhedo upaparikkhitabbo.

Pariyattisāsane āharitvā vuttānaṃ amāgadhikānaṃ aññe-  
10 saṃ saddānaṃ visodhanatthaṃ ayam pi pan' ettha nīti sādhu-  
kaṃ manasikātabbā, kathaṃ: <sup>3</sup>"nāthati ti nātho" ti ādisu *nā-  
thati* ti ādini kiriyāpadāni c' eva<sup>e</sup> "bhāsita so dhanañcayo"  
ti<sup>f</sup> ādini ca abhidhānāni pāliyaṃ [C<sup>e</sup> 811<sup>1</sup>] anāgatāni pi Mā-  
gadhikā bhāsā eva, tāni hi pāliyaṃ anāgatattā eva na dissan-  
15 ti na ca avattabbabbhāvena; *uttam uccate* ti ādini pana avat-  
tabbabbhāven' eva na dissanti ti datṭhabbaṃ; ayam pana jāna-  
ākāro paṭisaṃbhidāpattānaṃ mahākhiṇāsavānaṃ visayo na pu-  
thujjanānaṃ; evaṃ sante pi pālinayaṃ nissāya etam ākāraṃ  
puthujjanā pi appamattakaṃ jānanti yeva.

20 Yass' uttare pulliṅgavisaye *siha-vyagghāsabha-kuñjara-  
nāgasaddādayo* tiṭṭhanti, taṃ padaṃ seṭṭhavacakaṃ, taṃ yathā:  
*Sakyasiho, purisavyaggho, uragusabho, gajakuñjaro, purisanāgo*  
icc evamādi. *Pavara-varasaddesu pavarasaddo* pubbanipāti,  
*varasaddo* pacchānipāti: *pavararājā, rājavaro, Uttamādayo*  
25 *pubb'-uttare*su: *uttamarājā* ' *rājuttamo, seṭṭharājā* ' *rājasettḥho* icc  
ādi; *rājasaddato* ca *haṃsasaddo: rājahaṃso* ' *haṃsarājō*. Idam  
pi pan' ettha sallakkhetabbaṃ: ekekattaṃ ekekābhidhānaṃ:  
*Cātummaharājikā Yamā Tusita* icc ādi, nānatthaṃ ekekābhi-  
dhānaṃ dassetuṃ dhamma-samaya-saddādinānābhidhāno eke-  
30 kattho<sup>g</sup>: *Tāvaṇiṇsā* ' *Tidasā, sabbaññū* ' *sugato* ' *buddho* icc ādi  
ca *Sakko* ' *Indo* ' *Purindado* icc ādi ca bhavati.

Ettha ca duvidho attho: nibbacaṇattho abhidheyyattho ti;  
tathā nibbacaṇattho dhatvatthavasena gahetabbo yathā: <sup>4</sup>"rājati

<sup>1</sup> \*\*\*, <sup>2</sup> (830<sup>15-16</sup>), <sup>3</sup> (365<sup>22</sup>), <sup>4</sup> *vide* 347<sup>13-15</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *h. l.* obhāsato <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ns Māg<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nir<sup>o</sup>. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ns vinā na vadanti (*pro* vibhajanti). <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> eva (*om.* c'). <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> āsi kāsō dhanañ ca ho ti. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> eko attho.

rañjati ti ca rājā", abhidheyyattho pana samketavasena gahe-  
tabbo, katham: rājā nāma abhisekappatto pathavissaro sakala-  
lokassa atthānatthānusāsako ti.

Yad antarena yaṃ na bhavati tasmim sati tad avassam  
bhavati, tad anantarikaṃ, yathā: "ghatatthikassa ghaṭaṃ ānayā" 5  
ti; etthāyaṃ attho adhippāyo ca: "bho purisa tvaṃ sappinā  
atthikassa purisassa sappiṃ ānayā" ti evaṃ kenaci vutto so  
puriso sappiṃ ānento, yattha sappi pakkhitto, tena ghaṭena  
saddhiṃ sappiṃ āneti, atha vā pana tato ghaṭato aññasmim  
bhājane vā antamaso rukkhapatte vā sappiṃ pakkhipitvā tena 10  
ādhārabhūtena vatthunā sappiṃ āneti iti ādheyyabhūte sap-  
pimhi ānīte yeva taṃādhārabhūtaṃ ghaṭādikavatthum 'āneti'  
ti avuttam pi ānītaṃ hoti 'anantariyabhāvato. Imam pan'  
attham Subhasuttaṭikāyaṃ vuttavacanena dassayissāma, vuttaṃ  
hi tattha: 1"lokiyā abhiññā pana sijjhamānā yasmā atthasu 13  
samāpattisu cuddasavidhena cittaparidamanena vinā na sij-  
jhanti, tasmā abhiññāsu desīyamānāsu arūpajjhānāni pi desitān'  
eva honti 'anantariyabhāvato" ti<sup>a</sup>.

Icc evaṃ [C<sup>e</sup> 812<sup>1</sup>] amhehi imasmim pakaraṇe <sup>2</sup>heṭṭhā  
ṭhapitāya mātikāya anukkamena dhātuyo ca taṃrūpāni ca 20  
salakkhaṇa sandhi-nāmādhedho ca catunnaṃ padānaṃ vi-  
bhatti pālinayādayo ca antaranārā vuttehi atthasādhakava-  
canādīhi maṇḍetvā pakāsītā. Yā ca pana amhehi yathāsatti  
yathābalaṃ nītiyo ṭhapitā, sabbān' etāni Bhagavato sāsana-  
ciraṭṭhitattham saddhāsampannehi kulaputtehi pariyāpuṇita- 25  
bāni dhāretabbāni ca.

Ye dhīrā Saddanītippakaraṇapasutā niecakālaṃ bhaveyyuṃ,  
te sāre pālīdhamme nipuṇanayasubhe atthasāraṃ labheyyuṃ;  
te laddhān' atthasāraṃ sugatamatavare suppatitṭhe sukhānaṃ <sup>b</sup>  
acchambhī sīhāvuttī paramamavitathaṃ sīhānādaṃ nadeyyuṃ. 9 30

Idam atthakaraṃ kavipītikaraṃ  
dhuvaṃkhanudaṃ <sup>3</sup>nīsītānīsitaṃ

<sup>1</sup> pṭ (Be 323<sup>12</sup>) ad Sv S<sup>c</sup> I 441<sup>13-14</sup> <sup>2</sup> (1<sup>28</sup>—2<sup>1</sup>). <sup>3</sup> = Ivan eva thak so  
san lyak sa bhvay phrac so, ns.

<sup>a</sup> pṭ: nānantariyabhāvato. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> vineyyuṃ, ad. te acchambhī.



- varasantipadam pihayam sujano  
hitayuttamano na suṇeyya nu ko. 10
- Idam sunissāya sudhīmatam matam  
tamamsuvuttehi samāhitam hitam  
5 tat' atthasāram pariyesatam satam  
vidū mane cetasikākare kare. 11
- Vinayañ cā pi Suttantam Abhidhammañ ca Jātakam  
sāṭṭhakatham navaṅgaṇaṇa tu ogāhetvāna sāsanaṇa 12  
nānācariyavādehi maṇḍetvā nimmalehi ve  
10 Saddanītisamaññātam idam pakaraṇam kataṇa; 13  
mūlagandhesu kālānūsārī, lohitacandanaṇa  
sāragandhesu, pupphesu vassikaṇa viya bho idam — 14  
nānāpupphadharo hoti yathā Mañjūsako dumo,  
nītimañjūsako nānānayapupphadharo tathā; 15  
15 yathā ca sāgaro nānāratanānaṇa tu ākaro,  
\*tath' eva<sup>a</sup> nītinirādhi<sup>b</sup> nayaratanasañcayo<sup>c</sup>; 16  
yathā ca gagane tārā anantāparimāṇakā,  
tath' eva saddanītimhi nayā aparimāṇakā; 17  
yathā dhammikaṇarājūnaṇa amaccā ca purohitā  
20 nītisattham sunissāya nicchayanti vinicchayaṇa, 18  
tath' eva dhammarājassa satthu pāvacane budhā  
Saddanītim sunissāya nicchayantu vinicchayaṇa; 19  
yathā udayam ādicco vinodeti mahātamaṇa  
mahātuṭṭhiṇi mahāpītiṇi jaṇento sabbaṇaṇantuno, [C<sup>e</sup> 813<sup>1</sup>] 20  
25 Saddanīti tathā-d-esā<sup>d</sup> satthu pāvacane-gataṇa  
sotu kaṇmkaṇaṇa vinodetu jaṇenti tuṭṭhiṇi uttamaṇa ti. 21

Iti navaṇge sāṭṭhakathe piṭakattaye vyappathagatisu  
vīññūnaṇa kosallatthāya kate saddanītippakaraṇe pāḷinayādi-  
saṅgaḥo nāma aṭṭhaviśatimo<sup>e</sup> paricchedo.

- 30 Pariyatti-paṭipatti-paṭivedhānaṇa eva me  
atthāya racitaṇa etaṇa, tasmā sotabbam ev' idam. 22  
"Pariyatti nu kho mūlaṇa sāsanaṇa mahesino  
udāhu paṭipatti" ti. "Pariyatti" ti dīpaye. 23

<sup>a</sup> Bm tatha. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> nītinirutti. <sup>c</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>Bemns; Bm nayaratinas<sup>o</sup> (*leg.*  
tathā nītinira(ni)dhi nayaratanāna sañcayo?). <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> tathā-r-esā (*cf.* 930, 1933, 823  
n. c.). <sup>e</sup> Bm sattaviśatimo.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā buddhenādiccabandhunā  
 pañca vassasahassāni sāsanaṭṭhitikārīnā: 24  
 1 "yāva tiṭṭhanti suttantā vinayo yāva dippati,  
 tāva dakkhanti<sup>a</sup> ālokaṃ suriye abbhuttṭhite yathā; 25  
 suttantesu asantesu sammutṭhe vinayamhi ca 5  
 tamo bhavissati loke suriye atthaṅgate yathā; 26  
 suttante rakkhite sante, paṭipatti hoti rakkhitā  
 paṭipattiyāṃ ṭhito dhīro yogakkhemā na dhamṣati" ti. 27  
 Pariyatti yeva hi sāsanaṃ mūlaṃ, 2 "paṭivedho ca paṭipatti  
 ca hoti pi na hoti pi; ekasmiṃ hi kāle paṭivedhadharā<sup>b</sup> bhikkhū 10  
 bahū honti, 'esa bhikkhu puthujjano' ti aṅguḷiṃ pasāretvā das-  
 setabbo hoti . . . paṭipattipūrakā pi kadāci bahū honti kadāci  
 appā . . . iti sāsanaṃ ciraṭṭhitiyā pariyatti pamāṇaṃ, paṇḍito  
 hi tepitakaṃ buddhavacanaṃ<sup>c</sup> sutvā dve pi pūreti", yathā hi  
 gunnaṃ sate pi sahasse pi vijjāmāne pavēṇipālikāya dhenuyā 15  
 asati so vaṃso sā pavēṇi na ghaṭiyati, evaṃ evaṃ dhutaṅga-  
 dharānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sate pi sahasse pi vijjāmāne pariyattiyā  
 antarahitāya paṭivedho nāma na hoti; yathā pana nidhikumbhiyo  
 jūṇanattṭhāya pāsāṇapiṭṭhe akkharesu ṭhapitesu, yāva akkharāni  
 dharanti, tāva nidhikumbhiyo naṭṭhā nāma na honti, evaṃ evaṃ 20  
 pariyattiyā dharamānāya sāsanaṃ anantarahitaṃ nāma hoti;  
 yathā ca mahato taḷākassa pāḷiyā thirāya udakaṃ na ṭhassati  
 ti na vattaḃbaṃ, uḍake sati padumādini pupphāni na pupphis-  
 santi ti na vattaḃbaṃ, evaṃ evaṃ mahātaḷākassa thirapālīsadi-  
 tepitake buddhavacane sati udakasadisā paṭipattipūrakā kula- 25  
 puttā n' atthi ti [C<sup>e</sup> 814<sup>1</sup>] na vattaḃbā, tesu sati padumādipup-  
 phasadiṣo paṭivedho n' atthi ti na vattaḃbaṃ; evaṃ ekantato  
 pariyatti eva pamāṇaṃ, tasmā antamaso dvīsu pātīmokkhesu  
 vattamānesu pi sāsanaṃ anantarahitaṃ eva; pariyattiyā anta-  
 rahitāya suppaṭipannassā pi dhammābhisamayo n' atthi, anan- 30  
 tarahitāya eva dhammābhisamayo atthi, tasmā sāsanaṭṭhayaṃ  
 atthāya idaṃ pakaraṇaṃ mayā viracitaṃ.

Idaṃ viracayanto 'haṃ yaṃ puññaṃ alabhiṃ varam,  
 tenāyaṃ sakalo loko yātu lokuttaraṃ sukhaṃ; 28

1 \*\*\*. 2 Vibha 431<sup>30</sup> 432<sup>4</sup>.

a Bm rakkhanti (927<sup>7</sup>). b (Bm paṭivedherā; Vibha: paṭivedhakarā).  
 c Vibha om.

- sārīrike paribhoge<sup>a</sup> cetye uddissake pi ca  
 sabbe ārakkhakā devā sukhāṃ yantu navāṃ navāṃ; 29  
 ārakkhadevatā mayhaṃ nātakānātakā ca me  
 dāyakā pi ca me sabbe sukhāṃ yantu navāṃ navāṃ; 30  
 5 Mātali, Lokapālā ca, Sakko, Brahmā Sahampati,  
 Metteyyo bodhisatto ca rakkhaṃ gaṇhantu sāsane; 31  
 mahātherādayo therā bhikkhū ca nava-majjhimā  
 katvā suddham akicchena ciraṃ pārentu sāsanaṃ; 32  
 rājāno pi ca pārentu dhammena sakalaṃ mahiṃ  
 10 sabbattha samaye sammā devo cā pi pavassatu; 33  
 ahan tu paramaṃ bodhiṃ pāpuṇeyyaṃ anāgate,  
 taṃ patvā sakale satte moceyyaṃ bhavabandhanā. 34  
 Pākāṭa khe ravindū va yassa kitti mahitale,  
 Aggavaṃsācariyena tena viracitaṃ idaṃ. 35  
 15 Iti samantabhaddassa mahāAggapaṇḍitassa santike gahi-  
 tupajjhena taṃsissassa samantabhaddassa Aggapaṇḍitassa  
 bhāgineyyena paṭiladdhataṃnāmadheyyena susampadāyena  
 karaṇasampattijanitaniravaṃjavacanena Arimaddanapuravāsina  
 Aggavaṃsācariyena kataṃ Saddanītippakaraṇaṃ<sup>b</sup> niṭṭhitaṃ.

- 20 Pamāṇato idaṃ pakaraṇaṃ sattatiyā bhāṇavārehi sattat-  
 tarehi gāthāsatehi ca <sup>1</sup>niṭṭhaṇṇ gataṃ<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> ns: niṭṭhaṇṇ gataṃ apr<sup>3</sup> sui<sup>1</sup> rok eñ<sup>1</sup> Mahiṭṭhaka idhāgantva devy-  
 aggaya nimantitā (sic!) Maṅgalabhūmikittivhe vasatā racito mayā, kāsiky-  
 adhikadvisate Āsāhikājadutiye ravivāre vikālamhi pañcapādāmbi niṭṭhito  
 dinehi navutth<sup>1</sup> eva nissayo niṭṭhito yathā tathā kalyāṇasaṃkappā sīgham  
 sijjhantu pāṇinaṃ Devyaggāya Amarapurarājadhānī kui nhac kṛim mrok  
 tañ thoñ to<sup>2</sup> mū so sāsana<sup>1</sup> dāyaka Mahadhammarāj tara<sup>3</sup> mañ<sup>3</sup> mrat eñ<sup>1</sup> m<sup>1</sup>  
 bhurā<sup>3</sup> mrat sañ nimantitā pañ<sup>1</sup> bhit ap sañ phrac rve<sup>1</sup> Mahiṭṭhaka Rata-  
 nāpura Mahā-oñ-mre-bhuṃ caṃ uṭh kyoñ<sup>3</sup> to<sup>2</sup> kṛi<sup>3</sup> mha, idha ī Amarapu-  
 rarājadhānī sui<sup>1</sup> āgantvā ... Maṅgalabhūmikittivhe Maṅgalā-bhuṃ kyo<sup>2</sup>  
 tuik to<sup>2</sup> nhuik | vasatā ... mayā CakkindābhisirīsaddhammadhajaMahā-  
 dhammarājadhīrajaguru mañ so nā sañ racito ... kāsikyadhikadvisate  
 tat hoñ<sup>1</sup> nhac rā<sup>1</sup> sum<sup>3</sup> khu Āsāhikājadutiye ... ravivare ... vikālamhi  
 pañcapādāmbi ne lvaī nā<sup>3</sup> bhava<sup>3</sup> prañ<sup>1</sup> nhuik ... sīghaṃ lyañ eva  
 sijjhantu pri<sup>1</sup> ce kun sov | (ns<sup>p</sup> nihil addidit)

<sup>a</sup> ita Ce Be<sup>m</sup>ns (c): paribhoge<sup>2</sup> <sup>b</sup> Ce Mahāsaddanītip<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> Bm niṭṭhitaṃ.









